UK1
PR500
J02
v.4

Government
Publications

K94
37

CALENDARS.

Instructions to Editors.

The Master of the Rolls desires to call the attention of the Editors of Calendars to the following considerations, with a view to secure uniformity of plan in the important works on which they are engaged:—

He is anxious to extend, as far as is consistent with proper economy and despatch, the utility of the Calendars of State Papers now publishing under his control: 1st. As the most efficient means of making the national archives accessible to all who are interested in historical inquiries; 2nd. As the best justification of the liberality and munificence of the Government in throwing open these papers to the public, and providing proper catalogues of their contents at the national expense.

The greater number of the readers who will consult and value these works can have little or no opportunity of visiting the Public Record Office, in which these papers are deposited. The means for consulting the originals must necessarily be limited when readers live at a distance from the metropolis; still more if they are residents of Scotland, Ireland, distant colonies, or foreign states. Even when such an opportunity does exist, the difficulty of mastering the original hands in which these papers are written will deter many readers from consulting them. Above all, their great variety and number must present formidable obstacles to literary inquirers, however able, sanguine, and energetic, when the information contained in them is not made accessible by satisfactory Calendars.

The Master of the Rolls considers that, without superseding the necessity of consulting the originals, every Editor ought to frame his Calendar in such a manner that it shall present, in as condensed a form as possible, a correct index of the contents of the papers described in it. He considers that the entries should be so minute as to enable the reader to discover not only the general contents of the originals, but also what *they do not* contain. If the information be not sufficiently precise, if facts and names be omitted or concealed under a vague and general description, the reader will be often misled, he will assume that where the abstracts are silent as to information to be found in the documents, such information does not exist; or he will have to examine every original in detail, and thus one great purpose will have been lost for which these Calendars have been compiled.

P 41. Wt. 12528.

As the documents are various, the Master of the Rolls considers that they will demand a corresponding mode of treatment. The following rules are to be observed:—

1st. All formal and official documents, such as letters of credence, warrants, grants, and the like, should be described as briefly as possible.

2nd. Letters and documents referring to one subject only should be catalogued as briefly as is consistent with correctness. But when they contain miscellaneous news, such a description should be given as will enable a reader to form an adequate notion of the variety of their contents.

3rd. Wherever a letter or paper is especially difficult to decipher, or the allusions more than ordinarily obscure, it will be advisable for the Editor to adhere, as closely as is consistent with brevity, to the text of the document. He is to do the same when it contains secret or very rare information.

4th. Where the Editor has deciphered letters in cipher, the decipher may be printed at full length. But when a contemporary or authorised decipher exists it will be sufficient to treat the cipher as an ordinary document.

5th. Striking peculiarities of expression, proverbs, manners, &c. are to be noticed.

6th. Original dates are to be given at the close of each entry, that the reader may know the exact evidence by which the marginal dates are determined.

7th. Where letters are endorsed by the receivers and the date of their delivery specified, these endorsements are to be recorded.

8th. The number of written pages of each document is to be specified, as a security for its integrity, and that readers may know what proportion the abstract bears to the original.

9th. The language of every document is to be specified. If, however, the greater part of the collection be in English, it will be sufficient to denote those only which are in a different tongue.

10th. Where documents have been printed, a reference should be given to the publication.

11th. Each series is to be chronological.

12th. The Prefaces of Editors, in explanation of documents in the volume are not to exceed fifty pages, unless the written permission of the Master of the Rolls to the contrary be obtained.

*** Editors employed in foreign archives are to transcribe at full length important and secret papers.

CALENDAR

OF

STATE PAPERS,

IRELAND,

ELIZABETH,

1588, August—1592, September.

CALENDAR

OF THE

STATE PAPERS,

RELATING TO

IRELAND,

OF THE REIGN OF

ELIZABETH,

[Vol. 4]

1588, August—1592, September.

PRESERVED IN

HER MAJESTY'S PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE

EDITED BY HANS CLAUDE HAMILTON, ESQ., F.S.A.,

ASSISTANT KEEPER OF H.M. PUBLIC RECORDS.

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, AND WITH THE SANCTION OF HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE HOME DEPARTMENT.

First published in 1885 on behalf of the Department of Scientific and Industrial Research

Reprinted by permission of the Controller of Her Britannic Majesty's Stationery Office, London

KRAUS REPRINT
A Division of
KRAUS-THOMSON ORGANIZATION LIMITED
Nendeln/Liechtenstein
1974

Printed in Germany
Lessingdruckerei Wiesbaden

CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

	Page
Preface - - - - - - - - -	vii
Calendar, Elizabeth, 1588, August—92, September - - -	1
Index - - - - - - - - -	599

PREFACE.

THE period of which this Volume treats is from August 1588 to September 1592. The last concluded just as the arrival of the Spanish fleet off the Lizard was announced, and this commences with full details of the disasters which befell the retreating Spaniards along all the west coast of Ireland, from the Giant's Causeway to Cape Clear, "where the ocean sea raiseth such a billow "as can hardly be endured by the greatest ships."*

It will be well to notice a few of the incidents in their voyage from Corunna, whence they sailed on the $\frac{12}{22}$ of July, till they changed their course "on the $\frac{10}{20}$ of August, "and steered for Spain."†

Upon Friday, 19th July,‡ part of the Spanish Navy, to the number of 50 sail, was discovered about the Isles of Scilly hovering in the wind.

On the 20th, the Admiral got forth with our Navy out of Plymouth, the wind being at south-west.

On Sunday, the 21st, by an accident of fire happening in one of their great ships, about 120 men were blown up, the rest being compelled to leave her, and she was sent by Admiral Howard into the west parts of England.

---

* Jan. 5, 1584–5, Vol. CXIV., No. 11.

† For valuable information quoted here and elsewhere from a Spanish Narrative, I am indebted to the Life of Drake, by Sir John Barrow. 8vo. London, 1843. At page 287 Sir John describes this narrative as a manuscript in the Spanish language, and sent to a gentleman of the Admiralty from the archives of Madrid.

‡ Domestic, Elizabeth, Vol. CCXIV., No. 42, 1.

The same day, the 21st, a large galleon, commanded by Don Pedro de Valdez, which, in tacking, fell foul of another ship and sprung her foremast, was left behind,* and being seen by Drake the next day, he sent a pinnace and summoned her to yield, when Don Pedro after some hesitation complied, and, coming on board Drake's ship, was received courteously and entertained in Drake's own cabin, while the galleon was sent on to Plymouth.

On Tuesday, the 23rd,† the Lord Admiral chasing the enemy, who seemed more desirous to abide our force than before, fell in fight with them over against St. Alban's [Head] about five of the clock in the morning, and so continued with great force till late in the evening, when the wind coming to the south-west they began "to go room-wards."

On Thursday, the 25th, over against Dunnose, part of the Isle of Wight, the Lord Admiral, espying Captain Frobisher with a few ships to be in a sharp fight with the enemy, and fearing they should be distressed, did, with five of his best ships, bear up towards the Admiral of the Spanish Fleet, and, so breaking into the heart of them, began a very sharp fight, being within "two or three score" one of the other, until they had cleared Captain Frobisher, and made them give place.

Upon Saturday, the 27th, about 8 o'clock at night, the Lord Henry Seymour, Admiral of the Narrow Seas, joined with the Lord Admiral Howard in Whitsand Bay, over against the cliffs of Calais, and anchored together, and the Spanish Fleet rode also at anchor to leewards of the Lord Admiral and nearer to Calais roads.

Early on Monday morning, on the 29th of July, when the fire ships were discovered, and the cry was raised

---

* Spanish Narrative. † Domestic, CCXIV., No. 42, 1.

among the Spaniards of "cut your cables, get up your anchors," a large galleass having lost her rudder was driven on the sands, where she was afterwards attacked by the Admiral's long boat commanded by the Lord Admiral's lieutenant, with 100 of his principal men, and after a stout resistance, Dom Hugo de Montcaldo [Moncada], son of the viceroy of Valencia, and 400 soldiers and rowers were drowned or put to the sword. The ship and guns, after the English had set free three hundred galley slaves and taken out 50,000 ducats of gold, fell as a wreck to Monsieur Gourdan, the Governor of Calais. On the same day, the 29th of July,* there was much fighting, several of the Spanish ships were quite disabled, and many among their crews killed or wounded. The Duke of Medina Sidonia was desirous of turning against the English, and maintaining his position in the Channel, "but the pilots "declared it to be impossible against the wind and tide, "and that they must proceed into the North Sea, or be "driven on the shoals along the Flemish coast."

The same day, the 29th, the Lord Admiral wrote to Walsyngham.† The Spaniards have been chased in fight till evening, and are much distressed. "Their force is wonderful great and strong," and yet we pluck their feathers by little and little. I pray to God that the forces on the land be strong "Anufe" [enough] to "aunser" [answer] so puissant a force. There is not one Flushinger or Hollander at the seas. On the same day Drake wrote to the same, rejoicing "that God has given us so good a "day in forcing the enemy so far to leeward."‡

---

* Spanish Narrative.

† State Papers, Domestic, Elizabeth, Vol. CCXIII., No. 64.

‡ State Papers, Domestic, Elizabeth, Vol. CCXIII., No. 65.

Tuesday, the 30th,* one of the enemy's great ships was espied to be in great distress by Captain [Sampson] of Her Majesty's ship called the "Hope," who being in speech of yielding unto the said captain, before they could agree on certain conditions, sunk presently before their eyes.

On the same day, the 30th July, Richard Tomson writes to Walsyngham, from off the island of Walcheren, as follows:†—On Saturday, the 27th, the Spaniards came to anchor off Calais, and the English following anchored to the windward of them. On Sunday at midnight the Admiral, having the wind and tide, sent certain ships on fire amongst them. They let slip their anchors and cables in confusion, fell foul of each other, and ran out to sea pursued by the English along the coast of Flanders. Out of 124 that anchored off Calais only 86 can be found.

On the same day, viz., 30th July, Robert Cecil wrote to his father from Dover,‡ giving him the intelligence learned from a gentleman of Salamanca taken in the galleass stranded at Calais on the 29th. The Spaniards expect aid from Scotland, and wish to draw the English fleet northwards in chasing them, to enable the Duke of Parma to land his forces in England.

On Wednesday it is advertised§ that the 31st of July two of their great ships, being in distress and grievously torn in the fight, are taken by certain Hollanders and brought into Flushing; the principal person of the greatest of them is called Dom Piedmontello, being also one of the Maestri del Campo.

---

* Dom., Vol. CCXIV., No. 42, 1.

† Domestic, Elizabeth, Vol. CCXIII., No. 67.

‡ Vol. CCXIII., No. 66.

§ Dom., Vol. CCXIV., No. 42, 1.

On the same day, the 31st of July, Drake wrote to Walsyngham,* I am commanded to send these prisoners ashore† by my Lord Admiral (Lord Charles Howard), which would have ere this been long done, but that I thought their being here might have done something, which is not thought meet now. Let me beseech you that they may be presented to Her Majesty, either by your Honour or the Lord Chancellor Hatton, or both of you. The one Don Pedro [de Valdez] is a man of great estimation with the King of Spain, and thought next in this army to the Duke of [Medina] Sidonia. If they should be given from me unto any other it would be some grief to my friends. We have the army of Spain before us, and mind with the grace of God to "wressell a poull" with him. There was never anything pleased me better than the seeing the enemy flying with a southerly wind to the northwards. If we live, I doubt it not but ere it be long so to handle the matter with the Duke of Sidonia, as he shall wish himself at St. Mary Port among his orange trees.

On the same day, the 31st, the Armada continued its course to the North Sea, with the wind fresh from the south-west and much sea on.‡

Lord Charles Howard, the Lord High Admiral, wrote from aboard the Ark on the 7th of August§ to Walsyng-

---

* Domestic, Elizabeth, Vol. CCXIII., No. 73.

† Don Pedro, in his letter to the King of Spain, quoted below, Domestic, Elizabeth, CCXV., No. 36, p. xiv., says, after 10 days space that I had been in Drake's company he sent me to London, and with me the captains of footmen, Don Alonzo de Sayas and Don Vasco de Mendosa y [Don Antonio] de Sylva [Selva] of Xerez, de los Cavalleros; and the Queen, at his request, sent us four leagues off to a gentleman's house called Richard Drake that is his kinsman, about 40 of the better sort are bestowed in divers houses in London, and the rest, together with the ship, were carried to Plymouth.

‡ Spanish Narrative.

§ Dom., Vol. CCXIV., No. 42.

ham. We gave them chase until we had cleared our own coast and some part of Scotland of them, and then we made for the Frith [of Forth] and sent certain pinnaces to dodge them until they should be past the Isles of Scotland, which I verily believe are "lefte" at their sterns ere this.

On the 8th of August* the Lord Admiral wrote to Walsyngham. I know not what you think of it at the Court, but I do think, and so do all here, that there cannot be too great forces maintained yet for five or six weeks on the seas. For although we have put the Spanish Fleet past the "Frythe, and I think past the Isles," yet God knoweth whether they go either to the Naze of Norway or into Denmark or to the Isles of Orkney to refresh themselves and so to return, for I think they dare not return with this dishonour and shame to their King. Sir, sure bind, sure find. A kingdom is a grand wager. Sir, you know security is dangerous. "An" [if] God had not been our best friend we should have found it so. I do warrant you all the world never saw such a force as "theirs" was, and some Spanish that we have taken that were in the fight at Lepanto [in 1571] do say that the worst of our four fights that we have had with them did exceed far the fight they had there, and they say that at some of our fights we had 20 times as much gun shot that played as they had there.

On the same day, the 8th of August,† Sir Francis Drake wrote to the Queen as follows: "On Friday last, the 2nd of August, we left the army of Spain so far to the northwards as they could neither recover England nor Scotland, and within three days after we were entertained

---

* Dom., Vol. CCXIV., No. 50. † Dom., Vol. CCXIV., No. 47.

with a great storm, considering the time of the year. The which storm in many of our judgments hath not a little annoyed the enemy's army."

On the 10th [Aug.]* he says to Walsyngham. Their ships, masts, sails, and ropes were very much spoiled by our great shot. Then at Calais by fire we forced them to cut many of their cables, whereby they lost many of their anchors. Further, I assure your Honour, Her Majesty's good ships felt much of that storm, and lost many of their boats and pinnaces with some anchors and cables, yet were we fair by our own shore, and the [west] wind right off the land. We left a pinnace of Her Majesty's, the "Advice," [50 tons, 40 seamen, and nine guns, Captain John Harris], and a fine carvell of my own to attend the Fleet of Spain when we left them; but what is become of them in that great storm I know not.

The Spanish narrative says, "We continued our course "until we got through the Channel of the Sea of Norway; "not being possible to return to the English Channel, "though it has been our desire to do so to the present "day, the $\frac{10}{20}$th of August, on which day, having doubled "the Islands of Scotland, we are steering for Spain with "the wind east-north-east."

On the 14th of August the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam wrote to the Privy Council† in answer to theirs of the 4th of July, which commanded him with all the speed and force he may to make his repair into Munster, and there remain with the adventure of his life, "which he will." He says but for such forces as he may take with him there is not of them 300 of all sorts. He presently spreads abroad the comfortable news that the Lord Admiral Howard will land with 10,000 men if so occasion require,

---

* Dom. Vol. CCXIV., No. 65. † Page 4 of this volume.

which will greatly encourage the few dutiful subjects, and abate the pride of the wicked sort, but he could rather have wished that 3,000 or 4,000 men had been here already, both to have daunted the traitorous sort and encountered the foreign enemy at his first landing.

In his letter of 21st August to King Philip II., Don Pedro de Valdez describes his making terms on board Drake's ship: "The best conclusion that could be taken was the "safety of our lives and courteous entertainment, for "performance whereof he gave us his hand and word of "a gentleman."*

On the 24th of August† Fytzwylliam writes to the Privy Council that the Spanish Fleet is now passed through the Narrow Seas.

On the 26th‡ of August Bingham writes to Burghley that we rejoice much in Her Majesty's victory against the Spanish Fleet.

On Sept. 4th§ Sir John Hawkyns wrote from the Ark in the Downs to Burghley. He gives a list of all Her Majesty' ships that have arrived and met together in the Downs, with a note of their companies, being 4,453 men at this present. The companies do fall sick daily. Our ships are utterly unfitted and unmeet to follow any enterprise from hence without a thorough new trimming, refreshing and new furnishing with provisions, grounding, and fresh men.

Let us here contemplate the wreck and miseries which befel the Spaniards on the coast of Ireland, and the resistance offered to their landing by the obedient subjects there, together with the welcome offered them by some of the "bad disposed" and "wicked sort," and the measures

---

* Domestic, Eliz. Vol. CCXV., No. 36. † P. 7, Vol. CXXXVI., No. 11.
‡ *Ib.* No. 13. § Domestic, Elizabeth, Vol. CCXVI., No. 3.

of resistance taken by the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam, the Governor of Connaught, and other chief officers, in obedience to the instructions they received from home.

On the 5th September George Bingham, the Sheriff of Sligo, writes to Sir Richard Bingham* that John Fetigan, who came out of the barony of Carbrie, relates that he saw three great ships coming from the south-west and bearing towards O'Donnell's country, and took their course right to the harbour of Killibeggs, the next haven to Donegal. The country were determined once, upon the coming so near of those ships, to have fired their beacons. Some of the country people say that they saw yesterday about Aringlass (an open bay in O'Dowd's country in Tereragh, in the county of Sligo) six great ships. The son of O'Rourke, who lately ran away from Oxford, lieth upon the borders of his country with 200 men, and McGlanathie has made proclamation for all the wood-kerne to resort unto him and they shall have entertainment.

On the 6th of September,† Dominick Ryesse, the Suffrein of Dingle Cush, writes to the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam, or, in his absence, to Vice President Thomas Norreys, as follows, "Right Honourable.—My duty always remembered, these shall be to testify that here is arrived upon "Thursday in the afternoon, which was the 5th of September, in the Sound of Blasgay (Blasquets) which is "three miles westward of Dingle, two ships and a frigate, "and afore their arriving, they did send a boat ashore "and landed three of their men, and the boat, by the foul "weather was also afterwards set ashore with five other "men, my fortune being to b . . . them, and took "them and examined them, and found they are Spaniards, "and part of the Fleet that came from Spain. Amongst

* Vol. CXXXVI. No. 27, III. † *Ibid.*, No. 24, I.

" the company that I took, there is a Scotsman who was " taken by them at sea, as he says, whom I examined " apart, who affirms that in the two ships and frigate " there is the number of 1,000 men, and the most part of " them are sick, destitute of victual, and in great ex- " tremity for want of knowledge, and also there is a " great galleass upon the coast which was in their com- " pany, and not seen by them these four days, which " hath 1,000 men. So it is, Right Honourable, that I " have gathered so many as are in this hundred, as with " my townsmen I have interrupted their landing to my " power."

On the 8th of September,* Nicholas Furlong, who was at the Groin [Corunna] when the Spanish Armada departed, says, in his examination, that the Armada went intending to take land at Mounts Bay, in Cornwall, and that the Duke of Parma with his force of 40,000 men was appointed to land in the Isle of Wight. But, if the Spanish Navy were disappointed of landing in Cornwall, then they would land in the Isle of Wight, together with the Duke of Parma's forces. Also the Duke of Guise should have sent 20,000 men to this action, and likewise the King of Scots should be ready with 30,000 men to invade the north of England so soon as he should understand that the Spaniards had landed. The Spanish army would have sailed for Ireland if it had been delayed a fortnight later at the Groin, and would, in that case, have entered Waterford and Beare Haven, there to winter and abide till the next spring. The cause of deponent's knowledge is that Patrick Lynch, a master gunner in the Navy, who had all this news from his captain, imparted it to him, and also that one Rochford, an Irish Jesuit,

* *Ib.* No. 27, 1.

who at that time died at the Groin, discovered at his death to certain Irishmen, his countrymen, that the Spanish forces were not above 22,000 men of all sorts in the Fleet that left the Groin. There were 500 Englishmen and Irishmen in the Armada.

On the 8th of September* George Fannyng, the Mayor of Limerick, wrote to Alexander Brywer, the Mayor of Waterford: Mr. Mayor, there be 11 Spanish ships upon the coast. It is thought that they are the Fleet "that have been in Flanders" with the army, and returning home to Spain, are beaten by weather to the coast of Ireland. Nevertheless I thought good to certify your worship thereof.—Limerick, in haste. The letter whereof this is a copy was received at 12 o'clock at noon on the 9th of September.

On the 8th September† Captain Richard Hovenden and Henry Hovenden wrote to the Lord Deputy from Berte Castle. Two days past Sir John O'Dogherty sent us word that some Spaniards were landed in his country. We have received assured word of their landing to the number of 600 or 700 at least, and they give out that they mean to draw towards Galway. These Spaniards were driven by stress of weather into a creek named Glanganvey, where their ship is drowned with 200 or 300 men in her. It is said O'Dogherty himself has had an interview with them. There are 11 sail in another creek near McSweeny Ne Doe's country. We are 150 men, and will be doing with the Spaniards as we may find advantage, although we are in doubt whether the country be true to us or not.

On the same day, the 8th,‡ the Earl of Tirone wrote to the Lord Deputy from Dungannon. I let you understand

---

* *Ib.* No. 30. I. † *Ib.* No. 36, III. *Ib.* 36, IV.

that I am providing for all my forces, and I am now without any help saving O'Donnell and myself, for "I have "no trust in no man in this quarter," and I desire to know of your Honour what I shall do. I mean to draw all the creates [kereates] near up, and such forces as I am able to make, to be in a readiness. And I desire your Lordship's answer what I shall do. All the soldiers that are in the North are drawing near to the Spaniards, but they lack munition. Please to send two or three barrels of powder. [Note signed by Fytzwilliam;—I received these letters upon Wednesday the 11th of September 1588, after 10 of the clock at night.]

In his examination on Monday the 9th of September* Petrus Baptista of Naples, purser of the galleass called "Sumiga," states that the Armada sailed from the haven of the city of Corney [Corunna] about [Friday] the $\frac{12}{22}$ of July, and "upon the Saturday after" [it was on the $\frac{20}{30}$ of July], descried the land of England, and did see the English Navy about evening of the same day afar off, and Sunday morning [21 July] betimes, the English Navy began to fight with them, and in that fight Don Pedro de Valdez, a noble Spaniard, the third principal captain of the Spanish army was taken prisoner. This examinate was taken in Ireland in manner following, viz., one of the galleass's boats did slip away, and being blown to land the Sheriff did cause it to be burned, fearing lest they should recover the same again, and shortly after they did set forth another boat, wherein this examinate, because he can speak Latin, was sent, accompanied with a gentleman whom he doth term Patronus Navis, and others, peaceably without weapons, feigning themselves to be merchants, in hope the rather to get flesh and water for money without sus-

* *Ib.* 43, v.

picion, and as this examinate and the gentleman came out of the boat they that were ashore presently laid hands upon the said examinate. The gentleman seeing his fellow so taken leapt suddenly into the boat amongst his fellows, and got away to the galleass; there are many oars upon the same, and lieth out against Dogh i Conor in the barony of Corcomroe. The master of the galleass, with two or three more, are dead since they came to this coast.

On the 10th of September* Edward Keys, the Constable of the Blackwater, wrote to the Lord Deputy. I am informed of a certainty that there are landed in Sir John O'Dogherty's country† a ten sail of the Spaniards. I advertise you thereof according to my duty. Written at 8 o'clock at night.

On the 12th of September‡ Edward Whyte wrote to his brother Stephen Whyte of Limerick, alderman, that there arrived in the harbour of Sligo three ships, but as it is thought they are departed; there arrived also certain of them in "Tirawly" and some in "Irrisse," [Innish]§ also three at the isles of Arran, whereof there is one come into the bay within a mile of the common road of Galway, of 200 tons, one at "Lysemore," Sir Turlough O'Brien's place, and 8 in your harbour. [*Side note:* These seem to be those ships which were in the Shannon, for that is the entry of the haven of Limerick where Stephen Whyte dwelleth.] Whether these are of such as were in the overthrow upon the coast of England or not we know not. There is a ship of 900 tons of those which came to "Irrisse"

* *Ib.* 36, I.

† That is between Lough Foyle and Lough Swilly.

‡ *Ibid.* 43, XI., and 41, VI.

§ We have two copies of this letter both made in great haste to send to England. I have not attempted to rectify the names of places which differ, but have here given the various readings in brackets. Irrisse is the barony of Erris in Mayo. Innish is altogether wrong.

[Innishe] cast up upon the sands at Ballycroohie, 13 of their gentlemen are taken, the rest to the number of 400 of the men of that ship are come to land, and do, as we hear, fortify at Ballycroohie; there was also another of those ships cast away at the island of Clere in "Irrisse" [Innishe], 68 of their men are drowned and slain, all the powder in the great ship of 900 tons was spoiled, and the men greatly distressed for want of victuals and fresh water; there is another great ship cast away in Tirawly, 72 of her men are taken by William Burke of Ardnerie [Ardnerry], and a bishop and a friar, and of the said number there be three noblemen, and most of all the rest of the men of that ship are either slain or drowned, for as it is written to Sir Richard [Bingham] they were so miserably distressed coming to land, as one man, named "Melaghlen McCabb," killed 80 of them with his galloglas axe. We hear of none of the country which hath joined with them. I hope they will be all true, for as yet they have served well against them. I pray God confound them all that are Her Majesty's enemies, of what nation soever they be, and preserve her Highness from all dangers, and her faithful subjects from the tyranny of merciless strangers. The Governor [Bingham] will shortly set forth to rouse these fellows which do fortify, wherein you shall understand there is none that fortifieth but those who have lost their ships. I think the rest will return to their country, for they shall never be able to do us any great hurt, although they may, perhaps, keep us occupied a little, and so trouble us for a time. I pray God keep you there from their violence; commend me to all my friends.

In his examination of 12 September* Emanuel Fremoso, a Portuguese, who was in the flag ship of the Admiral

---

* *Ib.* No. 42, 1.

Don John Martinez di Ricaldo, saith that when they came forth there were 800 soldiers, and for mariners there were 60 Portuguese and 40 Biscayans. The ship was the largest of the whole Fleet. He saith they were in all at their coming forth 135 sail, whereof four were galleasses, four gallies, and nine victuallers. He saith after their departure from the Groin about eight days [viz., from Friday 12th to Saturday the 20th of July] the Fleet came to the Lizard, where they all struck sail for the night, and next morning they saw the English Fleet, whereupon they hoisted sail. He saith in the first fight, north-east of the Lizard, his ship lost 15 men. He saith they anchored off Calais where, through the firing of the English [fire] ships, they were driven to leave their anchors and to depart, so that each of the ships lost two anchors at that place. The next morning, Monday, the [29th of July] the fight began about 8 o'clock and continued for eight hours along the Channel towards the north. After which fight the General [the Duke of Medina Sidonia] took account of the whole Navy, and found there were left 120 sail of the whole Fleet, but of his own sight he saw not passing 85. He saith they were pursued by the English about five days after this fight, northward out of sight of any land. He saith that about four days after the English Fleet left them, the whole Fleet remaining came to an island off the north part of Scotland, where they stayed not nor had any relief, but at this place the General called all the ships together, giving them in charge that they should haste them to the first place they could get to, of the coast of Spain or Portugal. He saith that out of his ship there died four or five every day of hunger and thirst. After this for about 10 days the whole Fleet held together towards Spain. About 21 days past they were severed by a great storm, which lasted from 4 p.m. to 10 a.m. the next day, in which storm the

Admiral came away with 27 sail, but what is become of the rest of the Fleet he cannot tell. Again about 10 days past they had another great storm with a mist, by which they were again severed, so that of these 27 sail there came unto the coast of "Dengen e Choushe" [Dingle Cush] but the Admiral, another ship of 400 ton, and a bark of about 40 ton, and what is become of the rest of those 27 sail he knoweth not. He saith that of all sorts there be now remaining in the Admiral [called Don John of Oporto] near about 500, of whom there be 25 Biscayans and 40 Portuguese who are mariners, the master being very sick and one of the pilots. There are 80 soldiers and 20 mariners in the Admiral very sick, and do lie down and die daily, and the rest he saith are all very weak, and the cockswain very sad and weak.

He saith they were so near the coast before they found it out, that by the violence of the strong westerly wind they were not able to double out from it. There is in this Admiral's (ship) but 25 pipes of wine and very little bread, and no water, but what they brought out of Spain, which stinketh marvellously, and their flesh meat they cannot eat their drought is so great. He saith no part of the Navy ever touched upon any land, until the time they came to Dingle Cush, nor hath had any water, victual, or other relief from any coast since the English Fleet left off the pursuit of them. He saith that when they lay before Calais there came a pinnace to their Fleet from the Duke of Parma, who told them that the Duke could not be ready for them until the Friday following [viz., Aug. 2.] But by reason of this fight of the English Fleet with them, they were not able to tarry there so long. The Admiral's purpose is upon the first wind that serveth to pass away for Spain. He saith there be of principal men in the Admiral, Don John de Luna, a Spaniard, who is chief

captain of the soldiers of that ship, Don Gomes, a Spaniard, and Don Sebastian, a Portuguese. He saith he thinketh that the Duke [de Medina Sidonia] is passed towards Spain for that he was seen some 12 leagues more westerly than the Admiral was, in the first storm. He saith that the great galleon which came from the Duke of Florence was never seen since they were in the fight at Calais. He saith the people of the galleasses were most spoiled by the English Fleet.

While it was thus an evil time for the "Invincible Armada," it was far from fair weather in the English Fleet, the Lord Admiral Howard writing to the Privy Council from Dover on the 22nd of August, says, upon my coming hither on the 21st at 3 p.m.* I presently sent for the Lord Henry Seymour, Sir William Wynter, Sir Francis Drake, Sir John Hawkyns, and others, to consider of Her Majesty's service. As I left some of the ships of the Fleet infected at my coming up, so now I find that the most part of the Fleet is grievously infected and die daily, falling sick in the ships by numbers. It is thought to be a very plague. We find that the fresh men that we draw into our ships are infected one day and die the next, so as many of the ships have hardly men enough to weigh their anchors, for my Lord Thomas Howard, my Lord Sheffield, and five or six other ships, being at Margate, and the wind ill for that road, are so weakly manned by reason of this sickness and mortality, as they were not able to weigh their anchors to come.

On the 13th of September,† Gerald Comerford writes to Sir Richard Bingham, I have stayed within the view of the ship that was here at Pollilly by Torrane before, till I saw

---

* Domestic, Elizabeth, Vol. CCXV., No. 41.

† Vol. CXXXVI., No. 43, iv.

both the company of the said ship and of the ship that is here, joined together and entered into one ship, and this present morning took the sea bag and baggage, towards the south-west. The ship that is here aground is well stored of great pieces, and other munition, wine and oil, and many other things under water. Here are no boats able to come by them, neither is it possible to take any thing of any great value out of the same as yet.

James Blake and others have taken a boat full of treasure out of the ship. Prays Bingham that if they be taken they may be put up safe, and not bailed, as he wishes to charge them with disloyalty, for they have disobeyed his commandment given them in writing, and beaten and wounded his people, which offence he hopes will be punished. He then adds, this part of the coast is clear and there is no ship here remaining, saving one that hath no cock boat, at Bealingly, and they can put no man ashore, and I have given commandment to the country people that none should go to rescue them. I have gone into Irris with the rest of my company, being a 40 or 50 in company, having not above "fower" of this country people, hoping to light upon some that straggled from the Spaniards left by them ashore. Because the Spaniards are gone, the country people here make a show of great loyalty. I hope your worship by this [time] is upon the borders near at hand, and if you be, it were not amiss that you should make towards Inyre in Irris, where there is a ship cast away, and all the goods saved. In this ship that is here, one "Dondelango," was the principal man, and as I do learn the leader of the whole army. I understand your worship hath great forces coming, if there be not causes administered in the county of Sligo, you need not for this county, if it be not Tyrawly, for they are fled and gone to sea here hence. I will go pre-

sently to Tyrawly, and will advertise your worship from thence.

On Sunday morning the 15th of September* Sir Richard Bingham, Thomas Dillon, Chief Justice in Connaught, Captains Anthony Brabazon and Nathaniel Smythe wrote to the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam: Since my last from Donmore, the house of the Lord Bermingham of Athanry, we have proceeded thus far on our way, namely to Castle McGarret within the county of Mayo, and 24 miles from Erris, where we received these inclosed advertisements from Mr. [Gerald] Comerford. All the Spaniards who were at Torrane are embarked in "the one great ship" and gone to sea, so this service now is at a good end, unless this south-west wind do blow them back again.

To-morrow we will hold on our journey as far as Donnamonie, and it may be beyond, to re-settle those parts, and to order such things as have been disquieted by means of the arrival of these strangers. And albeit there may be some commodity got by a kind of "pilling" out of "this last ship," yet having a greater care for the general service, we do mind to return back and take our journey by Galway into Thomond, where the places of most danger be now as we suspect. And therefore in our opinions we hold it most convenient that all such forces as were written for hither should be diverted the next way for Limerick, doubting lest that these men escaped from hence, may fall into that river where a good strength of their fellows be before them. For now that these 1,400 are gone, and the three ships cast away at Sligo, we do not presently mistrust of any further cause to use extraordinary forces, without it be that these lately

* *Ibid.* No. 43, III.

departed hence, or some of these 26 sails which were seen in McSweeny Ne Doe's country, by this contrary wind be thrown again upon these coasts, otherwise we may well perceive they have no intent to land if they can choose; but we stand not thoroughly resolved of the state of things in Sligo, which is partly the cause why we proceed on at all, but the certainty we shall know this day or to-morrow. And those companies, if your Lordship think good being drawn to Limerick, shall be indifferent near to answer the service either on Thomond side or Munster. We would be loth to breed any garboils or trouble within this province by drawing in of soldiers, more than of necessity we must, and at this time especially for hindering the collection of the province revenues. The ships which now have been cast away in several parts within Connaught that we know, are to the number of 10, whereof four great ones, the least of 700 or 800 tons. It is very likely that once this day I may hear that these ships within the mouth of the Shannon be put to sea, and gone for Spain also, and then have I little to do in this action but to husband what I may of this spoil, to Her Majesty's profit, which I doubt will be small, except the great artillery; and for the saving whereof I will give present order to the several parts of the province where the ships were cast away, to use all diligence that may be, and will send men of purpose to assist the country in doing thereof. Also I will send some sufficient gentleman with some strength into Dowdarraugh [Roe] O'Malie's [country] to recover that prisoner Don Pedro de Mendosa if I may. And what shall be further done I will presently advertise unto you.

As I had written thus much I received this inclosed letter from William Martin of Galway, whereby your Lordship may perceive that there is another ship cast

away in Sir Morough Ne Doe O'Flaherty's country, which now makes 11 ships in all, that we are assured have been lost upon these coasts, and more there hath been cast away no doubt. And truly it is very like that the most part of these ships which are escaped hence and gone for Spain will hardly recover home; their ships are so bruised and beaten, and the men so weak and miserable.

On the 30th of September* Edward Whyte the clerk of the Council in Connaught wrote to Walsyngham. I was abroad all the while the Spaniards remained upon this coast, attending in my place upon the Governor of this province. I have thought it my bounden duty to make a Collection of such things as happened during that time and to send it unto you, wherein you shall see the great care which the Governor hath taken for the defence of the country.

In this discourse of the overthrow and wreck of the Spanish Fleet† inclosed by Edward Whyte it is stated that, upon Tuesday the 10th of September, there blew a most extreme wind and cruel storm, the like whereof hath not been seen or heard a long time. On Wednesday, the 11th of September, it was written that the ship which rode before Ballycrowhy the day before, was cast upon the sands, and that her men to the number of 600 came aland, and entered into the castle of Ballycrowhie, and began to fortify about them. Don Alonzo de Leva, a nobleman of Spain, was chief captain of the said company. Two days before this ship was lost the master [called Giovanni Avancinj] and 14 Italian mariners went ashore in the cockboat, which they abandoned and marched through the country, but Richard Burke, called "the Devil's son," meeting them took them prisoners and spoiled them of all they had. The cockboat being ashore, Don Alonzo de Leva and his company were compelled to set men aland upon empty casks [and other devices] to fetch her again, whereby they saved themselves from drowning when the ship was distressed.

Sir Richard Bingham also received advertisements from Mr. George Bingham the younger, and Robert O'Malley upon Thursday

---

* Vol. CXXXVI. No. 57. † *Ib.* 57, 1.

the 12th [correct] September that the great ship which was at the Isle of Clear was cast away with 700 men in her and clean sunk to the bottom of the sea, saving 100 men who had landed in the island two days before, the chief of whom was Don Pedro de Mendoza [the captain], as it is said, who perceiving that their ship was lost, would have departed from the island, and carried with them certain boats, belonging to the islanders, and have gone to the other ships which rode before Torrane, but one Dowdary Roe O'Malley, chief of the island, perceiving whereabout they intended to go, called his men together, and put them all to the sword, saving one poor Spaniard and an Irishman of the county of Wexford. They brought a great quantity of treasure to the island which came to Dowdaryes [Diodorowe's] hands.

At 10 o'clock on the 13th of September the Governor Sir R. Bingham took [his horse] at Athlone, and rode that night to Sir Hubert McDavie's house of Glynske. And be[ing come] three miles in his journey, he received letters in the great pass from his brother, Mr. George Bingham [the elder] importing that the three ships which were at anchor in the Bay of Sligo were distressed and cast away upon the coast of Carbry, betwixt Sligo and Bundrowes [and] a thousand men and upward drowned in them, and seven score of such as came aland [and] escaped drowning were executed by himself. There escaped divers others out [of those] ships, which being stript and spoiled by the country people, they let them go at liberty with[ersoever they] list, who coming to Sir Brian O'Rourke's country, were by him gladly received and [newly] apparelled and relieved. The said Sir Brian being earnestly written unto, to send them to [the] Governor, hath utterly refused so to do, but standing upon very undutiful terms after his [wonted] manner hath kept them about himself, and did new furnish them with weapon.

Having ridden about half a mile further, Sir R. Bingham received other advertisements f[rom the] sheriff of the county of Clare and the rest of the commissioners there, and from cer[tain of] his own gentlemen, whom he sent thither before, for the service of Her Majesty, that two of the ships which were at anchor thereabouts were cast away by the tempest which fell the Tuesday before, viz., one at Downbeg [Dunbeg] in the river of Limerick [the Shannon] and another at Tromra [Trumree], in the barony of Ibraccan, and above a thousand men drowned in them, and that three hundred who escaped to land were taken prisoners and put to the sword,

according to his worship the Governor's instructions, whereof his worship at the same very instant certified the Lord Deputy, from the place where he received the same advertisements. At the end of the pass the Chief Justice of the province, Thomas Dillon, met him with his own men well furnished, and did accompany him all the journey. From thence they rode together to McDavy's house, where Captain Anthony Brabazon, one of the Council of the province, Captain Nathaniel Smythe, and Mr. George Goodman came to him with certain horsemen. The next morning, being Saturday, the 14th of September,* he took his journey from Glynske to Castle McGeralte, and by the way Henry Malbie, Esq., met him with a good company of horsemen of the Lordship of Roscommon and certain other gentlemen, who came to give their attendance upon his worship in that service. And being come on his journey as far as the Lord Bermingham's house, called Downemore [Dunmore], he received letters from Mr. Comerford declaring that the 600 who were at Ballycrowhie were conveyed to the castle of Torane, a very strong place, and there joined with 800 more, who came out of another great ship which lay at anchor in the road of Torane, and that being 1,400 in all, they entered into the same castle, and made show as though they intended to fortify in that place. Upon the receipt of these letters, the Governor (Bingham) despatched a messenger to the Lord Deputy Fitzwylliam signifying the same, and desired that Sir George Bowrchier's and Captain . . . . Sent Leger's two bands of footmen might be sent to him for his better assistance to attempt the winning of the castle of Torane and resist the enemy in their further attempts, as occasion should be ministered; but at his coming to Castle McGeralte, he received other letters from the said Comerford, certifying that they were all shipped and gone to sea at noon the same day in the great ship which lay at anchor there, and that there was another great ship with 500 men cast away at Inver, the farthest part of "Irrysse," and all the rest of the ships which lay thereabouts gone to sea,

---

* Saturday was the 14th, but Edward Whyte's discourse correctly gives Tuesday as the 10th, and Wednesday the 11th of September, yet in this and one or two more dates he makes the mistake of a day, writing here the 15th instead of the 14th. He sent this with all haste to Walsyngham, but the next document, No. 58, is an improved discourse, and in that we have all these dates given with the greatest accuracy, and we adopt them in this discourse.

saving one which lost her cockboat, and no further danger to be feared that way. And that two great ships were sunk at Burrishoole [Boryesowle] and nine hundred men. Hereupon the Governor despatched another messenger to the Lord Deputy with sure advertisements thereof, to stay the former bands from coming to the province [which he] wrote for before, and to prevent all other occasions, which upon his former letters from D[ownemore] might breed any charges to Her Majesty or the country.

The next morning being Sunday the 15th, he and his whole company came to . . . . Dwnemony [Donnemony] where they camped, and there directed his letters to the officers near the sea to know the state of everything amongst them, that upon all occasions he might be ready to answer them. Here he was advertised from William Martyne, of Galway, and Teige [Ne Bully] O'Flaherty, son to Sir Morough Ne Doe O'Flaherty, that two other great ships were cast away in O'Flaherty's country, viz., one under Sir Morough and another under Teige Ne Bowlye O'Flaherty, with 600 men in them, viz., 200 in the one and 400 in the other. It was also certified that the Duke of Medina Sidonia himself was in that great ship which rode at Torane, and that the ship had a great leak at her departing, and further it was told his worship that the same night it went to sea certain great pieces were heard to shoot off in the land, whereby in all men's opinions the same ship was lost or sunk at that instant. Upon Monday the 16th of September, it was thought good by the Governor and Council, forasmuch as many of the Spaniards who escaped shipwreck were kept by divers gentlemen and others of the province, and used with more favour than they thought meet, to set forth a proclamation, upon pain of death, that every man who had or kept any of them should presently bring them in, and deliver them to Robert Fowle, the Provost Marshal, the justices of peace, the sheriffs, or other head officers, or else that any man who should detain any of them above four hours after the publication of the said proclamation to be held and reputed as a traitor, which he published in every place for avoiding of further peril. Whereupon Teige Ne Bully O'Flaherty and many others brought their prisoners to Galway, and for that there were many Spaniards brought to the town of Galway from other parts of the province, besides those which the townsmen had taken prisoners bef[ore, he] despatched Robert Fowle, the Provost Marshal, Captain Nathaniel Smythe and John Byrte [thither] with warrant and commission to put them all to the sword, saving the

noblemen or such [principal] gentlemen as were among them, and afterwards to repair to O'Flaherty's country [to make] earnest search who kept any Spaniards in their hands [and to] execute them in like manner, and take view of the great ordnance, munition, and oth[er] things which were in the two ships that were lost in that country, and see how it might be sa[ved for] the use of Her Majesty. Whereupon they executed 300 men at Galway. He also despatched his cousins George Bingham, the younger, Francis Bingham and Robert [Coker], gentleman, and Captain Grene O'Molloy, with commission to them and to Mr. Comerford and Mr. Brow[ne of] the Neale for the like execution and search to be made in the baronies of the O[wles] and Irrysse, and to see how the great ordnance and munition might [be] saved.

Having set these things in order, he received advertisements from the Sheriff of Thomond, and from William Martyne that all the ships which were upon that coast were [gone to] sea, whereupon he directed commission to Sir Turlough O'Brien, Captain [Mordaunt] the sheriff, and Edward Mostyn, for the execution of all the prisoners and stragglers [which were] yet reserved or concealed there, and take care how the great ordnance might be saved. And also sent one John Gorwey to Tyrawly to f[ind out] such Spaniards as were yet kept alive in Tyrawly, and sent the former proc[lamation] to his brother George Bingham to the county of Sligo, with the like instruc[tions] which he gave to others for execution of the prisoners, and finding out and viewing of the [great] ordnance, munition, and such other things as might be saved.

And forasmuch as the Earl of Clanricard was not as yet come to him with his forc[es and] that there was no cause now to employ him, for that the enemy was departed and distressed, he wrote to his Lordship to dismiss his company and tarry at home. In the afternoon of this day Cotgrave, the pursuivant at arms, came with letters from the Lord Deputy and Council, which were answered the same night.

The 17th of September, word was brought to the Governor, that one of the great ships which lay before Torane, was driven back with a contrary wind, but afterwards put to sea again.

This day, in the evening, being Wednesday, the 18th, he received advertise[ments] from all the remote parts of the province, and the several shires and places near the sea, [that] as many of the Spanish Fleet as escaped shipwreck were departed [and] no

further cause of any doubt of their invasion to be feared at that time, which was advertised to the Lord Deputy.

Upon Thursday, the 19th of September, the Governor rode from Downemony to the [Owles] to give direction there for the doing and performance of certain services, and returned back to Downemony again. Here he did understand by one of the Spaniards who was brought prisoner out of [Irrishe] that Maurice Fitz Gerald, son to the late Archtraitor James Fitzmaurice, was d[ead in] the great ship which lay before Torane, and cast into the sea in a fair cypress ch[est with] great solemnity.

Upon Friday, the 20th of September, his worship removed from Downemony to Kyllnemannaghe, and from thence took his journey the next day, being the 21st, to Galway, and came thither about 3 o'clock in the afternoon. At which time he called Don Lewis de Cordova before him and all the rest of the prisoners, which were not put to the sword before, to the number of 40 persons, which he commanded to be executed, saving 10 of the best of them, whom he committed to the custody of divers gentlemen, till the Lord Deputy should have resolved what to do with them. Having made a clear despatch of them, both within the town and in the country, he rested Sunday all day, giving thanks to Almighty God for Her Majesty's most happy success in that action, and our deliverance from such dangerous enemies.

Upon Monday morning, being the 23rd, he departed from the town of Galway, and having left all things in good order, both within the town and in every place else where he travelled, he dismissed such gentlemen and others as attended upon him in this journey, and so came to Athlone, upon Tuesday following. And doubting that Sir Brian O'Rourke or any other in the county of Sligo, or the borders thereof, would, with the help of such few Spaniards as they have kept alive, attempt any stir or rebellion to disquiet the country, he appointed his band of footmen to repair to Ballimote, to be ready there at his brother George Bingham's direction, to defend the country, and bridle the said Sir Brian O'Rourke upon all occasions that might happen.

There were lost in all places upon the coasts of Connaught and Thomond by shipwreck and fire as follows:—

Great ships lost by shipwreck, 9. Ship burned, 1. Spaniards drowned in the sea, 5,600. Spaniards slain and put to execution, which escaped out of the ships that were lost, 1,100. Ships sunk to our knowledge, 3. And 2 more said to be sunk a seaboard the

Out Isles, besides many other ships which were sunk and drowned upon the islands of this province and other places of the realm, as well in Connaught as in Ulster and Munster, so as in the opinion of some of the best shipmasters of that Fleet, which were taken prisoners and executed, it is not like that twenty ships of all the whole fleet should return into Spain. For besides those that were taken, and that perished both in the Narrow Seas and here upon the coast of Ireland, most of their ships had many leaks and wanted victuals and fresh water, and very sore rent, torn, and battered in many places, and bulged under water in such wise, as very few can hold out any long time.

[It is to be noted that this document No. 57 I. is much damaged, but the damaged and missing words have been supplied from No. 58.]

On the 22nd of October,* William Taaffe wrote that McSweeny killed 40 of the best Spaniards as soon as the rest were gone a-shipboard.

On the [24] October,† Sir John O'Dogherty complained to the Lord Deputy that McSweeny, having subsisted 3,000 Spaniards till his own country is consumed, directs the Spaniards for hate, into his country to consume it. Prays for help against them.

On the 26th of October,‡ Captain Nicholas Merriman wrote that the Spanish ship which went from McSweeny's country for the Out Isles of Scotland was wrecked on the 18th of October, and that 260 dead bodies were driven to the shore by the rough weather. Sorley Boy McDonnell has taken up sundry butts of wine for his use which were among the wreckage near Dunluce.

On the same day, the 26th of October,§ Mr. Henry Duke advertised that the McSweenys affirmed that the Spaniards remaining in their country were 2,400. They have left with McSweeny an Irish friar called James Ne Dowrough, who went into Spain with James Fitz Maurice.

---

* Vol. CXXXVII. 41, II. † *Ib.* 39, IV. ‡ *Ib.* 48, I.
§ Page 64, No. 39, VI.

On the same day, the 26th of October,* William Browne of Waterford states in his examination that the 16th of May last he was pressed at Lisbon out of a ship called the "Sunday," to serve in one of the King's ships, called the "Saint Anne," of St. Sebastians, Captain O'Candy, a dweller at St. Sebastians, and so sailed thence to Corunna, where certain of the Fleet was, in number 200 sail. From thence they sailed to the coast of England, and having sighted the Land's End, passed along the coast where they met about Plymouth seven sail of English ships, which gave them chace. Within three hours after they saw 50 sail coming, wherein was the Lord Admiral Howard and Sir Francis Drake, who gave them chace till they came to Calais Roads, in which time they lost certain ships and a galleass; and being at anchor at Calais Roads, certain of Her Majesty's ships drove them from their anchor-hold with fire works, and so they sailed along the coast towards the North Foreland. In that course they lost divers of their ships. From thence they sailed with the Duke of Medina Sidonia and 50 ships in company about Scotland and Ireland. Of which 50 sail, being come within 20 leagues of the coast of Spain, we arrived at Passages in Biscay two sail; and as we did understand the Duke of Medina Sidonia arrived at Santander with two or three sail, and others in several ports to the number of 25 sail. And as this deponent heard by the captains, soldiers, and companies reported, that they would come into Ireland the next summer and land at Cape Clear. The cause of his knowledge was for that he was aboard the said ship called the "St. Anne" during the said voyage. And departing secretly from them towards Bourdeaux, by the way met with a ship of

* Vol. CXXXVII. No. 39, v.

West Chester at St. Jean de Luz, bound for England, and so obtained their good wills to come with them into England, and so came to Holyhead, where he met with an English bark bound for Ireland, and so landed here at Dublin the 25th of October. This examinate further saith that the Duke de Medina Sidonia never touched this coast of Ireland.

It is thus well established by these papers that the Duke de Medina Sidonia never landed in Scotland or Ireland, or anywhere else after he gave up the enterprise on the 10th of August, and changed his course to steer for Spain, till he landed at Santander long before the 25th of October, when William Browne landed at Dublin.*

Again, on the 28th of October,† Fenton wrote :—

"I numbered in one strand of less than five miles in length above 1,100 dead corpses of men which the sea had driven upon the shore. And the country people told me the like was in other places. Yesternight a letter from St. John de Luz arrived, which contains the news that the Duke of Medina Sidonia and Admiral Oquendo were newly come into Spain with but twenty ships, and they sore bruised, and the men much weakened and almost starved."

On the 31st of December, the Lord Deputy‡ wrote to the Privy Council :—

The spials which I and this Council used in the discovery of the numbers of Spaniards, being some of them priests and others as badly affected as they, finding certainly that the journey held, acquainted such as relieved the Spaniards therewith. Whereof Don Alonzo de Leva having intelligence be[ing] then intrenched in Tirconnell, near the place where the hulk, h[e] came in thither, brake, meaning to have wintered there so long as [till] from Spain or Scotland there might have come some ships [for] their return, forthwith removed himself 19 miles off, to a place where the broken and bruised galleas lay, and there lay incamped certain days, and in

---

* Vol. CXXXVII. No. 39. v. † p. 68, Vol. 137, No. 49.
‡ p. 92, Vol. CXXXIX. No. 25.

the meantime put her in so good state of repair as he thought would have served to carry him along the coast into Scotland, and to that end had hired three skilful pilots for Ireland and one for Scotland, and then taking with him his own company, being near 1,200, and all as may be with greatest reason thought choice men and of best account both for birth and service, went aboard her, who together with the galleas's company being at the point of 700 or 800, were altogether, as formerly I advertised your Lordships, cast away upon the rock of "Bonboys," lying between the Bann mouth and Dunluce. Others to the number of 400 or 500 miserable and ragged creatures utterly spoiled by the Irishry, were sent from Sorley Boy's and other places into Scotland, and order taken there, as it is reported, for their clothing and conveying into Spain. And nevertheless there yet remaineth in that province, as it is said, 100 or thereabouts, being most miserable, both in body and apparel, and few or none of them Spaniards, whom the Council and I thought good to draw from thence, by offering unto them the Queen's mercy, rather than to suffer them to abide there, after which 20 came in, and as I hear many of the rest are coming in as they are able. But before the proclamation, after my coming into those provinces there were divers of them executed in each of them, the number and names of which, I will humbly make bold to trouble your Lordships with by my next.

The Lord Deputy says, * I received from your Lordships seven several letters, whereof one jointly to me and the Council, the other to myself, containing in substance as well Her Majesty's most gracious acceptance of our dutiful service and proceedings in this action, both in making head against the enemy and in executing such Spaniards as fell into our hands, as also your Lordship's honourable and favourable regard in the despatch hither of men, munition, and money, for which we yield our most dutiful thanks.

On the 11th of February 158$\frac{8}{9}$,† the Lord Deputy

---

* p. 96, Vol. CXXXIX., No. 25.

† p. 121, Vol. CXLI. No. 19. iv.

wrote to Walsyngham enclosing the extract of a letter from Captain Eggarton as follows :—

The Spanish ship that was burnt in M'Lane's country was a galleon of Venice of 1,200 tons. There were burned in her two chief captains, five of M'Lane's pledges, and 700 men, except two or three that were blown on shore with the upper deck. One captain and 100 men are with M'Lean. One Morris O'Desmond, so called, and Thomas O'Desmond, base son of Sir John O'Desmond, and another Irishman named Robert Aspolle, now accompanying John Madine [*i.e.*, Don Juan Lopez de Medina], who at home in Spain is governor of Cadix, and in this voyage was an admiral of 24 hulks. Their ship, called the "Griffin," of Riske in Flanders, with 300 men, was wrecked on Fair Isle. They intend to ship themselves for Spain without dely.

From this we see that it was the flag ship of John Madine, or rather let us call him at once Don Juan Lopez de Medina "who at home in Spain is governor of Cadix," a Flemish urca or hulk called El Gran Grifon, that was wrecked on the rocks of Fair Isle.

This John Madine is entered in Barrow's life of Drake* as Don Juan Lopez de Medina, Admiral of a fleet of 23 urcas, with 950 mariners, and 4,170 soldiers.

On the 12th of February 1589,† the Lord Deputy encloses the report of William Herbert, of Dublin, of such things as have happened in Spain from 14th April to 16th December, and relates the wailing of the people, the hanging of the bakers, the message from King Philip to the Duke of Medina, forbidding his presence within seven leagues of the court, and that they in the holy house at Lisbon did in great fury burn their holy woman.

On the 28th of February,‡ Richard Strange encloses to Walsyngham the news brought by such merchants as arrived since the 4th of February. Nicholas White of

---

* p. 269. † p. 122, Vol. CXLI., No. 21.
‡ p. 126, Vol. CXLI. No. 43.

Waterford says, that Don John Martinez de Ricaldo ended his life four days after his landing. Nicholas Strange says, that not above 7,000 of the army that returned from England are alive. Edward Walshe says, that the Duke of Medina Sidonia stayed aboard for six days after his arrival at Santander, and then apparelled himself and his gentlemen all in black and landed followed by 50 gentlemen like mourners. The like lamentation was never in any country.

On the 14th of March the Lord Deputy informed Burghley* that all the Nobility of Spain were called to Court except the Duke of Medina and another Earl.

On the 15th of July 1589,† Edmund Palmer writes from St. Jean de Luz to the Lord Deputy that many Spaniards and Portuguese were executed by the King's commission for not doing better in the Armada.

I have long been aware that the descendants of a remnant of the shipwrecked Spaniards still exist in the North of Scotland, and when I commenced preparing this fourth volume for press, I asked all my friends for such particulars of the overthrow as they might have gathered in the localities where the wrecks took place.

W. Traill Dennison, Esq., of West Brough, in the Orkneys, kindly sent to a mutual friend for my information a reference to a description of the Islands of Orkney and Zetland, published at Edinburgh by Sir Robert Sibbald, M.D., and printed by Andrew Sympson in 1711, together with many interesting particulars as to the present state of the descendants of these Spaniards; to whom I take this opportunity of returning my sincere thanks. I have also been referred to the Diary of the Minister of An-

---

* p. 135, No. 26. III. † p. 226, Vol. CXLVI., No. 6. II.

struther, but the limits of a preface compel me to proceed with the notice of the papers here calendared.

We have carefully followed the misfortunes and distresses of the Armada, for they are the chief feature of the history of Ireland during the period embraced by this volume; it was a period of no progress, every man's thoughts being absorbed by Spanish speculations. All eyes, both in Ireland and England, were turned to Spain, and the consideration of how to ward off the calamity which might arise by a further prosecution of the Spanish adventure, stayed the carrying out of every project for the further advancement of prosperity in both islands.

On the 14th of December 1589,* the Lord Deputy wrote to Walsyngham for 1,000 men to be presently sent to lie at Waterford, and asks that the remainder of the 6,000 men may be sent soon. He also encloses a note of the forces of the doubtful persons in the provinces. Connaught.—The Burkes, O'Flaherties, O'Mallies, and Joyces, 1,000 horse and foot; O'Rourke, 500 horse and foot. Ulster.—Young Maguire, 500; Brian McHugh Oge, 400; the Captain of the Fews, 50; McSweeny Bana, McSweeny Fano, and McSweeny Adoe, 500; Sorley Boy McDonnell, 200; the Blind Scot's sons, 80; the Captains of Killultagh, Kilwarlin, and Macartan, 200. Leinster.—Feagh McHugh O'Byrne, 80; the Kavanaghs, 60. Sum total, 3,570 horse and foot.

In Ulster, Sir Turlough Lynagh O'Neill† continued to attempt mischief, and carried his enmity to the Earl of Tyrone to a troublesome degree in his dispute about some of his lands, which Tyrone held on a short lease. His wife Agnes Campbell‡ sent for a great piece of Spanish

---

* p. 279, Vol. CXLIX., No. 33. III. † p. 95, Vol. CXXXIX., No. 25.
‡ p. 313, No. 77. I.

ordnance which Sorley Boy had secured for himself, and which his son James has mounted upon Dunluce Castle. Sir Nicholas White reports that Sir Turlough Lynagh O'Neill* hath strengthened himself against the Earl of Tyrone by marrying his daughter to O'Donnell's son, who leads the McSweenys and all Tyrconnell at his pleasure.

On the 12th of October 1588† the Lord Deputy and Council wrote to the Privy Council in England to send at once 2,000 sufficient and thoroughly well appointed men to join in the service directed against the main body of 3,000 Spaniards in O'Donnell's country and the North. They also signify to the Privy Council that for just causes they have conceived a special distrust of the Earl of Tyrone at this time. On the 7th of October‡ Secretary Fenton wrote to the Lord Deputy from Sligo that the Spaniards are marching towards Sligo, and are very near Lough Erne. Tyrone hath bitterly reproved O'Donnell, saying he and his posterity may seek a dwelling in another country for having betrayed the Spaniards their only refuge.

And on the 18th of June§ the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam wrote of him, the dutiful old knight was shot through the shoulder with a bullet and stricken with a horseman's staff in the small of his back in a fray with the Earl of Tyrone.

On the 12th of October‖ Sir Richard Byngham wrote to the Lord Deputy that he doubts the Earl of Tyrone more than all the combination of the Spaniards with Sir Brian O'Rourke, McGlannogh, Maguire, and McMahon. On the 10th of October¶ William Taaffe wrote to Fenton

---

* p. 302, No. 27.
† p. 53, Vol. CXXXVII., No. 10.
‡ p. 53, No. 10, iv.
§ p. 398, No. 47.
‖ p. 54, No. 10, xiii
¶ p. 55, No. 10, xviii.

that 2,000 Spaniards were camping at Forreside—more within six miles of Strabane.

Meanwhile, the Earl of Tyrone went on aggrandizing himself quietly. Amongst other acts he hanged Hugh Ne Gavelagh, the son of Shane O'Neill, who had been taken by Maguire, and whom he purchased from him to be executed. Hugh Gavelagh was a great favourite with the people, and the Earl had to execute him with his own hands,* as he could find no one who would obey his orders to do it. The Donnylaghs, who are the greatest men about the Earl, were the fosterers of Hugh's father, Shane, and they offered 300 horses and 5,000 cows that he might be spared.

On the 12th of August 1591† Hugh Earl of Tyrone wrote to Burghley, announcing his marriage with Sir Henry Bagenall's sister. The next day, August 13,‡ Sir Henry Bagenall wrote to the same complaining of the Earl of Tyrone for the marriage of his sister without his privity. His divorce from Sir Brian McPhelim's daughter. His late wife, O'Donnell's daughter, and the circumstances of his controversy with Sir Arthur O'Neill, will all be found by reference to his name in the index.

In Munster the Lord Chief Justice, Sir E. Anderson, the Chief Justice, Sir Robert Gardener, Thomas Gent, one of the Barons of the Exchequer in England, and other Commissioners for arriere claims on the escheated lands, were prosecuting their investigations while the Undertakers were but sparingly giving attention to the settlement of the country.

In Leinster the attention of the principal people was equally attracted by the distracting expectation of a further

---

* p. 302, Vol. CL., No. 27. † p. 409, Vol. CLIX., No. 38.
‡ No. 39.

Spanish invasion, and in Connaught Sir Richard Byngham was once more in the ascendant.

As to Connaught we may observe, on the 9th of April* the Lord Deputy wrote to Burghley that O'Rourke having found in a church an image of a tall woman wrote upon it Queen Elizabeth, and then fell with traitorous speeches to rail at it, after which his gallowglass fastened a halter about the neck and dragged it along.

On the 23rd of May 1589† Sir Richard Bingham wrote to Walsingham that Sir Brian O'Rourke is now in action of rebellion, and also that he had an intent to make peace with him. O'Rourke invaded the county of Sligo, and preyed, burned, and spoiled it several times.

On the 8th of September 1589‡ Sir R. Byngham wrote to Burghley that in September 1588 all people were quiet in Connaught, save the Devil's Hook (*i.e.*, Richard McRickard Burke), Sir Morough Ne Doe, and Sir Brian O'Rourke, who refused to deliver their Spaniards. On the 29th of September 1589§ the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam and Commissioners wrote to the Privy Council that after several frivolous excuses O'Rourke refused to come to Sessions, but promises to come to Dublin next term. Also O'Rourke must be chastised, otherwise he will continue a most noisome neighbour to Roscommon and Sligo counties.

On the 10th of December 1590,‖ Sir R. Byngham wrote to Burghley, Sir Brian O'Rourke still continues in exile in McSwyne Ne Doe's country, but his son Brian Oge O'Rourke is now and then seen upon the borders of Brenny O'Rourke with a few followers.

On the 13th of March 1591,¶ the Lord Deputy wrote to Burghley. The flight of O'Rourke is confirmed by a

---

* p. 142, No. 12.
† p. 188, No. 55.
‡ p. 232, No. 32.
§ p. 242, No. 64.
‖ p. 374, Vol. CLVI.
¶ p. 387, No. 37.

Scot, who met him accompanied by three men repairing to the Court in Scotland.

In conclusion I have the pleasing duty to thank M. Molony, Esq., Barrister-at-law, for assisting me while he was in this office, and also J. G. Black, Esq., a clerk in this office who helped me with the Index. I will also take this opportunity to thank Her Majesty's Printers, Messrs. Eyre and Spottiswoode, who have fulfilled their part of the work to my entire satisfaction.

H. C. Hamilton.

13th November 1885.

CALENDAR.

IRELAND.

ELIZABETH.

Vol. CXXXVI. 1588. August—September.

1588.

Aug. 1. Dublin. 1. Capt. Christr Carleill to Walsyngham. Begs Walsyngham to acknowledge the Lord Deputy's kindness to him. *p.* 1.

Aug. 2. Dublin. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam and Bishop of Meath to the Privy Council. It may please your Lordships that we have longer deferred this certificate than either in reason we ought, or haply your Lordships looked for. It may please you to consider how many and weighty are the affairs which usually occur in the change of a governour, and that upon the alteration many things are to be expedited for the settling of the government, which without prejudice to Her Majesty's service cannot be deferred. This we hope will suffice for our defence in this point, humbly submitting to your Lordships' interpretation, to whom is best known what may be the "concurrencie" of business at such a time as this is. And albeit now the certificate cannot come so full as both we would and were convenient, in regard of other occasions of Her Majesty's special service which cannot be put off, yet we hope by the next to supply all defects, which by the necessity of the time we are driven to pretermit, wherein your Lordships shall not find us to omit any opportunity, in the which occasion may be taken, to advertise your Lordships at large of all things meet for your information.

Soon after the arrival of me, the Deputy, and before I had entered into the charge of the government, I acquainted the late Lord Deputy and Council in two or three several consultations with certain articles of my instructions such as tended most to know the estate of the realm, and by what course of government it might be continued in quietness, with least charges to Her Majesty and best means to increase her revenues toward the lessening of her charges. These and other items drawn from the said instructions, being debated at large, it may please your Lordships to see what was answered to them by Sir John Perrot's declaration of June 29 ult., pronounced by himself in Council and approved by the rest, the collection and abridgement whereof I thought not

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

amiss to send to your Lordships as it was then taken at the table.

After I had taken the sword, and commissions for musters despatched into all the parts of the realm, with other matters concerning Her Majesty's general service, I entered into consideration with some of the Council (the residue being dispersed to their circuits and other employments) touching their particular parts of service following, being also grounded for the most part upon my instructions.

First, touching the arrear of Her Majesty's composition money due upon the country for many years past, we have gone through the Council Book, which is the principal record for Her Majesty for that matter; and having deduced every year's charge successively from the time of the beginning thereof, which according to the testimony of the said Council Book is from the year 1579 until the present year 1588, we have likewise set down in what years it was interrupted by the cess, or suspended upon other occasions by the governor for the time being, whereby Her Majesty took no benefit by it; and, lastly, we have drawn down what remained unpaid for every several year, and "totaled" the sum, as may appear by the collection now sent and subscribed by me, the secretary Fenton, and the auditor . . . . . ., who also maketh a charge of another year's composition, beginning in anno 1578, which he saith he findeth charged in a ledger book of Sir Edward Fitton's account, which we have caused to be also added to this certificate. We gave order also to the officers of the revenues to collect a book of Her Majesty's debts, with such particular divisions as your Lordships might see how much were sperate and how much doubtful, and upon what parties the same were to be recovered, but it is alleged the labour to be so great in digesting the book into order, for that it will consist upon many parts, as it will not be in readiness to be sent before Michaelmas next, at which time your Lordships shall be certified fully in this point.

Secondly, to the end your Lordships might particularly see the state of the garrisons and other matters of charges incident to the Clerk of the Check's office, we have caused an exact book to be made thereof and subscribed by himself, which we have now sent to your Lordships, to the which it may please you to give us leave to refer you for your more particular information.

Thirdly, where I, the Deputy, at my entry into the government thought to find some good proportion of money for answering of growing charges, the rather for that a caution was given by your Lordships not to issue any part of the last privy seal until my arrival, yet I find now by a book of particulars delivered me by Mr. Treasurer's officer, that the whole remain of money in his hands is little above 46*l.*, as your Lordships may see by the book itself now sent. And such is the universal scarcity and want of money in the realm that it will be hard for Mr. Treasurer Wallop to borrow so much as will suffice to pay the soldiers their victualling money for the next month, or to answer any other service, how weighty soever it may be, so as it may please your Lordships, by consideration of

1588.

our extremity in this point, to remember how needful it is to relieve us speedily with money, specially the time standing so broken and doubtful, and the occasions of service in this country so sudden, the remedy whereof we humbly leave to your Lordships with all the earnestness we can.

Fourthly, you shall receive herewith an inventory taken of the remain of Her Majesty's munitions within the castle of Dublin, divided into particular nature and titles, which according to the contents of the inventory are delivered over to Carewe, the now master of the ordnance, to stand upon him as a charge hereafter. And for the other remains in other places of store in the remote parts of the realm, which are also to be brought in charge to the said master of the ordnance, I, the Deputy, have despatched forth in commissions for the true "inventorying" thereof, which being certified and returned, the whole shall be engrossed in one book indented between Her Majesty and the said master of the ordnance, and in the meanwhile the remain of the store in the castle of Dublin is delivered to him by indenture for answering of all needful proportions, which are daily to be issued upon occasions for service.

Fifthly, Feagh McHugh O'Byrne, having stood out a long time, and refused to come to the State, though by Sir John Perrot all means were used to bring him, and being in that course a dangerous instrument to draw disturbance upon any advantage of the time, besides that he stood all that time upon his keeping, having at the least 100 swords after him, extorting victuals upon the country against the wills of the people. He is now come in and made his submission, and so returned to his country to book his men, and provide pledges for his dutiful behaviour hereafter. He is also to give pledges to the Earl of Ormond's officers for the answering of former spoils and hurts done upon his lordship's tenants, and ordered already against him, and the like he is to do for the satisfying of other Her Majesty's subjects upon whom he has committed spoil before.

Sixthly, we cannot as yet make any perfect certificate of the forces of this country, nor of the armour and weapons for answering of service if need should require, for that there is no return of the commissions for musters which I, the Deputy, despatched immediately after my entering into the government (neither was there any in two or three years before), which I considered as a matter most material and of a special necessity to be expedited with the first. But touching our opinions for the forces of men and munitions of the country, we concur with Sir John Perrot in the 17th article of his declaration upon this point, to the which it may please your Lordships to give us leave to refer you.

Lastly, where certain protectees of Munster have long remained in the castle of Dublin in an easy manner of imprisonment, whom now we have shut up more straightly, and that also there be divers others abroad who in this doubtful time, are as much to be doubted as they, it may please your Lordships, for that it may be feared by the coming abroad of the Spanish fleet, whereof nevertheless we have as yet no certain intelligence, that some attempt may be offered

1588. Vol. CXXXVI.

to this realm, to signify unto us your Lordships' speedy resolution whether we may restrain such of the said doubtful men that be abroad as we think it most dangerous to give furtherance to strangers, or are apt in any sort to make a party within the realm to the trouble or disturbance of things at home. This is a matter of great consequence, considering the present state of things both abroad and at home, and therefore we humbly desire your Lordships' pleasure with speed therein, that as much as may be mischiefs may be prevented as well as foreseen. *Copy. pp.* 3. [Entry Book, Ireland. Folios, Vol. XII., p. 159.]

Aug. 2. Dublin. 2. Robert Pypho to Walsyngham. Thanks for furtherance of his suit for the tithes of certain parsonages which have since been passed to Robert Nangle by Sir J. Perrot and to Sir Patrick Barnwall by Sir W. Fytzwylliams. Prays Walsyngham to write speedily to the Lord Deputy in his favour. *p.* 1.

Aug. 3. Dublin. 3. Sir G. Carewe to Burghley, to continue the augmentation of pay to his horseband. His uncle Harvie will show Sir William Stanley's patent. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

3. I. *Inventory of the store in Dublin castle delivered to Sir G. Carewe* 16 *July* 1588. *Copy. pp.* 10.

Aug. 3. Dublin. 4. Sir G. Carewe to Walsyngham for a supply of munition. *pp.* 1¼. *Incloses,*

4. I. *Inventory of the store in Dublin castle. Copy. pp.* 10.

Aug. 3. 5. Declaration of the composition of the province of Leinster, from 1 June 1579 to 15 May 1588. *pp.* 5.

Aug. 9. Dublin Castle. 6. Warrant of concordatum by the Lord Deputy and Council to Sir H. Wallop for payment to Capt. Brian Fytzwylliams of 105*l.* 4*s.* 4*d. Copy. p.* 1.

Aug. 14. Dublin. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the Privy Council. On Tuesday, 13th instant I received a packet from your Lordships and therein a letter from Her Majesty of the 29th of June, wherein it pleased her to express as well her pleasure concerning the Commissioners coming over for Munster about the beginning of this month, as also for the sending of such records and writings into that province as shall be needful for her service there, which according to her pleasure the Lord Chancellor Loftus and I have taken order shall be sent away with all possible speed by such trusty men as are fit for that service, and therewithal have written unto such of Her Majesty's Council here, as are appointed in commission with the Lord Chief Justice Anderson and Baron T. Gent, being now abroad upon their several circuits, to hasten their return with all possible speed, wherein nevertheless I think if the wind do serve they will be arrived in Munster before any Commissioner here can be ready to be with them. Sir Valentine Browne landed the Saturday before, being the 10th instant, who hasteth all he may to be

1588. Vol. CXXXVI.

presently gone, and to accomplish and put in readiness such parts and directions as in one of your Lordships' letters of the 4th of July is contained, wherein your Lordships' further pleasure was that knowledge should be given forthwith in Munster of the repair thither of the said Commissioners, to the end that such as can or mind to make any title of right to any of the said lands should prepare their bills and proofs of their matters against the time of the said Chief Justice Anderson and Baron Gent's arrival in that province, which accordingly the said 13th at night I despatched to the Vice-President Thomas Norreys and Council there, to be published in all the cities and market towns throughout the province.

Touching your Lordships' further pleasures in another letter of the 4th of July, I shall with all the speed and force I may make my repair into Munster, and there remain accordingly with the adventure of my life, whereof in regard of my duty to Her Highness, and Her Majesty's service, if so occasion fall out, I will, God willing, make small account. But for such forces as be in Her Majesty's pay, and which I may take with me, and best trust unto, considering the doubtful terms wherein the Irish generally rest, which now the justices of assize and other Commissioners going into Ulster have out of that province laid more open unto me and the Council than before, although formerly suspected enough, as by Sir John Perrot's declaration left here in Council, at his departure and sent unto your Lordships with my last letters might declare is not 300 of all sorts. But the comfort of the Lord Admiral's landing with 10,000, if so occasion require, and which I do presently publish and spread abroad throughout the whole realm, doth and will not only greatly encourage the poor and few number of the dutiful and faithful subjects, but likewise abate the pride of the traitorous and wicked sort, and by the goodness of God be a company sufficient to withstand the force and malice of the enemy after their landing; wherein, nevertheless, if so it might have seemed good unto Her Highness and your Lordships, I could rather have wished that 3,000 or 4,000 had here been ready both to have daunted the pride of the traitorous sort within the realm, and to have encountered the foreign enemy at his first landing, though there would have been so many the fewer to land after, but whatsoever to Her Majesty and your Lordships shall seem fit, I most humbly submit myself unto.

Mr. Treasurer Wallop's man arrived here the 10th of this month with 5,000 and odd pounds for the garrison, and 600*l.* or 700*l.* more which he should receive here in three weeks or a month, amounting in all to 6,000*l.*, by which the soldiers may now have some relief, but I protest that if I and the Council should have stood to borrow but 300*l.* or 400*l.* before the coming of that treasure, we could not have done it; whereby in how great peril and danger the service here and country stood, having neither men, money, nor hardly any munition, I leave to your honourable grave wisdoms to judge, and do most humbly beseech your Lordships that in regard of this so dangerous time abroad, and of the weak and traitorous hearts of the Irishry, it may please you there may be for this dangerous

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

and uncertain time some supply of all these wants. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 161.] *p.* 1.

Aug. 14. 7. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. It may please your Lordship, I have received your letter of the 9th of July. Understanding thereby your honourable favour showed me in the appeasing of Her Majesty's displeasure conceived for my so long abode in England, which I protest I neither did for my pleasure or any other private regard, but only by reason of my wife's extreme sickness first, and afterwards my own, for the which albeit I do confess most humbly myself bound as for an honourable testimony of your favour towards me, yet of all other testimonies, being in truth such, so many and so honourable, as I shall never be able sufficiently to acknowledge them, your grave, honourable, and godly direction of me for the government here, I do and will whilst I live most humbly embrace, as the only chief and principal, desiring God so to guide me as I may not only follow the same as a direct line leading to all perfect government, but in gratification thereof perform towards you all the parts of duty and service that shall appertain. I have sent your Lordship inclosed (for that I understand of your Lordship's indisposition to follow and frequent the court, as heretofore you have done) a copy of the letter I send this passage generally unto their Lordships of the Privy Council, most humbly beseeching your Lordships to continue your accustomed honourable regards towards this poor realm, especially that in this so ticklish and dangerous a time some good supply of such wants as be here may be sent over. *p.* ½. *Incloses,*

Aug. 14. Dublin. 7. I. *Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the Privy Council. Calendared above. Copy.*

Aug. 14. Dublin Castle. 8. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Walsyngham. Receipt of letters from Her Majesty. Great want of money when the 6,000*l.* arrived. *p.* ½.

Aug. 22. Limerick Castle. 9. Inventory of munitions and artillery in store in the castle of Limerick. *Copy. pp.* 3.

Aug. 22. Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland. Folios, Vol XII., p. 181.] *pp.* 3.

Aug. 22. 10. The whole remain of great ordnance, powder, and habiliments of war in Dublin, Limerick, and Cork. *pp.* 6.

Aug. 22. Copy of above. [Entry Book, Ireland. Folios, Vol. XII., p. 167.]

Aug. 24. Dublin Castle. 11. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the Privy Council. Albeit the long absence of Sir Valentine Browne, who came not hither until the 10th instant, and also the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in England, Sir Edmund Anderson, Mr. Baron Thomas Gent, and Her Majesty's Attorney General, Sir John Popham, who arrived at Waterford but the 22 instant, in which time the summer being very far spent, the Council here and I were drawn into an opinion that there would be nothing done in Munster causes this

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

year; yet did I as I had in direction from Her Majesty and your Lordships, as well by publishing throughout that whole province the intended repair thither of the Commissioners, as also by searching and sorting of all such records, which might in any sort concern that service, put all things in a full readiness to attend their arrival. And withal took order likewise for the repair hither of the rest of the Commissioners here whose circuits ended, and they returned even about the time of the Lord Chief Justice Sir Edmund Anderson's landing, do make all the possible speed they may towards him, and will at the farthest be at Cork with him the last of this month; whither it hath not been thought convenient by me and the Council here that at this time I should make my repair, as well for that there will be there a competent number of Commissioners of the quorum, for despatch of that service, and that the Spanish Fleet is now passed through the Narrow Seas: As also by reason of the doubtful state wherein the north parts here do stand in respect of the many and variable reports of the Spanish news (being sometimes reported bad, sometimes good), and the rather through a late common rumour (confirmed while these letters were in writing by letters out of England unto some here) of the landing of sixty ships of the Spanish Fleet at Leith in Scotland, by whom the good subjects here do fear and the evil hope and wish some expedition will shortly be made towards us. In regard whereof it is here thought good that I should remain here, to the end I may with greater expedition and conveniency make towards Ulster (if occasion be offered), and to that end have presently drawn some such small number of horsemen and footmen as this garrison will afford near about Dublin, both to attend me in these services (if need be), and otherwise to be employed upon any other sudden. Where[by it may] please your Lordships to consider how hard my case is, who in so [dangerous] and troublesome a time, bearing the weighty burthen of this government over a people for the most part by nature rebellious, and (a few excepted) contemners of all godliness, have nevertheless neither men nor almost any money to make account of if cause of service should fall forth. For may it please your Lordships, being informed by Fauntleroy that there was brought hither by him 5,300*l.*, which should be made up here within a few days 6,000*l.*, as by my last I signified unto your Lordships, yet understanding since by conference with Mr. Treasurer Wallop, who came not hither from his house in the county of Wexford until 11 days after the landing of the treasure, that thereof there should be 2,000*l.* delivered unto the victualler, it may appear unto your Lordships that of the 6,000*l.* appointed to be delivered here for growing charges there remaineth in ready money but 3,300*l.*, out of which Mr. Treasurer hath showed me your Lordships' warrant for the half yearly advancement aforehand of Sir John Norreys's entertainment, together with the full payment of all arrearages due unto him, amounting as by Mr. Treasurer's certificate appeareth to 1,660*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.* sterling, which being issued, there will rest but 2,269*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* to relieve and clothe the needy and naked soldiers, and to serve any other sudden extraordinary whatsoever. Besides, may it please your Lordships, the

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

countries have not to this day returned any musters, notwithstanding order given for the same, both by Sir John Perrot in January last, and also since my coming hither renewed by me twice, with great penalties and threats added thereunto if they should not accomplish the same, whereby your Lordships may see what cause is thereby given me to think "hardlier" of them than I will write, and how much the more Her Majesty's service may seem to be weakened if any occasion should be given to employ them. In regard of all which I protest I know not what other course I should rest upon than to be ready with these small forces which here I have to perform towards Her Majesty, with the hazard of my life a dutiful and faithful execution of that trust and charge which it hath pleased Her Highness to lay upon me, most humbly beseeching your good Lordships so to poise the premises as in your honourable consultations the miserable and dangerous state of this poor realm may be thought upon, and Her Majesty put in mind what great need there is here of some further supplies.

It may further please your Lordships, having since my coming hither, somewhat, as my leisure would permit, looked into the Exchequer causes for the arrearages and otherwise (and would therein have proceeded further between this and Michaelmas had not this commission matter of Munster drawn hence both the Council and other the Exchequer officers), I found the arrearages rise very high, and therefore considering that heretofore Her Majesty and your Lordships upon suggestions of the tenants alledging themselves either to be men of good service unrewarded, or else that the ground lay waste and tenantless, where notwithstanding great parts of the lands were by themselves or tenants inhabited and manured, have been the more easily drawn to make remittals of the said arrearages, to Her Majesty's no small charge within these few years past: May it therefore please your Lordships (if so it may seem good unto you), that hereafter no remittal of arrearages may be granted unto any whosoever unless he either show unto your Lordships from me and the Council here a relation of the truth and equity of his allegations, or else to make known unto us here the effect and reasons of their petitions in that behalf to the end your Lordships may receive from us a true certificate of the deserts of the persons, state of the lands, the sum of the arrearages, with other necessary and pertinent circumstances to be advised therein. [*Autog., damaged.*] *pp.* 2¼.

Aug. 24. Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland. Folios, Vol. XII.] *pp.* 163.

Aug. 24. Dublin Castle. 12. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley.—The special warrant for Sir John Norreys's imprest takes a large proportion of the 6,000*l.* The Spanish Fleet has now passed through the narrow Seas.—Fytzwylliam has 100 foot and 50 horse to attend him. Begs for some allowance towards his household charges. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

Aug. 26. Athlone. 13. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. It may please your honourable good Lordship, there is of late another office found for Her Majesty upon the castle and town of Sligo, with all such lands and seignories

1588.

as the late Sir Donnell O'Conor of Sligo died seized of, which was before Mr. Justice R. Gardener, Mr. Justice Walshe, and myself, being appointed as Commissioners for that purpose. By this doth appear how unduly the first commission was handled, which passed against Her Majesty, and how sufficiently the escheator proceeded in his inquisition for Her Majesty; but for that I have sufficiently before this acquainted your Lordship with the circumstances of those matters, I will not now trouble your Lordship with the repetition thereof. Only this is my duty to signify unto your Honour that the office now found is by law able to overthrow whatsoever hath past against Her Majesty; and for that I perceive Her Majesty and your Honours are disposed not to lose the benefit hereof, and yet to have a favourable consideration over the young gentleman the supposed heir, I have boldly herein set down unto your Honour my opinion and advice in this matter, which I trust shall be answerable to Her Majesty's expectation and your Honours', and contenting to Donough O'Conor, for seeing Her Majesty is not minded to "depart" with this house, which may stand Her in such needful stead for the benefit of service, nor yet to deal so strictly with the young man as to leave him nothing, the "indifferentest" course to be taken is to reserve the town and castle of Sligo, with the lands and seignories in the barony of Carbury "into" Her Majesty's hands, and to consider Donough by way of gift with all his lands, rents, and seignories within the several baronies of Tireragh, Tirerrill, Lanye [now Leyny], and Collifyn [now Coolavin], as united to his house and castle of "Memlo" [qy. Moymlough, in Killoran barony of Leyny], and by grant to hold the same to him and to his heirs in such sort as shall be thought convenient. And this under your Lordship's correction is the best way, I think, fit to be taken herein. And for the supposed heir, in my judgment, he shall think himself most graciously dealt withal, to be so highly considered with that which was none of his, and the rest is the thing chiefly to be respected for Her Majesty's service, being, as it is, the only place and strength of those parts.

I have sent the copy of this office lately taken upon Sir Donnel O'Conor's lands to Mr. Francis Mylles, to whom your Honour may call for it, if it please your Lordship to see it.

This is all our news for this time, save that we rejoice much in Her Majesty's victory against the Spanish Fleet, hoping every day to have the same confirmed by letters from thence, which as yet hath not been advertised by any hither. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 1½, *damaged.*

Aug. 26. Athlone. Sir R. Bingham to Walsyngham. I have received your Honour's letters signifying Her Majesty's dislike for my delivering back of the possession of Sligo castle to the supposed heir, wherein I trust I am excusable, for as I have formerly advertised your Honour, I did withstand two several commandments from my Lord Deputy and Council, and had not any warrant from your Honours to show why I should keep it, but I hope your Honours are sufficiently persuaded of mine own serviceable care in that matter. Now your Honour shall understand that Her Majesty is newly en-

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

titled by a second office to that castle and town of Sligo, with all such lands and seignories as the late Sir Donnell O'Conor died seized of, which was taken before Mr. Justice Gardener, Mr. Justice Walshe, and myself, appointed as Commissioners for that purpose, by which may appear how partially the first commission was handled in Donough O'Conor's behalf, as well in the appointing of the Commissioners themselves, as in their choosing of jurors, but it is needless to trouble your Honour with the repetition thereof, or the sufficient proceedings of the escheator in his inquisition past with Her Majesty; for I have formerly advertised your Honour of both, and this our last office is sufficient in law to overthrow whatsoever hath past against Her Majesty in this case. And it rests wholly now in Her Majesty's pleasure and your Honours' how to dispose of that house and the lands thereunto belonging, about which Donough O'Conor is now repairing to the Court to be a suitor.

Your Honour's pleasure is signified in the said letter that I should think upon some good way for the division of this land, which I have done accordingly. And in mine opinion do hold this to be the "indifferentest" course to be taken in this matter, both for the satisfying of Her Majesty's expectation and your Honour's, and for the contentment of the supposed heir, with a favourable consideration to his maintenance.

The castle and town of Sligo is a thing chiefly to be respected for the benefit of Her Majesty's service, and thereto regard must be had for the upholding of the house, and for the finding of a ward there, and that to be done without any charges to Her Majesty, as it may very well be, with an overplus yearly into Her Majesty's purse, if all be detained in her own hands, but, as I perceive, Her Majesty is not minded to deal so strictly with the young gentleman, or yet to prejudice herself so much as to leave this house out of her own hands, and therefore to satisfy both, this order may be taken. The castle and town of Sligo, with the lands, rents, and seignories in the barony of Carbury, to be wholly retained in Her Majesty's own possession; and Donough O'Conor to be considered with the gift of all his other lands, rents, and seignories in the several baronies of Tireragh, Tirerrill, Lanye [now Leyny], and Cullifin [now Coolavin] or elsewhere, as united to his house and castle of Menlo [Moymlough in Killoran, barony of Leyny], and the same to hold by grant from Her Majesty to him and to his heirs in such sort as shall be thought convenient. Thinks it not good for Her Majesty to exchange the house of Ballimote with the barony of Coren for the castle of Sligo with the barony of Carbury. *Copy.* [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII. pp. 165, 166.] *p.* 1½.

Aug. 26. Athlone. 14. Sir R. Bingham to Walsyngham. Commends the bearer, Donough O'Conor, for Walsyngham's favourable consideration for the maintenance of his estate. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

[Aug. 26.] 15. Note of such lands in the province of Connaught as are out of lease, and are in Her Majesty's gift, to bestow where she please. In the county of Sligo some 40 quarters, viz., the castle of Sligo, with the demesnes thereof, and divers castles and lands thereunto

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

belonging, now escheated to Her Majesty by the death of Sir Donnell O'Conor for want of heirs lawful. County of Mayo some 30 quarters, viz., Castle Barrye, with the demesnes thereunto belonging, escheated to Her Majesty by the attainder of the late Edmund Burke, who was executed for treason. County of Clare some 12 quarters, viz., the castle of Cloon-oan and the demesnes thereunto belonging, escheated to Her Majesty by the death of Mahon O'Brien slain in action of rebellion. County of Galway, some 11 quarters, viz., the castle of Liscannan, with the demesnes thereunto belonging, escheated to Her Majesty by the attainder of . . . . (blank in original), executed for treason. Same county of Galway, the isles of Arran forfeited to Her Majesty for non-payment of the rent. County of Roscommon some 10 quarters, viz., All Hugh McTurlough Roe's lands, escheated to Her Majesty by his attainder for treason. [N.B.—Hugh McTurlough Roe is mentioned in Vol. III., p. 496, in March 1588, but not as attainted at that time.] *p.* 1.

[Aug. 26.] 16. Petitions of Donatus, Earl of Thomond, to the Privy Council. Prays that the Composition taken with the lords and gentlemen of Connaught may be kept inviolate, or if not that he may have his former rents and customs. His right to a chief rent upon the barony of Inchiquin. His offer to build a shire gaol in the county of Clare. *p.* 1.

Aug. 31. Knockfergus. 17. Captain Christopher Carleill to Walsyngham. Right Honourable, a sudden passage happening from this place into the north of England, and one of this town having some business at Carlisle, myself likewise urgently occasioned to write presently unto my wife (Walsyngham's daughter), I have presumed to direct this packet to my Lord Scroop to be conveyed to your Honour by his first post. Here I find all things in reasonable terms, for the people seem glad of my coming amongst them, howsoever they had been incensed underhand by sinister practice, but they were so well persuaded of my manner of dealing by that little acquaintance which formerly they had of me, as they could not be drawn aside. Some there be that cannot change their kind, and yet after I have been one year amongst them I hope to bring them to a better pass. As soon as I can get a little money to bear my charges I mean to fetch my wife, and to make some end of my suite with Her Majesty, wherein both for the present and always I humbly beseech your Honour's favour. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

Aug. 18. A note of the names of all such pledges as remain within the castle of Dublin, viz., Henry O'Neill, Arthur O'Neill, both sons to the late Shane O'Neill. Philip O'Reilly and his man. O'Donnell's four pledges, viz., Hugh Roe [O'Donnell], Donnell Goram, Owny O'Galgho, Owen M'Sweeny. Turlough Lynagh O'Neill's pledge, viz., Mahon M'Gilson. O'Cahan's pledge, viz., Ferdoragh O'Mulan. Maguire's two pledges., viz., Owen M'Hugh and James M'Manus. O'Donnelan's pledge, viz., Neyle Grome O'Donnell. Donnel Spaniagh Kavanagh's pledge, viz., Griffin Kavanagh. Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne's

1588. Vol. CXXXVI.

three pledges, viz., Hugh O'Toole, Redmund M'Feagh, [O'Byrne], Brian M'Feagh [O'Byrne]. Walter Reaghe's pledge, viz., Kedagh O'Toole. McMahon's two pledges, viz., Brian McMahon, John O'Duffe. Morris Fitzwater's three sons, viz., Garret FitzMorris, Richard FitzMorris, James FitzMorris. Patrick FitzMaurice, [afterwards seventeenth Lord of Kerry], a Munster man. Edmund FitzGibbon, the White Knight, a Munster man. Donough M'Cormuck M'Carthy, a Munster man. John FitzEdmund FitzGerald, seneschal of Imokilly, a Munster man.

Also a note of such prisoners as remain within the castle of Dublin upon your Lordship's commandment, viz., Piers Butler FitzEdmund, Piers Butler, sheriff of Tipperary, Captain Robert Cullum, John Tompkins, Henry Birde, the Bishop of Down, John Powell.

A note of such persons as remain in the grate upon your Lordship's commandment also, viz., Con O'Neill, sent in by Sir Nicholas Bagenall. John Butler, sent in by Francis Lovell. John O'More, sent in by Mr. Barinshe. William Barry for running away with the Earl of Clancarr's son. [*He was apprehended* 1585-6, *Feb.* 12.] Dermot Doe, Art McBrian, and Laughlin O'Ferres, sent in by Sir Henry Wallop. Donough O'Nolan, sent in by Captain St. Leger. John Mettell, Catherine Danyell and Anstas Ne Hickye, brought in for "robbing of Frances" Cleyton. Donough O'Kennedy, brought in by John Vickars, and James O'Quirke, sent in by Daniel Neylan, Bishop of Kildare. *pp.* 3.

N.B.—This paper is dated by the writer's saying, upon your Lordship's commandment. Now William Barry was apprehended in Perrot's time, viz., 1585–6, *Feb.* 12.

Sept. 1. Carew in Pembrokeshire. 19. Sir John Perrot to the Privy Council. May it please your most honourable Lordships that four days past I received your Lordships' letters by this messenger, and being then in another shire from my house where my writings were, I could not make answer before this present, which I would more at large do, were it not that I have received even now letters that I am licensed to repair to Her Majesty, at which time I will satisfy your Lordships that I have not caused (as is informed) the Master of the Rolls, a little before my coming out of Ireland, to bring unto me the indentures which were made for the Composition of Connaught being matter of record, for as they were never of record, yet but of trust sent unto me by the noblemen and gentlemen by Sir Nicholas White to be kept until Her Majesty had made them assurance of that which is granted unto them from Her Majesty, so I only bringing that matter to pass (and not any other whatsoever hath been said) which will benefit Her Highness 4,000*l.* by the year, besides many other reservations, have kept these writings in my hands ever since they were made, which is well near three years past, saving that for some month or thereabouts I delivered them two years and more past to Sir Nicholas White to draw a book of the contents, and to make out the copies of one of the indentures, which book and copy I sent to some of your Lordships

1588.

long "sythens" to have warrant from Her Majesty to pass those things which Her Majesty was to grant unto the Lords of Connaught; but by reason of weighty business (as I take it) I could not have any answer, so that the indentures have not been out of my hands but as before, whosoever hath informed your Lordships to the contrary, and so the same never was any matter of record. And further, your Lordships shall understand that I moved it in Council in Ireland, whether I might pass as Deputy the assurance from Her Majesty to the lords and gentlemen, and it was concluded by them all, that because there passeth to them certain of Her Majesty's prerogative, that without great peril unto me (before warrant had) I could not pass the same or enrol it, which was the cause why it was not made nor enrolled, whereby I marvel if any councillor in Ireland should write thereof except the deputy, who is utterly ignorant in the cause, and Her Majesty loseth nothing by the matter, because there is a double of the indentures left in Connaught under the Commissioners' hands, and the rent reserved is collected ever since the making of the Composition to Her Majesty's use, so the matter [is] no way dangerous. And with your Lordships' favour it is most necessary I bring them to your Lordships to deliver the circumstances [of] that great work, and to procure warrant according to the trust reposed in me, which no man can so well do as myself, except Sir Nicholas White, who was the only drawer upon my directions of those writings and travailed much therein, the Earls of Thomond and Clanricarde are worthy of great praise, who upon my persuasion and credit did first yield to that Composition, and led many to do the like, as may be learned by the said Earl of Thomond, who is there. Humbly beseeching your Lordships to hold me free from being so vain or forgetful as to take with me any matter of record of Her Highness, but that your Lordships do think until I come thither (as I will then prove it) that I have done all for the best and with some judgment for Her Majesty's service.

For the robes, as I took them to be my fees as all other deputies had them, so are they not worth 20*l.*, and I had sent them hither to make stools and such like, when Her Majesty wrote unto me that I should be licensed to come from my charge, and receiving letters from your Lordships two days before my coming hither that I should leave them behind me with the cloth of State; I told the Lord Deputy that I would send the robes to him, which I have done before the receipt of these your Lordships' letters, wishing that his Lordship would upon my promise have forborne to write to your Lordships for such a trifle, but I hope his Lordship will leave them to his successor. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 1½.

Sept. 2. Dublin. 20. The Lord Chancellor Loftus to Walsyngham. The bearer, Henry Byrd, much commended. His good behaviour ever since he came into Ireland. His upright exercise of the office of the High Commission. His miserable confinement on a false accusation. *p.* 1.

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

Sept. 2. Court of St. James. 21. Lord Chancellor Hatton, Lord Treasurer Burghley, Mr. Secretary Walsyngham, and Sir Amias Paulet, members of the Privy Council, to the Lord Deputy Fytzwilliam. After our very hearty commendations to your Lordship, upon earnest suit here made to Her Majesty for the enlargement of Edmund Fitzgibbon, and Donough McCormock Carty [*i.e.*, McCarthy], and bonds here taken of our very good Lords the Earls of Ormond and Thomond, for their continuance in loyalty and dutiful demeanour to Her Majesty and that State, Her Highness is pleased that we should, in Her name, require your Lordship to set them presently at liberty; taking bonds likewise of them in good sums of money to Her Majesty's use, with condition as before. And therefore we pray your Lordship, unless there is greater matter against them than hath been hitherto advertised unto us, to take order therein accordingly. *Copy.* *p.* ½.

Sept. 3. Book of the proceedings in Munster by the Lord Chief Justice Anderson, Chief Justice Rob. Gardener, Thomas Gent, one of the Barons of the Exchequer in England, and other Commissioners for "aryer" claims. True remembrances of the Bills of Complaint exhibited to the Queen's Majesty's Commissioners appointed in the province of Munster, and of the answers made by Her Majesty's counsel learned unto the same, during the time of their session there holden the 3rd day of September 1588.

1. Donough O'Grady [Donoho I Grady], of Killfiadmore, in the county Limerick, showeth by his Bill that James Earl of Desmond, father to the late Earl, seized in his demesne as of fee of the town and lands of Kyllfiadmore, did by his deed dated August 3, 1557, enfeoff John Tathai I Grady, and his heirs, of all the said town and lands, who entered, and died seized thereof, all which descended to the complainant as son and heir to the said John, who continued seizin until such time as by virtue of an office taken at Kilmallock, it was found that Gerald, late Earl of Desmond, as well at the time of his entrance into rebellion as at the time of his death, was seized in his demesne, as of fee tail to him and the heirs male of his body begotten, of land in Feadmore, videlt., of Fanningstone, Ballieange, Balliany, and of Coallaight, and that Edmund Manneringe hath entered by Her Majesty's title into one acre parcel of the complainant's lands, whereas Kyllfiadmore is no parcel of Feadmore, where the Earl never had anything.

It was answered on Her Majesty's behalf that Her Majesty was seized in Her demesne as of fee in the right of Her crown of Ireland, of the lands and tenements mentioned in the said Bill of Complaint, as by sundry records and remembrances in Her Majesty's Courts of Record at Dublin and elsewhere it appeareth, and that every matter set forth in the said Bill of Complaint, tending any way against Her Majesty's title to the premisses, or to impeach the same, was on Her Majesty's behalf denied to be true. And though the same were true, yet it was alledged that the same could not prejudice Her

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

Majesty's title for matter which should appear to the Commissioners, whereof consideration was prayed to be had on Her Majesty's behalf.

For the complainant there was shown a deed of entail, with condition not to alien, which the Queen's counsel said proved not the title for the complainant, and if it had been contained in the Bill they say the Queen might have taken advantage thereof, wherefore there was no further proceeding therein.

NOTE.—*This the first entry is given fully as a specimen. These that follow are given very briefly.*

2. Edmund James Barrett claims half a ploughland in Bradonstowne, which Arthur Robyns, one of the undertakers, has entered, suggesting some title in Her Majesty.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

He alledgeth not by his Bill that the lands at any time came to the Queen's hands, and therefore the Commissioners had not to deal therewith.

3. Edmund Kearny, of Kilmallock, claims the town and lands of Ballyscony or Ballyscony more, of which George Thorington of the Broffe [Bruff], co. Limerick, has obtained a grant.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

There is nothing affirmed by the Bill come to the Queen's hands, and therefore left as in the like case last before.

4. James FitzJohn James Barry, of Pollycurrye, in the county of Cork, claims the lands of Pollycurrye, of which Arthur Robyns by some sinister means has got possession.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

It appeared that the complainant is attainted and not to be relieved for anything contained in this Bill.

5. Andrew FitzWalter Galway and William Roche, of Cork, alderman, claim the lands of Ballinrea, in the county of Cork, which John Cooper, one of the undertakers, has entered "pretending title for Her Majesty."

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

There is nothing affirmed by this Bill to come to the Queen's hands, and therefore the Commissioners had not to deal therewith.

6. James Fox, of Elton, in the county Limerick, claimed the lands of Elton which Sir Edward Fitton had entered as patentee.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The complainant maketh no title whereupon to ground a petition, monstrans de droit or traverse.

7. John FitzRichard FitzMorryce, of Lisquillan, in the county of Cork, claims the lands of Lisquillan, two ploughlands, unto which Her Majesty made claim.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

There is nothing affirmed by the Bill to come into the Queen's hands, and therefore the Commissioners had not to deal therewith.

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

8. James, Lord Baron of Dunboyne, claims the lands of Belladrohed, Killardry, and Cullenaghoo, which were seized to Her Majesty's use.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The complainant maketh no title whereupon to ground a petition, monstrans de droit or traverse.

9. Edmund Oge FitzEdmund Gerrald, of Ashfudda, in the county of Cork, complains that he is vexed in his title to the town or hamlet of Ballymonick, in the county Waterford, by reason of an inquisition taken at Youghal, on the 6th October, in the 28th year of Her Majesty's reign. The inquisition was improperly taken, and the findings are untrue.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

There is nothing affirmed by the Bill to come into the Queen's hands, and therefore the Commissioners had not to deal therewith.

10. Henry, Earl of Kildare, by his servant and attorney James Coppinger, claims certain chief rents expressed in his Lordship's rental, out of lands therein mentioned. These rents, partly by reason of the late Earl of Kildare's trouble, and chiefly by reason of the rebellion, were left undemanded many years. And now for that Her Majesty by the attainder of the Earl of Desmond is entitled to the said lands, the said Earl is denied of his said rents.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The Bill containeth not any title of certainty which may be answered unto.

11. John Synnot, late of Inchiquinem, in the county Cork, claims the lands of Inchiquinem [Inchekynne], in Imokilly, into which one, Andrew Colthurst, has entered to the use of Sir Walter Raleigh, patentee to Her Majesty.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The plaintiff maketh no title whereupon to ground a petition, monstrans de droit or traverse, nor alledgeth any title in Her Majesty.

12. Sir Owen M'Cartie, knight, claims the lands of Rossbrin, in the county of Cork, which Wm. Rely has unlawfuly entered to the use of Her Majesty.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

There is nothing affirmed by the Bill to come to the Queen's hands, and therefore the Commissioners had not to deal therewith, and this case consisteth upon the like part as hereafter is mentioned touching his pretended title to Kynalmeca.

13. Sir Owen M'Cartie also claims the lands of Cloghane, which Sir Cormac M'Teig entered about eight years ago to the use of Her Majesty.

Answer and Note.—Same as in previous entry.

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

14. Gerrald Suppell, of Eaghtermorowe, in county Cork, claims the lands of Eaghtermorowe. By inquisition taken at Cork on November 4th in the 26th Eliz. it was found untruly that complainant had entered into rebellion with Gerald, late Earl of Desmond.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

There is nothing affirmed by the Bill to come to the Queen's hands, and therefore the Commissioners had not to deal therewith.

15. Patrick Tyrrye, of Cork, merchant, and his wife Anstace Tyrry, claim the lands of Ballinckhillick [Ballinhillick] and Knockaple. Sir Warham Sentleger hath distrained upon the said lands for services not due to the late Earl of Desmond.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

He claimeth by deed not enrolled according to the statute of 28th Eliz. and therefore void.

16. William Tirrye, of Cork, alderman, claims that the lands of Raheneryn, being part of Kylvory and Balliorbany, are free from all rents, services, and exactions, notwithstanding an Inquisition taken at Cork the 7th day of October in the 28th Eliz.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The Bill containeth no good matter, and besides no writing was showed nor other good matter, but suspicious testimony of witnesses offered.

17. Phillipp Suppell, of Cragon in Costmaye (Coshma), in county Limerick, claims the lands of Cragon two ploughlands, Ballincholly in the barony of Any half ploughland, Balentubored 30 acres, Balinbunry 15 acres, Clownscartye 15 acres, Clowshan 2 acres, and one tenement and thatched house in Kilmallock, which Sir George Bourcher, Henry Owtred, and Sir Edward Fytton and others have entered as patentees to Her Majesty.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

He claimeth by deed not enrolled according to the statute of 28th Eliz. and therefore void.

18. David Roche FitzJohn, of Kylahaly, in county Waterford, claims the lands of Kylloughtelnoy, Kylbeg, Kaonmacke, Balluncodagh, Garrygrone, Balliaunter, Ballifenshoghy [county Cork], which Andrew Colthurst claims to the use of Her Majesty.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

There is nothing affirmed by the Bill to come to the Queen's hands, and therefore the Commissioners had not to deal therewith.

19. Richard Roche, of Kinsale, claims that the lands of Glyny and Cullen in Kinalea, in county Cork, are not parcels of the possessions of the Earl of March, as was untruly found by an Inquisition taken at Cork on November 3rd, 20th Eliz.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

It now dependeth in the Exchequer at Dublin upon an ancient title of Her Majesty.

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

20. Morrice FitzDavy, of Ballinteronty, in the county of Limerick claims the lands of Ballinwryny, Ballenskally Cosse, Ballinahinchy, Balligibbin, Ballinchorry, Stephenstown, Graigpadin, Ardnagillyny, *Rase, Buolly Naplaa, Stuokin in Myle Ellean Boy,** which the undertakers, Richard and Alexander Phitton, have entered and wrongfully detain.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

There is nothing affirmed by the Bill to come to the Queen's hands, and therefore the Commissioners had not to deal therewith, and the Bill containeth no estate certain for the complainant.

21 and 22. David FitzJohn, of Kyllahaly, in the county of Waterford, claims the lands of Kylloughtermoye, Kylbeg, Kinmucky, and Ballinmodaghe, which Andrew Colthurst has entered to the use of Sir Walter Raleigh, patentee to Her Majesty.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

There is nothing affirmed to come to the Queen's hands, &c.

23. John FitzMorrice Gerrard, of Feadmore [Fedamore], county Limerick, claims the old castle town and lands of Feadmore, half a ploughland. Inquisitions 11th, 14th, and 17th September, 26 Eliz.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

There is nothing affirmed by the Bill to come to the Queen's hands, and therefore the Commissioners had not to deal therewith.

24. Foulcke Monslowe and Anne his wife, late wife and sole executrix of Thomas Burgate, late clerk of the council of the province of Munster, claim the lands of Balleregan, one ploughland, in the possession whereof they have been disquieted by Sir G. Bourcher.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The conveyance by which he claimeth was made after the first entrance into treason.

25. John Miaghe, of Cork, Esquire, claims the castle and town of Nyvar and five ploughlands, which have been found wrongfully by Inquisition for Her Majesty.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The conveyance by which he claimeth was made after the first entrance into treason of the Earl of Desmond.

26. Morris Power claims the lands of Ballymricurrigie [or Ballyvickshyenige], which have been wrongfully found for Her Majesty by Inquisition taken at Dungarvan the 28th September, 28th Eliz.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

He maketh title by his father, and saith that he was not attainted, but he is attainted as appeareth by Act of Parliament.

27. Morrys FitzThomas Gerralde, infant, son and heir of Thomas M'Shane, alias Thomas Cavine Gerrald, late of the Clenglis, deceased, claims the lands of Lysenekelly, the Garren, Ballynkenry, Gortnetobred, Kylleddy, Clenglis, Raerdoeges, Lysegaddie, Artoman, Trienfelly Killellagh, Clenogh, Colleskyne, Rosnerellan, Ardlomanmore, Ballyvickery, in the county Limerick, which by virtue of an

* Sic.

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

Inquisition (October 16th, 28 Eliz.), Thomas Trensher, and Henry Owtredge entered.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

His father was attainted, and moreover entered into actual rebellion after Her Majesty's proclamation.

28. John Gerrald, alias Knight, of Kerry, Richard More, alias M'Morris, of Cyaltady, Morris M'Eligott alias M'Eliget, of Ballygrillaghe, and Hubert Hussey, of Castellgregory, in the county of Kerry, as well for themselves as for the rest of the gentlemen and freeholders of the said county, pray to be relieved from conye, livery, and other exactions and services not justly levied on them.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

They cannot be relieved upon this Bill because they severally did not put in their petition.

29. Thomas Skiddie and Stephen Skiddie, of Cork, merchants, claim that their lands of Ryneskiddie, in Kerricurre, county Cork, are not properly chargeable with cony, livery, kernty, &c. [Inquisition, 4 November, 16 Eliz.]

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

They cannot be relieved upon this Bill because they severally did not put in their petitions.

30. W. Lyon Bp. of Cork, claims the yearly rent of 33*s.* out of Carigrowan, the yearly rent of 4*s.* out of Crosshane, in Kerrycurrye, and the yearly rent of 6 marks out of Noffall, all which lands have come into Her Majesty's hands by the attainder of the Earl of Desmond.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The plaintiff sheweth a roll in parchment nothing to the purpose and proveth no seisin at any time of the rent.

31. John Roche, of Kinsale, claims to have the lands of Parcknymawle, in Kerricurrihy, 15 acres, freed from cony, livery, kernty, &c.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The complainant maketh no title to the lands mentioned in the Bill.

32. John FitzRedmond, of Ballykrinan, in the county Cork, claims the lands of Ballykrinan, three ploughlands, which Andrew Coulthurst has entered to the use of Sir Walter Raleigh.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The plaintiff is not to be relieved by reason of the commission if his Bill be true.

33. Morris, Lord Roche, Viscount of Fermoy, claims the lands of Carriggleamlery, 13 ploughlands, which Roger Keate has entered.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

There was no more opened to the Commissioners concerning this cause than is after in this book set down next after the residue of the said Lord Roche's causes.

34. Robert Terry FitzOliver, and Edmund Terry FitzDavid, of Cork, claim eight white groats out of every acre manured and ploughed, two parks called Stanton's Park and Milles' Park, and the half of one fishing weir out of the manor and lands of Carrigiline.

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

Sir Warham Sentleger doth expulse and disseize them of the said lands and rents.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The plaintiffs make no title.

35. The gentlemen and freeholders of Imokelly, county Cork, show that whereas the late Earl of Desmond hath at divers times by the greatness of his calling and countenance enforced the complainants, being subjects and of English name, to complain to Her Highness's Commissioners in Munster of divers unlawful exactions taken by the said Earl's direction in their lands against the common law and statutes of this land, usurped by the said Earl of his own mere force; upon whose said complaint one Marrogh Gawnkaghe hath been attainted of felony for taking in the said Earl's right, a portion of the said extortion called Bonybeg, and the seneschal of Imokelly, being head of the said Earl's kernty in Imokelly, was expressly commanded that he should not exact the said office of kernty, or take any duty under colour of the same, and another of the said Earl's officers called Cucullyn was executed by course of law for taking by extortion an exaction called Sraghe, by which due execution of justice the complainants, of which divers hold immediately of Her Majesty, and divers of subjects, and of which many do enjoy their livings since the conquest, and can show the grants of those that came over for the same, have been freed by law and by Her Majesty's goodness of all the said exactions and unlawful oppression, and have so since continued until by an office taken at Youghal, 6th October, 28th Eliz., it was found that the said Earl was seized as of fee tail of a yearly rent of 58 cows, or in lieu of every cow 6*s.* out of 130 ploughlands out of the cantred of Imokelly, and of certain duties termed srahe, marte, and bonebegg, whereas in truth the said Earl or his ancestors had never any such rent or duties, wherein they pray relief.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

They cannot be relieved upon this Bill because they severally did not put in their petitions.

36. David FitzJohn, of Kilahaly, county Waterford, claims the lands of Killoughteranoy, Kilbeg, and Ballinmodagh, which Thomas Colthurst has entered to the use of Sir W. Raleigh, patentee to Her Majesty.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

There is no title by the Bill affirmed to be in the Queen's Majesty.

37. Edmond Power, of Shanegarry, county Cork, claims the lands of Ballyan in the said county, which have been wrongfully found for Her Majesty.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

There is no title by this Bill affirmed to be in Her Majesty.

38. Richard Fitz Thomas Reoghe, of Lyssevoti, in the county Limerick, claims the lands of Lissevoti, which Henry Billingsly, patentee to Her Majesty, has entered.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

There is no title by the Bill affirmed to be in the Queen, nor any title certain to himself.

39. John FitzJohn, of the Geraldines of Clonea in the Decies, county Waterford, complains that he is vexed and disturbed in his possession of the said Clonea by the sheriff of Waterford.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

There is no title alleged in the Queen's Majesty, or any good matter for the plaintiff in this Bill.

40. Edmund Barrett, alias Barrett, Cormock M'Cartie, alias M'Donnell, and the rest of the gentlemen and freeholders of Barrett's country, claim that they are liable to no rent or exaction except one rose payable at Midsummer in the Court of Exchequer by the hand of the sheriff [Lit. Pat., Kilkenny, 20th Sept., 40 Edw. III.] The sheriff has distrained for a yearly rent of 12 marks half-face.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The plaintiffs are not to be relieved by petition, monstrans de droit or traverse upon the matter contained in the Bill.

41. Shane Onia, of Knockpatrick, in the parish of Robertstown and county Limerick, claims the lands of Knockpatrick, in the possession whereof he has been disturbed by an Inquisition taken at Kilmallock 26th Oct., 26th Eliz.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

He allegeth by his Bill no title in Her Majesty.

42. Pierce Creaghe FitzDominick and Nicholas Fox, of Limerick, merchants, complain that their lands of Bally, in the barony of Fedmore, are charged by certain Inquisitions with a rent of 40*s.* of old money called half-face yearly, whereas the complainants are freeholders. They hold the lands by deed from one Thomas FitzSymonde, whose ancestors came to Ireland upon the conquest.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

There is not any good title in the Bill for the plaintiffs.

43. John M'Kenery, of Castleton, in the county of Limerick, claims the lands of Castletown, of Ballihea, of Derealyn, and of Ballincislayne Corcoughe in the parish of Castleton. Complainant has been wrongfully put out by Henry Utryche [Ughtred].

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

By the Bill he doth not allow any title to be in the Queen.

44. Donohe O'Bryan, of Corygoginel [Carrigogunnell], in the county Limerick, claims the lands of Cloghekeating, which have been taken to Her Majesty's use.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

He doth not allow any title to be in the Queen.

45. Richard Condon, alias M'Maughe Condon, of Carrignory, county Cork, complains that he is vexed in his possession of Cahirgrowen by an Inquisition taken at Cork.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The plaintiff upon the matter makes a title as appeared by a person attainted, and showed no good matter to maintain his Bill.

46. John FitzGerrott, of Belleny Garraghe, in the county Cork, complains that a milch cow, price 30*s.*, was taken by one Hugh Cuffe by way of distress for a rent of 20*s.* half-face money, and 104 eggs [or

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

4*d.* in lieu of the eggs) wrongfully found by an Inquisition [16 Aug., 29 Eliz.] to be due out of the lands of Ballyne Garraghe.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

He allegeth in his Bill no title to be in the Queen.

47. W. Lyon, Bp. of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, claims the lands of Kilbroghan, five ploughlands, and Meshill, two ploughlands, in Kynalmeky, county Cork, in right of the bishoprick of Cork. One Phane Beecher has entered the said lands.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The plaintiff by his Bill made title for lands, and the matter being heard it proved for rent.

48. W. Lyon, Bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Rosse, claims the lands of Inshyddony Island, in Carbery, county Cork, in right of the bishoprick of Rosse.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The plaintiff by his Bill made title to lands, and the matter being heard his proof was for a rent.

49. Edmund Wolfe, of William's Town, county Limerick, claims the lands of William's Town, or Ballin William, near Asketon, the lands of Rachley, and of Iniscons, in county Limerick, into which Henry Billingsley, patentee to Her Majesty, has entered.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

Upon the hearing of this cause it was confessed that Patrick Wolfe the eldest son, who was attainted, had issue in life at his death, and therefore the land could not descend to his younger brother, moreover it appeared that the deed whereby the plaintiff claimed was made after the rebellion conspired.

50. The inhabitants and freeholders of the small county of Limerick complain that Sir Edward Fitton demands 46*l.* old money, called half-face, from them for lands held of the manor of Any, whereas the Earl of Desmond was only entitled to current money.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The plaintiffs convey no such title to themselves as they may sue by petition, traverse, or monstrans de droit.

51. William Gogamere, of Barvihelie, Richard Roche, of Kinsale, Robert Coppinger, Edmund Roch, Thomas FitzJohn, and John Verdon, of Cork, and others the freeholders of the 15 ploughlands in Kerricurihy, complain that they are made to pay 6*s.* 8*d.* for each ploughland to Sir Warham St. Leger.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The plaintiffs convey no such title to themselves as they may sue by petition, traverse, or monstrans de droit.

52. Clement Faning, of Fanningstown, in Fedamore, in county Limerick, complains that Edmond Mannering claims 40*s.* half-face out of the ploughland of Fanningstown yearly, whereas only 2*s.* 1*d.* is lawfully due.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The plaintiff conveys no such title to himself as he may sue by petition, traverse, or monstrans de droit.

53. Richard Moore, of Castle Moore, county Kerry, claims the lands of Killkowanes Shankill, near Smerwick, and 20 acres in Balledaiey.

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The plaintiff being called answered that he would not further proceed.

54. William Tyrrye, of Cork, alderman, claims the lands of Ballyorbane and Rahineryne, in county Cork, into which Sir Warham Sentleger hath entered.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The plaintiff maketh no title to himself in his Bill, nor came to maintain the same.

55. Richard Trant, of Dangley, county Kerry, claims a stone house and garden in Dangley [Dingle] against one Thomas Hayford, who claims the same to the use of Her Majesty.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The plaintiff said that he had lost his deed of feoffment, and that he would not prosecute his title before the Commissioners.

56. John Fitzgarrett FitzJohn, of Balynalea or Balynalra, county Waterford, claims the lands of Balynalra, into which one Mr. Moole hath entered.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The plaintiff had no writings to show, and said that he had no witnesses ready.

57. Sir Owen M'Cartie, knight, claims the castle, town, and lands of Glanycrome or Glawnycrowime, which one Arthur Robynson hath entered to the use of Her Majesty.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The plaintiff refused to maintain his title.

58. William Roche and Andrew FitzGallwey, of Cork, claim to have the lands of Ballyrea, alias Rethestown, freed from all burdens save a penny yearly rent and fealty.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

No remedy can be had by petition, traverse, or monstrans de droit.

59. James Nugent, of Aghmartny, county Cork, complains that Sir Warham Sentleger levies Irish exactions which are not properly due out of the lands of Kilvihile, Knocknegorry, Ballyloskye, Monybeny, Menebran, and Rineybroghe, Kylecroenegeraghe, Colmen, Kyelcoely, and Attenfrawkagh, all holden of the said Arghmootyn.*

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

No remedy by petition, traverse, or monstrans de droit.

60. Maurice Lord Roche, Viscount Fermoy, claims the lands of Ballinoran and Cwilcame, one ploughland; also Kilevalenvalise and Ardnigihie, one ploughland; also Fydane, half ploughland, and Ballynydreydinagh, half ploughland, in the county Cork, into which one Hugh Cuffe hath wrongfully entered. Here it is stated that Marian FitzGerald FitzGibbon dr. to Gerald FitzGibbon and Ellice her sister, co-heiresses, were seized in coparcenary of Ballinoran.

61. Same claims a rent of 13*s.* 4*d.* out of the lands of Cahirdrownye, county Cork, in the possession of one Arthur Hyde.

* Sic.

1588. Vol. CXXXVI.

62. Maurice Lord Roche, Viscount Fermoy, claims half a ploughland in Park Cwyleny, one ploughland and half in Garrynye Glennye, county Cork, into which one Hugh Cuffe hath wrongfully entered.

63. Same claims the lands of Dirywillane, three ploughlands, in county Cork, which one Arthur Hyde hath wrongfully entered.

64. Same claims the lands of Cogayne Rathe, in Mouskridonigan, county Cork, into which one Hugh Cuffe hath wrongfully entered.

65. Same claims the lands of Doddes Castle (parcel of Beallahahie) and the lands of Jerrell, co. Cork, into which Cuffe hath entered.

Answers were made to the several Bills of the said Lord Roche in the same form and to the same effect as to the first Bill in this book was answered.

The Commissioners would not hear Lord Roche's cause concerning Carrigleamlery [*vide ante*, No. 33], as they were informed that the witnesses for Her Majesty had been sinisterly seduced by Lord Roche, and unless the cause concerning Carrigleamlery were heard Lord Roche would not go to the hearing of any other of his causes.

66. Dermody M'Cartie, of the Blarney, county Cork, claims the lands of Carrig Ilyn, alias Bever, in county Cork, which Sir Warham Sentleger hath wrongfully entered.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The plaintiff was not ready to have his cause heard.

67. William Fleming, of Dublin, claims the lands of Roynes, Glangellane, Downgerrod, and Woughwally in Kinalea.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The plaintiff conveys not title to himself by the Bill.

68. Edmond Wolfe, of Wallenstown, county Limerick, claims the lands of Ballinontimory, 14 acres and 10 gardens and 10 tenements in Rachelly, half ploughland in Williamstown, alias Ballinwilliam, and other small parcels of land, into which Henry Billingsley hath wrongfully entered as patentee to Her Majesty.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

This standeth in like case as his Bill No. 49, *ante*.

69. Margaret Skyddye, late wife to Philip Roche, late of Kinsale, county Cork, claims the third part of the lands of Noghovull, Glangullan, Dongerrott, and the Raines, in Kynalea, county Cork, as her dower. One Arthur Robyns hath entered the said lands.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The plaintiff being heard could prove no title.

70. Gerrett MacJohn M'Gibon claims the lands of Cool Cannie, containing half a ploughland, the lands of Farren M'Codrie containing quarter of a ploughland, the lands of Rathurnam containing half a ploughland, and the town and lands of the Fyddans, containing half a ploughland, together with part of Ballyrowe, being in Muskry Donogany, in county Cork. One Hugh Cuffe has wrongfully entered the said lands.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

He did not make any proof of his title.

71. Gerrott M'John M'Gibon. *This is a repetition of the previous entry.*

72. Sir Thomas [FitzGerald] of Desmond, knight, claims the lands

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

of Meane Thohy, Clymenery, and Muskrynowan, in co. Limerick, which one Henry Owtread [Ughtred] hath wrongfully entered.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

He was heard and proved no title.

73. Edmund FitzGibbon, alias White, Knight of Balliboy, in county Tipperary, Esq., claims the lands of Glanahaglyssy, half a ploughland in Clangibbon, in the county Limerick, which Richard and Alexander Fitton or Phitton have wrongfully entered.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The Bill alloweth no title in the Queen, nevertheless it was heard but no sufficient matter proved on his behalf.

74. Gerrat More, of Ballymore, county Kerry, claims the town and lands of Ballymore, which have been seized for Her Majesty.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

He did not prosecute his suit.

75. Maurice Shighane, of Rathmore, in the county Limerick, claims the lands of Dromebegge, half a ploughland, in county Limerick, which one John Day, lessee to Sir George Bowcher, hath wrongfully entered.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

He proved that the Earl of Desmond enfeoffed him of the land before his entry into treason, and shewed forth the Earl's deed for the same, and brought witnesses to prove the ensealing and delivery of the deed, wherefore he is allowed to sue his petition according to the Commission.

76. John Coppinger, of Cork, claims the lands of Crosshaven, in the said county. Sir Warham Sentleger hath wrongfully entered into 90 acres thereof.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

The matter was heard and the title of the plaintiff was not proved.

77. James Ronaine, of Cork, alderman, and James Hore, of Cork, citizen, claim that the lands of Rochestown, Knocknemollaght and Mondfeildestown, three ploughlands belonging to James Ronaine, and the lands of Monygorynny, and Brodell, Ballymony and Ballyvolledy, Ballencurry and Kylley, three ploughlands belonging to James Hore, and all situate in Kerrycurihy, in county Cork, are free from the burdens and exactions untruly found by an Inquisition taken at Cork, Oct. 17th, 28th Eliz.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

There lies no petition, traverse, or monstrans de droit, and the Queen's counsel affirmed the lands to be the Queen's Majesty's.

78. Roger Warre [Popham's son-in-law] claims the barony of Imokilly, county Cork, by grant from Her Majesty, and complains that one James White has disturbed him in the following lands being parcels of Imokilly, viz.: Kylrashe, Campane, Cronewalley, Ballyvoickwellie, Mugelly, Garry Ightragh, Killinmuckie, Bane-ni-Voyrd, and Grandsheagh.

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

79. Sir Warham Sentleger claims the barony of Kerrycurry, in county Cork, by grant from Her Majesty, and complains that one William Gogan has disturbed him in the following lands, being parcels of Kerrycurry: Knocknebarett, Ballyen, Adane, Tallaghe, Bally-villo, Knockneskehie.

80. Sir John Power, knight, Baron of Coraghmore, claims the lands of Keapcoyne in Decies, in county Waterford, which one John Knight hath wrongfully entered.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

To overthrow the title made by the Bill, two matters were alleged by Her Majesty's counsel, which are set forth in detail.

81. Sir Owen M'Carthy, knight, claims the lands of Kynalmeaky which one Phane Beecher hath wrongfully entered.

Her Majesty's counsel denied Kynalmeky to be parcel of Carbery, and showed that Sir Owen had no title thereto.

82. Walter Wadding claims the lands of Knockmoane, Carrileaghe, Carrygrowe, Dunbruk, Culecrompe, Glanvaddery, Ballincourt, and Kyleshill, in county Waterford, which have been seized to the use of Her Majesty.

Answer.—Same as to first Bill.

Note.—Here follows a summary of the evidence produced, and the arguments used at the hearing of this claim. *pp.* 64.

This document consists of 36 parchment leaves sewn together, each leaf having at foot the signatures of the Commissioners, viz.:—
—Anderson, Gardener, Gent, Smithes, Becon, Hele, and Wilbraham, and on the last page occur also the signatures of Sir Henry Wallop, Sir Nicholas White, Sir Lucas Dillon, and Sir Robert Dillon. It is to be observed that one leaf is entirely blank. The claims contain, like Chancery Bills, a good deal of family history. It is worthy of notice that only in one instance (*vide*, No. 75) did a claimant obtain anything like a success. Ireland, Folios, Vol. XIII.

Sept. 3. Dublin. 22. Sir George Carewe to Walsyngham in favour of the bearer, Mr. Kyndellmarshe, who with his men and horses hath served continually these twelve years without wages. *Seal broken.* *p.* 1.

Sept. 8. 23. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Draft, but see calendar of it at Sept. 12, page 32, No. 35. *pp.* 11.

Sept. 8. Shanden. 24. Vice-President Tho. Norreys to Walsingham. A Spanish ship near Tralee. Three of the company swam ashore and confessed to be of the fleet encountered by the Lord Admiral Howard. The ship's company yielded themselves and their ship to Lady Denny. Sack and munition. The Suffrein of Dinglecush has forwarded to him a copy of a letter written and sent ashore by one of the captains of certain Spanish ships arrived there. Norreys is going towards the Spaniards with 200 foot and 50 horse. *p.* 1½. *Incloses.*

24. I. *Dominick Ryesse Suffrein of Dinglecush. Spaniards in the Sound of Blasgay (Blasquets.) A Scotchman taken prisoner by*

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

them reports them sick, destitute of victual, and in great extremity for want of knowledge. A great galleas with 1,000 *men. Copy. p.* 1.

Sept. $\frac{8}{18}$. 25. Captain Pietro de Quibel to the Governor [or President of Munster]. Touching three Castilian ships driven by stress of weather. Captain Pietro Rodriguez intreats for good treatment and friendship. [This is a portion of the Spanish letter sent ashore by one of the Captains of certain ships and mentioned by Vice-President Thomas Norreys to Walsyngham.] *Spanish. p.* $\frac{1}{2}$.

Sept. 8. Oxford. 26. Richard [Burke] Lord of Dunkellin to Walsyngham. His father's wish that Walsyngham should pay up his College debts and remove him to the Court. *p.* 1.

Sept. 9. Dublin. 27. Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to Treasurer Burghley. —It may please your Lordship for that we have not of long time received any advertisement from thence touching the Spanish attempts now on foot against Her Majesty and Her dominions; and that here is not wanting in these parts diversity of rumours raised by the ill-affected to trouble and lead astray the minds of the people thereby to distemper the government so much as in them lieth; we are bold to signify the same to your Lordship, humbly leaving it to your Lordship to consider how much it concerneth this government (in so dangerous and broken time as this is) to have a correspondency of intelligence from thence, at least touching those foreign designs, which we cannot but think are pretended against this realm, what contrary appearances so ever are made; wherein for some more particular information of your Lordship we have sent you herewith the confession of one of this country, departed from the Groin [Corunna] since the Spanish army left that place, which being the latest and most certain advertisement we [have] had touching the Spanish affairs, we thought not unfit to send it to your Lordship, humbly leaving it to your construction, and withal assuring your Lordship that howsoever things go on Her Majesty's side touching those wicked attempts of Spain, there are here seducing spirits that cease not to abuse the expectation of this country people with rumours contrary, rather serving their "affectes" than that they are grounded upon truth; with the authors whereof we cannot so exactly deal, as we might, if we had notice from thence of the estate and passage of things there, wherein we submit ourselves to your Lordship's help. We have also sent your Lordship another declaration made by one of this town [of Dublin] arrived here yesterday from Spain; and also the copy of a letter written to Sir R. Bingham from his brother George, which this day came to our hands, in which appeareth nine great ships to be upon that coast, which we think to be a matter of weight. Original. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

27. I. *Examination of Nicholas Furlong who lay at the Groin* [*Corunna*] *when the Spanish Fleet departed with* 22,000 *men to land at Mount's Bay in Cornwall. The Duke of Parma was to land in the Isle of Wight with* 40,000. *The Duke de Guise with* 20,000. *The*

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

King of Scots to invade the North of England with 30,000. *There were* 500 *English and Irish in the Spanish army. pp.* 2. *Sept.* 8.

27. II. *Declaration of Adam Goodman. The news of the Spanish loss made the Spaniards and Portuguese very sad. They are preparing another Navy with some forces and victuals. Arrival of treasure from the West Indies. Sept.* 9. *Copy. p.* 1.

27. III. *G. Bingham to Sir Richard Bingham. Describes three Spanish ships which bore down towards the harbour of Calebeg* [*Killibeggs*]. *O'Rourke's son who ran away from Oxford lieth on the borders with* 200 *kern. M'Glanathie hath made proclamation that all the woodkerne, shall resort unto him, and they shall have entertainment. Sept.* 5. *Ballymote. Copy. p.* 1.

Sept. 9. Dublin. 28. Lord Deputy and Council to Walsyngham. Seducing spirits cease not to abuse the expectation of the people with rumours contrary to the truth. *p.* 1. *Inclose,*

28. I. *Examination of Nicholas Furlong. Calendared above p.* 27, *No.* 27 I. *pp.* 2. 1588, *Sept.* 8.

28. II. *Declaration of Adam Goodman. Calendared above No.* 27 II. 1588, *Sept.* 9. *Copy. p.* 1.

28. III. *Geo. Bingham to Sir Richard Bingham. Calendared above No.* 27 III. 1588, *Sept.* 5. *Copy. p.* 1.

Sept. 9. Shandon. 29. Vice-President Thomas Norreys to Walsyngham. He is sorry for the execution done on the Spaniards by Sir Edward Denny for certain respects. Advertisements of 140 sail arrived on the coast. *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

29. I. *Examination of the Spaniards taken in the Bay of Tralee. There were* 24 *Spaniards taken in the Bay of Tralee, all of Castile and Biscay, which were executed because there was no safe keeping for them. They all agree that in the whole fleet there was only seven score and ten sail bound for Calais of purpose to have met with the Prince of Parma there, whereof when they failed, they determined to go for Flanders, but meeting Her Majesty's fleet at sea, they were, after a small fight, discomfited and dispersed.*

Item, they say they lost in the fight only six sail and so afterwards [*there*] *remaining but* 70 *sail, the rest being lost in the fight and dispersed, fell with the coast of Ireland, not knowing where they were, but resolved to return for Spain, but that they were kept back by contrary winds.*

Item, they confess that there was aboard an Englishman called Don William, a man of a reasonable stature, bald, and very like Sir William Stanley. And that the said Don William is in one ship with the Duke of Medina Sidonia. Item, they say that they lost the said Duke by tempestuous weather about 18 *days since, whom they think to be somewhere near to this coast.*

Item, three of them offered ransoms for their lives, promising that they should find friends in Waterford to redeem them, whose names they would not tell. Copy. p. 1.

VOL. CXXXVI.

1588.

Sept. 9. Waterford. 30. Alexander Brywer, Mayor and others, to the Privy Council in England. Report that there is a great fleet of Spaniards on the coast. *Inclose,*

30. I. *Mayor and others to the Mayor of Waterford. Eleven ships in the river of Limerick. 140 ships of the Armada, as it is thought, are beaten by the weather to the coast.* 1588, *Sept.* 8, *Limerick. Copy. pp.* 2.

Sept. 10. Dublin. 31. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Small hope of any assistance to be had in the Pale against the Spaniards. Desire a proportion of munition for 6,000 men. Lady Denny's letter of the arrival of 24 ships in the Shannon. *p.* 3. *Inclose,*

31. I. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy. Even now I received this enclosed letter from the sheriff of Thomond, by which your Lordship shall perceive some further news of strange ships: whether they be of the dispersed fleet which are fled from the supposed overthrow in the Narrow Seas, or new forces come from Spain directly, no man is able to advertise otherwise than by guess, which doth rather show their coming from Spain, both by these falling from the west, and the others which coasted along the north parts of Sligo, but I expect very present news either from the one place or the other, for by all likelihoods they mind to land. I look this night for my horses to be here, and upon receipt of further intelligence I will make towards the sea coast, either upwards to Thomond or downwards to Sligo. The board which was found in the cock-boat I send herewith to your Lordship, in which is some mystery hidden under the "burne" of three letters; but it should seem to be a mark under the K. P., the Catholic King's name.*

This morning I had news brought me that the Devil's Hook [i.e., Richard M'Rickard Burke], a notable malefactor of the Burkes in Mayo, hath of late taken a dozen skiffs or small boats with certain kernes into the islands there, by which should seem that they have knowledge of some foreign enemy to land thereabouts, for till now I have not heard of him a good while. I could wish (if so it please your Lordship) that we had some lasts of powder with lead and match in the store here, for it is the thing we shall greatly want if stirs arise, and being there, it is as safe as in any other place, and hereof I beseech your Lordship to consider. Also I think it were very convenient to levy a band of footmen of this country people, I mean such as have been soldiers, for if service come on we shall lack them, and prevent their going away to the enemy, which is like enough else, that they will; here is store of idle men, and if we employ them not they will seek it of others, and if we need them not, it is but their charges of a month's entertainment at the most. Herein I beseech you to signify to me your pleasure also. 1588, *Sept.* 8, *at* 1 *o'clock, Athlone. Copy. pp.* 1½. *Incloses,*

31. II. *Boetius Clanche [sheriff of Clare] to Sir R. Bingham. Right Worshipful,—Last night two ships were seen about the islands of Arran, and it is thought that more sails were seen westward from*

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

the islands, but in truth one ship is anchored in an unusual harbour, about a mile westward from one of Sir Turlough O'Brien's houses called Liscannor; the said ship had two cockboats, whereof one brake from the ship and landed, and is not like our English cockboats; it would carry 20 men at least, and it is painted red, with the red anchor, with an earthen vessel like an oil "prock," and the small board which this bearer shall deliver your worship was also therein found. What the vessel is I do not know; they offered to land the last night in one of the cockboats, which they could not do by reason of weather, and the harbour. I do here watch with the most part of the inhabitants of the barony, and shall so continue till I shall learn further certainty, and as I shall learn I will advertise your worship. 1588, *Sept.* 6, *Fields of Liscannor. Copy. p.* 1.

31. III. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy. Seven ships arrived at Carg-e-colle* [*Carrick ne Cowley*], *not 20 miles off Limerick.* 1588, *Sept.* 8, *after dinner, Athlone. Copy. p.* ½. *Incloses,*

31. IV. *Boetius Clanchye, sheriff of Clare, to Sir R. Bingham. Certainty of the arrival of the Spaniards.* 1588, *Sept.* 6, *Fields of Liskannor. Copy. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

31. V. *Nicholas Cahan to Boetius Clanshee, Esq., sheriff of Clare. Seven ships from Flanders and Spain arrived before Caryge-e-colle.* 1588, *Sept.* 5, *Caryge-e-colle. Copy. p.* 1.

31. VI. *George Fanynge, mayor, to the mayor of Waterford. Of the Spanish ships. Sent by the Lord Deputy, &c., Sept.* 10. 1588, *Sept.* 8, *Limerick. Copy. p.* 1.

31. VII. *Sir R. Bingham to Fenton. Callogh M'James McDonnell said to have slain Capt. Merryman. His messenger Cormagh to be despatched back with speed. Sept.* 7, *Athlone. Copy. p.* 1.

Sept. 10. Dublin. 32. Lord Deputy and Council to Burghley. They have neither men, money, nor munition to answer these extraordinary services. The coming in of Scots. *Inclose,*

32. I. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy. Calendared above, p.* 29, *No.* 31 I. 1588, *Sept.* 8, *at* 1 *o'clock, Athlone. Copy. pp.* 1½. *Incloses,*

32. II. *Boetius Clanche to Sir R. Bingham. Calendared above, p.* 29, *No.* 31 II. 1588, *Sept.* 6, *Fields of Liscannor. Copy. p.* 1.

32. III. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy. Seven Spanish ships at Carrick ne Cowley.* 1588, *Sept.* 8, *after dinner, Athlone. Copy. p.* ½. *Calendared above, No.* 31 III.

32. IV. *Boetius Clanchy, sheriff of Clare, to Sir R. Bingham. Calendared above, No.* 31 IV. 1588, *Sept.* 6, *Fields of Lyskannor. Copy. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

32. V. *Nicholas Cahan to Boetius Clanshee, Esq. The parley which he and Owen M'Sweeny had with the Spaniards. Sept.* 5, *Caryg-e-colle. Copy. p.* 1. *Same as above, No.* 31 V.

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

32. VI. *Sir R. Bingham to Secretary Fenton. Sithence the packing up of my other letters news is brought hither that there should be a* 600 *Scots with bows,* 600 *with shirts of mail, and* 300 *English Scots landed in the north under the leading of Angus M'Donnell's youngest brother, viz., Callough M'James [M'Donnell], and they have slain Captain Merriman, with* 30 *of Captain Mostyn's band and as many more of Captain Jordan's company, and they give it out that they come into Connaught for a revenge. This is but a report, not delivered of any credit.* 1588, *Sept.* 7, *Athlone. Copy. p.* 1. *Same as above, No.* 31 VII.

Sept. 10. Cork. 33. Lord Chief Justice Anderson of England and others to the Privy Council. Spaniards taken at Dingle Cush. Seven ships more before Carrick ne Cowley, within the Shannon. Four ships at anchor at the Lupus Head, where it hath not been known that ships have anchored. *pp.* 2. *Inclose.*

33. I. *Examination of the Spaniards, Tralee. Copy. Calendared above, p.* 28, *No.* 29. I.

Sept. 10. Cork. 34. Mr. Attorney General Sir John Popham to Burghley. My duty unto your Lordship most humbly remembered. For that it is taken to be of importance here to certify unto your Lordship and the rest of the Lords [of the Council] what hath happened here by the arrival of sundry of the ships of the Spanish fleet on the north west coast of this realm with all expedition, the Lord Chief Justice Anderson and others here thought it best to despatch away a servant of mine this bearer with the same in one of the barks stayed here for the Chief Justice's return into England. The advertisements are that on Thursday last and sithence that time, there arrived first a bark which wrecked at the Bay of Tralee another great ship being also now near that place. After that two great ships and one frigate at the Blasquets in the Sound there, seven other sail in the Shannon by Karryg-ni-Cowly, whereof two are taken to be of a thousand tons apiece, two more of 400 tons the piece, and three small barks. At the Lupus Head four great ships and toward the Bay of Galway four great ships more. It is thought that the rest of that fleet wherein the Duke of Medina Sidonia was, which were severed by a late tempest, are also about some other parts of this land. Before they were last severed it seemeth by the Spaniards taken, there were not passing 70 sail left. The people in these parts are for the most part dangerously affected towards the Spaniards, but thanks be to God, that their power, by Her Majesty's good means, is shorter than it hath been, and that the Spaniards' forces are so much weakened as they are, whereby there is no great doubt had here of any hurt that may grow thereby, although they use all the diligence and provision they may to provide for and prevent the worst of it.

For the business here, it hath gone very slowly on, for we were 10 days here before there was anything to effect done, sithence which many bills have been exhibited to the number of 80, but the most of them of no great moment or frivolous. We hope to

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

make an end so far forth as may be, the next week; and then to return if our bark which we have sent away with this messenger may return again so soon. The Commissioners in their proceedings with the people do use the matter in such good and temperate sort as the time requireth, hear all that is exhibited, and give such answer as in reason may pacify them. *Holograph. pp.* 3.

Sept. 12. 35. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Answer to his letters of the 2nd, 14th, and 24th of August last.

First touching the declaration sent, what sums of money have been paid, due for the composition made with the inhabitants of the province of Leinster for the garrisons in lieu of cess, between anno 1579 and anno 1588, and what sums remain unpaid; we are sorry to see that Her Majesty has been from year to year so ill answered the same, considering how in regard thereof she hath been greatly charged with an increase of entertainment, yielded both to the foot-bands and horse-bands, as also to the principal officers; and therefore we cannot but think it more profitable, unless Her Majesty may be better answered than she hath been in the years before, that the said composition should be dissolved and the soldiers cessed upon the country, and Her Majesty's pay reduced to the former lower rates, as in former times it hath been used, with some provision notwithstanding that the soldier shall not exact nor extort more upon the country, than by your Lordship and the rest of the Council there shall be set down meet for his diets and lodging; but in this point touching the dissolving of the composition, our meaning is not that you shall proceed presently to do anything therein until we may hear further from you of your opinion and you also from us, for that we think it expedient before we mind to take any full resolution in that behalf that Sir John Perrot, the late deputy, should be conferred withal, whom we shortly look for to come hither.

And whereas we find upon view of the book sent us of the charge of Her Majesty's army, signed by the deputy to the Clerk of the Check and not by himself, that the increase of the entertainment called in the book augmentation is continued as well to the principal officers and their retinue as to the horse-bands and foot-bands serving in the army there, contrary to Her Majesty's warrant, dated at Windsor the 12th of November in the 24th year of Her reign 1582, we have thought good to put you in mind, that according to an express article contained in the late instructions given unto you the Lord Deputy, signed by Her Majesty, you cause the said increase of allowance to any others than to the bands of the horsemen and footmen to be stayed, saving unto such as have the same contained directly and in express words in their letters patent; praying your Lordship that we may receive a note of such as have the said increase of allowance confirmed by their patents or any other good warrant from Her Majesty.

Touching the note of munition which you send unto us, we find not the same in so large a proportion as were convenient, and therefore do mean to move Her Majesty that in the next spring of the

1588. Vol. CXXXVI.

year, for that we hope in the meantime there will be no great use thereof, there may be sent a supply thither of such things as shall be thought most needful, looking for the certificate of the remains in other places besides the Castle of Dublin; and yet in the meantime we think it very meet that your Lordship should inquire, whether there be not some of that country birth, or some born within this realm residing there, that can skill of making saltpetre, and will make the same in that realm, and deliver it at some reasonable price to be converted into powder, whereby the charges of the carriage, the annoyance of the country here within this realm, and the hazard of the transportation may be avoided whereof of late the Master Smith there did of late time make some offers to me the Lord Treasurer [Burghley].

And whereas you desire to know our opinion whether it were convenient that such persons as are doubtful in that realm, as not soundly affected to the present government, should be restrained, although we hope that until the next year there will be no cause to restrain any such doubtful persons in respect of any foreign attempt, yet we cannot but put you in mind that there is special direction given unto you by your instructions to take such order with such persons as be held doubtful, as by you and the Council there shall be thought meet, and therefore when any just occasion of doubt shall be ministered unto you, you and the Council may use your discretion therein.

And whereas we find in a paper intituled Sir John Perrot's declaration of the state of the realm, that both he, the said Sir John Perrot, your Lordship, and the rest of the Council there, are of opinion that all the province of Munster, except the escheated lands disposed to the undertakers, may be drawn to yield to a composition as well as Connaught, we think it very convenient that both you and the Council there should take some course to bring the same to pass, by appointing some well disposed Commissioners to join with the Vice-president and Councillors of that province that are not possessioners in the province to deal with the noblemen, gentlemen, and freeholders of the said province to yield some reasonable contribution, following as circumstances may serve the example of reduction of Connaught, to a reasonable revenue to bear a necessary garrison and so to ease the country from all cesses. And to draw them the more willingly to assent thereunto, you may put them in hope, that whereas they do now complain greatly of the oppression of the sheriffs, by keeping great numbers of kerne and other idle persons, who do greatly exact upon the country and commit divers outrages, that there may be some special order taken for the redress thereof.

And for that the scarcity of money is generally very great in that realm as we do hear, we think it meet to be considered of by you and the Council there, whether some part of the composition answerable to Her Majesty in lieu of cess may not be paid in provision of victuals and provender which may be converted to the victualling of the soldiers and feeding of their horses to as great

1588.

a benefit for Her Majesty as if the same were paid in money, being very likely that those of the said province will yield a more large contribution in that sort, if they may be relieved that way by yielding part in money and part in victuals, whereof we would be glad before you grow to any thorough conclusion for any such said composition, to understand from you what you think meet to be laid upon them, and what they will willingly yield unto, to the end upon the view thereof Her Majesty's pleasure may be signified unto you for your further proceeding therein.

Touching your request to have at this present a supply of money from hence to serve the necessity of that realm, we are to let your Lordship understand that the occasions of use of money in respect of the late troubles have been so great here, as we think it not convenient to move Her Majesty therein as yet, and therefore we cannot in the meantime but put your Lordship in mind for your relief, to give order for the present calling in of such debts due unto Her Majesty in that realm as are sperate, and for levying such arrearages of rent in the said realm, as may appear to be due to Her Majesty by sundry persons, whereof books heretofore have been made there by the auditor and sent over hither, as also such other debts as are due for the composition in Leinster, whereof now lately you have sent hither a declaration containing notable arrearages from year to year. And because as you write that realm is very bare of money, we think meet of such as are not able to pay all in money, you accept in lieu of the aforesaid arrearages and debts due for the composition, part in money and part beeves or other provision which may be delivered by the victualler to the captains and soldiers for their entertainment, until some treasure may be sent over to that realm from hence, and yet you shall understand that there was 2,000*l.* left at Chester for the victualler towards the answering of certain sums of money due for victuals heretofore taken up here and transported into that realm, whereof it seemeth by your letters you had no knowledge besides the 2,000*l.* delivered to the victualler in Ireland.

Whereas Her Majesty, in a clause of Sir Valentine Browne's instructions, gave order that your Lordship should enter into consideration with the Council there how the claims made by the Seneschal of Imokilly and Patrick Condon might in some good sort be compounded, for that it is to be doubted otherwise that in time to come they might breed some disturbance to the undertakers, we pray your Lordship to certify how far forth you have proceeded therein, with your opinion in what sort they might best be dealt with, what pensions or portions of land you think meet to be allotted unto them, for that it is thought there will shortly suit be made unto Her Majesty for their liberty, which were not convenient to be granted, unless there be some order first taken how they may maintain themselves in some sort of dutiful living.

[In margin. A clause touching the dissolving of the 120 horsemen allowed to the undertakers.]

Lastly. Whereas Her Majesty being given to understand that

1588. Vol. CXXXVI.

whereas upon suit made unto her by divers of the undertakers in the province of Munster to have in lieu of the footbands, covenanted by certain articles that passed between Her Majesty and the said undertakers to be kept in the said province during the space of [blank] years, She was pleased upon request of the undertakers for change of the footmen into horsemen, there should be entertained in Her Highness's pay the number of 120 horse with the allowance of 12*d.* sterling per diem for every horseman, the use of the said horsemen being as some of the undertakers do alledge not so meet for the defence of the said undertakers as the said bands of footmen; and besides that Her Majesty is informed out of Ireland, that the most part of them have not the numbers to them allotted furnished, for the which notwithstanding they demand pay, and thereby the country not provided of that defence that were meet, until such time as the said province shall be better planted with those of English birth, therefore Her Majesty's pleasure is that the said 120 horsemen shall be presently discharged and in lieu of them so many footbands now in the ordinary in pay within that realm, placed in the said province as is covenanted by the said articles, and that your Lordship shall cause inquisition to be made by some good means how many have kept the numbers of horses allowed, and how many have not kept the numbers, so as the same may be, as reason is, defalked, and that Her Majesty may be truly certified hereof, because of the information given.

Draft with many corrections by Burghley. pp. 12.

Sept. [12.] Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland. Folios, Vol. XII. *p.* 171.] *pp.* 4.

Sept. 12. Dublin. 36. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Sir Henry Bagenal sent to help the Earl of Tirone. There are not 750 foot in bands in the whole realm. Cannot imprest the few soldiers for the shoeing of their horses. They look rather to be overrun by the Spaniards than otherwise. *pp.* 2. *Inclose,*

36. I. *Edward Keyes to the Lord Deputy. Ten sail of the Spaniards landed in Sir John O'Dogherty's country.* 1588, *Sept.* 10. *Tuesday,* 8 *o'clock at night, Blackwater. Copy. p.* ¼.

36. II. *Richard and Henry Hoveden (generally Ovingdon) to Hugh Earl of Tirone. Desire to know what Tirone will do against the Spaniards landed.* 1588, *Sept.* 8., *Castle Berte. Copy. p.* ¼.

36. III. *Richard and Henry Hoveden to the Lord Deputy. Our very good Lord; two days past Sir John O'Dogherty sent us word that some Spaniards were landed in his country, whereupon we sent a soldier of our own to bring us certain news to the end we might draw towards them ourselves and inform your Lordship of a truth, which soldier was taken by some of O'Dogherty's men, so that he is not yet returned. Since we have received assured word of their landing to the number of* 600 *or* 700 *at least and as they give forth they mean to draw towards Galway. And also that there is* 1,500 *sails of Spaniards* [*the number is mistaken by the*

writer, who probably meant 15 *sail*] *set forth to land* [*that is disembarked*] *in Ireland.*

These 700 *Spaniards were driven in by force of weather into a creek named Glanganvey, where their ship is drowned with* 200 *or* 300 *men in her, and so would all the rest have been, were it not that O'Dogherty's men went unto them with boats and did bring them to the shore; and withall part of O'Dogherty's men have been familiar among the Spaniards since their landing, and it is said that O'Dogherty himself hath been in speeches with them, which I think the rather to be true, for that he hath a fair target, a murrion, and a halberd of theirs which argueth to be received rather as a gift than to be had by any other means; it is also affirmed by a man of M'Sweeney Ne Doe, that he did see three sail on that coast yesterday, and some others say that there are* 11 *sail there in another creek towards the said M'Sweeney's country, and these Spaniards that are landed are marched about an* 18 *miles into the country and do camp now within* 12 *miles from us. O'Donnell is willing to serve against them, and hath none of his country as yet come in to him. passing* 30 *horsemen; he hath sent for all his forces, but it is doubtful whether they will come to him or not; we are* 150 *men and will God willing be doing with the Spaniards as we may find our best advantage, though we are in doubt whether the country be true to us or not. So having thought good to signify thus much unto your Lordship we humbly take our leave.* 1588, *Sept.* 8, *Castle Berte. Copy. pp.* 1½.

36. IV. *Earl of Tirone to the Lord Deputy. His preparations against the Spaniards.* 1588, *Sept.* 8, *Dungannon. Copy. p.* ¼.

36. V. *Sir H. Bagnall to the Lord Deputy. Advertises the approach of the Spaniards. Sept.* 11, *Newry. Copy. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

36. VI. *Edward Keyes to Sir Henry Bagenall. Ten sail of the Spaniards landed in Sir John O'Dogherty's country.* 1588, *Sept.* 10. *Tuesday, at night, Blackwater. Copy. p.* ¼.

Sept. 13. Waterford. 37. Alexander Brywer, Mayor, to Walsyngham. Right honourable, the third day after the sending away of my post to the Lords of the Council with the advertisement which came to me from the Mayor of Limerick of the arrival of 11 Spanish ships in their haven, I have received a letter out of Galway from a merchant of this city who is there, declaring also of some of the like ships to be arrived about those parts, and one of them being of the burthen of 1,000 tons to be "ventred" at a place called Burris [Burrishoole in county Mayo], 20 leagues to the northward of Galway, whereof 16 of the company of that ship landed with chains of gold about their necks, and are taken by the Earl's tenant of that place, as by the circumstances of the said letter more at large may appear to your honour. *Autograph with seal. p.* 1. *Inclosing,*

37. I. *Geo. Wodloke to Mr. Alexander Brywer, Mayor of Waterford. My duty remembered. I have thought good to certify your worship that I have seen a letter bearing date the 6th of September*

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

being the present month of the arrival of one of the Spanish ships at a place called "Borreis," which is to the northward of Galway 20 *leagues, which place belongs to the Earl of Ormond. The same ship is cast upon the shore and past recovery, so as the most part of the men are lost and cast away. There is come ashore of them* 16 *persons alive, with their chains of gold, and apprehended in the hands of a tenant of my Lord of Ormond, who dwells upon the same land, they report of certain that the ship was of the burthen of* 1,000 *tons, and had in her* 50 *pieces of brass, beside four great cannon, so as the ship is past recovery. There is within five leagues to the place where the ship was "venterd" seen seven great ships, which are plying off and on upon the coast, and is thought to be of their army. Also there is seen within* 10 *leagues of Galway two ships, and are at anchor these three days a seaward the island of Arran, and thought to be of the said company. In like manner hard by the entry of Limerick is seen six ships and thought to be of the said army. The cause of my knowledge is in this matter, I have read the letters sent from the north to Galway by a credible man, whose name is Mr. James Blake, and sent in post. Also I saw the letters sent by the Sheriff of Connaught to the Mayor of Galway, reporting of the ships that be at Limerick, that they made proffer to send their boats ashore, and the weather being so foul, could not land. At the writing hereof there came a messenger from Mr. Gerald Comerford of Galway, who declares that there came a man to him in post from the ship, and brought with him certain tokens as a hat and a pane with other things that was in the ship, and upon sight of them Mr. Comerford did ride in post to the place where the ship was. For any other news here is none, but that there is great fear in these parts.* 1588, *Sept.* 10, *Galway. Copy. p.* 1.

Sept. 14. Queen Elizabeth to Sir Richard Greenville. Where we have some occasion offered to us by reason of certain ships of the Spanish Armada that came about Scotland and are driven to sundry parts in the west of Ireland, to put in readiness some forces to be sent into Ireland, as further occasion shall be given us, which we mean to be shipped in the river of Severn, to pass from thence to Waterford or Cork. We have thought meet to make choice of you for this service following. We require you that upon the north coasts of Devon and Cornwall, towards Severn, you make stay of all shipping meet to transport soldiers to Waterford, and to give charge that the same ships be made ready with masters, mariners, and all other maritime provisions needful, so as upon the next warning given from us or from our Council they may be ready to receive our said soldiers, which shall be 300 out of Cornwall and Devon, and 400 out of Gloucestershire and Somersetshire. We have also some other further intention to use your service in Ireland with these ships aforesaid, whereof Sir Walter Rawley, knight, whom we have acquainted withal shall inform you, who also hath a disposition for our service to pass into Ireland, either with these forces or before that they shall depart. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII. p. 175.] *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXXVI.

1588.

Sept. 14. Waterford. 38. Alexander Brywer, Mayor, William Lumbarde, and Patrick Lumbarde, Sheriffs, to the Privy Council, touching the Spanish ships in the haven of Limerick. [*Autogrs.*] *Inclose,*

38. I. *George Fanning, Mayor, to the Mayor of Waterford. Happy news of the departure of the Spaniards.* 1588, *Sept.* 12, *Midnight, Limerick. Copy. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

38. II. *Nicholas Kahane to the Mayor of Limerick or to Mr. Stephen White. After my most hearty commendations to your Worship, whereas you wrote to me to send you news from time to time of this army, now, God be praised, those seven ships are gone, but one ship that they have burned and let her go to the shore. The said ship leaked and could not be mended. And, moreover, God hath cast to the coast of Donbegg a great ship from St. Sebastians, wherein were* 300 *men all drowned but three score or thereabouts; another great ship cast in at I Breckane and lost; they had both men and munition coming out of Flanders. As I have written to your Worship before, we, the forces of Thomond, were all every day and night watching them, until they were all gone, which is a great loss for us in this barony. Mr. Mayor and Mr. White, now I have done my service; therefore, I pray you, fearing lest that here should come another such fortune, although I am Her Majesty's coroner in this county of Clare, provide me a commission, wherein I might go speak with them, and as you said I should have the Lord Deputy and Vice-President's favour and friendship I would gladly that they should know me as your Worship would wish me. I desire your Worship to content this bearer of* 40 *tescons, for by much ado I could get him to go there, for all men be about those ships that be lost. Mr. White, I pray you, send me some paper and ink by this bearer. One of the said ships, as I think by report, was a "galiasse," was afore Sir Turlough O'Brien's town, and there lost one of her cockboats and one of their men.*

I will "never have none" to send your Worship, if that you do not consider this boy. These two ships were lost at Tuesday, and those ships that were here went forth a Tuesday. Thus I take my leave. p. 1. 1588, *Sept.* 12, *Kilrush. Copy.*

Sept. 15. Queen Elizabeth to the Lieutenants of counties, for putting men in readiness to march for Ireland within an hour's warning. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 176.] *p.* 1.

Sept. 16. Dublin. 39. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. God hath fought by shipwrecks, savages, and famine for Her Majesty against these proud Spaniards. The Mayor of Dublin's loan of 500*l.* If the Earl of Thomond had remained in Ireland he might have done good service. [*Autogr.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

39. I. *Sir Richard Bingham to the Lord Deputy. Approves of the Munster bands being appointed towards Limerick. Twenty sail of Spaniards between Limerick and the Isles of Arran. The forces in the north should draw towards Sligo, there being* 26 *sails*

1588. Vol. CXXXVI.

below M'Sweeney Ne Doe's country. Sept. 14, *at the Lord Birmingham's house called Dunmore.* [*Extract.*] *p.* 1.

Sept. 16. 40. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Walsyngham. To hasten five or six ships from Bristol to the Irish coast to destroy the 40 sea-beaten vessels returning into Spain. *Autog. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

40. I. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy. Extract calendared above, p.* 38, *No.* 39. I. 1588, *Sept.* 14, *Dunmore. p.* 1.

40. II. *Declaration of the disbursement of* 6,000*l., last sent over by Fantleroy, the* 10*th of August* 1588. *p.* 1.

Sept. 16. Copy of the above letter, and extract of Sir R. Bingham's, and also of the declaration of the disbursement of 6,000*l.* [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., pp. 176, 177.] *pp.* 2.

Sept. 16. Cork. 41. Sir H. Wallop to Burghley. The Prince of Asculo, base son to the King of Spain, drowned in the Sound of Blasquay (Blasquets), 5 miles by West Dinglecush. The ships which tried to sail from Dingle are turned back by the wind. No fear of any hurt by foreign invasion this year. [*Autogr.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

41. I. *Examination of Emanual Fremoso, a Portuguese, he was in the ship called Don John of Oporto in Portugal, of* 1,100 *tons, in which is Don John Martinez di Ricaldo, who is Admiral of the whole fleet and is next under the Duke. He says* 135 *sail left the Groin* [*Corunna*] *the* 15*th day after Midsummer by their account. The Spanish fleet being sent to the Duke of Parma struck sail off the Lizard all night, and next morning saw the English fleet. They were chased from Calais through the firing from the English ships, where they left their anchors. Four or five die every day of hunger and thirst. Describes the several fights, losses, storms, and dispersion of the fleet. The Admiral's ship with several others cast into the coast of Dinglecush. When the Spaniards were before Calais there came a pinnace from the Duke of Parma, who told them the Duke could not be ready until the Friday following. Copy. Sept.* 12. *pp.* 4.

41. II. *Examination of Emanuel Francisco, a Portuguese. The loss of a gallias and the gallions St. Philip and St. Matthew, with other ships in the fight off Calais. The Admiral's mast so weakened by the shot through it that they dare not bear the sails they might to take them to Spain. The best in the Admiral's ship are scarcely able to stand. Copy. p.* 1.

41. III. *Examination of John de Licornio or de la Conio of Lekite, or Licket in Biscay, mariner in the Admiral's ship.* 110 *remained of the Spanish navy after the fight off Calais. The Duke de Medina's commandment not to go on land on any place without his special order. After the English fleet departed the Spaniards cast out the horses and mules into the sea to save their water. Copy. p.* 1.

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

41. IV. *Examination of Pierre O'Carr, a Fleming. The fleet sailed with* 22,000 *soldiers, besides sailors from Lisbon. The general is the Duke of Medina Sidonia. Particulars of their loss. His ship was the St. John,* 900 *tons, Captain John Martin de Ricalda, vice-admiral of* 20 *ships, next in government unto the Duke of Medina Sidonia. They lost the Duke of Medina upon coast of Norway. Their ships, wind-driven, being much spoiled by the English fleet. He reckons one-half of the Spaniards have perished. Don Francisco Pacheco, master of the camp, slain. Don Pedro de Valdesco was taken with his ship, being of great burthen. The fleet went as far north as* 62 *degrees. The Admiral sick,* 62 *years of age, and a man of service. A bastard son of King Philip's is in this fleet. He is* 24 *years of ago, and is called the Prince of Asculagh [the ancient Asculum,* 90 *miles to the north-east of Rome] in Italy, he went in a ship with the Duke of Medina Sidonia. This Prince passed from them in a pinnace about Calais. Sept.* 10 *and* 12. *pp.* 2.

41. V. *Examination of John Anthony of Genoa, mariner. [The Prince of Asculo], the Spanish King's base son, came in the company of the Duke of Medina Sidonia's ship, called the gallion of St. Martin, of* 1,000 *tons, but at Calais where Sir Francis Drake came near them, this Prince went in a pinnace to the shore, and before his return the Duke was driven to cut his cables and let go his anchors and to depart, whereby the Prince could not recover that ship, but came into the ship called Our Lady of the Rosary, with Don Pedro, Don Diego, Don Francisco, and others. His ship, Our Lady of the Rosary, struck on the rocks in the Sound of Blasquets, when a captain killed the pilot, this examinate's father saying it was by treason. There were* 4,000 *killed in fight off Calais, and* 1,000 *drowned in two ships. All the company,* 500, *including the King of Spain's base son, the Prince of Asculo, drowned on Tuesday last, excepting only this examinate. Sept.* 15. *pp.* 3.

41. VI. *Edward Whyte to his brother Alderman Stephen White. Three Spanish ships departed from the harbour of Sligo. Ships at Tirawley, Irris, the Isles of Arran, Galway Road, Lismore, Sir Turlough O'Brien's place.* 400 *Spaniards fortify at Ballycroohie.* 68 *Spaniards drowned and slain at the Island of Cleere in Irris [Clara Island on the coast of Mayo].* 72 *Spaniards taken in Tirawley by William Burke of Ardnary. Melaghlin M'Cabb killed* 80 *Spaniards with his galloglas axe. Extract. [The copy inclosed to the Privy Council on the* 18*th of September is rather fuller than this extract, and also is more accurate in giving the names. The extracts were made in haste.] Sept.* 12. *p.* 1.

41. VII. *N. Cahan to the Mayor of Limerick. Calendared above, p.* 38, *No.* 38. II. *Sept.* 12, *Kilrush. Copy. p.* 1.

Sept. 16. Cork. 42. Sir H. Wallop to Walsyngham. God's favour and goodness towards Her Majesty and Her realms in dispersing the Spanish Armada. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

42. I. *Examination of Emanuel Fermoise, a Portuguese. Copy. Calendared above, p.* 39, *No.* 41. I. *Burghley.* 1588, *Sept.* 12. *pp.* 5½.

42. II. *Examination of Emanuel Francisco. Copy. Calendared above, p.* 39, *No.* 41. II. *Burghley.* 1588, *Sept.* 12. *p.* 1.

42. III. *Examination of John de Licornio. Copy. Calendared above, p.* 39, *No.* 41. III. 1588, *Sept.* 12. *p.* 1.

42. IV. *Examination of Pierre O'Car. Copy. Calendared above, p.* 40, *No.* 41. IV. 1588, *Sept.* 10 *and* 12. *pp.* 3.

42. V. *Examination of John Anthony of Genoa. Copy. Calendared above, p.* 40, *No.* 41. V. *Burghley.* 1588, *Sept.* 15. *pp.* 4.

42. VI. *Edward Whyte to his brother Mr. Stephen White, alderman. Copy. Calendared above, p.* 40, *No.* 41. VI. 1588, *Sept.* 12. *p.* 1.

42. VII. *Nicholas Cahan to the Mayor of Limerick. Copy. Calendared above, p.* 38, *No.* 38. II. 1588, *Sept.* 12, *Kilrush. p.* 1.

Sept. 18. Dublin. 43. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. The Spaniards took the first wind that served to depart. Sixteen out of the 59 which were seen are wrecked. The wind changed against them within 40 hours after their departure. The soldiers coming from England may be stayed. They had not 10*l.* in money to imprest for this weighty service. *pp.* 2. *Inclose,*

43. I. *Brief of the wrecks of Spanish ships from the beginning to the* 18*th of September. The company in Our Lady of the Rosary wrecked in Blasquet's Sound. Probable loss of the Admiral in the tempest of the* 17*th and* 18*th.* 1588, *Sept.* 17. *pp.* 3.

43. I. *Modern copy of the above inclosure. pp.* 3.

43. II. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy. The danger of the Spaniards going to O'Rourke or to the north parts. Desires the two bands may be sent. Certain bands to be drawn towards Limerick. He would gladly recover Don Pedro de Mendosa if he could.* 1588, *Sept.* 14, *Donmore. Copy. p.* 1.

43. III. *Sir R. Bingham and others to the Lord Deputy. The Spaniards, about* 1,400, *who were at Torrane are gone to sea. Three ships cast away at Sligo. The forces on their way to be directed to Limerick. Twenty-six sail seen in M'Sweeny Ne Doe's country. Will send into Dowdarraugh O'Malie to recover Don Pedro de Mendosa if he may. Eleven ships have assuredly been lost, and it is likely that few of those which have sailed will ever reach Spain.* 1588, *Sept.* 15, *Sunday morning, castle M'Garrat, in the county Mayo. Copy. pp.* 2. *Inclose,*

43. IV. *Mr. Gerrald Comberford, Her Majesty's attorney in Connaught, to Sir R. Bingham. The ship that was at Pollilly, by Torrane, has sailed, taking the company that was wrecked. James Blake, Ferriegh M'Tyrrell, Richard Iccoggy, Moilmory M'Ranyll, Marcus Roe M'Tyriell, and Thomas Burke M'Inabbe took out of the*

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

wreck a boat full of treasure, cloth of gold, velvet, &c. The Spaniards were commanded by the Pope not to harm Ireland. He departs presently to Tyrawly. 1588, *Sept.* 13. *Copy. pp.* 2.

43. V. *Examination of Petrus Baptista, purser of a ship called Sumiga, taken before the Bishop of Kildare. Impressment of galliasses at Naples. Two ships of the Spaniards drowned in the fight off Calais, with more than* 10,000 (*sic*) *soldiers. The Spanish Admiral's edict to sail about Scotland for Spain. The whole fleet in great danger for want of bread, flesh, and water. The peace is broken between the Turk and the King of Spain for that the Turk took certain possessions of the Venetians which were under the King of Spain's tuition. Sept.* 9. *Copy. pp.* 4.

43. VI. *Examination of Don Lewis de Cordua, in Andalusia. pp.* 1½. *Copy. Calendered below, p.* 50, *No.* 1. III.

43. VII. *Examination of Emanuel Fremoso. Calendared above, p.* 39, *No.* 41. I. *Burghley.* 1588, *Sept.* 12. *Copy. pp.* 4.

43. VIII. *Examination of Emanuel Francisco. Calendared above, p.* 39, *No.* 41. II. 1588, *Sept.* 12. *Copy. p.* 1.

43. IX. *Examination of John de Licornio, of Licket. Copy. Calendared above, p.* 39, *No.* 41. III. 1588, *Sept.* 12. *p.* 1.

43. X. *James Traunte to Sir Edward Denny. Received his letter at Downequeyn. Three great ships, one of* 900 *tons, being the Admiral's, whose name is John Martines de Ricaldo, ride at anchor betwixt the 'Fereter's main island and the shore. The Principe d'Ascula, base son to the King of Spain, drowned with* 500 *tall men in the Santa Maria de la Rosaria. The Duke himself is in the galleon Saint Martin.* 1588, *Sept.* 11, *Dingle. Copy. p.* 1.

43. XI. *E. White to S. White. Calendared above, p.* 40, *No.* 41. VI. *Burghley.* 1588, *Sept.* 12. *Copy. pp.* 2.

43. XII. *Richard and Henry Hoveden to the Lord Deputy. They with* 150 *men attacked the Spaniards at Illagh, Sir John O'Dogherty's town, and the second day took them prisoners. Pray for a warrant for their victualling, &c. to Dublin. One of the prisoners has commanded* 30,000 *men.* 1588, *Sept.* 14, *Dungannon.* [*Printed in Barrow's Life, p.* 333.] *Copy. p.* 1.

Sept. 18. Dublin. Copy of the above despatch, but not of the inclosures. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 178.] *p.* 1¼.

Sept. 18. 44. Sir George Carewe to Burghley. Doubtfulness of the Irish before the victory was known to be Her Majesty's. Many of the Spaniards put to the sword. [Calendared in Carew MSS., p. 471, No. 670.] *Orig. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

44. I. *Inventory of the remain of munition at Cork.* 1588, *Sept.* 18. *pp.* 3.

Sept. 18. Copy of inventory. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 182.] *pp.* 2.

VOL. CXXXVI.

1588.

Sept. 18. Dublin. 45. Sir G. Carewe to Walsyngham. 3,000 Spaniards who came to land by swimming, &c. slain, besides about 2,000 drowned between Loughfoyle and the Dingle. *Autog.* [Printed in Carew MSS., p. 471, No. 669.] *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

45. I. *Note of munition and ordnance in Munster.* *p.* 1.

Sept. 18. Court at St. James's. 46. Earl of Ormond to Mr. Comerford. To save the Spanish wreck at Burrishoole to Her Majesty's use, taking a perfect inventory of the goods. Prisoners to be safely kept at Galway, Clonmel, Kilkenny, and Waterford. The Duke of Medina Sidonia to be kept without irons, and to have Ormond's horse to ride on. [Sent by Richard Poer.] *Copy.* *p.* 1.

Sept. 19. Dublin. 47. Secretary G. Fenton to Burghley. No certain knowledge before yesterday of the quality or number of the Spaniards. A diffidence raised between the Spaniards and the Irish so long as the memory of the present transactions shall endure. *Aut.* *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

47. I. *Note of ships,* 16, *and men,* 5,394, *drowned, killed, and taken upon the coast of Ireland. Also of two ships and* 800 *men drowned and sunk in the north-west sea of Scotland, as appears by the confession of the Spanish prisoners. To this last is added, in Burghley's hand,* "but in truth they war lost in Zelland." *p.* 1.

Sept. 19. 48. Geff. Fenton to Walsyngham. The Irish more greedy of spoil than apt to hearken after other things. *Aut.* *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

48. I. *Note of ships and men of the Spanish fleet perished upon the coasts of Ireland.* *p.* 1.

Sept. 24. Enniscorthy. 49. Sir H. Wallop to Lord Burghley. He intends to embark with his accounts for England with all expedition. The Lord Deputy misliketh that the 6,000*l.* was not brought over to Ireland in ready money. *Autogr.* *pp.* 2.

Sept. 24. Enescorthie. 50. Sir H. Wallop to Walsyngham. The service in Munster has hindered his purpose to have been in England. Sir Edward Waterhouse. Sir Edward Barkley. Singular love to Walsyngham. Mr. Delves will declare the miserable state of King Philip's army. Wallop's pious feelings enkindled by God's good providence for Her Majesty. *Autogr.* *pp.* 2.

Sept. 26. Dublin. 51. Pa. Foxe to Walsyngham. My bounden duty most humbly remembered unto your Honour. It may please you to be advertised that lately after my Lord Deputy hath sent away the packet upon news had of the sinking of certain ships, and the killing of a great number of Spaniards in divers parts of Ireland, Captain William Mostyn came up from the north, and hath here reported how that certain other of the Spanish ships came to a haven in M'Sweeny Ne Doe's country called "Loghesullemore," and how that the said M'Sweeny joined with them and received them into the country, where (as it is thought) he meaneth to guard and guide them. This course is dangerous and most likely, as I think, to grow much to the annoyance of that part of the realm, for of himself the said

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

M'Sweeny is a man of great power, and no doubt if he continue in that action O'Rourke and other the neighbours of like disloyal minds by his procurement will join with them also, which if it shall so fall out, as it is much to be suspected, great hurt will grow thereby. But I hope my Lord Deputy and Council will take that course as their purpose shall be quickly prevented. It is also reported that a great number of the Spaniards that were stript naked by the soldiers that serve under the leading of both the Hovedens are now come to the other Spaniards that landed in M'Sweeny's country, and thither brought by the Bishop of Derry, a most seditious papist, and a man very like to procure great aid to the Spaniards if he can; O'Donnell is lately come up with a company of Spaniards that were taken prisoners, to the number of 30, and is a suitor for the liberty of his son now pledge in the Castle of Dublin, in consideration that he lately hath served against the Spaniards. Touching mine own success since my coming hither, it may please your Honour to understand of it. I have about 10 days past delivered my letters to the Lord Deputy, but as yet received no answer at his hands. The clerk of the Council here doth what he can to keep me from the room of an ordinary clerk, alleging that none can be allowed without his consent, which I am able to disprove divers ways. I hope the Lord Deputy will rather be mindful to perform the contents of your Honour's letters written on my behalf for my continuance in the said room of an ordinary clerk, than he will to his bare and untrue suggestion, if he do not I can no less but make the same known to your Honour, who is able to redress my grief, and correct such as unjustly procure wrong to be done unto me. Sir Edward Waterhouse, of whom I made great account to be my good friend for your Honour's sake, is now bound over.

Phelim O'Tool told me that Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne lately was like to murder him in a parley that was appointed between them. There is no doubt that he is badly disposed, and if anything let him to do mischief, it shall be only want of ability. *Autograph. pp.* 2.

Sept. 27. St. Katharines. 52. Sir N. White to Lord Burghley. Having sent over the bearer, this youth, my son, to be brought up in Cambridge where his brother was, I willed him to do his duty first to your Honour as his father's chiefest founder. We have here an universal report of the Earl of Leycestre's death, which is a great loss if it be true [*ob.* 4th Sept.]. I humbly beseech your Honour to compound any unkindness that may happen betwixt the Earl of Ormond and Sir John Perrot, being personages that greatly love and honour you. Herein I have by speech to the one and by letters to the other interposed myself as a poor well willer to both. I do always offer my service and all that I can do to honour my Lord Deputy Fitz-William's government as well for my duty to his place, as for the care I know your Lordship and my Lady hath over him. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

Sept. [29.] 53. Abstract of the accounts of Treasurer Wallop for 9½ years ending 29 Sept. 1588. *pp.* 19.

VOL. CXXXVI.

1588.

Sept. 30. Dublin Castle. 54. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Walsyngham. The importunate suits and large offers made for the enlargement of Hugh Roe O'Donnell and Philip O'Reilly. Desires the continuance of their restraint, notwithstanding the letters written for their liberty. His earnest seeking to clear the country of all Spaniards, remembering their cruel pretence against Her Majesty's person and subjects. *Autogr. pp.* 2.

Sept. 30. Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII. p. 179.] *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

54. I. *The course laid down by the Duke of Medina Sidonia for the return of the Armada to Spain. Calendared below, p.* 49, *No.* 1. II. *p.* ¼.

54. II. *Examination of Don Lewis de Cordua. Calendared below, p.* 50, *No.* 1. III. *p.* 1½.

Sept. 30. Youghal. 55. Mr. Vice-President of Munster, Tho. Norreys, to Walsyngham. That Mr. John FitzEdmondes, of Cloyne, entirely refused to deal or take part in compassing the marriage between the Earl of Clancar's daughter and Florence M'Carthy. *Autog. Seal. p.* 1. [*Printed in the Life of Florence M'Carthy by D. M'Carthy, Esq.*]

Sept. 30. Cork. 56. Mr. Justice Jessua Smythes to Burghley. Right honourable, to perform that duty of my charge in advertising your Honours [of the Privy Council] of such things as fall out in this province: whereas it hath been advertised by me these three years past of the quiet subjection and general safety of men's persons and their goods, now of late there beginneth in my conjecture cause to fear the contrary in this county of Cork; one Donnell Grany O'Mahowen, of late in England, of mean estate, but great power to do hurt, went first out and stood upon his keeping, when nothing was attempted or intended against him, and after entered, ransacked, brake, and burnt a castle, called Castle O'Mahown in Kinalmecky, part of the lands forfeited to Her Majesty. There is daily adhering unto him, providing of weapons and threatening to do all the murders they may, he walketh by night and often by day in Carbery at his pleasure, nothing is done against him during the Governor's absence out of the province, but a faint pursuit by a few Carbery kerne, birds of his own feather, upon this a like company have burnt another castle called Dunbeakan, these examples may be feared will be followed, *quia natura est imitatrix vitiorum*, to the terror of the husbandmen, whom the patentees would draw over. With your Honour's pardon, it were meet to be sharply and speedily prosecuted by some such course as by your most honourable wisdom shall be directed. Mr. Vice-President [Thomas Norreys] is setting forth in person with his private band, with the company of the presidency, and a great part of the country forces, into Connaught against the foreigners and rebels there; the occasion to hold him there may be longer than standeth with the safety of this province.

There dwelleth Lieutenant Bostock, a serviceable gentleman on the borders of Kinalmecha; he may be allowed a competent number

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

of kerne equal to the number of the traitors, as they are or shall become, to be chosen by himself, and maintained on the borders of Carbery, with pay and allowance of meat for footmen to be taken on that barony, which they have no cause to think much, seeing they were used to be charged as of duty to the crown to bear 100 footmen and 50 horsemen, fed and payed by the country until they procured a discharge, I will not say how. It is hoped that the marriage of the Earl of Clancarty's daughter shall not breed such consequence now, as hath been feared; we of this province [of Munster] have been inquisitive of the circumstances which have been already advertised, and for the devisers and procurers that they were all the principal men of the county of Desmond.

Mr. John FitzEdmund FitzGerald of [Clone] in this county, as I learn by good intelligence, hath been touched in credit for it before your Honour's to have been a counsellor or persuader of the Countess of Clancarty to it. The gentleman is wise and considerate in all his doings, of great learning in good arts, and approved loyalty in all times of trial, just in his dealings, and may serve for a pattern to the most of this country. He hath solemnly deposed his innocency therein, with the greatest oaths and protestations he might devise, which have moved me to presume thus far with your Honour for the zeal I carry to truth; he showed me a letter from a man of great place and credit, signifying that he was condemned thereof at court; ever since my first coming into this province I have found his sound affection to Her Majesty by all the best means he might use to express it, and during my being at Dublin I have heard by the best there of sundry his good services. And in this particular matter laid to his charge my betters no less than myself do know that he did by good counsel and politic, agreeable to Her Majesty's Government, dissuade and cross it the most he was able. Were not your Honour's most perfect knowledge of things here, the estate both of servitors and others were very miserable by untrue informations, which many times justify the faulty and bring good men into question according to the corrupt affections of the informers. [*Autogr.*] *pp.* 2.

Sept. 30. Athlone. 57. Edward Whyte, Clerk of the Council in Connaught, to Walsyngham. Muses on the providence of the Almighty, who would himself be a dealer for Her Majesty's preservation and drowned many thousand Spaniards upon the rocks. Praise of the great care and travail of Sir Richard Byngham which has kept the Spaniards from all kind of relief. [*Hologr.*] *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

57. I. *A discourse of the overthrow and shipwreck of the Spaniards on the coasts of Connaught and Thomond, with the relation of the loss of the ships and the number that are drowned, slain, and executed. Sir Richard Bingham's arrangements. The composition rent gathered before the coming of the Spaniards on account of the likelihood that the Irish would join the Spaniards. Don Alonso. De Leva with* 600 *men fortifies in the Castle of Ballycrwohie.*

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

Giovanni Avanciny and 14 *Italians being ill-used desert. Don Pedro de Mendosa and* 700 *men drowned off the Isle of Clear. Dowdary Roe O'Maly puts* 100 *to the sword. Two ships lost with with* 1,000 *men and* 140 *who came on land executed. Certain Spaniards being stript were relieved by Sir Brian O'Rourke apparelled and new furnished with weapon.* 300 *Spaniards that came to land put to the sword. pp.* 6.

[This and the next paper are almost identical.]

Sept. 58. Discourse of the Spanish wrecks. Henry Malbie, Esq., with a good company of horsemen of Roscommon attends on Sir Richard Bingham near Glynske, the house of Sir Hubert M'Davy. The Duke of Medina Sidonia in the great ship off Torane is supposed to be lost. Proclamation that every man should bring in any Spaniards he might have to the Justices of Peace within 4 hours on pain of death. Teig O'Flaherty and others bring in prisoners. 300 Spaniards executed at Galway. Commission for execution of all prisoners and stragglers yet reserved. Maurice FitzGerald, son to archtraitor James FitzMaurice FitzGerald, was cast into the sea with great solemnity before Torane. Don Lewis de Cordova. 4,600 Spaniards drowned off Connaught, and 1,100 who escaped to land executed. Signed Sir Richard Byngham, Thomas Dillon, Esq., Chief Justice in Connaught and Thomond, Captain Anthony Brabazon, Captain Robert Fowle, provost marshal of Connaught, and Captain Nathaniel Smythe. *Copy. pp.* 9.

Sept. 30. 59. Certificate of money imprested to Beverley in two years. *p.* 1.

[Sept. 30.] 60. Petition of George Beverley, surveyor of Her Majesty's victuals in Ireland, for allowance of sundry great sums due to him. *pp.* 4.

61. Another copy. *pp.* 4.

Sept. 30. 62. Declaration of the account of G. Beverley, surveyor of the victuals in the Realm of Ireland for five years and 52 days. [Signed by C. Peyton.] *pp.* 8.

63. Collection of Concordatums granted by Sir John Perrot. *pp.* 9.

Sept. 64. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy, &c. Warrant for a patent to the Countess of Desmond for a pension of 200*l.* per annum. Minute. *p.* 1.

Sept. Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII. *p.* 175.

[Sept.] 65. Petition of the Countess of Desmond to Sir F. Walsyingham to have the first year's pension of her last grant paid now. The misery her children endure in Ireland. *p.* 1.

[Sept.] 66. Review of the Composition of Connaught, and the faults and iniquities therein. Proposed reformation. *pp.* 4.

VOL. CXXXVI.

1588.

Sept. 67. Petition of William Browne, of Mulrankan, to the Privy Council for the enjoyment of his grant of 30*l.* in fee-farm which has been stayed by the malice of his adversary George Isame. *p.* 1.

Sept. 68. Information by George Isame, of Bryanston, in the county of Wexford, to the Privy Council against William Browne of Mulrancan. *p.* 1.

Sept. 69. Answer of William Browne, of Mulrankan, to George Isam's book. Charges against Isam. *pp.* 4.

Sept. 70. Replication of George Isame to the answer of William Browne offering proofs of the matters wherewith he charged him. *p.* 1.

Sept. 71. Petition of George Isame to the Privy Council for the examination of witnesses against Wm. Browne of Mulrankan, accused of treason. *p.* 1.

Sept. 72. Proof of the cause of William Browne's departure out of Ireland. *p.* 1.

Sept. 73. Petition of William Browne, of Mulrancan, to Burghley for the despatch of his suits for 40*l.* per annum in possession or reversion, and to be in commission of the peace in consideration of his faithful services. *p.* 1.

Sept. 74. Memoranda for trying the account of Her Majesty's Treasurer in Ireland, indorsed Mr. Wilbraham by Burghley. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXXVII. 1588. OCTOBER.

Oct. 1. Dublin Castle. 1. Lord Deputy to Burghley. To increase his joys by understanding how God doth overthrow those that fight against his church and Her Majesty. Wishes that neither Hugh Roe O'Donnell nor Philip O'Reilly should have their liberty. Burghley to be a mean to Her Majesty in his behalf, if any seek to move her against him for clearing the country of Spaniards. *Aut. pp.* 3. *Incloses,*

1. I. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy. It may please your Honour, what I write unto your Lordship now is no more in effect, but a confirmation of my last letters, which I sent by Cotgrave the messenger. For sithence that time here hath not happened any great alteration of news. And yet it is delivered unto me by some of the prisoners of certain, that the Duke of Medina* [*Sidonia*] *himself was in the great ship, which received the* 600 *from land at Ballicro, and then by all likelihood he is cast away, for the wind fell contrary immediately after they put to sea, and became very stormy and foul weather, as not possible he could escape, except his ship were most strong and good, for he was marvellously pestered*

1588. VOL. CXXXVII.

with such numbers of men. And in the seven ships which lay at Raviskeith on Thomond side, whereof two were lost and one burned, was the galleon St. John, wherein went John Martenus De Recaldus, admiral of the whole fleet, who put to sea the same day the Duke did. And sithence I have learned by a Breton, which came to Galway loaded with salt, that these four ships rode at anchor against the Blasquets in Munster, which may haply get home if any do. But by this may appear the great handiwork of Almighty God, who hath drowned the remains of that mighty army, for the most part, on the coasts of this province, which was the very place they themselves most doubted, as may appear by the instructions the Duke of Medina Sidonia gave them after the Queen's ships had left them, the copy whereof your Lordship shall hereinclosed receive.

This morning I am going to Galway to take order for some things there, and to despatch a man unto your Lordship with Don Lewis de Cordua, the prisoner, which we have yet gotten, and till now I could not satisfy your Lordship's desire therein for the great floods and other urgent occasions I had in hand, unless I should have sent some of the basest sort. And by him I shall be better able to advertise your Lordship the full particularities of all things which have happened in this action.

I had intelligence sent me from my brother [*George*] *that the* 700 *Spaniards in Ulster were despatched, which I know your Lordship heareth before this time. And this I dare assure your Lordship now, that in a* 15 *or* 16 *ships cast away on the coast of this province, which I can in mine own knowledge say to be so many, there hath perished at the least a* 6,000 *or* 7,000 *men, of which there hath been put to the sword first and last by my brother George, and in Mayo, Thomond and Galway, and executed one way and another about* 700 *or* 800, *or upwards, besides those that be yet alive, of which Don Lewis de Cordua is supposed to be the best, for Pedro Mendosa was slain in Clare Island by Dowdaraugh O'Mayle before he would yield, in time of the execution. So as now this province stands clear and rid of all these foreign enemies, save a "sillye" poor prisoners, except O'Rourke do keep any contrary to our general order and proclamation, sithence the publication whereof I have not heard from my brother how he hath answered him in that point.*

And touching the ordnance and other munitions lost here, all diligence shall be used to save as much as may be for Her Majesty's use, but the great ship at Ballicro, and the rest cast away about those islands, are now all broken in pieces, and the ordnance and everything else utterly lost I fear me. Treasure and great wealth hath been taken no doubt, but that by such unworthy persons, as it will hardly be ever any thereof come by at all, they be, such as hath it, as before now have always been upon their keepings; albeit it is possible in time some of it may be had. 1588, *Sept.* 21., *Shrowle.* *p.* 1¼. *Incloses,*

1. II. *Direction given by the Duke of Medina for the course which the Spanish navy should hold in their return to Spain.*

The course that is first to be held is to the north-north-east, until

1588. VOL. CXXXVII.

you be found under 61 *degrees and a half; and then to take great heed lest you fall upon the Island of Ireland for fear of the harm that may happen unto you upon that coast. Then parting from those islands and doubling the Cape in* 61 *degrees and a half you shall run west-south-west until you be found under* 58 *degrees; and from thence to the south-west to the height of* 53 *degrees; and then to the south-south-west, making to the Cape Finisterre, and so to procure your entrance into the Groin* [*Corunna*] *or to Ferol, or to any other port of the coast of Galicia.* *p.* ¼.

1. III. *The examination of Don Lewis de Cordova in Andalusia. Don Lewis de Cordova in Andalozia, captain of the company cast on shore in Sir Morrough Ne Doe O'Flaherty's country, saith upon his examination that when the Spanish fleet came before Plymouth they were* 140 *sail of all sorts, whereof four score and* 16 *were great ships for the fight, and the rest were "patasses" and small vessels for carriage; at which place they met with* 70 *of the Queen's ships or thereabouts. The Queen's ships "gat" into the wind of them and shot at them, they keeping on their march towards Calais, answered the shot, which continued about two or three hours, in which skirmish Don Pedro* [*de Valdez*] *and his ship* [*a large galleon*] *were taken, being thrown behind his company by reason of a shot that "brake" his main mast. The next day was calm, and therefore nothing done between them, but a ship of* 700 *tons was burned by negligence among the Spaniards, but most of her men saved. The third day they skirmished five or six hours without loss of any ships, and the fourth day they fought four hours, without any ship lost; the fifth day they came before Calais, and there anchored and chained themselves. At which time there came to the succour of the Queen's ships* 25 *more. And in the night they perceived six ships, falling upon them fired; by reason whereof they were driven to cut their cables and set sail. At which time a great ship was burned among them and a "Gallyassey" cast away on the sands. After which the English ships entered into a sharp fight with them, wherein two of their greatest galleons were so beaten that they were driven to run ashore upon Flanders or those parts, having disburthened their men into their other ships. That day if the fire had not broken them, they had determined to have put* 7,000 *men on shore at Calais to have gone to the Prince of Parma to have known further his pleasure, for that they were from thence to be directed by him, and had some commission to him not opened at all, but lost in the ship that was there burnt; but being prevented by the said fire, they were broken and so fought withal and followed three days after that out of sight of the coast, and then the Queen's ships left them, and returned, shooting off a great volley of ordnance for joy. After this the Duke of Medina assembled all his forces that were left, and found that he had lost but six ships of all sorts; and then gave order for them to return to Spain. But about Norway the great tempest took them and beat these men now prisoners to this coast, of which coast the Duke had before given them great charge to take heed. He saith that*

1588. VOL. CXXXVII.

in the army were many young dukes and noblemen adventurers, but he knoweth not their names.

He saith, touching himself, that his elder brother is a gentleman of a 1,000 *ducats per annum, and that himself is not of any livelihood. He was employed by the King as a gentleman at* 30 *crowns per mensem in "Cicilia" [Sicily], and sent for from thence by the King to serve in this expedition, wherein he had charge of a hundred men in this ship that is cast away, being a Flemish hulk called the White Falcon, in which were no more soldiers than this hundred. Copy. pp.* 2.

Oct. 1. Dublin. 2. Mr. Solicitor General Roger Wilbraham to Burghley. Fearing right honourable you might require hence certificate of our proceedings in the last commission for Munster titles, and doubting your leisure would not admit any long letter, I have imparted my knowledge to Sir Edward Waterhous in writing, who can thereby let your Honour understand at your leisure what I know therein; and I conjecture the Irish are not yet satisfied, they will have further hearing, which if it be granted it were not the worst way and least charge to have the depositions taken here, and the cause determined there in your sight. I find all things wax faint in the enterprise; undertakers seek nothing but money, and Irish lands yield nothing but meat, and sure I never hope to see any two undertakers people their seignories with English families near to the limitation in Her Majesty's articles, so difficult it is to draw honest English families to dwell in this tickle and unstable country, and so many causeless contentions happen between the undertakers, striving who shall have most, when much less were sufficient. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

Oct. 1. Athlone. 3. Sir Richard Bingham to Walsingham. Wreck of the Spanish fleet. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

Oct. 2. Dublin. 4. Patrick Foxe to Walsyngham. It may please you to be advertised that a three days past a messenger came up from the north with letters to the Lord Deputy as well from O'Neill as from Maguire, complaining one of another, for that in a meeting lately happened between them the number of 20 men and upwards were slain, whereof two soldiers of Captain Mostyn's band, which served under O'Neill, and one of O'Neill's own men were part, and the rest Maguire's. The messenger that came up was sent by Captain Mostyn's lieutenant, and he reported also to the said captain in mine own hearing that the Spanish ships that in my former letters I made report to your Honour of are lately departed from M'Sweeny [Ne Doe]'s country in the night time, whereby all danger of conspiracy in those parts is now avoided. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

Oct. 2. Castle of Kylbolan. 5. Mr. Hu. Cuffe to Burghley. I did long attend your Lordship's opportunity before my return into Ireland, and to have informed your Honour of the hard dealing of Sir John Southworth, Mr. Bullen, and other recusants, concerning the benefit which by your Lordship's favour I should have reaped by certain of their leases, and also by judgments in law, of both which I am like to be deprived, unless my servant, the bearer, and my friend, Mr. Riche, with whom

1588. VOL. CXXXVII.

I left order for presenting hereof, may receive such comfort by your honourable favour as the equity of my case doth require. I meant likewise to have become an humble suitor to your Lordship for your letters to the Lord Deputy to have been appointed sheriff of this county of [Cork?] for this year, which if it may yet please your good Lordship to grant me may better my poor credit with the Irish and make me more able to do Her Majesty service, which I will unfeignedly deserve, with the remembrance of your Lordship in my daily prayers. Sends a present of two Irish cheeses. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Oct. 4. Dublin Castle. 6. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Dislike of Treasurer Wallop's manner of issuing the treasure and the revenues of Ireland. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2¼. *Incloses,*

6. I. *Dividend of the treasure which arrived at Dublin* 10 *Aug.* 1588, *being* 6,000*l.*, *by Fantleroy. Copy. pp.* 6.

6. II. *Declaration of the issue of* 10,000*l. Copy. pp.* 5.

Oct. 4. 7. A proportion of powder and other munition for Ireland. *p.* 1.

Oct. 6. Dublin. 8. Mr. Roger Wilbraham to Walsyngham. Doubting, right honourable, there might be imputation of undutifulness in us here for not certifying to your Honour hence the proceedings in the last commission for Munster titles, I thought it my duty to let your Honour understand that I have imparted to Sir Edward Waterhous in writing my knowledge therein, to the intent that if it shall be your pleasure, you may at your leisure be acquainted therewith; only I wish that if further hearing be given to the Irish claims, it may be in England, and the evidences and depositions for Her Majesty first transmitted from hence, so it shall be less charge and best satisfaction. I fear some of the greatest undertakers are discouraged in the action with sight of this rude and tottering uncertain state; and doubtless no greater dissension is feared here than such as shall breed and nestle amongst the undertakers themselves, and if it be not presumption I never hope to see the country repeopled with English, according to the limitation of Her Majesty's letters patents, so impossible it is, as appeareth by experience, to draw honest English inhabitants to this waste country, and therefore your Honour may consider of the action accordingly, which is not otherwise to be discovered, to the dismay of the adventurers, who expect money, and this country yieldeth only meat. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

Oct. 10. 9. Warrant from the Lord Deputy to Sir Thomas Williams, muster master and clerk of the check, to stay certain increase of allowance to certain of the garrison according to the Article of 1582, Nov. 12. *Copy, received* 1589, *May* 4. *p.* 1.

Oct. 12. St. James's. Privy Council to the Earl of Derby for the sending of 200 soldiers levied in Cheshire and Lancashire into Ireland. Mr. G. Delves to have the charge of them. The mayor of Liverpool to provide shipping for their transportation. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 192.] *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXXVII.

1588.
Oct. 12. Dublin Castle. 10. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Intention to proceed against the Spaniards in O'Donnell's country. Intention of offering mercy to such as shall submit.

Postcript.—It may please your Lordships this postscript was added after the former signing by us only of the English, who eftsoons most humbly desire your Lordships that three or four ships may be presently sent away, and to be directed only towards O'Donnell's country and the parts thereabouts. And likewise that there may be presently sent hither 2,000 sufficient and thoroughly well appointed men, and so many more after as speedily as your Lordships shall deem this dangerous time and service to require, neither of which shall be continued longer in pay than this service lasteth, which we hope will not be above a month or six weeks at the most. This we the rather desire, for that if it once appear that the Spaniards shall wax strong by the north's combination, we may then upon most vehement presumptions affirm unto your Lordships that besides the calling in of Scots for their assistance the most of the English pale and towns will make revolt, and other hope we can have none. And besides this our general opinion we signify unto your Lordships that for just causes which we have conceived in this time, we have a special distrust in the Earl of Tyrone.

Signed by the Lord Deputy FitzWylliam, Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, the Lord Chancellor, Thomas Jones, Bishop of Meath, Sir Henry Wallop, and Chief Justice Robert Gardener. [*Damaged.*] *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

10. I. *Earl of Tyrone to the Lord Deputy. Reports* 1,200 *Spaniards mustered. Their proceedings. Threatens to break the peace with Turlough Lynagh O'Neill. The traitor, James Fitz-Maurice's son, is dead of an ague.* 1588, *Oct.* 8, *Dungannon. Copy. p.* 1.

10. II. *Richard and Henry Hoveden (generally called Ovington) to the Lord Deputy for two cwt. of powder, with lead and match. Con O'Donnell's sons and certain of the MacSweenys are gone to the Spaniards. Postilled with remarks on their bad intentions.* 1588, *Oct.* 8, *Loghegelly. Damaged. Copy. p.* 1.

10. III. *John Kelly to his brother William Kelly, surgeon.* 1,100 *Spaniards landed. To obtain the Lord Deputy's warrant that he may erect a company and be directed by the Earl of Tyrone.* 1588, *Oct.* 8, *Dungannon. Copy. p.* 1.

10. IV. *Geff. Fenton to the Lord Deputy. The taking of Sligo Castle for Her Majesty. The Spaniards are marching towards Sligo and are very near Lough Erne. Tyrone hath bitterly reproved O'Donnel saying he and his posterity may seek a dwelling in another country for having betrayed the Spaniards their only refuge. The M'Glanoughes will not suffer our spies to pass. Need of ships and soldiers from England.* 1588, *Oct.* 7, *Sligo. Copy. pp.* 2.

10. V. *Sir R. Byngham to the Lord Deputy. Advice how to attack the main body of* 3,000 *Spaniards, and to secure Dublin from*

1588. VOL. CXXXVII.

the attacks of Tyrone and Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne. Mistrusts the two Hovedens. Hopes by Tuesday next to have passed the Curlews. 1588, *Oct.* 10. *Copy. pp.* 2½. *Incloses,*

10. VI. *Geff. Fenton and George Bingham to Sir R. Bingham. Should the Spaniards pass the Erne they must retire over the Curlews. The M'Glannoghs hinder their espials reaching Ballyshannon. Will send Owen Cook to sound the Burkes.* 1588, *Oct.* 8, *Sligo. Copy. p.* 1.

10. VII. *Mr. G. Comerford's letter to Sir Ric. Byngham. Anably's report of the Spaniards in M'Sweeny Ne Doffe's country Mr. Henry Shee has come from the Earl of Ormond to claim the Spanish wrecks.* 1588, *Oct.* 7, *Sligo. Copy. p.* 1.

10. VIII. *Earl of Tyrone to the Lord Deputy.* 1,500 *Spaniards in M'Sweeney Ne Doe's country. Prays for munition and a commission of martial law, &c. He will provide a month's victuals for his company to go against the Spaniards. Severe punishment for the soldiers who have run away from Capt. Henry Hoveden. Ships at Donegal. Prays that Capt. John Kelly may go with him to this service. Dungannon,* 1588, *Oct.* 11. *Copy. pp.* 1½.

10. IX. *Henry Hoveden to the L. Deputy. Many of his soldiers have run away. Prays for authority of martial law. The Earl of Tyrone to be supplied with munition that he may attack the Spaniards before they depart.* 1588, *Oct.* 11, *Dungannon. Copy. Postilled in the margin. p.* 1.

10. X. *Geff. Fenton to* [*the Lord Deputy?*] *O'Neill has relieved the Spaniards in Tirconnel with* 500 *beeves. O'Rourke, M'Glannogh, Maguire, and the Burkes in Mayo are combined with the Spaniard. O'Rourke hath already sent all his galloglasses to Hugh Maguire, and hath let slip his son whom he had in hand, and meant himself to go out. The Spaniards with the M'Sweenys lay last night at Donegall, not* 10 *miles beyond the Earne. The kerne who burned Ballymote said they were making way for King Philip. Ill success in digging out the Spanish ordnance.* 1588, *Oct.* 9, *Ballymote. Copy. pp.* 2.

10. XI. *Mr. Henry Duke to the Lord Deputy. Sends a translation of Sir Brian O'Rourke's letters of his own handwriting, whereby the combination betwixt him and M'Mahon may appear. Sir Brian O'Rourke hath written to the Spaniards in the north to join with them. It is most true that M'Mahon and Maguire's eldest son, Hugh Maguire, will assist O'Rourke.* 12 *Oct., Castle Jurden. Received the* 14*th. Copy. p.* ½. *Incloses,*

10. XII. *O'Rourke to M'Mahon. He has not forgiven their mutual enemies. The Englishmen spy upon them daily. He has not a good harp in his country, but sends two great spears and two skeans. Literal translation. p.* ½.

10. XIII. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy. The loss by the burning of Ballimote is only his brother George's. The burning of*

1588. VOL. CXXXVII.

Ballimote was in revenge for the recovery of Sligo. Doubts the Earl of Tyrone more than all the combination besides. Sir Richard will march early on Monday. 1588. *Oct.* 12. *Received* 14 *Oct. Abstract. p.* 1.

10. XIV. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy. Report that T. Lynagh O'Neill hath entertained the Spaniards to make war on the Earl of Tyrone, to be suspected. Deputy to stand highly upon his guard, for between O'Neill, the Earl, and the Spaniards he may too deeply engage himself. Bingham is ready with all his forces to attend the Lord Deputy.* 1588. *Oct.* 12, *Late in the night. Athlone. Received* 14 *Oct. Abstract. p.* 1.

10. XV. *Secretary Geffery Fenton and Geo. Bingham to Sir Richard Bingham. The Spaniards are come* 20 *miles on this side M'Sweeney Ne Doe's country. If the Castle of Sligo had not been taken as it was, the Spaniards would have had it by now.* 1588, *Oct.* 6. *Abstract. p.* ½. *Inclose,*

10. XVI. *Donough O'Conor to his servant John O'Strahan. He is going into England now, though refused license by the Lord Deputy, till Michaelmas next. Charges him not to deliver up his castle of Sligo to the English.* 1588, *Sept., Drogheda. Abstract. p.* ½.

10. XVII. *G. Fenton and Geo. Bingham to Sir R. Bingham. Expectation of a general revolt. William Taaffe left to ward Sligo Castle.* 1588, *Oct.* 9, *Ballimote. Copy. p.* 1.

10. XVIII. *William Taaffe to Secretary G. Fenton and Mr. G Bingham.* 2,000 *Spaniards camping at Forreside-more, within* 6 *miles of Strabane. Report that the Spaniards are going to aid Turlough Lynagh O'Neill to make war on the Earl of Tyrone. O'Donnell and the soldiers stayed by Tyrone to aid him against O'Neill. Two Spanish ships burned. Advice to write to O'Gall Chor* [*O'Gallogher*] *and Hugh M'Hugh Duff to remember their duty to the Queen.* Oct. 10. *Abstract. p.* 1.

10. XIX. *Mr. Geo. Bingham, to his brother, Sir Richard Bingham. His stables and three horses burnt by the Conors, O'Harts, and O'Dowds, who called themselves the Pope's and King Philip's men. The Spaniards will be in Sligo in five days. Does not spare his purse in plying of spies. He sent a man to O'Rourke with the Lord Deputy's letter. His messengers to Robt. Dillon and others detained.* 1588, *Oct.* 10, *Ballimote. Received Oct.* 14. *Abstract. p.* ½.

10. XX. *Capt. Nicholas Mordaunt to Sir Richard Bingham. The Irishry are grown very proud. O'Rourke will join with the Spaniards whatsoever he writeth to the contrary.* 1588, *Oct.* 11. *Received* 14*th. Abstract. p.* ¼.

Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Same as above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 185.] *p.* 1¼.

VOL. CXXXVII.

1588.
Oct. 12. Dublin Castle. 11. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. His haste to go against the Spaniards. Thanks for his honourable letter so largely and favourably written, and for consideration of his man. *Postscript.*—I humbly beseech your Lordship that Her Majesty may rather cast away 7,000*l.* or 8,000*l.* than to adventure that which is in great appearance like to fall out. I humbly beseech your Lordship that the postscript in our letter to your Lordships [of the Council of this day's date] may be most secretly kept, otherwise the Lord knoweth what it may breed. I write this, for that I know there is "an Ireland born" man, which serveth one of the gentlemen clerks of Her Majesty's [P.] Council, who writeth at the covert there and hath recourse to the Council coffer. He would have served me when I came over. I know your Lordship will hardly believe, howbeit I write but upon this Council's report, what matters of secrecy be sent into this land. It were good (but I crave pardon for my boldness) that no Ireland born man should be a writer about any of those gentlemen clerks of the Council. If this be known I assure myself of all hatred this nation better and worse can give me. [*Autog. postscript holograph.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

11. I. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Calendared above, p.* 53, *No.* 10. 1588, *Oct.* 12. *Copy. pp.* 2.

11. II. *Earl of Tirone to the Lord Deputy. Calendared above. p.* 53, *No.* 10. I. 1588, *Oct.* 8, *Dungannon. Copy. p.* 1.

11. III. *Richard Hoveden and Henry Hoveden to the Lord Deputy. Calendared above. p.* 53, *No.* 10. II. 1588, *Oct.* 8, *Loghegelly. Copy. p.* ½.

11. IV. *John Kelly to his brother William Kelly, surgeon. Calendared above, p.* 53, *No.* 10. III. 1588, *Oct.* 8, *Dungannon. Copy. p.* ½.

11. V. *Geff. Fenton to the Lord Deputy. Calendared above, p.* 53, *No.* 10. IV. 1588, *Oct.* 7, *Sligo. Copy. pp.* 2.

11. VI. *Sir R. Byngham to the Lord Deputy. Calendared above, p.* 53, *No.* 10. V. 1588, *Oct.* 10. *Copy. pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

11. VII. *G. Fenton and G. Bingham to Sir Ric Bingham. Calendared above, p.* 54, *No.* 10. VI. 1588, *Oct.* 8, *at* 8 *at night, Sligo. Copy. p.* 1.

11. VIII. *Earl of Tyrone to the Lord Deputy. Calendared above, p.* 54, *No.* 10. VIII. 1588, *Oct.* 11, *Dungannon. Copy. p.* 1½.

11. IX. *Henry Hoveden to the Lord Deputy. Calendared above, p.* 54, *No.* 10. IX. 1588, *Oct.* 11, *Dungannon. Copy. p.* 1.

11. X. *Geff. Fenton to* [*the Lord Deputy.*] *The Spaniards lay at Donnegal last night. Calendared above, p.* 54, *No.* 10. X. 1588, *Oct.* 9, *Ballymote. Copy. Slightly damaged. pp.* 2.

11. XI. *Mr. Henry Duke to the Lord Deputy. Calendared above, p.* 54, *No.* 10. XI. 1588, *Oct.* 12, *Castle Jurden. Copy. p.* ½.

1588. VOL. CXXXVII.

11. XII. *Sir R. Byngham to the Lord Deputy. Calendared above, p.* 54, *No.* 10. XIII. 1588, *Oct.* 12. *Abstract. p.* 1.

11. XIII. *Sir R. Byngham to the Lord Deputy. Calendared above, p.* 55, *No.* 10. XIV. 1588, *Oct.* 12, *late in the night, Athlone. Abstract. p.* 1.

11. XIV. *G. Fenton and G. Bingham to Sir R. Byngham. Calendared above, p.* 55, *No.* 10. XV. 1588, *Oct.* 6. *Abstract. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

11. XV. *Donough O'Conor to his servant John O'Strahan. Calendared above, p.* 55, *No.* 10. XVI. 1588, *Sept., Drogheda. Abstract. p.* 1.

11. XVI. *William Taaffe to Secretary Fenton and G. Bingham Calendared above, p.* 55, *No.* 10. XVIII. 1588, *Oct.* 10. *Abstract. p.* 1.

11. XVII. *Geo. Bingham to Sir R. Byngham. Calendared above, p.* 55, *No.* 10. XIX. 1588, *Oct.* 10, *Ballimote. Abstract. p.* 1.

11. XVIII. *Capt. N. Mordaunt to Sir R. Byngham. Calendared above, p.* 55, *No.* 10. XX. 1588, *Oct.* 11. *Abstract. p.* ¼.

Oct. 12. Dublin Castle. 12. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Walsyngham. For men, money, ships, and munition. There is "an Ireland born" man who serveth one of the gentlemen clerks of the Council who reveals secrets into Ireland. *p.* 1.

Oct. 12. Copy of the above letter. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 186.] *p.* 1.

Oct. 12. Knockfergus. 13. Capt. Christopher Carleill to Walsingham. It may please you to understand that Captain Thomas Lea hath sent over his wife, as I am informed, with intention amongst other matters to solicit the having of the 50 footmen now under the leading of Captain Thomas Henshaw to be returned over unto her husband, from whom they were taken and given to me by Sir John Perrot now four years past, when I undertook the service in the northernmost parts, which by divers others was refused. At which time Captain Henshaw was lieutenant of the said Captain Lea's 50 footmen, and then was made my lieutenant of my whole hundred, the other 50 being supplied up unto me out of other bands, and so afterwards by my giving over my charge unto my said lieutenant he ever since hath continued Captain of the said 50 footmen, never omitting to be in place of service which he hath acquitted so sufficiently, as if it will please you to inquire of Sir John Perrot, Sir Edward Waterhous, or any other that have lived in that time here, it will, I doubt not, appear by all their reports to be such as will well deserve to be favoured in his rightful causes. For myself I must needs say thus much in his behalf, that I found far better stuff of a soldierlike carriage in him, than was in a great number of the captains and other officers here, and do assure your Honour that there are very few in all this country so well inclined to entertain a good discipline as he is, and no man whatsoever more ready or resolute to the service than he hath always in my knowledge showed

1588. Vol. CXXXVII.

himself. He hath been of long continuance in this country, and amongst other places he was lieutenant to Captain [Francis] Acham of his 50 horsemen who was slain, unto whom he ought by orderly course to have succeeded in his charge, inasmuch as he was a soldier of some good time standing, and of no less desert. But Captain Lea by favourable means of some friends in court prevented him thereof. He lieth here in garrison with his said 50 men, having no more than those left unto him, for upon the levying of the troops here to go with Sir William Stanley into the Low Countries the other 50 was taken from him. Surely the gentleman may very ill be spared from hence, for there is none of the rest that belongeth to this place unto whom I may so well commit the handling of this government as unto him in any occasion of my absence, and therefore I humbly beseech your Honour to stand as firmly for this his rightful cause as if it concerned myself, who by infinite other regards must and will ever acknowledge myself a most bounden man to your Honour's service. *Autograph. p.* 1.

Oct. 12. 14. Instructions for the Lord Primate, Sir H. Wallop, and David Gwyn to examine the Spanish prisoners at Drogheda. *pp.* 2.

Oct. 13. Drogheda. 15. Examination of Don Alonso de Lusone, master of the camp of the "Tercia" of Naples, being 10 ensigns containing 1,800 men. Detail of the wreck of their ship, and the treatment they received of the barbarous people. The slaughter of them after having laid down their arms to Her Majesty's use. [A terzo is a regiment of 3,000 men furnished by Italian states to the Kings of Spain.] *pp.* 4.

Oct. 13. 16. Examination of Baltasar Lopes del Arbal, serjeant-major of the whole "Tercia" of Naples, the company in the Valensera de Venecia came from Naples. Their leak and wreck on O'Dogherty's country. The little aid they received from the savage people. *pp.* 5.

Oct. 13. Drogheda. 17. The names of Spanish prisoners who died by the way and were left behind sick on coming out of O'Donnell's country, and of those who came to Drogheda.

Don Alfonso de Luson, Maëstro de campo, a younger brother.

Don Rodrigo Lasso de la Vega, cavallero de la horden de Sant Iago. A second brother of good house and credit.

Capitan Geronimo de Aynar, a soldier by service.

Alferez Pedro Ramirez, an ensign bearer.

Capitan Juan de Guzman, a younger brother of a noble house and of good credit.

Capitan Don Garcia Manrique, of a special house in Castile.

Capitan Don Beltran del Salto-Benia, of Castile.

Sargento Maior Baltazar Lopez del Albor, or de L'arboll.

Capitan Reformato Juan Fernandez de la Pila.

Juan De Porras Alferez Reformado.

Diego Xuarez, Alferez Reformado.

Antonio Xuarez, sargento del maestro de campo.

Juan Hidalgo, Capitan di Campana, Provost Marshall.

Sebastian Vasquez, sergento reformado.

1588. VOL. CXXXVII.

Juan de Guzman, soldato.
Pedro Fernandez, medico.
Horatio Donayo, Venitiano, capitan de la Nave.
Dominico de Jorge, escrivanelo de la Nave.
Miguel de Venetia, marinero Venetiano y bombadero.
Thodorni Greco marinero.
Jacques Flamenco, master of the hulk which was wrecked.
Juan Dominico, Italiano, a tambor major.
Juan Italiano a tambor.
Juan Moreno, Espagnol, a tambor.
Pedro Italiano. Francisco Desoto and certain servants.

These three are dead, viz.:—Don Diego de Luzon, Don Sebastian Capata and El Sargente Antonio de Bacca; also Don Garcia De Avila, Don Gaspar de Avila, his brother, Don Christoval Maldonada, Don Diego de Guzman, and divers others sick and dead on the way. [Most part in Spanish.] *pp.* 2.

Oct. 14. Dublin. 18. Pat. Foxe to Walsyngham. It may please you to be advertised that lately Captain Kelly came hither as post from the north with news of the landing of Spaniards, to the number of 10 ensigns, in M'Sweeny Ne Doe's country, where the other Spaniards, whereof in my former letters I made report to your Honour, landed. They have as it is reported, entrenched and fortified there for their more safety; both the M'Sweenys did join with them, and as it is now thought O'Rourke will join also with them, for his people have very lately burnt Ballimote, a town of Mr. Bynghan's, which is within 12 miles to Sligo, that argueth a disloyal mind in him, and no doubt he did hitherto but watch his time. My Lord Deputy meaneth to draw down towards the Spaniards very shortly; his Lordship hath showed me no good countenance as yet, for what cause I known not. The term is adjourned till *crastino animarum*, the morrow of All Souls Day. I humbly pray your Honour, lest I should be hardly thought of here, for advertising you the state of the realm, to send me your warrant for that and for searching out such as purpose to conspire against Her Majesty, and no doubt I shall be able to do Her Highness good service and your Honour credit. I left my suit with Mr. Nedome to be remembered unto your Honour, whereof I humbly pray your Honour to have a care when time doth serve. *Autograph. Seal, with arms. p.* 1.

Oct. 15. Dublin. 19. Geo. Beverley to Burghley. The declaration that 2,000*l.* parcel of the 6,000*l.* was delivered to him for victuals was unfounded. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

19. I. *Declaration of the issue of* 4,000*l. received for victualling causes by a P.S.* 29 *June*, 1588. *pp.* 2.

Oct. 15. 20. The Lord Roche, *i.e.*, M. de Rupe et Fermoy to Walsyngham. Right honourable, my duty remembered, may it please the same to be advertised that howbeit myself with many other suitors of this province [of ? Munster] had great expectations of justice, with favour and expedition, at the hands of the Commissioners, whom

1588. Vol. CXXXVII.

Her Majesty for the ease of suitors hath appointed to repair hither, yet when they came we found the success of our suits to proceed and fall out quite contrary, for in all their proceedings only one petition for half a ploughland, to one of the traitors, the late arch-rebel, the Earl of Desmond's servant was allowed, in respect of some service, being indeed one that was of the chiefest in action of rebellion, against Her Highness with his said master, neither any other suitor besides, obtained one foot of land, or any redress or remedy, in anything he complained of, whether his land were found by office or otherwise intruded upon by the undertakers without any office or colour of right, so as we are left entangled and subject to the suppressions and heavy hand of the undertakers without redress as before, and every one discontented. And albeit the justness of the causes of diverse and their service required and merited favour to be extended in their suits, especially those whom Her Majesty, by Her Grace's letters willed to be favoured, yet no suitor, his cause being never so just and lawful, his forwardness in service never so apparent, or his letters never so gracious and effect[ual] could esteem or judge the success of his suit to be anything the better for any bill that wanted one word, either of form or matter, that was abated and rejected, and yet would they permit a new to be made, and those that wanted neither had no redress at all, whereby the poor people and subjects. by reason of that hard course taken, when as they chiefly expected to be reformed according to Her Majesty's undoubted pleasure, are now very much discouraged, and in a manner fallen into despair, being not able for want of ability to have recourse unto Her Highness. And for my own causes and suits, being left without redress at the said Commissioners' hands, yet I want not more grievous cause of complaint for they, with Mr. Heale, solicitor for those causes, by the malicious procurement of some by heavy friends intending thereby to discourage me of my suits, have so discourteously, despitefully, and shamefully abused and dishonoured me in public assembly and audience, with such rabblement of scornful, odius, and slanderous speeches, and most unseemly accusations, as the loss of all the rest of my lands and livings could not half so much grieve me, having withal, because I said I would complain of that abuse unto Her Majesty, committed me to the common Marshalsea at Cork, where never nobleman was committed before. And so remained in duress six days, until the evening before their departures, so as thereby the small hope remaining of any good success at their hands and my said injurious and wrongful imprisonment, together with the sudden griefs conceived by all my friends, servants, and retinue discouraged me from trying the end of their severity and hard dealing in most of my causes. All which I thought good to impart and certify your Honour, and complain to Her Highness, to the end you would make known to Her Majesty and the Lords of Her Highness's most honourable Privy Council, that we are not so favourably here dealt withal as their pleasures is we should. Assuring myself of your Honour's lawful favour, and furtherance as well herein, as in many other causes and suits I have heretofore found, for which I rest

1588. VOL. CXXXVII.

most thankful. His complaint respecting the Manor of Buttevant, also he is crossed in the Court of Exchequer concerning the remittal of certain arrearages. [Autogr.] *pp.* 2.

Oct. 16. Dublin. 21. Sir Valentine Browne to the Privy Council. The Commissioners in Munster have justly found Her Majesty's titles. Doubts of the measures of Arthur Robins. Francis Jobson recommended to be a surveyor there. Donnel Granea has burned Mahownes Castle. The undertakers seek profit too much. Recommends that some of the Irish septs be encouraged beyond the Leape, [probably in County Cork.] *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

21. I. *Note of cesses which were laid on the country of Carbery and other remote places in Munster.* *p.* 1.

Oct. 16. Dublin. 22. Sir Valentine Browne to Walsingham. Prays for a fee-farm. Stands in doubt all the M'Carthys will join against his three sons who are possessed of those lands which Florence M'Carthy did look to have upon the marriage of the Earl of Clancar's daughter. Donnell M'Carthy the Earl's bastard son, is gone to the woods. The Earl's daughter resorts to Florence M'Carthy's prison with small restraint. *p.* 1.

Oct. 17. Dublin. 23. Pat. Foxe to Walsyngham. Can get no countenance for the cloth he daily wears. Desires a warrant to search for Papists. Mortagh Oge Kavanagh's two sons have burnt a town of Henry Heron's. *p.* 1.

[Oct. 17.] 24. Petition of Henry Heron to Queen Elizabeth, for some meet relief in consideration of his former services, and the burning and plunder to the value of 500*l.* done on him the 11th of October (1588) by Art and Murtough Kavanagh, sons of the late rebel Murtough Oge Kavanagh. *p.* 1.

Oct. 18. Dublin Castle. 25. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Send over David Gwyn, sent by the Privy Council to view the Spanish prisoners in Drogheda, and his accuser E. Hart. *p.* 1. *Inclose,*

25. I. *Declaration of Eustace Hart, gent., that David Gwyn, being in one of the Spanish gallies wrecked off Bayonne in August, did give out that Sir Francis Walsyngham was for the Spaniards and would deliver Her Majesty's person into their hands.* 1588, *Oct.* 16. *pp.* 2.

Oct. 18. Copy of the above letter. [Entry Book, Ireland, p. 187.] *p.* 1.

Oct. 18. Dublin Castle. 26. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. The caitiff that hath villainously charged him to be severely punished. Fytzwylliam ready to defend Walsyngham's loyalty with the loss of his blood. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

26. I. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Calendared above, No.* 25. 1588, *Oct.* 18. *Copy.* *p.* 1. *Inclose,*

1588. VOL. CXXXVII.

26. II. *Declaration of Eustace Hart. Calendared above, p.* 61, *No.* 25. I. 1588, *Oct.* 16. *pp.* 2.

Oct. 18. Dublin. 27. Capt. Thomas Lee to Walsyngham. For his furtherance of the suits to the Queen which he sends over by his wife. *p.* 1.

Oct. 19. Dublin. 28. Sir N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Walsingham. David Gwyn's perjury and embezzling of certain chains of gold and coin received by him of the Spaniards to the Queen's use. *p.* 1.

Oct. 20. Dublin. 29. Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Have received their letters of September 2, for the enlargement on bond of Edmund FitzGibbon and Donough M'Cormock M'Carthy. Pray that they may be still kept close till the Spaniards nestled in the north may be vanquished. Their last letters by Chichester. *p.* 1.

Oct. 20. Dublin. 30. Chr. Peyton to Burghley. The order between Sir Henry Wallop and him concerning captains' reckonings. He demurs to deliver to Wallop all his books. Desires that Mr. Petre should send him duplicates of the charge of Wallop's receipts. *p.* 1.

Oct. 20. Castle of the Island in Cullough. Herbert in the county of Kerry. 31. Sir William Herbert to Burghley. Our pretence in the enterprise of plantation was to establish in these parts piety, justice, "inhabitation," and civility, with comfort and good example to the parts adjacent. Our drift now is, being here possessed of land, to extort, make the state of things turbulent, and live by prey and by pay. Sir Edward Denny's letters patent to be recalled and Sir Valentine Browne's to be stayed. Disorder of the plantation in Munster. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

31. I. *Sir Valentine Browne to Sir William Herbert. Thanks for kindness to certain of his men. Chides him for the course he pursues.* [*With postils in the margin by Herbert.*] 1588, *Aug.* 17, *Dublin.* [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

Oct. 22. Dublin Castle. 32. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. The noble Spaniards discovered by David Gwyn. Don Louis de Cordua, blames the Irish for letting the Spaniards range up and down the country after they had stripped them of their apparel and robbed them of their money and jewels. That his brother may have some other lands than those granted to him. *pp.* 3.

Oct. 22. Dublin Castle. 33. Act by the Lord Deputy and Council, that the county of Kilkenny and the out counties, except Carlow and Wexford, shall pay up the Composition for cess as allotted 15th May 1586. *Copy. pp.* 2.

Oct. [25.] 34. Wallop to the Queen. The causes of his stay in Ireland this summer. The malice of certain towards him. *Copy. pp.* 2.

Oct. 25. Dublin. 35. Sir Henry Wallop to Burghley. He is called upon by the Lord Deputy to march against the Spaniards. His peril in the account. Perrot and Fytzwylliam do all they can to discredit him His band at Enniscorthy. Auditor Peyton's unjust demands

1588. VOL. CXXXVII.

A ship wrecked with stuff and plate of his to the value of 700*l.* *pp.* 4.

Oct. 25. 36. Copy of the above. *pp.* 3.

Oct. 25. Dublin. 37. Sir N. White to Burghley against the suit of Lady Malbie's husband for payment of a concordatum of 3,000*l.* and odd granted to his predecessor, Sir Nicholas Malbie. *p.* 1.

Oct. 26. Greenwich. Privy Council to Sir Thomas Perrott. To release him of the place and charge of Colonel. Captain Jenkins to conduct the soldiers to Dublin. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 194.] *p.* 1.

Oct. 26. Dublin Castle. 38. Lord Deputy to Burghley.—The wit wherewith God hath indued the Baron Delvin and the love wherewith the country doth affect him. The book of Irish Advertisements. The Spanish wrecks belong to the Queen as waifs, as the owners came alive to land. 8,000*l.* arrearages of the Composition. The need of making an end of Cornelius, [titular] Bishop of Down and Connor, an obstinate enemy to God. *pp.* 3. *Incloses,*

38. I. *Redmund, [titular] Bishop of Derry, to Cornelius, Bishop of Down and Connor, granting the power of absolution, &c. for one year.* 1588, *July* 1, *Tamlar Church. Lat. Copy. p.* 1.

Oct. 27. Dublin Castle. 39. Lord Deputy to Burghley. A galley of Spaniards departing from Calebeg [Killibeggs] towards the Out Isles of Scotland for aid was wrecked and many drowned off Bunboys, near Dunluce. Sorley Boy M'Donnell was lately at Strabane to consummate his marriage with O'Neill's daughter. Desires to know what he shall do with the Spaniards who wish to be prisoners. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

39. I. *Henry Dowgan and Salomon Faranan to the Lord Deputy. The Spaniards in M'Sweeny Ne Doe's country have repaired one ship. O'Donnell's wife, James M'Donnell's daughter, Ineen Duv, saith openly that she will hire the Spaniards to stir up wars except she can get her son, that is in the castle, at the return of her husband.* 1588, *Oct.* 13. *Abstract. p.* 1.

39. II. *Patrick Eulane to Sir Henry Bagenall. The Spaniards from the two ships wrecked off M'Sweeney Banagh's country have joined those in M'Sweeny Ne Doe's. M'Swiney's fear to hunger his country. The Spaniards are buying garrons and mares for food. The best of the Spaniards in M'Sweeny's country are going away and will leave the rest to shift for themselves because the ship cannot receive all. If those who are left can get any guide they will go to O'Rourke's country, or else if they can get any passage they will go into Scotland. James FitzMaurice's son was in the ship that came to M'Sweeny Ne Doe's country, and died 40 leagues before they came to land. Certain of his company remain yet. There is another ship at Donegall, and it was saved by the means of a coal boat that was sent to them from the shore, but they lost their mainmast, and they cast out 120 great horses and 60 mules. The [titular] Bishop of Derry goes away to Rome presently.* 1588, *Oct.* 14. *Copy. p.* 1.

1588. Vol. CXXXVII.

39. III. *John Crofton, Thos. Mostion, and Richard Dogherty to Sir R. Bingham. Sorley Boy's messenger to O'Rourke declared that* 3,500 *Spaniards having burned their broken ships had sent for succour. Two more Spanish ships arrived. Sir Brian O'Rourke keepeth still the Queen's rent in his hands.* 1588, *Oct.* 19, *Saturday, Isertrowe. Copy. p.* 1.

39. IV. *Sir John O'Dogherty* [*Odochartay*] *to the Lord Deputy. Complains that M'Sweeny, having subsisted the* 3,000 *Spaniards till his country is consumed, directs them now for hate into his country to lie upon it and consume it, and unless the Lord Deputy helps him he fears that he shall not be able to resist them.* 1588, *Oct.* (*received* 24), *his manor of Oileach. Latin. Copy. p.* ½.

39. V. *Examination of William Browne, of Waterford, mariner, of the age of* 23 *years. He was pressed aboard the St. Anne of St. Sebastians the* 16*th of May last. Describes his passage in the Spanish Armada, and his return with but two sail to Passage in Biscay after the great overthrow. The Duke of Medina arrived at St. Andrews with two or three sail, never having touched Ireland. About* 25 *ships recovered divers ports in Spain. Manner of his return home.* 1588, *Oct.* 26, *Dublin. Copy. p.* 1.

39. VI. *Advertisements received from Mr. Henry Duke, late on Saturday at night, being the* 26*th of October* 1588, *which he had from a spy he had sent into the north to obtain information about the Spaniards.*

Three of the Spanish ships coming into the harbour of the Killibeggs in M'Sweeny's country, one of them was cast away a little without the harbour, another running aground on the shore brake to pieces. The third being a gally, and sore bruised with the seas, was repaired in the said harbour with some of the planks of the second ship, and the planks of a pinnace which they had of M'Sweeny.

The 16*th of this instant October the said gally departed from the said harbour with as many of the Spaniards as she could carry, and sailing along the coast towards the Out Isles of Scotland, whither they were then bound, struck against the rock of Bunboyes,* [*near Dunluce*]*, where both ship and men perished, save only five who hardly got to shore; three of which five men came the next day, being the* 17*th, in company with Sorley Boy M'Donnell unto O'Neill's house at Strabane, where they certified of their late shipwreck.*

Sorley Boy's coming to Strabane at this time was to get O'Neill's daughter to wife.

This rock of Bunboyes is hard by Sorley Boy's house [*of Dunluce*]. *The M'Sweenys affirmed that the Spaniards remaining in their country were* 2,400. *As it is judged they have left in one Brian M'Manus's house at the Killibegg's vicar of that place, one of the chief of their company, being very sore sick of the flux. They have likewise left with M'Sweeny, an Irish friar called James Ne Dowrough, who first went into Spain with James FitzMaurice. This friar is of no small account amongst the Irishry in those*

1588. VOL. CXXXVII.

parts. The Spaniards would give the country people a caliver for a mutton. There are great numbers of Spaniards received into divers castles in M'Sweeny's country; and M'Sweeny hath made open proclamation to relieve all such Spaniards as are straggling up and down the country.

The Spaniards were drawn to the Out Isles by the request of Shane Oge M'Shane O'Neill, who lieth there hurt, and intendeth presently upon his recovery to assault the Earl of Tyrone with all the force which he, by any means, may or can get; his mother being Malligane's [qy. M'Alain's] daughter, lately deceased, which letted his coming into Ireland as yet. It is most certainly reported by the friar aforesaid that James FitzMaurice's son, who was in Spain, died upon the seas as he was coming hither. The Spaniards gave M'Sweeny, at their departure, 12 *butts of sack wine, and to one Murrough Oge M'Murrough I Vayell, four butts. The M'Sweenys and their followers have gotten great store of the Spanish calivers and muskets.* 1588, *Oct.* 26. *p.* 1½.

39. VII. *Capt. Nicholas Meryman to [the L. Deputy]. Calendared below, p.* 68, *No.* 48. I. 1588, *Oct.* 26, *the Small Camp, Evaughe, Copy. p.* ½.

Oct. 27. Dublin Castle. 40. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. The manner in which Sir Patrick Barnewell obtained certain lands to the prejudice of Mr. Pipho, Walsingham's kinsman. Desires to know what he shall do with the Spaniards who may come to his hand, and who, doubtless, would gladly be prisoners. *Seal with arms. p.* 1.

Oct. 27. Dublin. 41. Wallop to Walsyngham. His health bad these few days past. The Lord Deputy's journey against the Spaniards might well be spared. Danger of his startling the guilty Irish into rebellion. Mr. Briskett well deserveth consideration. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

41. I. *Sir R. Bingham to Sir H. Wallop. The Spaniards have departed, leaving but a few begging sick men.* 1588, *Oct.* 24, *Athlone. Autog. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

41. II. *William Taaffe to [Sir R. Bingham]. M'Sweeny killed* 40 *of the best Spaniards as soon as the rest were gone a-shipboard. The nephews of Hugh Oge M'Hugh Duff have come to M'Glanchie's country to aid the rebels, and threaten to burn Taffe's lands.* 1588, *Oct.* 22, *Bonneneddan. Copy. p.* 1.

Oct. 27. Dublin. 42. Sir Edward Denny to Walsyngham. None else has been so hardly dealt with as he. He stays to see an end of the Spaniards in the north. The Lord Deputy claims all that was taken of the Spaniards for Her Majesty. *Holograph. pp.* 2.

Oct. 27. Dublin. 43. Sir Lucas Dillon to Walsyngham. His reconciliation with Sir Nicholas White effected by Sir J. Perrot. The villainous speech of David Gwynn. *Autograph. p.* 1.

Oct. 27. Dublin. 44. Sir Thos. Williams, muster master, to Walsyngham. His agreement with Sir R. Bingham before the receipt of Walsyngham's letter of the 27th August. *Autograph, damaged. p.* ½.

VOL. CXXXVII.

1588.
Oct. 28. 45. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Three hundred soldiers to be presently sent over to countenance the present service against the Spaniards. Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne and the Kavanaghs are to be doubted in this broken time. All the garrison bands and the rising out of the Irishry are appointed to go with the Lord Deputy, who intends to begin his journey the 2nd of November. The Lord Chancellor Loftus and certain of the Council left at Dublin for the government of the Pale.

We send your Lordships of the Privy Council certain advertisements by which your Lordships may see that as some of the Spaniards seeking to steal away in a galley were wrecked, so it appears that the residue of the numbers of Spaniards remain, and are relieved by the M'Sweenys and others, and received into their castles by troops, to the end to cherish them and make them the stronger for any bad enterprise which they will draw them unto, which is to us a vehement reason to hasten towards them, and make head against them, lest the longer they tarry the more infection they make, for that we find already that the name of the Spaniards worketh much in the hearts of the Irishry, which I will labour in this journey to remedy, by rooting out of their minds all bad impressions. And though some of them in some degree may have dangerously erred by practising with the Spaniards, yet I mean not so to lay those faults to their charge as thereby to move any stir or disturbance, but rather to defer them until in a better time they may be called to reason.

Moreover, I, the Deputy, have appointed in returning from my journey to hear at the Newry a very weighty matter between Turlough Lynagh O'Neill and the Earl of Tyrone, touching the demand of lands which the Earl held of him by lease for term of seven years, with proviso nevertheless, that if the said Turlough Lynagh O'Neill would demand the same at three years' end (being expired at this last Michaelmas), then the lease to cease; at which time Turlough Lynagh did demand it with great earnestness, and signified so much to me, the Deputy, and Council by several letters, affirming that he would rather lose his life than his lands, which to perform nevertheless, the said Earl with as great vehemency denieth, and the rather because the said Earl taketh hold of some instructions sent from Her Majesty to Sir J. Perrot, reciting that the said lease was to endure during the life of the said Turlough, which was mistaken, and is for no other time than aforesaid, whereupon we think it convenient, if it so stand with your Lordships' good liking, that Her Majesty's pleasure may be speedily signified what course were best to be taken therein, and the same to be certified as well to the parties as to us. *Orig. pp.* 2. *Inclose,*

45. I. *Henry Dowgan and Salomon Faranan to the Lord Deputy. Calendared above, p.* 63, *No.* 39. I. 1588, *Oct.* 13. *Abstract. p.* 1.

45. II. *Patrick Eulane to Sir Henry Bagenall. Calendared above, p.* 63, *No.* 39. II. 1588, *Oct.* 14. *Copy. p.* 1.

1588. VOL. CXXXVII.

45. III. *J. Crofton and others to Sir R. Bingham. Calendared above, p.* 64, *No.* 39. III. 1588, *Oct.* 19, *Saturday, Ishetrowe. Copy p.* 1.

45. IV. *Sir John O'Dogherty to the Lord Deputy. Calendared above, p.* 64, *No.* 39. IV. 1588, *Oct.* (*received* 24), *His Manor of Oileach. Latin. Copy. p.* ½.

45. V. *Examination of William Browne, of Waterford, mariner. Calendared above, p.* 64, *No.* 39. V. 1588, *Oct.* 26, *Dublin. Copy. p.* 1.

45. VI. *Advertisements from Mr. Henry Duke's spy. Calendared above, p.* 64, *No.* 39. VI. 1588, *Oct., received late on Saturday the 26th. Copy. pp.* 1½.

45. VII. *Capt. Nicholas Meryman to* [*the Lord Deputy*]. *Calendared below, p.* 68, *No.* 48. I. 1588, *Oct.* 26, *the Small Camp, Evaughe. Copy. p.* ½.

Oct. 28. Copy of the above letter, but not of the inclosures. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 195.] *p.* 1½.

Oct. 28. 46. Lord Deputy and Lord Chancellor to the Privy Council. The accounts left unfinished to be made up by Peyton and paid for by Jennyson's executors. *p.* 1. *Inclose,*

46. I. *Sir Valentine Browne's certificate of* 17 *whole years' accounts, to be engrossed at* 40*l. for each year.* 1588, *Oct.* 28. *p.* 1.

Oct. 28. Dublin Castle. 47. Lord Deputy to Burghley. I humbly crave pardon to trouble your Lordship (amongst other my letters) with these few lines, for that having ever since I first understood of the Spanish Fleet to come against Plymouth I made stay, as formerly hath been advertised to your Lordships, of all shipping in these parts, not suffering any to pass either for Spain or France till Her Majesty's pleasure therein signified. I am occasioned at this present by the importunacy of certain merchants and owners of vessels here, eftsoons humbly to beseech your Lordship for Her Majesty's pleasure, either for the releasing or continuance of the said restraint, giving your Lordship, nevertheless, humbly to understand that there be not more forward men to victual and relieve the Spaniards than these Irish merchants, especially those of Waterford, as I am informed, some of whom not long before the coming out of the fleet from Lisbon did there unlade, as was credibly reported, not so few as 1,000 pecks of corn and half a score horses.

I did lately license some upon their earnest suit and good commendation made of them to depart for France, taking good bonds with sureties that they should not traffic to Spain, who, notwithstanding, as I am told, are gone thither. But this I humbly beseech your Lordship may not be known until their return home, before which time I hope to learn more certainty, when I will call them to their answer and proceed against them in course and strictness of law. I understand that some are lately departed hence into

1588.

England to become suitors unto Her Majesty for their "releasement," which, with the rest, I humbly refer unto your honourable consideration. If I would have licensed some to have gone into France, who under that colour meant to go to Spain, I could have had a 1,000*l.* [*Autogr.*] *p.* 1.

Oct. 28. Dublin Castle. 48. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. Sir,—Having for the more expedition sent afore by my man Morris, as well such letters as advertise the state of our occurrences here, as also those which particularly concern Hart and Gwynn, committed to the charge of this bearer my servant, likewise sent for the safe bringing of them unto their Lordships of the Privy Council, I thought it meet to the end both he and they might have the better and more convenient access unto you to accompany him with these few lines only to signify the same. I send the copy of Merriman's letter, which confirmeth that there cannot be gone above 300 of all the men which landed, neither have they now any one vessel left to carry the rest away; and since it hath pleased God by his hand upon the rocks to drown the greater and better sort of them, I will, with his favour, be his soldier for the despatching of those "ragges" which yet remain. [*Autogr.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

48. I. *Capt. Nicholas Meryman to* [*the Lord Deputy*]. *The Spanish ship sent from M'Sweeny's country to the Out Isles of Scotland was wrecked near Dunluce,* 18 *Oct.* 260 *bodies washed ashore, with certain wine, which Sorley Boy M'Donnell hath taken up.* 1588, *Oct.* 26, *the Small Camp, Evaughe. Copy. p.* ½.

Oct. 28. Dublin. 49. G. Fenton to Burghley. Importance of keeping Sligo Castle. The Lord Deputy's loyal zeal to march against the enemy. At my late being at Sligo, I found both by view of eye and credible report that the number of ships and men perished upon these coasts was more than was advertised thither by the Lord Deputy and Council, for I numbered in one strand of less than 5 miles in length above 1,100 dead corpses of men which the sea had driven upon the shore since the time of the advertisement, and as the country people told me the like was in other places, though not of like number. And touching the remain of the fleet, which by possibility might get back to Spain, many of the prisoners whom I examined upon that point affirmed that it was not like that of the whole navy, 40 ships, should return home, so great were their distresses, and yet most of them agreed that it was not unlikely but that the Duke of Medina Sidonia had already recovered Spain, which was verified here yesternight by a letter from St. John de Luz, of a late date, namely, that the Duke and Admiral Oquendo were newly come into Spain, but with 20 ships, and they sore bruised, and the men much weakened and almost starved. [*Autogr.*] *p.* 1.

Oct. 28. Dublin. 50. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. His suit to Her Majesty. The withholding Her Majesty's comfort from him so long disgraces him. *pp.* 2.

1588. VOL. CXXXVII.

Prob. Oct. 28. 51. Note of three small requests of [Sir ?] Geffery Fenton, one to have the rooms which Auditor Jenyson lately had in the castle of Dublin for keeping the records of survey, &c., now kept in Secretary Fenton's house, and two other requests respecting the parsonage of Dunboyne.

Oct. 29. 52. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Have given orders for sending over 2,000 soldiers under the command of Sir Thomas Perrot, appointed to be their colonel. And further, for your reinforcement in numbers of men, it is thought meet, upon conference with Sir John Perrot and Sir Edward Waterhous, that certain bands of soldiers entertained by Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, O'Donnell, and some other of the northern lords upon composition, which they suppose will amount to the number of 500 men, under sufficient captains, should be received into Her Majesty's pay, and so to continue during this service, if you shall think it convenient for the staying of them from the enemy or from the Irish. And for the other 2 000 that are appointed to be sent from hence, Sir Thomas Perrot is directed, with your liking and consent, to make choice of such captains to commit the leading of them unto as may be found in that realm, being in Her Majesty's pension, who it is thought are the fittest to have the charge of them, as being best acquainted with that country services. And because we perceive by your Lordship's said letters that the Spaniards are in such numbers, with the assistance of the Irishry, as you cannot well make head against them, we have thought good to advise your Lordship not to hazard the fight with them, except it be upon special and apparent advantage, until these supplies may come unto you. We think it meet also that special care should be had of the safe keeping of such prisoners of the Irishry as are in the castle of Dublin, lest, getting their liberty, they may join themselves and their followers with the Spaniards. And likewise that your Lordship give the like direction to Thomas Norreys, vice-president of Munster, touching Florence M'Carthy to be kept in more safety than we hear that he is. *Draft, corrected by Burghley. Indorsed:* Minute to the Lord Deputy. *Entered. pp.* 3.

Oct. [29]. Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 187.] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

52. I. *Schedule of* 687*s.* 10*s. issued for coat money, &c.* 1588, *Oct.* 25. *p.* 1.

52. II. *Proportion of munition to be sent to Ireland.* 1588, *Oct.* 28. *p.* 1.

Oct. 28. Copy of above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 184.] *p.* 1.

Oct. 30. 53. Sir John Popham, Attorney-General, to Queen Elizabeth. Petition that the 30 horse allotted to him and his son-in-law, Mr. Rogers, may be changed into 90 foot. Restraint of the numbers of kerne. An English justice and a sufficient attorney to be appointed. General pardons to be surceased. *Autog. pp.* 2.

1588. VOL. CXXXVII.

Oct. 30. 54. Memorial for Ireland. Sir V. Browne to hasten his return To appoint another Justice in Munster to be paid out of the composition money, and to give a competent allowance to the Justices of the circuit. *p.* 1.

Oct. 31. Dublin Castle. 55. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Walsyngham. The bearer, Mr. Wilbraham, Her Majesty's Solicitor-General for Ireland, is deserving of good pay and good reward. State of the composition and revenues. *Autog.* *p.* 1.

Oct. 31. Dublin. 56. Wallop to Walsyngham. To further Mr. Pipho to some other recompense, as Sir Pat. Barnewall has obtained his suit. *Aut.* *p.* 1.

Oct. 31. 57. Memorandum of the money impreſted to George Beverley, Surveyor of the Victuals in Ireland, by Wallop, viz., 30,000*l.* *p.* 1.

Oct. Privy Council to the Earl of Pembroke. 1,500 Spaniards, or thereabouts, whose ships have been cast away on the north of Ireland, have combined with the Irish. Pembroke to levy men in Wales to send over under Sir Thomas Perrot, who is appointed colonel. Mr. G. Delves to take charge of such as shall repair to Chester and Beaumaris. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 190.] *p.* 1.

Oct. Numbers of soldiers, viz., 2,000, appointed to be presently transported into Ireland. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 190.] *p.* 1.

Oct. Privy Council to Sir Thomas Perrot. To take charge as colonel of the 1,600 foot to be presently sent into Ireland. Captain Jenkins appointed his lieutenant-colonel. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 193.) *p.* 1.

Oct. Privy Council to certain port towns to provide shipping for the men that are to be sent into Ireland. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 193.] *p.* ½.

Oct. Note of the sums of money, viz., 1,630*l.*, to be disbursed within this realm for footmen to be sent into Ireland. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 189.] *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXXVIII. 1588. NOVEMBER.

Nov. 2. Dublin Castle. 1. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam and Council to the Privy Council. Commend the Earl of Kildare for his willingness in Her Majesty's service against the Spaniards. The most part of his living is in the hands of the countess his mother. *p.* 1.

Nov. 2. 2. Lord Deputy and Council to Burghley. As to the payment of 144*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Irish, creation money, to the Earl of Kildare. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXXVIII.

[1588.]
[Nov. 2.] 3. Petition of Henry Earl of Kildare to the Privy Council, to be restored to certain lands now wrongfully, by forged offices, detained from him. *p.* 1.

[Nov. 2.] 4. Petition of Henry Earl of Kildare to Queen Elizabeth, to grant him that indifferent justice that his causes may be heard. *p.* 1.

[Nov. 2.] Dublin Castle. 5. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the Privy Council for Mr. Dowrich to be second Justice of Munster instead of the present aged judge, Justice Meagh. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

Nov. 2. Another copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 203.] *p.* ½.

Nov. [2]. Mr. Chief Justice Anderson and Mr. Attorney-General to the Privy Council. The bearer, William Dowrich. Mr. Walter Dowrich is very fit to be second Justice in Munster if Mr. Meigh be removed. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 203.] *p.* ½.

[Nov. 2]. 6. Note of the charge of the Five Shires in garrans and drivers this hosting journey against the Spaniards. [*See also* Carew MSS., p. 473, No. 675.] *pp.* 2.

Nov. 5. Dublin. 7. Lord Chancellor Loftus to Burghley. That the bearer, Mr. Thomas Wingfield, may have the custodiam of some of his father's farms in Ireland. *p.* 1.

Nov. 5. Dublin. 8. Sir Thomas Williams to Burghley. The Vice-President of Munster certified that he found the undertakers' numbers full both of men and horse. The last summer Williams mustered them all in one day at Kilmallock. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

8. I. *Particular book of the wages due to the army for half a year ending* 30 *Sept.* 1588, *being men* 1,915, *money* 24,239*l.* 1*s.* 9¾*d. Irish.* 1588, *Sept.* 30. *pp.* 28.

Nov. 5. Dublin. 9. Sir Thomas Williams to Walsyngham. His view of the undertakers' men in Kerry and Bantry. *p.* ½.

Nov. 5. Extract of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 203.] *p.* ¼. *Incloses,*

9. I. *Particular book of the wages due to Her Majesty's army* 1 *April* 1588 *to* 30 *Sept.* 1588, *Sept.* 30. *pp.* 28.

Nov. 6. Mullingar. 10. Examinations of the Portreeve of Mullingar, of Richard Casie, and of Nicholas Dignam, relative to the arrest of Henry Eyland at Theobald Dillon's instigation, notwithstanding his letters of great importance to the Lord Deputy and to the Council, and that he had a special message from Sir Richard Bingham to deliver to the Lord Deputy by word of mouth. *p.* 1.

Nov. 7. Dublin. 11. Wallop to Walsyngham. May it please your Honour to be advertised, that as formerly I sent you Sir Richard Bingham's letter of the 24th of the last month of the departure of the Spaniards lastly landed in the north parts, so by other his letters of the 29th

1588. VOL. CXXXVIII.

of the same [October] doth he write the like, which is confirmed by divers other advertisements: and that only some few remain, that the ship that perished not, was not able to carry away, who are thought either by sickness or misery like to perish, or otherwise will pass themselves into Scotland, so soon as they can get passage. Yet, notwithstanding, the Lord Deputy, to prevent the worst, as I take it, went forward his journey the 4th hereof through Connaught into M'Sweeny Ne Doe's country, where the said Spaniards were, with purpose, as it seemeth, to return through the countries of O'Donnell, O'Neill, and the Earl of Tyrone, and so to compound the controversies between O'Neill and the Earl. He doth, I doubt not, enterprise this journey with a very honourable and good mind, and in it I wish him all honourable and good success, but in my time, nor so far as I can learn, in the memory of man, the like journey into the north hath not been taken in hand at this time of the year. But it may be that when his Lordship cometh nearer to those parts, and shall more thoroughly be persuaded of the small remain of the Spaniards, or that they be gone into Scotland, which I think they will do as soon as they can get boats, that his Lordship will shorten his journey; or otherwise that he hath some other purpose in it than as yet is known to me. I have been these 15 days, and yet still am troubled, with an exceeding cold and wind in my belly, which keepeth me from sleep, and taketh from me my stomach, by reason whereof I have his Lordship's license to stay at home, and willingly in the case I am I would not adventure myself, the service being no more dangerous than I hope it will fall out. God sending me health, shipping, and fair weather, I will make all the haste I may into England, being continually dealt with here more hardly than I have deserved, or ever thought to have found. The particulars are so many as I should be over tedious to write them, and therefore at this time forbear to trouble your Honour with them, straining my patience for the time in hope of relief from Her Majesty by your Honour's means, whom I always have and will serve faithfully and truly whatsoever may be informed to the contrary. Herewith I have sent your Honour a note of such ships of the Spanish Fleet as have been lost upon this coast, and are not mentioned in the "pryntyd booke." [*Autogr.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

11. I. *Note of such ships of the Spanish Fleet as have perished, whereof no mention is made in the printed book. pp.* 2.

11. II. *Certificate of the disbursement of* 4,000*l. assigned by Privy Seal* 14 *Sept.* 1588. 1588, *Nov.* 3. *pp.* 8.

Nov. 8. Dublin. 12. Wallop to Burghley. It may be that the Lord Deputy will shorten the journey he intended, and make his repair homewards to Dublin. Presses for more money. [*Autogr.*] *pp.* 1¼. *Incloses,*

12. I. *Spanish ships perished. One great ship upon the coast in O'Boyle's country between Lough Swilly and Sligo. Item, there perished also in O'Boyle's country aforesaid a ship of Denmark and all her men saving five, which ship was laden with masts, tar, pitch,*

1588. Vol. CXXXVIII.

flax, hemp, and cordage. She was not of the Spanish Fleet, but was bound for Spain. The five men, whereof one was a Scot, have gone into Scotland, as it is advertised. Same as above No. 11. I.

12. II. *Book of the disbursements of* 4,000*l. brought over by Hugh Strowbridge,* 5 *Oct.* 1588, *Nov.* 3. *pp.* 11.

Nov. 10. 13. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council. We have received your Lordship's letters of the 28th of the last month, and have acquainted Her Majesty therewithal, who doth like well of your Lordship's care so to provide for the suppressing of those Spaniards which are set on land in the north parts, as they may be let of their purpose, and yet Her Majesty drawn to no further charge than shall be necessary and requisite for the present service, wherein, according to your request, there is special order taken for the sending over of 300 soldiers, under the conduct of Mr. [George] Delves, for Dublin, to be disposed of as your Lordship shall see cause. Her Majesty in like manner doth like very well of your Lordship's determination to make towards them, wherein we hope that God will grant you that good success which hitherto he hath vouchsafed us in the dispersing and overthrow of those our enemies, wherein we do also allow the discretion your Lordship doth purpose to use, not to note too severely the faults and disposition of those that have declared themselves in favour of the Spaniards, but to take that wise course which shall be most expedient for the furtherance of the said service. Moreover, whereas your Lordship doth give us to understand of your determination in your return at the Newry to hear the cause in controversy between the Earl of Tyrone and Turlough Lynagh O'Neill concerning the lease made by Turlough to the Earl for term of seven years, with condition if the said Turlough Lynagh would demand the same at the end of three years, then the lease to be void, which three years being expired at Michaelmas last, 1588, Turlough Lynagh did signify his mind the Earl should not enjoy the same for any further space, and the Earl insisteth to continue his lease for the whole term of seven years; wherein because you require us to advertise you what course you shall take for the compounding of the said difference. We do think it meet your Lordship do advise by all means you may the Earl of Tyrone to surcease his further claim to the rest of the years, considering that there was an express condition in the lease that if the said Turlough Lynagh at the end of three years should, &c. To which end we have written to the Earl to persuade him to yield in that behalf. Howbeit if he cannot be drawn thereunto willingly upon the debating and hearing of the cause between them, your Lordship shall take such order therein that according the condition in the lease Turlough Lynagh may enjoy the possession of his land, wherein you shall not do amiss to compound the same with the agreement and consent of the parties. Now, where you and the rest of the council there have moved us for the setting at liberty of Hugh Roe O'Donnell, O'Donnell's son, being pledge in the castle of Dublin, we think it not fit, considering the state of this present time there, to

1588. Vol. CXXXVIII.

consent to his enlargement, and therein also we like well of the course your Lordship hath taken, notwithstanding our former letters, in continuing still in prison Edmund FitzGibbon and Donough M'Cormock M'Carthy in respect of these late troubles grown by the landing of the Spaniards. Lastly, where you signify unto us the restraint you made of ships upon the advertisement of the discovery of the Spanish fleet, which you continue still, until you shall hear from us, we see no cause but the same may be enlarged for any French ships, or such as shall trade to the parts in France, so as your Lordship take special order that there may be no grain transported. *Minute. pp.* 3.

Nov. 10. Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 201.] *p.* 1½.

Nov. 10. Athlone. 14. Lord Deputy to Burghley. After many consultations the journey into the north was at last concluded upon, and I at this present with Her Majesty's army am entered into it as far as Athlone; wherein, if either the deepness of winter, which yieldeth short days and long nights, foul ways, great waters, many stormy showers, want of horsemeat, hazard of spoiling and loss both of horses and garans which have our carriages, besides the report that there were not above one hundred or thereabouts left of the ragged Spaniards would have persuaded me to stay, I should not have gone forwards. Every man has a liking to the journey. The Irish fearing my approach put the Spaniards away. Proclamation and measures for the execution of them. My determination to hold my office in honour not yielding to the Earl of Ormond for whom I profess much friendship. Prayer for half a year's imprest. *Autog. pp.* 2½. *Incloses,*

14. I. *Earl of Ormond to Mr. Comerford. To accompany the bearer Richard Power to Borrisoule to seize the Spanish ship and goods. To seek out the Duke of Medina Sidonia and use him well, giving him Ormond's horses to ride abroad, as he is the greatest prince in Spain.* 1588, Sept. 18, *The Court at St. James's Copy. p.* 1.

14. II. *H. Shethe, servant to the Earl of Ormond, to Sir R. Byngham. The orders he received from his master as Admiral. Prays that he may have the prisoners. M'Namara committed to Innis for having the goods of one ship.* 1588, Oct. 28, *Carrybrian. Copy. p.* 1.

Nov. 10. 15. Muster of John Cowper's horsemen. *p.* 1.

Nov. 11. 16. Note of the checks set down upon Mr. Cowper's 10 horsemen. *pp.* 2.

Nov. 11. 17. Checks on Mr. Cooper's horsemen. *p.* 1.

Nov. 11. 18. Muster of Sir William Herbert's horsemen. *p.* 1.

Nov. 11. 19. Muster of Sir Edward Phyton's horsemen. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXXVIII.

1588.
Nov. 11. 20. Musters of the horsemen of Sir Edward Fyton, Sir Wm. Herbert, Mr. John Popham, and also of Hugh Cuffe's, and Mr. John Cooper's horse. *pp.* 4.

Nov. 12. The Court at Greenwich. 21. Walsyngham to the Lord Deputy. Thanks for his kind notice of Mr. Pipho, his cousin. Promises to further his suit for the half-yearly imprest of his entertainment. Copy with a note from Fytzwilliam to Walsyngham assuring him of honour and love. *p.* 1.

Nov. 15. Dublin. 22. A. Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Burghley. The country is not like to receive harm by Feagh M'Hugh O'Bryne. The Lord Deputy's journey hath dismayed both the Spaniards and the Irish. Fytzwylliam unfeignedly feareth God and doth nothing without great consideration. *p.* 1.

Nov. 15. Cork. 23. Mr. John FitzEdmond FitzGerald [of Clone] to Walsyngham. Exculpates himself from calumnies. The feoffment made to him by the attainted Earl of Desmond. His advice against the marriage between Florence M'Carthy and the Earl of Clancar's daughter. *Autog.* *p.* 1.

Nov. 18. Woodchurch in Kent. 24. Sir Edw. Waterhous to Walsyngham. Testimony as to the justness of Robert Harrison's suit for a debt to divers persons due in the time of the Earl of Essex. *p.* 1.

[Nov. 18.] 25. Petition of Robert Harrison to the Privy Council for a fee-farm of concealed or other lands in consideration of his hurts, and 411*l.* 17*s.* due to him. *p.* 1.

Nov. 19. 26. Muster of Mr. Cooper's horsemen. *p.* 1.

Nov. 23. Dublin. 27. Wallop to Burghley. Against the unjust charging of him in matters of account by Auditor Peyton and Sir Valentine Browne. Ireland is and hath been always full of troubles and very poor. Many that are to pay rents are so wild that without great force it may not be had of them. Inconvenience of Hart's suit. Wallop's cold. *pp.* 3.

Nov. 23. 28. Substance of Sir H. Wallop's letter delivered by his servant Norton. *p.* 1.

Nov. 24. Ballyshannon. 29. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Upon an offer made by Sir Richard Bingham to Sir Edward Denny of his charge in Connaught, and an agreement concluded between themselves in private, they have made me acquainted therewith, and Sir Edward in particular hath desired me to recommend him to your Lordship's favour, to be a mean to Her Majesty for her allowance and consent thereunto. The conditions of the bargain I refer to the report of Sir Edward, who hath got leave of me to repair thither to labour Her Majesty's consent. And for my part respecting principally Her Majesty's service, I leave both the matter and the parties to be considered of in this case as your Lordship shall like best, being in mine own affection not unapt to allow of Sir Edward Denny to that place, both for his many good parts and being well favoured of Her Majesty, and also for that it

1588. VOL. CXXXVIII.

was Sir Richard Byngham's own choice and the offer moved first from him. And so leaving the gentleman to your Lordship's honourable help, upon whose goodness it seemeth he dependeth much, I humbly take leave, referring also to his report how far I am proceeded in my journey against the remain of Spaniards left straggling in the north parts of this realm, who I understand are in number 400 or 500 dispersed in poor estate into divers parts, and yet so favoured and succoured by the country people, as it will be hard to hunt them out, but with long time and great labour.

P.S.—I humbly pray your Lordship's pardon in my boldness to write in the gentleman's behalf as I do only upon five months' service together; but for my part, so standing with Her Majesty's good pleasure and your Lordship's, I hope and doubt not but he will discharge the same sufficiently. [*The postscript and signature autograph.*] *p.* 1.

Nov. 27. Dublin. 30. Sir V. Browne to Burghley against the habit of some undertakers who daily search into the titles of men's lands and get information that they ought to be the Queen's. Also against Sir William Herbert's suggestion for making up his seignory in Kerry. *p.* 1.

Nov. 28. 31. Muster of the ward of Castlemaigne. *p.* 1.

Nov. 29. London. 32. Mr. Henry Ughtrede to Walsyngham, for Doctor Sprynte to be made coadjutor to the Archbishop of Cashel, Meyler Magrath. *Holog.* *p.* 1.

Nov. 29. 33. Petition of Henry Ughtred, Esq., to the Privy Council, for other nine ploughlands in Conyloghe instead of the lands of Thomas Came, which are to be restored. *p.* 1.

Nov. Privy Council to the Earl of Bath. Letters this day received from the Lord Deputy of Ireland. The 100 soldiers to be sent back from Padstow to the towns whence they were levied. Money not yet disbursed by Captain Swan to be kept to Her Majesty's use. *Copy.* *p.* 1. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., *p.* 202.]

Nov. 34. Giles Clenscher to Walsyngham. Three ships have sailed with provisions from Waterford for Spain. Prays for a commission to stay them at their return. *Autog.* *p.* 1.

Nov. 35. Questions of law regarding leases from the Crown to be resolved by the judges in England and transmitted into Ireland. *pp.* 3.

VOL. CXXXIX. 1588. DECEMBER.

Dec. 2. 1. Petition of Mr. Wilbraham, the Queen's solicitor in Ireland, to the Privy Council. That servitors' livings be not passed in reversion to strangers. That Sir John Perrot may send back into Ireland the Indentures of the Composition in Connaught. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXXIX.

1588.
Dec. 3. Castle of Athlone. 2. Sir R. Bingham to the Queen. The loss of the Spaniards on the shores of Connaught from first to last was 12 ships that are known of, and two or three more supposed to be sunk to the sea bord of the Out Isles. The men of these ships all perished, save 1,100 or more who were put to the sword, amongst whom were officers and gentlemen of quality to the number of 50, whose names have been set down in a list. These gentlemen were spared till the Lord Deputy sent me special direction to see them executed, as the rest were only reserving alive one Don Lewes de Cordova and his nephew till your Majesty's pleasure be known. Count Perides and Don Alonzo de Leva with other gentlemen were thrown ashore in Irris, the remotest place in all this province, and "their shipp all to brocken"; they did afterwards by chance embark themselves in another of their ships and departed to sea, but being again driven back upon the northern coast in Ulster, and from thence putting to sea again, are sithence as I hear say cast away about the isles, going for Scotland. My brother George Bingham had one Don Graveillo de Swasso and another gentleman by licence, and some five or six Dutch boys and young men, who coming after the fury and heat of justice was past, by entreaty I spared them, in respect they were pressed into the fleet against their wills, and did dispose them into several Englishmen's hands upon good assurance that they should be forthcoming at all times.

Thus was all the province quickly rid of those distressed enemies, and the service done and ended without any other forces than the garrison bands, or yet any extraordinary charge to your Majesty. But the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam having further advertisements from the north of the state of things in those parts, took occasion to make a journey thither and made his way through this province, and in his passing along caused both these two Spaniards which my brother had to be executed, and the Dutch men and boys who had been before spared by me, reserving none but Don Lewes de Cordova and his nephew, whom I have here [at Athlone]. I was glad in one respect that his Lordship should take his way through Connaught, for that thereby he might the better satisfy himself of what we had before performed here, and accordingly had written of. Other wrecks they had both in Munster and Ulster, which being out of my charge I have not so good notice of. [*Autogr.*] *p.* 1¼. *Incloses,*

2. I. *List of divers Spanish gentlemen of quality and service as captains, masters of ships, lieutenants, and ensigns executed. p.* 1.

Dec. 4. Athlone. 3. Sir R. Byngham to Burghley. The bearer, his cousin George Bingham. Prays for a lease of the Abbey of Boyle in consideration of his great charges in opposing the Spaniards and getting Sligo Castle for Her Majesty. [*Autogr.*] *pp.* 2.

Dec. 7. Cork. 4. Sir Warham Sentleger to Burghley. Quiet state of the province. Expedience of executing the seneschal of Imokilly, Patrick

1588. VOL. CXXXIX.

FitzMaurice, Patrick Condon, the White Knight, and his son-in-law, Donough M'Cormack. It were good if Florence M'Carthy were kept a prisoner for life. The Lord Roche hath very stubbornly behaved himself. Sir Owen M'Carthy to be kept in England, and his two sons. [*Autogr.*] *pp.* 3. [*See Life of F. M'Carthy, p.* 55.]

Dec. 12. 5. Collection of things to be propounded and resolved concerning the realm of Ireland. Many questions to be asked of Sir John Perrot, and especially for him to set down his opinion for the north. *p.* 1.

Dec. 14. 6. Sir J. Perrot's memorials to deal with the Lord Treasurer in.

a. To show his Lordship the note of my services done in Ireland; item to show the indentures for the Composition of Connaught.

b. Item, the auditor's note of the revenues gotten yearly to the Crown by me.

c. The book of arrearages due upon certain persons in England for money by them received in Ireland, made by auditor Jenyson.

d. The brief of the revenues of Ireland for eight years.

e. The charges of the two northern journeys.

f. The difference of the extraordinary charges for three years in Sir Henry Sydney's time, and for three years in my time, by auditor Peyton.

g. Whether the late Lords Justices Loftus and Wallop or I were best husbands to Her Majesty in our expenses.

h. Item, to show the composition of that which hath been gotten in Connaught in my time of the twentieth part and firstfruits, which before that time was received by the bishops under the name of annates.

i. Item, to deliver the note of the names of pledges and protectees, and where they are.

k. To show the gross and total sums of Her Majesty's debts due in Ireland from 1560 to 1588, Sept.

l. Item, to show the view of three years' charges of Ireland ended 1583.

m. Item, to show a brief of the revenues of Ireland as they stand charged in the account of the revenues for eight years in Sir Henry Wallop's time, and of the clear remains to be charged in the account of the wars.

n. Item, to show the copy of a writ sent out of England into Ireland to inquire and seize upon such lands as the justices or other the King's ministers had gotten without licence of the prince.

o. Item, to show the reasons why there was contention between me and some of Her Majesty's Council.

[*Many of the documents referred to are calendared at their respective dates.*] *p.* 1.

Dec. [14]. 7. A brief declaration of part of the services done to your Majesty by Sir John Perrot, knight, during the time of his deputation in the realm of Ireland.

1. Imprimis. Within few days after my arrival in June 1584, after I had published my commission, settled the Pale, and delivered to the lords and gentlemen of the same the purpose of my sending

1588. VOL. CXXXIX.

over thither, and what I wished them to do for the service of your Majesty and their own good, I took my journey to Connaught, to place Sir Richard Bingham there, where all the lords, gentlemen, and most of the province came unto me without protection, and there I took pledges of the greatest and most doubtful men of the same, and them delivered to Sir R. Bingham, requiring him that if there were any other needful to be taken he would make them known unto me, and I would not leave the province until I had seen them taken and delivered. I also took and caused to be apprehended at my being there divers the most hurtful and lewdest men of those parts, whom I committed to prison, putting some of the most notorious to execution. [*In margin.* Examine the Earl of Thomond upon that point, and Sir Edward Moore.]

2. From thence my purpose was to have gone to the province of Munster, to have established Sir John Norreys in the same, and to have taken good assurance of the protectees there, and in my return to have settled Leinster, which was at that time subject to some disturbance by the Mores, Conors, Kavanaghs, and Feagh M'Hugh [O'Byrne], but in my passage before through Athlone, I took a messenger sent out of the north (as he confessed) from O'Neill and other the best of Ulster to sundry the lords of Munster, viz., the Earl of Clancar, the Lord of Lixnaw, Viscount Barry, Maurice Viscount Roche and Fermoy, Edward Butler, and others, to stir them up to a new rebellion, with the persuasion of the speedy coming over of a great army of island and inland Scots, which he imparted to the said Lord of Lixnaw, who answered him, that neither he nor any in Munster would enter into any such action so long as Sir John Perrot governed Ireland and the Earl of Ormond remained there, as the said Lord of Lixnaw after did confess at Limerick to the Earl of Ormond and me, further saying unto the said messenger that it was in vain for him to travel further in that matter into Munster, but wished him to return back again, which he did. The said messenger further confessing unto me and the Council that it was determined, in respect they were governed by a priest [Loftus] and another [Wallop] that was not a soldier, if I had not come over there should not have been left one Englishman alive in the realm before Michaelmas day to be found for any "fastnes money." [*In margin.* See my letter or certificate and the Council's upon that point; as also examine my Lord of Ormond and Sir Edward Moore thereupon.]

3. Item, at my then being at Limerick I received letters from the Earl of Tyrone, the knight marshal Sir Nicholas Bagenall, Sir Hugh O'Donnell, Captain Mynce, and Mathew Smith of the arrival of the Scots according to the declaration of the former messenger, the said letters importing them to be 3,000, with great store of artillery and great ordnance, and divers of them inland Scots. [*In margin.* See their letters, as also my Lord of Ormond's.]

4. Whereupon I was enforced with all expedition to return to Dublin, from whence I despatched your Majesty's ship called the Handmaid to keep their galleys and ships into Lough Foyle, where

1588. VOL. CXXXIX.

they then rode, but by reason of a leak taken by the way she could not perform the journey: but having then assembled the Council and Grand Council, to whom I imparted the aforesaid letters, it was thought most convenient both by me and them, that I should with all expedition undertake that journey into the north with forces. [*In margin.* See the Act entered in the Council Book] for the which when I had gathered an army and was come to the Newry there came unto me O'Neill and all the northern lords, except O'Donnell, who was far off, and Sorley Boy M'Donnell, who refused to come, where I took Arthur, O'Neill's son, pledge for his father. And going on past the Newry I had news that the Scots, hearing of my coming, were fled; but finding then (being so far on my journey) that I had put your Majesty to the greatest charge thereof, and that there was none left that stood against your Highness but Sorley Boy M'Donnell, who had usurped upon your Majesty and your subjects, been a great disturber of the country, and was a dangerous firebrand for the bringing in of the Scots, having before by himself and his followers overthrown two or three of your Majesty's bands of footmen there. [*In margin.* He overthrew Captain William Chatterton and Captain Chr. Baker.] I practised there again by the Earl of Tyrone, Sir Edward Waterhous, and Sir Edward Moore that he should yet come in and make his submission, yield his obedience, and put in his pledges, but yet he returned answer that unless he might have the Earl of Ormond, Sir Edward Waterhous, and Sir Edward Moore hostages for his return, and further might know beforehand what conditions of composition he should be at, he would not come at me, besides which he used divers words of great arrogance and much indignity, very dishonourable for me to have borne. [*In margin.* See the Earl of Tyrone and Sir Edward Moore's certificate in that point under their hands,] and therefore, being come so near him, I thought good to do my endeavour to abate the courage of so proud and traitorous a person, believing that in controlling him, being then the greatest, all the rest of the realm would after submit themselves, as indeed it followed; and therefore, dividing mine army, I appointed the Earl of Tyrone and the Lord President of Munster the leading of the one half on the one side of the Bann, and myself and the Earl of Ormond keeping the other side, who in their journey took a great part of Sorley Boy's cattle and his followers, and myself, going through the Route, spoiled the same, killed divers Scots, and coming to Coleraine to meet the said Earl of Tyrone and the Lord President, I sent to require the castles of Dunluce, Dunanyne [Duneane], and others that were held by the Scots to yield, but it was answered that they would keep the same for the King of Scots, and would not yield them unto me. [*In margin.* Examine the Earl of Ormond, the Earl of Thomond, my Lord President Norreys?, and Sir Edward Moore in that point.] Whereupon I turned my forces towards those castles, and after a few shot they yielded, where during my abode Sir Hugh O'Donnell, Sir Owen O'Tool, and divers others of that country came unto me

1588. VOL. CXXXIX.

and there pleaded their causes to bill and answer. Turlough Lynagh O'Neill continuing still with me. [*In margin.* Generally known.] I also placed M'Quillin in the Route, which was his ancient inheritance, and left him 20,000 cows, leaving Cary in the ward at Dunluce, Captain Christopher Carliell and Captain William Bowen, with their bands, at Coleraine, and spoiled the Raghlins, and then, by reason of the winter and the floods, I returned to the Newry, where I assembled all the lords of the north and their chief followers, as the Earl of Tyrone, Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, O'Donnell, O'Cahan, Maguire, Sir Ross M'Mahon, Sir Oho O'Hanlon, Sir Con M'Neill Oge O'Neill, Lord of Claneboy, Sir Hugh Magennis, Sir Owen O'Tool, Shane O'Neill's sons, Turlough Braselagh, the captains of the Fews, Farney and the Dartry, the captains of Kilultaugh and Kilwarlyn, Shane M'Brian, Hugh Oge O'Neill, of Lower Claneboy, Hugh Oge M'Hugh M'Felim O'Neill, and all the rest of the north, except Sorley Boy M'Donnell, and there declared unto them what inconveniences they had been long subject unto by having the Scots amongst them, who kept them still under, took away their lands, and spent their goods; whereupon, by yielding reasons unto them, they were contented to swear to the supremacy, to serve your Majesty against all men, and to enter into covenant by indenture to find your Majesty 1,100 soldiers amongst them during your pleasure for defending themselves and banishing the Scots, all being glad that I had undertaken that cause against Sorley Boy M'Donnell, which was also afterwards greatly allowed of by your Majesty and the Council here, and I appointed to go forward with the same. [*In margin.* See the indentures. See your Majesty's letters and my Lords on that point.] Neither hath the journey been so chargeable by the tenth part as hath been reported. [*In margin.* See the auditor's certificate for the charge.] I also made a division of the north into counties, and appointed sheriffs there, leaving Turlough Lynagh O'Neill my deputy by commission for the government of his own country, the Earl of Tyrone over the Fews, Farney and Dartry, Sir Rosse M'Mahon and O'Hanlon's countries, and to the Marshall Bagenall the charge of all his own country, Killultagh, Kilwarlyn, Lecale, the Little Ardes, the Great Ardes, Sir Con M'Neill Oge O'Neill, and Magennis' country, and to Sir Henry Bagenall the charge of Knockfergus, the Route, and Glynns and Caronsland, granting the said Glynns and Carons to Donell Gorme M'Donnell, the brother of Angus M'Donnel, for a rent of 80 beeves per annum, besides the rising out, which done I did put in upon the Lords 700 soldiers, who continued there, were well found, and their pay better than any other the soldiers of the garrison. All this concluded I did at the Newry disperse the companies, and so returned to Dublin. [*In margin.* See the allowance for the soldiers.]

[Item, where it hath been given out that the soldiers which by composition were imposed upon the northern Lords misliked their entertainment, as not being able to live thereupon, I do affirm the same to be untrue, for there at this present six or seven captains that have their entertainments there, according to that rate, viz.,

1588. VOL. CXXXIX.

two brothers of the Ovingdons with O'Donnell, another brother of the Ovingdons upon the Earl of Tyrone, Captain William Mostyn and Captain Jordan with Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, Captain Willis upon M'Mahon, and Captain Bethel upon Sir Con M'Neale Oge O'Neill [Lord of Claneboy], who do all well like their allowances, the rest of the captains of Ireland being generally desirous to be put to the like entertainment.]

This paragraph in brackets is introduced from the copy of three pages.

5. Then I gave order to the bishops for the repairing and reforming of their churches, which were generally in pitiful decay even almost to Dublin gate, and gave commandment to the people for the repairing of the bridges. [*In margin.*] See the Warrant.

6. Item. A little after, understanding that the O'Reillys of the Brenny had been spoilers of the Pale to the yearly value (as was generally reported) of 2,000 marks, besides sundry vile murders and outrages they committed, I sent for Sir John O'Reilly, and all the chief of that country, and by persuasion caused them to yield, that the country of the Brenny should be made a county, called the county of Cavan, where I placed both sheriff, justices of the peace, escheators, feodaries, chief constables, and all such like officers; and then I divided the country by indenture into five parts, leaving thereof three baronies unto Sir John O'Reilly, one barony unto Philip O'Reilly, one barony unto Edmond O'Reilly, and another to Cahir Gair O'Reilly, and other gentlemen of the O'Reillys, causing them to yield unto your Majesty yearly 230 beeves, which have been since orderly paid to the State, besides the rising out of horsemen and footmen, the Pale having been ever since free from any outrage or spoil either by them, the Fews, Ferney, or Dartrey. [*In margin.*] See the Indentures of division for that county.

7. Item, then I made justices of the peace in all the Pale, the bordering countries, and Connaught and Munster; escheators, coroners, feodaries, high constables, and petty constables, with the erection of stocks, according to the manner of England, for the punishing of vagrants, a custom there never before used. [*In margin.* See the order for that point.]

8. Item, After this I appointed justices of assize to take several circuits throughout all the Pale, the counties of Cavan, Longford, Wicklow, Wexford, Kilkenny, the King and Queen's counties, Carlow, Ferns, and all Munster and Connaught, a thing not done there before within the memory of man, who have done much good in their circuits by the hanging of sundry malefactors, and doing of justice. [*In margin.* Generally knowen.]

9. Item, I went into the King and Queen's counties where I took pledges and assurances of all the chief Conors and Mores, since which time I have hanged most of them by justice and marshal law, so that there is not one of them now left to make head against your Majesty. Also I took Piers Grace, who had been a rich rebel about 35 years, and had killed sheriffs and justices of peace in the county of Kilkenny. Also I took my Lord of Upper Ossory's base brother, a notable malefactor, with divers other lewd persons of O'Carrols,

1588. VOL. CXXXIX.

M'Coghlans, and O'Don's countries, as also of the counties of Kilkenny and Tipperary, so that the worst are now cut off, and the rest fallen to the plough whereby those countries are become rich, and the English there do live in better quiet than they have ever done before. [*In margin.* Examine Sir Edward Moore, Mr. Sheffield, and others that be here.—Examine the Earl of Ormond and Mr. Sheffield.]

10. From thence I went into the counties of Carlow and Wexford where I took pledges of all the Kavanaghs there, who after lived quietly till some contention fell between Dudley Bagenall and Murtough Oge Kavanagh, who by Bagenall's means was ill slain, whose sons thereupon went out and did some spoil. [*In margin.* Examine Mr. Sheffield.]

11. Item. I caused Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne to come divers times in English apparel to me to Dublin without protection, and to put in his eldest son pledge for his assurance, who escaped with other prisoners out of the Castle of Dublin, since which time I caused him to put in two of his other sons for pledges, and one of his wife's brothers, and have caused him to kill of the Mores and other loose people coming into his country to the number of 26 since. [*In margin.* See the note of the pledges.]

12. Item. I made a second journey into the north to settle the same, where I divided O'Neill's country into two parts, viz., the Earl of Tyrone and Sir Arthur O'Neill to have the one moiety for rent, and Turlough Lynagh O'Neill to continue in possession of the other, and likewise made partition of divers other countries there. [*In margin.* See the Indenture of division.]

13. Item. Upon your Majesty's letter I sent 600 soldiers and 500 kerne to my Lord of Leycestre into Flanders.

14. When I had determined and disposed the several governments, I gave myself to continual sitting for the hearing of common causes, which either I determined by myself or referred to the hearing and ordering of others according to the agreement of the parties, whereby much quietness hath ensued generally through the kingdom.

15. Item. I granted general pardons unto such as required the same, wherein I added more provisos and exceptions than ever were used before my time, and the sooner I granted the said pardons in respect that all that were pardoned did still put in bonds for their good behaviour from the time of the granting of the said pardons. [*In margin.* See the Remembrancer certificate of the exchequer and James Remes.]

16. Item. Then inasmuch as I considered that it was not possible to have restitution made for all the borderages, slealths, and robberies that had been committed in many years before, and that such as were not of ability to make restitution would thereby rather keep out in the woods than endanger their lives by coming in, I made general proclamation of oblivion throughout the kingdom, that all such stealths as were not ordered before May 1583, being a whole year before my coming to that government, should not be charged upon any of the offenders, but the same to be utterly forgotten. By the which proclamation all the bad Irish that lived in the woods

1588.

came in, and did put in sureties for their good behaviour, and fell to the plough. [*In margin.* See the Proclamation.]

17. Item. I summoned a Parliament at Dublin, to the which came all the northern lords and other great men of the realm by my letter only without protection, which they had not done at any time heretofore. [*In margin.* Examine Sir Edward Moore, Mr: Sheffield, and all the Irish gentlemen.]

18. Item. At the said Parliament I did by my industry only procure the Earl of Desmond's lands to be passed unto your Majesty, whereas otherwise it had been carried away by a feoffment made by the said Earl which was pleaded in Parliament against your Highness. [*In margin.* See the copy of an entail which by my only means was found, which overthrew that feoffment.]

19. Item. I caused to be passed amongst other laws, the impost for wines to your Majesty for 10 years. [*In margin.* See the Act for the impost.]

20. Item. I sought to pass to your Highness a subsidy according to an Act sent over by your Majesty, but the same was crossed by Marshal Bagenall and divers other English gentlemen, who for that they were of great livings withstood the same for their private [interests], which was the first cause of the falling out between me and the said marshal and divers other English gentlemen. And if Poyning's Act had been suspended I would have hoped to have brought your Majesty a greater revenue to the Crown than now your Highness hath. [*In margin.* See the Speaker's certificate.]

21. Item. I caused O'Neill divers times to carry the sword before me, who had often before borne a sword against your Majesty, and caused him to plead his cause by bill, answer, and replication, &c., according to the law, between him and Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, and O'Donnell, both before me and the Council, as also before other Commissioners assigned therefore. [*In margin.* Generally known.]

22. Item. I have cut off the Tanistship of most of all the great septs of the kingdom, reserving to your Highness out of their lands yearly rents, either in money or beeves. Also I have divided divers of the greatest Lords' lands into smaller portions, whereby they shall never be able to grow so strong as they have been against your Highness; which I would have likewise performed in other parts, if the Earl of Tyrone had not obtained so much lands by grant from your Majesty here. [*In margin.* The Indenture of surrender will show that; and the Auditor's certificate.]

23. Item. I have gotten generally in the composition throughout the realm, a great rising out of horsemen and footmen to the service of your Majesty where the same have never been had heretofore.

24. Item. I left in the Castle of Dublin all the protectees of Munster whom I got and procured to be taken by my means of device, otherwise they might have brought some trouble in this doubtful time. [*In margin.* See the note of their names.]

25. Item. I prosecuted Sorley Boy M'Donnell and the Scots till I drove them into Scotland, from whence they had not come in any more but by default of others, wherein were killed of them and their

1588. Vol. CXXXIX.

followers by my computation at several times about twelve hundred besides those that were slain in Connaught by Sir Richard Bingham And moreover I compelled the said Sorley Boy M'Donnell to come into Dublin to submit himself there upon his knees; confessing his folly and faults, as appears by his submission. Also he there threw his sword down before your Majesty's picture, kissed the pantofle of the same, sware his allegiance to your Highness in the King's Bench, Common Pleas, the Chancery and the Exchequer, made himself a denizen by oath to serve your Majesty only, and delivered his son, who yet remaineth pledge for his obedience, whereupon I divided the Route between him and M'Quillin by indenture, out of which they do pay unto your Majesty yearly one hundred rent beeves [*In margin.* See his submission.]

26. Item. I have left pledges in the Castle of Dublin, and in other places upon all the strong and doubtful men of the realm, whose names were too long here to recite, whereby it is like the state of the kingdom will continue long in quiet, among whom Hugh Roe O'Donnell, O'Donnell's son [by the Scotch woman], and others of that country are part, whom I obtained and brought thither by a stratagem. [*In margin.* See a note thereof.]

27. Item. I have gotten and saved to your Majesty near 4,500 pounds which otherwise had not been done, or else had been carried away from your Highness, viz., out of the 1,000*l.* given for Desmond's head, 500 marks. Also for a fine put upon Maguire 500 cows, besides I saved to your Majesty's use 3,000*l.* which otherwise had been gotten by the executors of Sir Nicholas Malbie. And I reserved to your Highness upon pardons in Connaught and elsewhere about 500 marks. And for a fine upon the Earl of Tyrone for contempt, 500 cows. [*In margin.* It plainly appeareth.]

28. Item. I increased the composition from 1,500*l.* to 2,100*l.* and had once brought the Lords and gentlemen of the Pale to yield to 3,000*l.*, but when they understood of your Majesty's letters for the allowance of 2,000*l.* I could not bring them to above 2,100*l.*, which is granted from Michaelmas anno 1584. [*In margin.* See the composition.]

29. Item. I got in more of your Majesty's debts in the four years and a quarter of my government, than was recovered in ten years before, as will appear by the Remembrancer's certificate. [*In margin.* See the Remembrancer's certificate.]

30. Item. I have procured your Majesty since my government there 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.* a year of revenue as well in Connaught as in other parts of the realm, as by the Auditor's declaration will appear, and have made a composition between the Lords and their tenants in Connaught. [*In margin.* See the Auditor's certificate and such other matters as I can show.]

31. Item. I have saved your Majesty by my computation 2,000 marks yearly at the least in that I have caused most of your garrison there to take victualling money instead of victuals.

32. Item. I delivered into the now Deputy's hands in Dublin at

1588. VOL. CXXXIX.

his arrival there the Earl of Tyrone, O'Neill, O'Donnell, Maguire, Sir Ross M'Mahon, Sir Oh O'Hanlon, Sir Hugh Magennis, Sir Con M'Neal Oge O'Neill, Sir John O'Reilly, and the rest of the O'Reillys, the Captains of the Fews, Farney, and Dartry, and many other petty Lords of Ulster and other places, who had stayed with me in Dublin five or six weeks before to see my departure. [*In margin.* Not to be denied.]

33. Memorandum. I forbear to tell what good my going into Connaught did towards the overthrowing of the Scots, neither will I rob Sir Richard Bingham of his due right therein, also that I offered to go upon the Scots dwelling in the Isles and to destroy them. Further that I offered to bring all the Lords of the Kingdom of Ireland, over with me upon their own charge to submit themselves to your Majesty in England, and moreover that since the restraint by your Majesty that I should do nothing without consent, that I offered to kill Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne, or to banish him out of his country, if I might have had but a small sum of money beforehand.

34. And to conclude, I left the kingdom generally from sea to sea in such universal quiet and obedience as the same hath not been known at any time heretofore, so as men might safely ride from place to place without disturbance or danger, as shall appear by the certificates of the whole kingdom, every man possessing his own in peace, their cows being abroad quietly in the night, and the subjects being generally obedient to all process letters and commandments, not knowing of any one man that stood out with three swords to follow him, against your Majesty; at the time that I left the government. [*In margin.* See the certificate of the nobility, townsmen, gentlemen, and others of the realm on that point.] And to be brief, in all appearence they honoured, loved, and gladly obeyed your Highness throughout all the parts of the realm. So as if good hold be taken and the opportunity not omitted to confirm them, there is good likelihood of a continuance and establishment of peace and tranquillity throughout the whole kingdom. Autograph, damaged. *pp.* 2.

8. Copy of the foregoing, also signed by Sir John Perrot. *Indorsed,* a note of certain services done by Sir John Perrot during his deputation in Ireland; also damaged. *pp.* 3.

[Dec. 14.] 9. Declaration of Sir John Perrot's housekeeping while Lord Deputy of Ireland, as well of his standing house as also of his journeys, drawn down by the book of household the 24th of June 1587.

DUBLIN.—He received the sword 21st June 1584, and kept house at the Castle until the 13th July, next following amounting to 23 days and one meal, which maketh 3 weeks 2 days and 1 meal. CONNAUGHT.—From which time he remained in the west with part of his household until the 9th of August next following, which is 26 days and 1 meal, making 3 weeks 5 days 1 meal. DUBLIN.—From August 9th he kept his house at the Castle till the 25th of August, which is 16 days and 1 meal, making 2 weeks 2 days and 1

1588. VOL. CXXXIX.

meal. ULSTER.—Remained in Ulster with part of his household from the 25th of August till 10th of October next following which is 46 days and one meal, making 6 weeks 4 days and 1 meal. DUBLIN.—Kept house at the Castle from the 11th of October till the 23rd of March following which is 163 days and 1 meal, making 23 weeks, 2 days and 1 meal. OFFALY AND LEIX.—Remained in Offaly and Leix with part of his household from March the 23rd till the 11th of April following in anno 1585, which is 18 days and 1 meal, which maketh 2 weeks 4 days and 1 meal. DUBLIN.—Kept house at the Castle from the 11th of April till the 16th of July next following, making 13 weeks 5 days one meal. ULSTER.—From July the 16th till August the 29th, 6 weeks 1 day 1 meal. DUBLIN. —From August the 29th till November 2, 9 weeks 2 days 1 meal. DROGHEDA.—From November 2 till November 6, 4 days 1 meal. DUBLIN.—From November 7 till February 16, 14 weeks 3 days 1 meal. DROGHEDA.—From February 16 till February 22, 5 days 1 meal. DUBLIN.—From February 22 1585/6 till September 20 1586, making 30 weeks and 1 meal. CONNAUGHT.—From September 20 till October 17, making 3 weeks 5 days 1 meal. DUBLIN.—From October 17 till April 16 1587, being Easter day, which is 26 weeks less 1 day.

Summa totalis—In Dublin. - - 122 weeks 4 days 1 meal
„ „ On journeys. - - 24 weeks 3 days 1 meal

Memorandum.—That I remained in Ireland from that Easter day, being the 16th of April 1587 until the [2] of July 1588. *pp.* 2¼.

Dec. 19. Holborne. 10. Sir Edward Phyton to Burghley. Has been 1,500*l.* out of pocket in Ireland, viz., 1,000*l.* in the venture, and 500*l.* in raising and arming 25 horsemen, who are now discharged. He despairs of ever seeing that good in the country that he hoped for. He begs that the rent of his land in Ireland may be remitted on account of his father's 20 years' service and his own, and that he may be able to defend himself. Poor Mr. Inglefield reposes himself wholly upon Lord Burghley. *Autograph. Incloses. p.* 1.

10. I. *Sir E. Phyton's tenants of English birth within Munster, their families and ploughs:*

In the County of Limerick:—

Ralph Hollenshead	-	-	1 *plough* 20*l.*
H. Manley	-	-	1 „ 20*l.*
Ralph Oldham	-	-	1 „ 20*l.*
Thomas Story	-	-	3 „ 60*l.*
Robert Gravenor	-	-	1 „ 20*l.*
Jeffrey Story	-	-	1 „ 20*l.*
David Wolfe	-	-	3 „ 60*l.*
Thomas Golde	-	-	2 „ 40*l.*
Sir Henry Wallop	-	-	3 *oxen ploughs.*
William Brome	-	-	4 *ploughs* 80*l.*

County of Tipperary:—

Knockerden, Thomas Story	-	-	1 *plough* 20*l.*
Collyon and Elton in mortgage for	-		70*l.*

1588. VOL. CXXXIX.

Waterford County:—

Sir Edward Phyton himself with 40 persons and his brother -	2 *oxen ploughs*	140*l.*
Three tenants - - -	3 *ploughs*	60*l.*
Richard and Alex (Sir Edward's brothers) have paid for mortgages of the land		65*l.*
and have erected - - -	3 *ploughs*	60*l.*
Total - - -		690*l.*

Endorsed: The true estate of Sir Edward Phyton's inhabitation in Munster. His petition to have some longer freedom from paying rent in respect of his charge of 500*l.* in furnishing and transporting 25 horsemen now discharged.

[Dec. 20.] 11. Book of the decreased rents in Ireland, showing to whom they have been let, and what was the ancient and best survey. *Damaged. pp.* 46.

Dec. 21. 12. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. So it is that a secret advertisement being very lately sent out of the Low Countries to Her Majesty of a resolution there by the enemy to despatch Sir William Stanley, the traitor, from thence with his regiment and some others forthwith into Spain, and yet nevertheless that Stanley intendeth by the way to touch and land in some part of Ireland. Her Majesty hath thought meet you should be made acquainted therewith, as also that she doth think it convenient for preventing of the worst that you should repair into Munster with such forces of Her Majesty's ordinary garrison as you may well and conveniently draw from other parts of that realm, giving also order unto the Governor of Connaught and to the well-affected noblemen and gentlemen of the Pale to be in a readiness to march towards that province upon any invasion so to be attempted. And for that the 500 soldiers found by Turlough Lynagh O'Neill and certain other principal persons in Ulster are by Sir John Perrot commended to be proper men and well furnished, we think meet your Lordship, in case of necessity, should put them in pay, and use their service as men for their training and continuance of service in those countries, far more apt to be employed than any that can be sent from hence. This journey of yours, though nothing should be attempted from foreign parts, yet cannot be in vain, because your presence in the west parts there shall serve to great good purpose for the better settling of the undertakers, of whom certain seem to be discomforted. For which purpose you shall shortly receive particular instructions by Mr. Wilbraham, Her Majesty's solicitor in that realm. And for that there is in the mouth of the haven of Waterford a neck of land called Duncannon on the side of the haven towards Wexford, a place of some importance, where some fortification hath been begun of late by Sir John Perrot, which would be finished as he supposeth with the charges of 300*l.* or some like sum. It is thought meet a special regard and eye be had to that place to be fortified and preserved from all enemies, and the said fortification to be finished as soon as may be, as also furnished with some of the ordnance lately taken of the Spaniards, or

1588. VOL. CXXXIX.

with some other of Her Majesty's remaining at Cork, Limerick, or any other place meet to have the same carried and planted there. And for that we understand that the demi-cannons and demi-culverings, now presently remaining at Limerick, are all dismounted, and that there are store of wheels and planks to make carriages at Cork, we think fit the said wheels and planks be conveyed to Limerick for the mounting of the said ordnance, which being mounted, or so much thereof as by your Lordship shall be thought meet, you shall give order to see the same conveyed to the said fort by land or water, as you shall in discretion find most fit and speedy. Thus much of Stanley's intended attempt we have signified in a despatch now by the way of Bristol to Waterford unto the Vice-president of Munster, Thomas Norreys, to the end he may as much as lieth in him prevent all perils to grow in that province before your repair thither. And we require you to give present order that money be either sent, or procured there, that both the further finishing the said fort and the carriage of the ordnance and planting of the same, may not for lack of money be delayed. And you shall do well also to make choice of some captain of knowledge and trust to be placed with some number of footmen and gunners to guard it, which may be done without any new surcharge, taking such number out of some of the ordinary bands either from the Pale or out of the garrisons of Munster. And so we wish you, though speedily you cannot, go thither yourself, yet to send some other thither to confer with the Vice-president of Munster. *Minute; damaged. pp.* 1¾.

Dec. [21.] Copy. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios Vol. XII., *p.* 205.] *p.* 1½.

Dec. 21. The Court. 13. Privy Council to the Vice-President of Munster. Her Majesty has been advertised that the traitor, Sir William Stanley, is to embark with his regiment at Dunkirk. Instructions to make head against him should he attempt an invasion in Munster. The fort called Duncannon to be finished. The Lord Deputy is appointed to reside in Munster. *Minute. p.* 1¼.

Dec. 21. *Copy.* [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios Vol. XII., *p.* 206.] *p.* 1.

Dec. 22. Venice. 14. Gerald M'Coghlan [Mackochelan] to Sir John Gifford, alias M'Kochelain, in Delvin. He claims him as father. Threatens Tady and Hugo Daley. Has obtained the Pope's pardon for him. Bids him put away Daly's sister and take back O'Molmoy's daughter for his wife. *Hologr. pp.* 3.

Dec. 23. 15. Memorial concerning the Commissioners to be appointed for Munster, and the effect of their commission: [Indorsed 23 Dec. 1589, but probably 1588.] *pp.* 5.

[Dec. 25.] 16. Note of the revenue arising from the faculties for the years 26 to 31 Elizabeth, both inclusive, per William Cooke, clerk of the faculties. *Lat.* [Sent for Burghley, by the said Cooke.] *p.* 1.

Dec. 27. The Castle of the Island. 17. Sir William Herbert to Burghley. He has not repaired to England, having to supply Mr. Vice-President's place in Kerry and Desmond. The enmity of Sir Valentine Browne, Sir Edward Denny, and others, who measure conscience by commodity. Disorders at Waterford and Clonmel. [*Hologr.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

1588. VOL. CXXXIX.

17. I. *Mr. Chief Justice Jessua Smythes to Sir William Herbert, touching the administration of the laws. Old Ireland is no changeling, except there come new punishments to their old offences. Need of the English undertakers being present on the spot.* [*Hologr.*] 1588, *Dec.* 11. *pp.* 2.

Dec. 27. The Castle of the Island. 18. Sir William Herbert to Walsyngham. Right honourable, my most humble duty premised, that I have not attended upon your Honour according to my last letters, the Vice-President, Thomas Norrey's absence hath been in cause, who, at his departure into Ulster, from whence he is not yet returned, left me his substitute within these two counties of Desmond and Kerry, which stayeth me in these parts longer than willingly I would, especially not being ignorant of the immeasurable malice that is borne me by some very ill-disposed, for that I swerve far from their wicked ways. I could acquaint your Honour with all their objections, and easily discover the untruth, the malice, and the vanity of them, but I would rather do it by way of answer than by "præ-occupation," making in the meantime most humble suit that false suggestions before my answer heard, and wind blown in corners, which dare not abide the light, may not do me harm. I desire nothing more than that my whole words, deeds, and demeanour in these parts may be called in question. I doubt not to have the testimony for me of the bishops, judges, magistrates of cities, and the gravest and wisest of this province of Munster, the general voice of these two counties, the judgement of my Lord Deputy and of the chief of this estate, and the very letters and handwritings of my greatest adversaries, whose accusations shall prove mine ornament, and whose combinations shall discover their shame if I may have justice.

I must confess I have in heart abhorred many of their actions, but never any of themselves. I have ever wished them well, but could not brook that which I knew evil. They, on the other side, detract and detest all my doings, not because they are evil, but because they are mine. Hereof it is that Sir Edward Denny mislikes any that affect me, tells everybody that he will do more for them than 20 Sir William Herberts, that he is your Honour's cousin german, and that Ireland shall know him so to be before Easter. That I pretend to the authorities I have not and exercise the government never committed unto me, endeavour to discharge a trust never reposed in me, and delude the people with hope of reformations of injuries, that lieth not in my power to procure. But having of recital of words far worse, and deeds many marvellously injurious, which for three especial causes (besides many other) I have endured with great patience. First, for that he was a groom of Her Majesty's privy chamber. Secondly, for that he was your Honour's kinsman. Thirdly, for that which I will pass with grief and silence, and which time and his own actions will discover, wherein he is spurred on by [Thomas] Spring, constable of Castlemaine, assisted by Mr. Brown, with all others in these parts that measure their conscience by their commodity. I cannot omit what passingly displeased me, those rare things, in truth, of good value of the Duke of Medina Sidonia's cast

1588. Vol. CXXXIX.

into his hands, as I interpret by God's providence (to the end they might be presented to Her Majesty), he being Her Highness' sworn servant of Her Privy Chamber, sworn councillor of this province, sworn sheriff of this county, he showed certain friends of his, at his house of Tralee, and declared how he meant to dispose of every part of them, some to this nobleman, some to that. One thing there was which cost 3,000 ducats in Spain, that he said he should, but would not bestow upon your Honour, for that your Honour was already sufficiently bent to do him good. But he would bestow it upon another, that had dissuaded Her Majesty from forgiving him the rent of his seignory, whom by that gift he hoped to make his friend. In this I noted three evils, evil conscience, evil nature, and evil discretion. Evil conscience, in depriving Her Majesty of her due and of God's especial favour therein, moved nothing by my example, whom he knew in a matter of less weight and more colour of right to have preferred my duty before my commodity, in that wedge of gold I sent to Her Majesty; and in these things being advertised by a note and warrant under my hand of Her Highness' right by prerogative unto them. Evil nature was showed in preferring a hoped gain before a tried good, and greediness before gratefulness. Evil discretion was expressed by intimating of insincerity in those of highest place, for it is most sure that the reputation of authority and power in men of that calling doth not more keep the subjects in bounds of duty than the reputation of goodness and virtue. My fear to be too troublesome, and the haste of the messenger, enforce me to end. As for the state of these parts, your Honour shall shortly receive from me a discourse, drawn out of all my former letters and applied to the present, whereunto I shall add three paradoxes and three positions. The drift of the whole is to establish the good estate of these parts, to save Her Majesty 2,000*l.* a year of superfluous charges now here sustained, to gain Her Majesty 2,000*l.* a year revenue where now nothing is or is like to be received. By both to benefit the province 4,000*l.* a year, with increase of quietness and security. P.S. For that I mean to take but 6,000 acres within the county of Kerry, and am desirous to have other 6,000 acres in the county of Desmond, after the Earl of Clancarr's death, I beseech your honourable favour and furtherance to Her Majesty that I may there have "Castle logh, the Pallace, and Ballicarbry," with 6,000 acres of land about them. I write thus timely lest some other should first make suit for them. [*Hologr.*] *pp.* 3.

Dec. 28. Dublin. 19. Wallop to Walsyngham. That the suit of Chidiock Wardour against George Eyles, touching the tithes of the parsonage of Over Wallop, may be postponed till after Hilary, when Wallop will be able to be present. Postscript.—If Walsyngham should not think his own letter likely to prevail, perhaps the Queen would write a letter to have the cause put off when she knows the cause of Wallop's stay in Ireland. Wardour presses on the trial in hope of succeeding if Wallop should not be present. *Autogr., p.* 1.

Dec. 28. Dublin. 20. Secretary Fenton to Burghley.—Relation of the northern journey against the Spaniards who were of the better sort, well

1588. VOL. CXXXIX.

appointed with armour and weapon. Don Alonso de Leva the chief man to give address to all the land service in the enterprise. The difficulty in hunting the Spaniards which escaped into the woods and bogs. They draw in, to avail themselves of the proclamation, as fast as their weak bodies will suffer them. *pp.* 2.

Dec. 28. Paris. 21. Michael Gaffney to his father-in-law William Walshe. Prays him to give no occasion to his mother to be offended, and not to be churlish. *p.* 1.

Dec. 28. Paris. 22. Michael Gaffney to his sister Alson Gaffney. His sickness does not prevent his caring for her welfare. *p.* 1.

Dec. 28. Paris. 23. Michael Gaffney to his cousin Thomas Gaffney in Kilkenny. He is in great misery and sickness far from any help. Prays he will write of his welfare. *p.* 1.

Dec. 28. Paris. 24. Michael Gaffney to William Gaffney and John Gaffney. To be obedient to their father and mother. *p.* 1.

Dec. 31. Dublin Castle. 25. Lord Deputy, but signed also by Loftus and Fenton, to the Privy Council. May it please your good Lordships where formerly by letters the council and I from hence [viz., Dublin Castle] gave your Lordships to understand of a journey meant into the north, as well for the riddance of such Spaniards thence who were reported to be dispersed in great numbers throughout that province and specially in Tirconnell, O'Donnell's country, under MacSweeny ne Doe and others under O'Donnell, and divers of them there intrenched, as we were advertised by our espials, besides such other as were scattered abroad in that country among other Irishmen; as also for that the Irishry of that province towards the Pale and Feagh McHugh O'Byrne, with the rest upon the mountains' side, grew into such pride upon hope of those Spaniards and their "assistants." So now have I thought meet (under hope of your Lordships' good acceptance) to acquaint the same with some "particularities" concerning the said journey. First therefore, it may please your Lordships, I undertook the journey the 4th of November and finished the same the 23d of this instant December, being seven weeks and one day, returning without loss of any one of Her Majesty's army, neither brought I home, as the captains informed me, scarce 20 sick persons or thereabouts, neither found I the waters nor other great impediments, which were objected before my going out to have been most dangerous, otherwise than very reasonable to pass.

The spials which I and this council used in the discovery of the numbers of Spaniards, being some of them priests and others as badly affected as they, finding certainly that the journey held, acquainted such as relieved the Spaniards therewith. Whereof Don Alonzo de Leva having intelligence be[ing] then intrenched in Tirconnell, near the place where the hulk h[e] came in thither brake, meaning to have wintered there so long as [till] from Spain or Scotland there might have come some ships [for] their return, forthwith removed himself 19 miles off to a place where the broken

1588.

and bruised galleas lay, and there lay incamped certain days, and in the meantime put her in so good state of repair as he thought would have served to carry him along the coast into Scotland, and to that end had hired three skilful pilots for Ireland and one for Scotland, and then taking with him his own company, being near 1,200, and all as may be with greatest reason thought choice men and of best account both for birth and service, went aboard her, who together with the galleas's company being at the point of 700 or 800, were altogether, as formerly I advertised your Lordships, cast away upon the rock of "Bonboys," lying between the Bann mouth and Dunluce. Others to the number of 400 or 500 miserable and ragged creatures utterly spoiled by the Irishry, were sent from Sorley Boy's and other places into Scotland,* and order taken there, as it is reported for their clothing and conveying into Spain. And nevertheless there yet remaineth in that province, as it is said, 100 or thereabouts, being most miserable, both in body and apparel, and few or none of them Spaniards, whom the Council and I thought good to draw from thence, by offering unto them the Queen's mercy, rather than to suffer them to abide there, after which 20 came in, and as I hear many of the rest are coming in as they are able. But before the proclamation, after my coming into those provinces there were divers of them executed in each of them, the number and names of which I will humbly make bold to trouble your Lordships with by my next.

I took my journey from Dublin directly to Athlone, and from thence through Connaught to Sligo, where Her Majesty's army from Munster, Leinster, and those of Connaught met together, the number of which in horsemen and footmen your Lordships shall receive in the inclosed note. As I passed from Sligo, having then gone 120 miles, I held on towards Bundrowes [in the county of Leitrim], and so to Ballyshannon the uttermost part of Connaught that way, as some say, but denied so to be by O'Donnell and his followers, and riding still along the sea coast, I went to see the bay where some of those ships wrecked, and where, as I heard, lay not long before 1,200 or 1,300 of the dead bodies. I rode along upon that strand near two miles, (but left behind me a long mile and more), and then turned off from that shore, leaving before me "a mile and better's riding," in both which places they said that had seen it, there lay as great store of the timber of wrecked ships as was in that place which myself had viewed, being in mine opinion (having small skill or judgment therein) more than would have built five of the greatest ships that ever I saw, besides mighty great boats, cables, and other cordage answerable thereunto, and some such masts for bigness and length, as in mine own judgment I never saw any two could make the like.

At my coming to the castles of Ballyshannon and Beleek, which stand upon the river of Erne, and are in the possession of one Sir Owen O'Tool alias O'Gallogher, a principal man in that country,

* Where some of their descendants exist at the present time, with the tradition of their original coming.

1588. Vol. CXXXIX.

and a great favourer of the Scottish woman, O'Donnell's wife [Ineen Duv], her race [the M'Donnell's] and children, [one of whom was Hugh Roe]; I found all the country and cattle fled into the strong mountains and fastness of the woods in their own countries and neighbours' adjoining, as to O'Rourke, O'Hara, the M'Glannaghies, Maguire, and others. And so found I until I came to Donegal, the ancient and chief house of the O'Donnells, and from thence to Strabane, Sir Turlough O'Neill's house, standing upon the river of Fyn, and accordingly O'Donnell made us entertainment, for other than our own provision we had but 80 mean cows of the country, which grieved me not a little, not for want of victuals, wherewith we were sufficiently furnished, as for that I saw that hope to be frustrate which I had to have brought with me from thence two years' rent beeves ending at Allhallowtide last, which Sir John Perrot set down two years before his departure upon that country, and 700 beeves more, whereat they were fined by him, amounting in the whole to 2,100. Which, as I thought desperate till I came into the country (for never could I, in four months together get anything but promises and not one beef paid) so then seeing all fled, I saw the case more desperate than before.

O'Donnell met me a little before my coming to Donegal, I being then accompanied with Sir Owen O'Tool, whom by courteous entreaty I had drawn thither to help the compounding of some good course for the well ordering of his country. I rested there four days, in which time came to me McSweeny Ny Bane, a young man very dutifully affected to the State. Also, one Hugh Duff M^{c}y Duff, uncle to O'Donnell, and Donnell O'Donnell, eldest son to O'Donnell by a woman of that country birth, one whom the Scottish woman and all her friends of that country would gladly be rid of. There came also one O'Boyle, a man of good territory and strength in that country. But for M'Sweeny Ne Doe, M'Sweeny Ny Fanno and two or three strong septs of people there, being all devoted to the Scottish race [they] never came at me, though O'Donnell promised often they should, which when I saw not to be performed, I drew towards Strabane, and in my travel thitherwards at my last incamping before I passed the Mourne to Strabane, Sir John O'Dogherty came to me, whereof I was not a little glad, for then I made account before his and Sir Owen O'Tool's departures to settle her Majesty in some good surety for the 2,100 beeves, and 1,000 more for a fine, which at Dungannon, the Earl of Tyrone's house, upon handling of the matter was accomplished, and by them both and O'Donnell agreed that they should be cut upon the country and paid, and in the meantime that Sir Owen and Sir John should go and remain with me till such pledges as I then named, the Scottish woman's second son being one, were put in. I likewise then limited the day of payment, and that if default of payment were made, the Earl of Tyrone with 300 or 400 of Her Majesty's garrison should go into the country to rear it. I made while I was in Tirconnel, by the consent of the country, Donnell O'Donnell sheriff of the shire, of whom it is to be hoped her Majesty shall have his best

1588. VOL. CXXXIX.

service, the rather for that he knoweth the Scottish race and their friends would most willingly have his head.

Thus your Lordships may see in what state I found O'Donnell's country, and that the 700 rent beeves were two years unpaid, as also the 700 fine beeves, being I know not how long behind, but unpaid. I fear Her Majesty shall never, otherwise than by force, get her rents out of that country, nor out of some others in Clanneboy, of whom I have been flatly denied 650, who hitherto have not paid any rent, though so set on them, but deny any such thorough order or conclusion made by them with Sir John Perrot, which also Mr. Francis Stafford, then governor there under Sir John Perrot, hath by his declaration affirmed.

The matter between Sir Turlough [Lynagh] O'Neill and the Earl of Tyrone for the conditional lease, albeit I and the Council before I went out, thought it to be a matter which would have been hardly compounded otherwise than by present restitution of the land unto Sir Turlough [Lynagh] O'Neill, and therefore had determined that the Lord Chancellor and Council should have met me at the Newry homeward, whither I meant to have brought with me both the Earl and Sir Turlough, that we together might have dealt in the cause between them, yet so it pleased God to let me find such favour at Sir Turlough [Lynagh] O'Neill's hands, and the Scottish lady,* his wife, who was most eager and sharp to have had the land and tenants presently back, as in the end I left them satisfied in the promise which I made them that the Council and I would so effectually deal for them between that time and May next, as should be to both their contentments. Afterward, at my coming to Dungannon, where the army and I found so great cheer and refreshing at the Earl [of Tyrone's] cost, as I could wish no better, Mr. Secretary [Fenton] fell in dealing with the Earl, persuading him to deliver up the lease to O'Neill, sithence his interest being determined merely by the condition, he could by no colour of law or justice keep the land from him, and withal told him what hope I had to persuade Sir Turlough Lynagh O'Neill that his Lordship might enjoy it until May next. Whereunto the Earl answered that if so he might, he would desire to keep it no longer.

Thus much I am humbly bold to trouble your Lordships with, the rather to the end, if so it may stand with your Lordships' good pleasures and liking, I may suppress your Lordships' letter unto the Earl of Tyrone in that behalf, whereby the thing passing in that nature, as wrought by me and the Council to both their contentments, it may be a mean to work such credit unto us, as I and they shall be the more able hereafter to compound matters between them and others of like or greater weight.

The Councillors who accompanied me in this journey were Sir Richard Byngham, Sir Lucas Dillon, Sir George Bowrchier, Sir Thomas Le Strange, and Mr. Secretary Fenton. But Sir Richard

* Campbell, Agnes, Lady of Dunnavaigh, widow of James M'Donnell, and wife of Turlough Lynagh O'Neill.

1588. Vol. CXXXIX.

Byngham, at my coming to Ballyshannon, with his band of horsemen and footmen returned to his own charge.

And now having humbly made bold thus far to trouble your Lordships with the events of the northern journey, saving only with the extraordinary charges thereof, which grew by councillors' allowances by the day, the sea charges, and victuals sent by sea, which by notes inclosed shall appear unto your Lordships, and will be paid with the fine beeves, with a good remain unto Her Majesty towards other charges, I humbly crave your Lordships' patience for the particular answering of your Lordships' several letters sent by my three men, being all landed not four days before my coming into the Pale. So long stood the wind contrary whatsoever had happened in the meantime.

I received from your Lordships seven several letters, whereof one jointly to me and the Council, the other to myself, containing in substance as well her Majesty's most gracious acceptance; a thing above all others most joyful unto us, of our dutiful service and proceedings in this action, both in making head against the enemy and in executing such Spaniards as fell into our hands, as also your Lordships' great, honourable, and favourable regard in the despatch hither of men, munition, and money, of which money, being 4,000*l.*, there came hither 2,394*l.* 10*s.*, for the which as we are bound we yield your Lordships our most humble and dutiful thanks, most humbly beseeching your favourable remembrance for a greater portion; for that the soldiers' month's victualling money and a month's imprest being given to every of the bands, which is with the least, considering their great want and poor estate before this journey, wherein they have in the cold season of winter marched 320 and odd miles, and therefore greatly needful to be refreshed, and also Sir* Thomas Norreys his half-year's entertainment due at Michaelmas last, and the half-yearly imprest which it hath pleased your Lordships to allow me for my relief, (not having least need thereof, for the which I yield unto your Lordships my most humble thanks and service, together with such allowances to those of the Council as went on this journey), this 2,394*l.* 10*s.* will not discharge it by 1,000*l.* and more.

Concerning the soldiers under Sir Turlough O'Neill, O'Donnell, and other lords of the north, whom your Lordships' wrote should be entertained with her Majesty's pay, during this service; they were by them discharged before this service began, nevertheless if they had not been discharged yet such had some of their behaviours been, as they should not have put her Majesty to any penny charges with us. Touching the enlargement of those western prisoners whereof your Lordships formerly wrote unto us, they shall, presently after Christmas upon the Council's meeting together, be released, and the rest safely kept. And for Florence M'Carthy, at my being at Sligo, I caused Sir T. Norreys (for that I understood of his over great liberty at Cork) to take order for the removing of him to the Castle

* This is the first time he is called Sir Thomas Norreys.

1588. VOL. CXXXIX.

here at Dublin, where at my return I found him committed by the Lord Chancellor Loftus, and the young lady [his wife] by her father's appointment delivered to some of his men.

Further where it pleased your Lordships that I should make inquiry whether Don Alonso de Leva were drowned, and that I should send forth Her Majesty's ship and some others for the destroying or taking of a great ship lying on the west of Scotland, about the Isle of Mull in "Maclane's" country, your Lordships shall understand by the inclosed examination of a man of this country birth, that he was shipped in the galleas which was cast away at Bunboys, I have good will to hang him, the rather for that he is a subject of Her Majesty's, and came upon this journey, but lest it might please your Lordships to hear him speak (for such respects as to your Lordships may seem good), I have stayed him together with divers Spaniards and men of other nations who were in the fleet, and are not within the benefit of the proclamation. And touching the ship at Mull, a pinnace shall go and see if there be any such or no, and finding her there, we will do what may be for the accomplishment of your Lordships' further pleasures. But for Her Majesty's new ship she is very weak, and was fain before her going out upon this journey to have four new knees put into her, being nevertheless, as Thornton saith, utterly unable to endure the winter service, and will not be made meet for it under 60*l.* charge at the least, neither is she of greater portage than will serve for the victualling of her own company. She was in great hazard to be lost this voyage, had not the other ships which accompanied her with the victuals, relieved her, and the space she sailed was run in 24 hours, for in that time she and the other returned back to Dublin. George Thornton saith, and so do some of the Council, that Sir John Perrot said upon the building of her that if she were not liked, upon trial of her work, he would give the money she cost, which was 360*l.* and upwards; if it please my Lord Admiral to let him have her, and that his Lordship would allow me the old ship that is here, and some portion of money out of that new ship's price, there should be two pinnaces built, of 15 or 16 tons apiece, with 16 or 18 oars to each of them, which should, winter and summer, pass between head and head (Head of Howth and Holy head?), and as further need were to Chester, and do such other service upon these coasts as shall be meet for them. Of the Spanish munition there is saved upon Connaught side but three small pieces, but it is thought by Mr. Secretary who recovered them, and viewed a long part of that coast that the next summer in more mild and warm weather there will be some others worth the labour gotten. The like opinion hath also Sir George Carew, the Master of the Ordnance, for some on Munster side. And further I hear that three fair pieces of brass, which lie within view between rocks at Bunboys, where Don Alonzo was drowned, will also be recovered. And further whereas your Lordships' pleasures are, that we should release all shipping stayed here, so that they traded no whither but to France, nor carried grain hence, it may please the same, the restraint continued till a little before the

1588. VOL. CXXXIX.

journey, at which time doubting of a short return, and weighing the poor state of these towns and cities, we released them, taking good bonds that they should neither trade anywhere but to France, nor transport any grain out of the realm, and further to that end made proclamations, and gave great charge to the officers of the port towns to see the same duly observed. Moreover having received letters from Mr. Secretary [Walsyngham] signifying Her Majesty's pleasure for the sending of Don Lewys de Cordua, and his nephew remaining at Athlone, and Don Alonso de Luzan, and Don Roderigo de Lasso, being at Drogheda, four of the best and most principal prisoners here, for the ransoming of Monsieur le Nowe and Tyllyny his son, it may please your Lordships I have sent them by the two pursuivants of Her Majesty's chamber William Newall and Robert Worsley, being employed hither for that purpose, humbly desiring to understand your Lordships' pleasures for the rest, whether they shall be ransomed and sent away, or what other course else it pleaseth your Lordships shall be taken with them. The country standeth generally at this present in good and quiet terms and so continued during the journey, albeit at my going out it was doubted, by reason of some former shows, that Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne together with his consorts and others of like disposition would have played some lewd parts within the Pale, who nevertheless by the wise and provident means of the Lord Chancellor, to whom with others of the Council, the government of the Pale in mine absence was committed, never stirred, but quietly and in good order demeaned themselves. Thus humbly craving pardon for my long and tedious discourse, I take leave. Postscript. It may please your Lordships upon inquiry made of Don Alonso de Leva's casting away upon these coasts, I have learned that in his abode here he wrote two several letters, sent away by special men into Spain, but whether directly from hence or through Scotland, I cannot find out. Only it may please you that if upon this letter, tending as may be thought to that end, there had been but 1,000 men with victuals and powder, of both which he was unfurnished, sent him out of Spain, to have assisted him and his 2,600 men, which now are all rid hence, I see not how but that before I could have given your Lordships advertisement, Her Majesty might have been dispossessed of Ireland. [*Autographs.*]
Damaged, but see a good copy at p. 105, *No.* 1. I. *Incloses,*

25. I. *The examination of James Machary of the Cross within the county of Tipperary, taken before the Lord Deputy. He saith he was imprest at Lisbon, and put into a Flemish hulk called St. Ann of the burthen of* 400 *and better, in which were* 300 *soldiers and* 150 *mariners, and the rest of the lading being victuals. After the fight in the Narrow Seas, she fell upon the coast of Ireland in a haven called Erris St. Donnell, where at their coming in, they found a great ship called the Rat of* 1,000 *tons or more, in which was Don Alonso de Leva, and an Earl called Count de Paris (? Perez) and brother of the same Earl, also a gentleman named Don Thomaso de gran Bello, a man much favoured with the King, of great revenue,*

1588. VOL. CXXXIX.

and a natural Spaniard born; with divers good captains and other gallant gentlemen. There was in this ship of all sorts above 700 *men. After she perished Don Alonso and all his company were received into the hulk of St. Ann, with all the goods they had in the ship of any value, as plate, apparel, money, jewels, weapons and armour, leaving behind them victual, ordnance, and much other stuff, which the hulk was not able to carry away, which done, they set the ship on fire, and made sail for Spain, in which course, by a contrary wind they were driven back upon M'Sweeney Ne Doe's country to a place called Lougherris, where falling to anchor, there fell a great storm which brake in sunder all their cables, and struck them upon ground, whereby Don Alonso and all his company were enforced to go on shore taking all their goods and armour with them, and there by the ship's side encamped themselves for the space of* 8 *or* 9 *days. Don Alonso before he came to land was hurt in in the leg by the capstan ["Capestele"] of the ship in such sort as he was neither able to go nor ride, neither during the nine days of his encamping, nor upon his remove, but was carried from that place to the place wherein the galleas named "Gerona" lay, between four men, being* 19 *miles distance, where likewise he and all his company encamped* 12 *or* 14 *days, in which time the galleas was finished and made ready for the sea, as well as she could be. He being advertised certainly from time to time that the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam was preparing himself to come against them, put himself aboard her, having for his pilots three Irishmen and a Scot. There was in the galleas of her own soldiers, besides* 300 *slaves,* 500 *or* 600 *men. He saith that Don Alonso, for his stature, was tall and slender, of a whitely complexion, of a flaxen and smooth hair, of behaviour mild and temperate, of speech good and deliberate, greatly reverenced not only of his own men, but generally of all the whole company. And thus being all shipped in the said galleas, he saith they departed for Scotland, but what became of them this examinate cannot say.* 1588, *Dec.* 29. *p.* 1.

25. II. *Examination of George de Venerey of Candie in Greece, a poor wretched creature who was thrust out of the galleas when Don Alonso de Leva was received into her. Don Alonso was a whitely man with an Abram beard, but whether he was lame or not he knoweth not. Dec.* 29.

25. III. *Declaration of Captain George Thornton, that as he passed the Rathlins and Skirrys with Her Majesty's ship, it was constantly affirmed by a gunner saved out of the galleas who yet remaineth with Sorley Boy M'Donnell, that Don Alonso de Leva was drowned. Dec.* 31. *p.* ½.

Dec. 31. Dublin Castle. 26. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham.—Cannot yet learn how O'Reilly and the Seneschal do stand charged. Proceeding against Gwynn. Good will to Mr. Pipho. Spanish prisoners sent over. His young son to be provided for. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

1588. VOL. CXXXIX.

26. I. *N. White to Mr. John White.* (*Calendared below, p.* 105, *No.* 1. IV.] *Copy. p.* 1.

Dec. 31. Leixlip. 27. Sir N. White to Burghley.—In favour of the bearer his nephew Lumbard to have payment, and a license to trade beyond the seas. The fortification at Duncannon to be completed. *p.* 1.

[Dec. .] Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. — We perceive by your Lordship's letters written to me the secretary [*i.e.* Walsyngham] from Athlone [about Nov. 10.] that upon your approaching to the provinces of Connaught and Ulster, the Spaniards remaining of the late shipwrecks upon the sea coasts of those provinces were dispersed, seeking refuge for their safety and lives by such ways as they could, and that some of them did shift themselves into the Pale, hoping to find passage from thence by sea. And as we cannot but commend your forwardness and diligence in putting yourself into the field while the report was that they held themselves in strength, and were combined with the M'Sweeneys and other ill-affected subjects in the north parts of that realm, so do we very well like of the good order given by you as well to the Lord Chancellor [Loftus] who remaineth in your absence at Dublin, as also the provost marshal for the discovering and cutting off of such of the said Spaniards as shall seek to escape by their secret retiring into the Pale. And now that we perceive that there is no just cause to doubt anything to be attempted by them, we have thought good to make stay of the sending of 300 men desired by you, as well for the ease of Her Majesty's charges as of the country's. And whereas we perceive by your Lordship's said letters that the report of the Irishry is that Alonso de Leva should be drowned in the ship cast away at Bunboys, we pray your Lordship to inquire by as many good means as you may the certainty thereof, because it is given out by reports come out of Spain that he and his company should be returned home, which we do not yet believe, but think it rather to be bruited by cunning to comfort the common sort withal, who are greatly discomforted with the great loss they have sustained of men, munition, and ships. We pray your Lordship also to certify us what ordnance hath been saved of the said shipwreck, and what there is hope to recover, and such as may be had to cause to be conveyed to places commodious to ship them for this realm, for that it is meant they shall be brought to serve for the furnishing of Her Majesty's navy. [Entry Book, Ireland. Folios, Vol. XII., *p.* 207.] *p.* 1.

Dec. 28. Remembrances touching the musters of Undertakers and others where discretion may be used, &c. *p.* 2.

Dec. 29. Mr. Attorney-General of England, Popham's, memorial for Munster, with notes by Burghley. *pp.* 2.

30. Abstract of the Memorial for Ireland. *p.* 1.

31. Privy Council to ————. —Have sent the Solicitor-General of Ireland [Roger Wilbraham] to have the conveyances of freedoms to certain Lords of Connaught made out, according to the

1588. VOL. CXXXIX.

offices and indentures as to Her Majesty's composition for cess, brought over by Sir John Perrot. *Indorsed.* "A copy of a letter to be written from the Lords of the Council." *p.* 1.

32. Note by the Lord Deputy Fitzwylliam, touching the cess in Ireland. *p.* 1.

33. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy in favour of Donogh O'Connor, son of Cahil to be restored to certain lands. [Draft with corrections by Burghley.] *pp.* 4.

34. Petition of Donogh O'Connor Sligo to Burghley, for restitution of the manor of Sligo, intailed unto him by patent which is seized into Her Majesty's hands. *p.* 1.

35. Petition of Donogh O'Connor Sligo, to Burghley.—He hath received the copy of the letter to be directed from Her Majesty to the Lord Deputy, but it differeth but little from the first. He prays for a much more advantageous one in respect of the title pretended by the Earl of Kildare. *p.* 1.

1588. 36. Challenges by Donogh O'Conor Sligo, against the jurors which past in a *melius inquirendum* for Her Majesty. Shane M'Farganaim was seized by the beard and threatened by Sir Richard Bingham unless he would pass as the rest did. *pp.* 2.

37. Request of Don Alonso Luzon to Sir Geffery Fenton to make for him a true certificate as to his behaviour and captivity. *p.* 1.

?1588. 38. A brief declaration of the form of the Connaught composition. *p.* 1.

?1588. 39. Note of Her Majesty's yearly ordinary charge in Connaught. *pp.* 2.

See 1588. 40. Payments to Sir Henry Wallop made out of the receipt of the Exchequer, about the last going of Sir William Fitzwylliams as deputy of Ireland in 1588. *p.* 1.

[1858.] 41. Necessary things for Ireland belonging to the Office of Ordnance. [*In Burghley's hand.*] *p.* 1.

[1588.] 42. Rates of such munitions and habiliments of war as are ordinarily sent from the Tower of London into the realm of Ireland. *p.* 3.

Prob. 1588. 43. Petition of Jasper Thunder to the Privy Council for some relief. By the directions of Sir John Perrot, late Lord Deputy of Ireland, your orator made two voyages to Portugal to discover the strength and purposes of the enemy. On my return I fell into the hands of the men of Dunkirk and lost goods to the value of 200 marks. I have given to Sir F. Walsingham such intelligence as I could procure. I got into debt for my diet and lodging and have been imprisoned in the Counter in Wood Street. Prays for some compensation for his losses. *p.* 1.

1588. VOL. CXXXIX.

Prob. 1588. 44. Matters objected against Sir John Perrot touching his late government in Ireland wherewith he was charged after his return.

He hath brought away into England the indentures of the composition in Connaught. No enrolment being in the Chancery there these indentures should be returned to Ireland. The present Deputy hopes to increase the composition money by 500*l.* or 600*l.* more than it is at present.

He hath also brought away with him into England the parliament robes appointed for the Deputies.

He took up the Deputy's provision for his house of port corn, rent beeves and impost of wines, and moved by the Council there, earnestly that he would depart with some portion of it, for the now Deputy's household utterly refused to part with any part, whereby the now Deputy before Christmas next will be damnified at least 500*l.*, wherein he looketh to be relieved by Her Majesty.

He hath, lately, within this twelvemonth, passed a patent under the great seal of Ireland to Faghnagh O'Ferrall, Iriell O'Ferrall, his son, and their heirs, of certain lands, as also of the seneschalship in the county of Longford, which patent is very prejudicial to Kedagh O'Ferrall and a great number besides of the O'Ferrall's, and contrary to certain indentures passed in the 10th year of Her Majesty between both the septs of the O'Ferralls and Sir Henry Sydney on Her Majesty's behalf, by which indentures after the death of the said Faghna the seneschal aforesaid is to be nominated by the Deputy from among any of the name of O'Ferrall during life only. This is likely to cause great disquietness in the O'Ferralls' country.

This state of inheritance so passed to Faghna and Iriell is also contrary to Her Majesty's express letters of the 26th of February, in the 28th year of her reign, in which she commandeth no state of inheritance to be made without her special warrant.

He appointed upon the death of Sir Donnell O'Conor Sligo, such commissioners as unjustly found the said O'Conor Sligo's lands for a supposed heir. The lands indeed upon Sir Donnell O'Conor's death being Her Majesty's, as since the aforesaid office found appeareth. He also did put neither the governor of Connaught nor the escheator there in that Commission, and commanded the governor of Connaught upon the finding of the first office to deliver possession of Sir Donnell O'Connor's lands to the said supposed heir, who now possesseth the same.

Notwithstanding Her Majesty's special instructions to him not to deal in any weighty cause touching her or her subjects of Ireland without the assent of the greater part of the Privy Council there, yet he hath followed his own absolute authority according to the general words of his patent.

He hath nominated without the Council's privity and contrary to the statutes and usage in this behalf all justices of the peace and such as be insufficient and ill devoted. He hath also appointed justices of assize in circuits to their own countries. He hath also named sheriffs not chosen according to statute, insufficient to answer their collections for Her Majesty, continuing them two or three years

1588. VOL. CXXXIX.

in their shrievalty who have been complained of for deliveries of prisoners in execution for debt to the great wrong of the creditors. *pp.* 2¼.

?1588. 45. Note of money spent during a service in Ireland. *p.* 1.

46. Remembrances delivered to Her Majesty by Mr. Solicitor of Ireland, Roger Wilbraham. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

?1588. 47. Warrant from Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy to pass to Oliver Stephenson and his heirs and assigns the fee farm of the manor of Donmoylline, county Limerick, sometime in the possession of Ulick de Walle, commonly called Le Faltaghe, of Donmoylline. *Draft.* *pp.* 2.

?1588. 48. Note declaring the service which Oliver Stephenson has done in the wars in Munster, for which he prays to be considered. *pp.* 2.

?1588. 49. Warrant from Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy for a grant or surrender to be made to Teig M'Durmody M'Carthy, of Cork, gent., of his lands at Downmoenwy and Gleanochrum, Finnin M'Cormock's claim to the same to be first duly examined. *Draft.* *p.* 1.

?1588. 50. Petition of John Clyff, servant to Sir Edw. Waterhous, to Burghley for some favourable despatch of his master's suit. *p.* 1.

51. Note of the patents already past of parcel of Her Majesty's attainted lands in Munster, and the reservations thereupon to Her Highness. *Indorsed by Burghley:* "By Mr. Wilbraham, Sollicitor in Ireland." The names of the patentees are as follow:—KERRY, Sir Edward Denny, Sir Valentine Browne, Conalough, Mr. Billingsley, Mr. William Trencherde. LIMERICK, Sir George Bowrchier, Mr. George Thornton, Mr. Edmund Mainwaring. LIMERICK AND TIPPERARY, Sir Edward Fyton. WATERFORD, Mr. Thomas Fleetwood and Mr. Redmayne. CORK, Mr. Vane Beacher, Mr. Hugh Worth, Sir Thomas Norreys, Mr. Arthur Robyns. WATERFORD AND CORK, Sir Walter Rawley. The sum of all the reservations is 1,544*l.* 10*s.* and 195 beeves. At the head of this note are the following words by Burghley:—"These rents shall be paid at the Annunciation, 1592." On the dorso occurs the name of Earl of Ormond, and, in Burghley's hand, the Lord Chancellor, Sir Christopher Hatton, Sir William Herbert, Denzil Hollis's master, that is, Sir John Popham, and his two sons, John and George, Mr. Roger Warre, son-in-law to Sir J. Popham, Mr. Edward Rogers, son-in-law to Sir John Popham, Hugh Cuff, Arthur Hyde, Alexander Fitton, Richard Fitton, Henry Oughtred, Sir Valentine Browne for his sons, Sir William Courtney Mr. William Trenchard, Sir Edward Ungton, and Roger Kett. *p.* 1.

52. Similar note of patents, not used by Burghley. *p.* 1.

1588. 53. The names of the western Undertakers. *pp.* 2.

54. Modern copy of the above. *pp.* 2.

VOL. CXXXIX.

1588. 55. Collection of Her Majesty's titles to the lands in Munster. *Modern copy, probably duplicate of some other paper in this year. pp.* 2½.

About 1588. 56. Note of clauses contained in the patent of the Deputy of Ireland. *pp.* 2.

57. Modern copy of the above. *pp.* 2.

?1588. 58. Brief declaration of the compositions in Connaught, whereby Her Majesty has freed the country from cess in consideration of 10*s.* on every ploughland. *pp.* 2.

1588. 59. Modern copy of the above. *pp.* 2.

?1588. 60. Petition of Patrick Grant to the Privy Council for Her Majesty's letters to the Lord Deputy for him to have the office of gentleman porter in Munster with one horseman's pay. *p.* 1.

[1588.] 61. Note of the Viscount Barrymore's manors in the county of Cork. [By Sir Warhame Sentleger.] *p.* 1.

[1588.] 62. Petition of Nicholas Curteys to the Privy Council for allowance for his charges in attending as clerk to the Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas, Sir Edmond Anderson, and the Commissioners, and, with the assistance of four clerks, taking copies of petitions. *p.* 1.

About 1588. 63. Petition of Sir Owen M'Carthy to the Privy Council to write to the Lord Deputy of Ireland that he cause such rebels now pardoned as committed spoils on his tenants to make satisfaction for the same. *p.* 1.

?1588. 64. The request of (probably Arthur Robyns) relative to concealed and mortgaged lands in Ireland. *pp.* 2.

?1588. 65. Petition of Henry Phillips to [Burghley] for payment of 266*l.* 17*s.* 0¾*d.* due to his master, Henry Duke, captain of kerne. *p.* 1.

About 1588. 66. Stephen Barran, of Dublin, to Burghley for payment of 1,022*l.* 11*s.* 7*d.* st. to Sir G. Bourchier, N. Weston, John Ussher, Francis Taylor, and John Powell. *p.* 1.

?1588. 67. Estimate of the charge of salt and canvas bags to remain at Dublin, Cork, Galway, and Carrickfergus, the four magazines for victualling the forces. *p.* 1.

About 1588. 68. Mr. B[everley ?]'s opinion of a certain book touching a proportion to victual soldiers by land. *p.* 1.

About 1588. 69. Complaint of David O'Dowde to the Lord Deputy and Council. Two hundred cows and some garans taken from his town of Rosly by Captain Reynolds' soldiers. Order to be taken that his people may stand assured of their lives and goods. *pp.* 2.

?1588. 70. Note of parcels of land in Tipperary which the Undertakers subscribed consent to have added to Henry Slingesby's grant. *p.* 1.

1588. VOL. CXXXIX.

?1588. 71. Note of persons attainted within the counties of Tipperary and Cross, taken out of the books of inquiry, whose lands are allotted, as appeareth by a particular unto Henry Slingsby. *pp.* 3.

[1588.] 72. Petition of John Hiallihie, of Donnaghemore, in the county of Cork, to the Privy Council; for the pardoning of poor and ignorant offenders in the late rebellion of the traitor Desmond upon certificate of their names being made by Sir Thomas Norreys, Vice-President of Munster, to the Lord Deputy and Council. *p.* 1.

73. Paper addressed to Burghley on the evils of the revived Irish captainships in Connaught. *pp.* 3.

?1588. 74. Caution by Captain Merbury addressed to Lord [Burghley] against granting too ample power to the Earl of Thomond and other Irishmen. Connaught lately reduced to civility, and a renewal of the Irish monocracies, a marvellous sweet point unto a few, would mar the whole. [*Imperfect.*] *p.* ½.

VOL. CXL. 1589. JANUARY.

1588–9.
Jan. 1. Dublin Castle. 1. Lord Deputy Sir W. Fytzwilliam, to Burghley. The new charge for the horse and foot allowed to the Undertakers. Tirone and Sir Turlough Lynagh O'Neill. A general thanksgiving throughout the land for the delivery of Her Majesty, her people, and kingdoms from the Spanish attempt. The Spanish prisoners he has bestowed on his son, John Fitzwilliam. His half yearly imprest. The Dean of St. Patricks. *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

1. I. *Lord Deputy, with others, to the Privy Council.* 1588, *Dec.* 31. [*Calendared above, p.* 92, *No.* 25.] *Copy. pp.* 5.

1. II. *Examination of James Machary. Dec.* 29. *Calendared above, p.* 98, *No.* 25. I. *p.* 1.

1. III. *Declaration of G. Thornton that Don Alonso de Leva perished near Dunluce. Calendared above, p.* 99, *No.* 25. III. *p.* ¼.

1. IV. *Nicholas White to his father Mr. John White of Dublin, merchant. Thomas Kename reports that* 500 *Spaniards were conveyed into Scotland and well received. The King of Scots hath caused shipping to be prepared towards the conveying of them into Spain. His cousin, William Usscher. Strangford. Nov.* 26 *Copy. p.* 1.

[Jan. 1.] 2. Names of such of Her Majesty's Councillors, Horsemen, Footmen, Pensioners and Leaders of kerne as attended upon the Lord Deputy in the Northern journey. 4 Nov. to 23 Dec. 1588. *Autog. of the Deputy, and Seal with device. pp.* 2.

VOL. CXL.

1588–9.

Jan. 1. 3. Articles drawn up relative to the due reform of the Exchequer in Ireland, together with the answer of Thomas Fanshawe and Peter Osborne, Remembrancers of the Exchequer in England, to the said articles which were sent unto us under the hand of Mr. Secretary Walsyngham, to be considered and answered for the satisfaction of the Lords of Privy Council.

Including the form of the summons which is made upon all manner of the issues in the Exchequer, amerciaments, fines in the Exchequer, fines in the King's Bench, issues in Banco Reginæ, fines and amerciaments by justices of Assize, fines before the Clerk of the Market, fines and amerciaments before Justices of Peace, amerciaments and pains forfeited at the assessions of Commissioners of Sewers within the level of the low grounds between Mendip Hill, Wedmore Hill, Allerton Hill, and Marke Hill, unto Rokesmill and so to Exwater within the county of Somerset; and fines and amerciaments imposed in itinere forestæ de Windsor: under the hands of the aforesid Thomas Fanshawe and Peter Osborne. Also the forms of the Rolls of Estreats. To which are added the forms of the oaths for sheriffs and orders for sheriffs, the authority of the treasurer of the Exchequer, the authority &c. of the Chancellor, Barons and Remembrancers, the Chief Engrossers, Secondaries, and others. Together with certain ordinances made by Sir Henry Sydney on the 10th of June 1570 to be observed in the Court of Exchequer in Ireland. [With this is bound up a leaf of certain forms of a subsequent date. The whole at one time formed part of a manuscript collection preserved by Dr. Meredith Hanmer. Of the several dates of various documents in this collection, the date of 1588–9, Jan. 1, was chosen because about that time great efforts were being made to improve and reform the Exchequer in Ireland, and these papers all have reference to that attempt. *pp.* 34.

Jan. 5. Dublin Castle. 4. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Secretary Walsyngham. Sends over Don Lewys de Cordua and his nephew, Don Alonso di Lusan and Don Roderigo di Lasso, with other prisoners. Desires instructions. *p.* 1.

Jan. 6. Dublin Castle. 5. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Have set at liberty Edmond Fitz Gibbon and Donogh M'Cormock M'Carthy, upon their bonds. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1.

Jan. 6. Copy. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., *p.* 219.] *p.* 1.

Jan. 6. Dublin Castle. 6. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Walsyngham. Certifies the exact terms of the pardons formerly granted by Sir John Perrot to John FitzEdmond FitzGerald, alias the Seneschal of Imokilly, and Philip O'Reilly. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

Jan. 6. Dublin. 7. Nich. Browne to Secretary Walsyngham. Prays to be restored to the allowance of 12 horsemen, or in lieu thereof to the pay of 20 footmen, or else to be made Sheriff of Desmond and Kerry for 4 or 5 years. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

VOL. CXL.

1588–9.
Jan. 7. Denyvale. 8. Jenkyn Conway to Sir Edwd. Denny. Sir William Herbert oppresses him. The Lady Denny and the young gentlemen are merry. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

Jan. 8. 9. Sir Henry Wallop to Burghley. Issue of money. Want of money. The revenue cometh in more slowly now than it hath at any time since I have had charge; and most of those who should pay the same allege and say they cannot get money for corn or cattle, which be the only things they have to make money of. The land itself hath no commodity that draweth in money from foreign parts. There is no wine either Spanish or French come into this land. The horsemen allowed to the Undertakers in Munster are discharged. Wallop intreats that his band may not be taken from him. The great advantages of his building at Enniscorthy. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 3.

Jan. 9. 10. Sir Edward Denny's declaration of the circumstances of the treaty between him and Sir Richard Byngham for the government of Connaught. *pp.* 2.

Jan. 9. The Castle of the Island. 11. Sir William Herbert to Burghley. Commends the suits of the bearer [N. Kennam] the Bishop of [Ardfert]. His hope to make Kerry and Desmond a little England after the example of Pembrokeshire in times past. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

11. I. *Sir William Herbert to Sir V. Browne. Answers* 14 *objections brought against him. His disapproval of the marriage between Florence M'Carthy and Clancar's daughter. His abhorrence of being Italianated. Receipt of the rents of Corkydwiny. The reparations of Currins. Sends Her Majesty's speech to him at his leave taking extracted from the first book of his Commentaries of Munster. The Limerick goods cast away at Cloghane. Browne's son too foolish to be ruled by Sir V. Browne's wisdom. The six objections by Sir Edward Denny. Castle of the Island.* 1588–9, *Jan.* 1. *pp.* 4.

Jan. 9. The Castle of the Island. 12. Sir William Herbert to Walsyngham. Commends the bearer [N. Kennam], the Bishop of [Ardfert]. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

12. I. *Sir William Herbert to Sir Valentine Browne.* 1588–9, *Jan.* 1. *Castle of the Island. Calendared above, No.* 11. I. *pp.* 4.

Jan. 9. 13. Petre's note of the money paid to Jaques Wingfield, Master of the Ordnance in Ireland, and how his receipts and provisions may be known. *p.* 1.

Jan. 10. Cork. 14. Sir Warham Sentleger to Queen Elizabeth. Governs Munster in the absence of Mr. Vice-president. Quiet. The seneschal of Imokyllie, Patrick Fitzmorris, and Patrick Condon be three very wicked men. The White Knight and Donnogh M'Cormack little better than they. Certain other Lords to be sent to England. Sir Richard Grenvyle the bearer. Her Majesty abused by those who be Undertakers in word and not in action. The need of a present decision in the controversy with the freeholders. *pp.* 2.

VOL. CXL.

1588–9.
Jan. 9. Paris. 15. Michael Gaffney to David Busher his cousin, not to offend his wife. Has no strange news to write but such as may not be written. *p.* 1.

Jan. 10. 16. Remembrances by Sir Richard Grenville for Her Majesty for the service in Munster. A muster of the Englishmen brought over by the Undertakers to be appointed every year. *p.* 1.

Jan. 11. Dublin Castle. 17. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. He has sent a pinnace to see the Spanish ship lying off the isles of Mula. It is said that a Frenchman who was condemned had lighted the gunpowder on board the said ship and blown it up. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

17. I. *Imprests to the Lord Deputy and Captains in the late northern journey.* 1588–9. *Jan.* 11. *pp.* 6.

17. II. *Certificate of the issue of* 4,000*l. sent over and paid in Oct.* 1588. *pp.* 8.

17. III. *Charges of men serving in Her Majesty's gallion the Popinjay, in the Francis of Bristol, and the Daniel of London, from* 21 *Oct. to* 31 *Dec.* 1588. *p.* 1.

17. IV. *Declaration by George Beverley of the victual sent for Her Majesty's forces by sea and land, which went into the north for the removing of several companies of Spaniards lately landed there.*

Jan. 11. Dublin Castle. 18. Lord Deputy to Secretary Walsyngham. The Spanish ship destroyed by a Frenchman accused of embezzling treasure and jewels. O'Reilly has been prisoner 3 years and 2 months. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

18. I. *Notes taken by Mr. Chief Justice Gardener out of the pardons granted to Philip O'Reilly and John FitzEdmund Fitz-Gerald, alias the seneschal of Imokilly; with the days of the several dates of their pardons in the margin, viz., O'Reilly's* 24 *Nov.* 1584, *and the seneschal's* 14 *May* 1585. [*Note. This inclosure was meant to supersede a similar one sent to Walsyngham on the* 6*th of Jan.*] *p.* 1½.

Jan. 13. Dublin Castle. 19. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. The hazard of leaving Ireland an easy prey to a Spanish invasion. The soldiers who have been appointed to come have been delayed 9 weeks for wind. Service which might be done by Her Majesty's ships. A pinnace of late observed taking view of the coast from the Shannon to the north. Desires that the Earl of Ormond may be sent over. Stay of Sir Richard Bingham for his experience, direction, and courage. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 3. *Incloses,*

19. I. *P. Council to the Vice-president of Munster.* 1588. *Dec.* 21. *Calendared above, p.* 89, *No.* 13.

19. II. *Sir Thomas Norreys Vice-president of Munster to the Lord Deputy. The letters he has received from the Privy Council.*

1588–9. VOL. CXL.

The fort at Duncannon is not to be relied on. 1588–9. *Jan.* 12. *Mounster Evan. Extract. p.* 1.

19. III. *Sir G. Carewe to the Lord Deputy. That Duncannon may be supplied with ordnance out of England or else from Waterford.* 1588–9. *Jan.* 16. *Copy. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

19. IV. *Note of the ordnance of brass and iron in Dublin, Limerick, and Cork.* 1588–9. *Jan.* 15. *p.* 1.

Jan. 13. Athlone. 20. Commission given by Sir Richard Byngham, the Chief Commissioner of Connaught and Thomond, to John Browne, Esq., to take up certain companies and prosecute the Burks of Mayo, and to prey and burn all their maintainers. *Copy. p.* 1.

Jan. 14. Dublin Castle. 21. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Sir Thomas Norreys's jealousy against Ensign Edward Waineman, servant to the Lord Chancellor Hatton, whom he suspects of treasonable practises with Sir W. Stanley, Florence M'Carthy, and the Seneschal of Imokilly. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

21. I. *Lord Deputy to the Privy Council.* 1588–9, *Jan.* 13. *Copy. p.* 3. *Calendared above, No.* 19.

21. II. *Privy Council to the Vice-president of Munster.* 1588, *Dec.* 21, *The Court. Copy. p.* 1. *Calendared above, p.* 89, *No.* 13.

21. III. *Sir Thomas Norreys to the Lord Deputy. His endeavours to prepare against an invasion by Stanley. Uselessness of Duncannon. Ensign Edward Waineman was with Captain Jacques, and is a devoted follower of Stanley.* 1588–9, *Jan.* 12, *Mounster Evan. Copy. p.* 1.

21. IV. *Sir G. Carew, the Master of the Ordnance, to the Lord Deputy. Ordnance in Ireland.* 1588–9, *Jan.* 16. *Copy. p.* 1 *Incloses,*

21. V. *Note of Ordnance of brass and iron. p.* 1.

Jan. 16. Dublin Castle. 22. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Death of Mr. Long, late primate of Armagh. Prays that Dr. Soame, of Cambridge, or Mr. Anderson, may be preferred to that Archbishoprick, which is worth 200*l.* None of the Irish Judges or learned did communicate at the general thanksgiving for the deliverance from the Spanish Invasion. *p.* 1.

Jan. 20. Christ's Church, Dublin. 23. John Garvey Bishop of Kilmore to Burghley to be translated to the Archbishopric of Armagh, to which he had been nominated by Her Majesty on a former occasion. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Jan. 20. Christ's Church, Dublin. 24. John Bishop of Kilmore to Walsyngham. His 30 years' daily service done to Her Majesty amongst the Irish borderers. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Jan. 20. Cork. 25. Sir Warham Sentleger to Walsyngham. Sir Richard Grenevyle departs hence to the Court. Prays Walsyngham to use his fish and deer in England. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

VOL. CXL.

1588–9.
Jan. 20. 26. The information of John Sherif, touching the abuses in the Office of the Ordnance of Ireland. *pp.* 14.

[Jan. 20.] 27. Petition of John Shereff, late clerk of the Ordnance in Munster, to Lord Burghley, for payment of 804*l.* 18*s.* 11¼*d.* He hath been a suitor these four years. *p.* 1.

[Jan. 20.] 28. Another of the above. *p.* 1.

[Jan. 20.] 29. Petition of John Sherife to the Privy Conncil, relative to the accounts of Jaques Wyngfeld, Esq., and the reformation of abuses in the Office of Ordnance. *pp.* 2.

[Jan. 20.] 30. Petition of John Sheryffe, late clerk of the Ordnance of Munster, to the Lord ————, that Capt. John Vaughan and Capt. Anthony Dearing may be examined whether he had any cause to acquaint the citizens of Limerick with the causes he had in charge for Her Majesty's service. *p.* 1.

Jan. [21.] 31. Instructions sent from the Privy Council to the Lord Deputy by Her Majesty's solicitor of Ireland. That the livings of servitors be in no wise passed in reversion to strangers. Composition beeves in Ulster and other savage countries to be assigned to the captains and to the Earl of Tirone. Two perfect ledger books to be made of the revenue. To induce the Irishry, especially the O'Birns, O'Tools, and Cavannaghs, to surrender their lands and take them again of Her Majesty. To collect arrearages. Passing of accounts in open court. The deceit in the Office of Ordnance revealed by John Sheriff to be investigated. *Minute.* *pp.* 7.

Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 211.] *pp.* 5.

Jan. [21]. 32. Abstract of the above. *pp.* 2.

Jan. [21.] 33. Memorial of things resolved on, touching the Province of Munster by the Privy Council, to be put in execution by order of the Lord Deputy in Ireland. A composition to be made there in lieu of cess. To enquire what has been answered to the Earl of Desmond and others on chargeable lands. Seigneuries reduced from 4,000 to 1,000 acres in certain cases. The Seneschal of Imokilly to enjoy the profit of his lands. Advantage to be taken of any defect in the lease of the White Knight. Attainted lands in Tipperary to be granted to the Earl of Ormond. The 120 horsemen allowed to the Undertakers to be discharged. Minute. *pp.* 7.

Jan. [21.] Copy of above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 215.] *pp.* 4.

Jan. [21.] 34. Copy of above. *pp.* 4.

Jan. 21. Dublin. 35. Sir R. Bingham to Walsyngham. In behalf of old Mr. Garvey the Bishop of Kilmore to be preferred to the Archbishoprick of Armagh. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Jan. 21. Cork. 36. Sir Thomas Norreys to Burghley. Need of ordnance to withstand Sir William Stanley. Sir R. Grenvile not to have Carrick-

1588–9. VOL. CXL.

aroghan. Disorders of the Undertakers, some having taken men's goods upon pretended challenges, refusing to deliver them upon sureties, others have entered into castles and lands where there is not either office or any matter of record to entitle Her Majesty to them, and suppose themselves absolutely freed from all government. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 3.

Jan. 22. Shandon Castle. 37. Sir Thomas Norreys, the Vice-President of Munster, to the Privy Council. Your Lordships' letters dated at Greenwich the 21st of last December, I received on the 12th of January as I was on my way from Dublin into Munster. Your letters import some doubt of the arrival of Sir William Stanley in Munster, who, as your Lordships were informed, was with his own regiment, and some other forces ready to embark at Dunkirk, for some secret attempt intended against these parts, for the withstanding of whom I will apply myself with the small forces which Her Majesty has in this province. And, where your Lordships seem to conceive some special doubt of the fort of Duncannon, upon the river of Waterford, as a place dangerous both for harbouring of a great number of ships, and also for offending of other parts adjoining, which place was last year begun by Sir John Perrot to be fortified, and yet not finished, I have endeavoured to carry out your directions; but inasmuch as I have not sufficient means and as the place is outside the precinct of the province of Munster, now under my charge, I have made known your Lordships' pleasure to the Lord Deputy. And as for the aids of the country here which your Lordships wish to be put in a readiness, although hitherto I have forborne to impart any intelligence or doubt of foreign invasion unto them, knowing how prone and ready they ever be to entertain their vain hopes of popish succour, yet now I will frame some other colourable occasion whereby to draw such of the noblemen and better sort of gentlemen, whom I think best affected towards Her Majesty, to be at all times in a reasonable readiness to rise out to meet any such accident of foreign arrival if it shall happen. As the province now is, Sir William Stanley, with such small forces as he is able to bring with him, shall find so weak a party here to join with him, as that he shall not be able to compass anything which may breed any sudden hazard. A further supply of ammunition is wanted. In former letters your Lordships often signified that for the better support of the Presidency here, some escheated lands should be united to the place, and thereupon Carrighroghan with some other small things was appointed for that purpose. I think it right to remind your Lordships of this, knowing how difficult it is here for maintenance of "stable needments" and other household provisions, for which it is very hard here otherwise to make purveyance, and whereof here is most need, but Carrighroghan is now claimed by Sir Richard Grenvill as a part of Kirrywhirrhy. To avoid such difficulties it would be well to set down some such establishment of that place and of the rest, unto this government, as might take away all doubts and demands.

Upon my return out of the late northern journey I found this

1588–9. VOL. CXL.

province in reasonable good conditions of peace and tranquillity, but some of the Undertakers have been very disorderly of late, thrust themselves into other men's lands, and taken castles, the which were not formerly escheated nor found by office to Her Majesty, through whose disordered doings the country people conceive great discontentment as they have cause. When I seek to redress these things I doubt not but I shall be reported to your Lordship as a hinderer of that action, which otherwise I further and favour. It might be well if your Lordships let the said Undertakers know that it would be better for them to fashion themselves to live within compass of law, and to measure their actions by the rule thereof as in England they have been accustomed. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 3.

Jan. 22. 38. Mr. Vice-president Sir Thomas Norreys to Walsyngham. He has made the necessary preparations against Sir Wm. Stanley's threatened invasion. To forward the annexation of Carrickaroghane to the Presidency of Munster. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

Jan. 22. Extract of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, p. 220.] *p.* ½.

Jan. 26. 39. John Dungan to Walsyngham. Excuseth himself for passing Timocho parsonage, in Nangle's book; knew not that it was stayed for Pypho. His malice towards Mr. Pypho but not towards his son. Extract. *p.* 1. [N.B. There are other extracts on the same paper, but the letters from which they are taken are calendared at their dates.]

Jan. 27. Dublin. 40. Archbishop of Dublin to Walsyngham. Commends Mr. Edgeworth to be preferred to Armagh, vacant by the death of Dr. John Long. Mr. Edgeworth was commended to the writer by the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Earl of Leicester. Since his coming into Ireland he has conducted himself discreetly. The thing is worth little more than six score pounds yearly. [*Seal with arms.*] *p.* 1.

Jan. 27. Cork. 41. Sir Warham Sentleger to Burghley by Sir Richard Grenvile. The means of preventing foreign invasion. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Jan. 28. Dublin Castle. 42. Lord Deputy to the Lord Treasurer. The Castle of Ballymoate and the Abbey of Boyle to be continued in the Queen's possession, and not converted to the private use of Sir Richard Bingham or Sir George his brother. William Hurly has slipt into France. Allen Martin. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Jan. 28. Dublin Castle. 43. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Walsyngham. The necessity of keeping the Castle of Ballymote and the Abbey of Boyle in Her Majesty's hands. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Jan. 28. Copy. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 220.] *p.* 1.

Jan. 28. Dublin Castle. 44. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Walsyngham. Sends Florence M'Carthy by the bearer Chichester. The young lady after being taken from Florence M'Carthy was delivered by her father to the keeping of certain of his own servants. Protests there is no dislike in him towards Sir Henry Wallop or any councillor. Wm. Hurlye late in England following some causes of Florence McCarthy

1588–9. VOL. CXL.

his master, has under colour of going into Ireland slipt into France. Allen Martin of Galway either is or last summer was with the Duke of Parma from the said Florence McCarthy. *Autog. p.* 1.

Jan. 28. Dublin Castle. 45. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. Excuses himself fully for Mr. Pipho's parcels having passed in Sir Patrick Barnwell's book. Has made stay of Sir Patrick's remainder, viz., 50*l.* 7*s.* *Aut. pp.* 2.

Jan. 28. Dublin. 46. Pa. Foxe to Walsyngham. In the latter end of Christmas holidays O'Donnell with a great army of people came to prey Tirlough Lynagh O'Neil's country, and having taken the same; Tirlough Lynagh, O'Neil with the assistance of Capt. Merryman and some English soldiers followed him, and not only rescued the prey but also killed some of O'Donnell's chief leaders and people. About the same time Turlough McFeagh, son of Feagh McHugh O'Byrne, killed one of the Tools, brother to him whom he formerly killed, both being nephews of Phelim O'Tool, a thing that may be borne withal, so as between both they hinder no other of Her Majesty's subjects for both these septs are from the beginning ill given, I mean the Tools and Byrns. There was also a murder committed within this week by Clancarrol, a sept adjoining to the Fews in the north, upon the Lord of Louth's trumpeter and one of the Chamberlaynes near to the Lord of Louth's house of Tallonstown. Likewise one Hubert Ferral, son of Fergus O'Ferral, one of them that withstands Mr. O'Ferral's patent now in England, hath been lately with Feagh McHugh O'Byrne and had of him a chief horse, and is with a great number of idle knaves ranging up and down the county of Longford, and meaneth to do some mischief to some of Her Majesty's subjects there. Other things touching the unsettled state of this realm I could tell your honour but that I fear my letters would be intercepted. *Autograph. p.* 1.

Jan. 29. Dublin. 47. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. A number of Spanish letters came to my hands yesterday from an Englishman who took a Spanish ship. I found but two that had any news in them, which I send herewith. This time is dangerous for Ireland if any strong force of soldiers should arrive, but seeing it is no better furnished with soldiers and money, I pray that for Her Majesty's service the Earl of Ormond may be sent over. His power and credit are great here, and what such a person's presence may do among this sort of people is not little. For Sir Edward Waterhous, if a wise councillor may at any time do service; this land had never more need of such than now. Her Majesty doth allow us all very good stipends, and I desire that any who are entertained here may now be here, to join together in Her Majesty's service and in defence of this country. My hand is bad but my sight is worse, whereby I know these lines are too many. If any forces land I mean to send away my wife and a little "gerrell," *i.e.* girl, presently. *Holograph. p.* 1.

Jan. 29. Dublin. 48. Sir Geffery Fenton to Walsyngham. That he had no hand in procuring for Sir Patk. Barnewall the parcels of tithes reserved for Sir Robt. Pipho, Walsyngham's kinsman. *Aut. pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

1588–9. VOL. CXL.

48. 1. *Sir Robt. Pypho to Sir G. Fenton, touching his interest in the parcels passed to Sir Patrick Barnewall. Jan.* 28. *St. Mary's Abbey. Holograph. Seal with device. pp.* 2.

Jan. 29. Dublin. 49. Sir Robt. Pypho to Walsyngham. That Sir Patrick Barnewall and he were never at any composition for Sir Patrick to have his parcels. The Archbishop of Dublin favours Pypho. *Aut. p.* 1.

Jan. 29. Dublin. 50. Sir Robt. Pypho to Walsyngham. He is threatened with a great number of enemies on account of Sir Patrick Barnewall. *p.* 1.

Jan. 30. Dublin. 51. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Your letter of Dec. 21, touching Sir Wm. Stanley the traitor, and the fortifying of Duncannon and other points, was received two days ago. As it is of great importance the Council all join in answering it.

First, where your Lordships, thinking that Stanley being despatched for Spain with his regiment and some others intendeth by the way to touch and land in some part of this realm, and for preventing of the worst would have me the Deputy to repair into Munster, with such forces as can conveniently be drawn from other parts, giving order also for the governor of Connaught, and to the well affected noblemen and gentlemen of the Pale, to be ready to march towards Munster upon any invasion so to be attempted. And where also your Lordships, in case of necessity, think it meet that the 500 soldiers sometimes found by Sir Turlough Lynough O'Neill and other principal persons in Ulster should be put in pay as men for their training far more apt to be employed than any that can be sent from thence. Touching Stanley's intention we make no doubt thereof, knowing his character and the interest and credit he has with many unsound and hollow hearted persons, both in that province and other parts of the realm, who hearken after change and are preparing for it. Moreover he knows as well as ourselves how weak we are in forces and other means to make resistance. Stanley will have the help of men like Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne, O'Rourke, Sorley Boy M'Donnell, with many others.

And as for the Ulster soldiers, they were bands procured by the Chieftains of Ulster for their own service, some for a quarter of a year, and some for more or less time, and at their own pay; gathered here and there, as they could get them, and afterwards by themselves discharged and cast off for their enormities and disorders. They remain still dispersed and scattered, all save 50 or 60 left with M'Mahon under the leading of Captain Willis, whom nevertheless the said M'Mahon hath now by force driven into the Abbey of Monaghan, and there holdeth them, at this present besieged together with their captain, being dangerously hurt; and at the same time sendeth hither to Dublin bitter complaints of their extortions and other insolencies, desiring that he and his country may be rid of them. And for the rest being men of bad condition, even the scum and worst sort of people, such as are not worthy the credit of Her Majesty's pay, they are not to be found, but as may be presumed they lie hidden, awaiting some fit opportunity to join with strangers against Her Majesty, as I the Deputy, and such of the

1588–9 VOL. CXL.

Council as attended in the late journey to the north, well perceived, for when, upon Sir Turlough Lynnogh O'Neill's suit, license was given to Captain Merriman and Captain Mostyn to form two bands of footmen for O'Neill's service for the defence of his country, and at his pay for a quarter of a year, they cannot by all the means in their power fill up their number. As to drawing forces from Connaught and the well affected subjects of the Pale, Sir Richard Bingham stating that Stanley might land in some part of his government, where it was not unlikely he (Stanley) might find a party, both of the Bowrkes of Ewghter Connaught and others that were out and some others that stood upon loose terms, desired that a couple of bands might be sent to him besides the ordinary garrison, so that however things go in Munster, Connaught cannot give any help. Sir Richard will make Galway ready for defence: and we have given similar directions respecting Limerick and other towns in Munster. Men and money should be sent to Ireland without delay. Duncannon is a neck of land that serves to stop pirates from passing up the river towards Waterford, but it cannot prevent the landing of troops either behind it on the side of Wexford, or over against it on the side of Waterford. It is useless to do any more to the place: no matter how well it is fortified, it can easily be taken by an enemy landing with force, as it is commanded by a hill lying over it from which the enemy may, at his pleasure, throw stones into it. It would be wiser to destroy what has already been done to the place, than to do any more to it. And as to bringing ordnance to it from Limerick, it could be brought in less time from England, besides there are no planks at Cork or elsewhere in this realm to mount any ordnance. Only four pieces, two brass and two iron, have been recovered from the Spanish wrecks, and they cannot be transported from Sligo and Galway in any reasonable time. An endeavour will be made to borrow money from the corporate towns and to get in her Majesty's rents and other sums due to her, whereby some preparation may be made for fortification. The Lord Deputy will repair to Munster as soon as he has made arrangements for settling the north. The agreement lately made with two of the principal competitors in Clandeboy, Shane M'Bryan and Neale oge has been forwarded to their Lordships. The agreement was as well for compounding their private controversies and settling the country as to take order for 600 rent-beeves, formerly supposed to be set upon them for Her Majesty yearly, which we cannot find in any sort to be so, nor any conclusion made with them at all to that end.

M'Quilly for his portion of the Route is in the same predicament. It has been said that a yearly rent of 50 beeves was imposed on him for Her Majesty, but now we find no such matter but rather a surmise as was the other of Clandeboy.

We have already given advice to the Vice-President of Munster touching Stanley and his intentions, and are now about to give warning to the men of the Pale to be ready to draw towards Munster, if need be. The men of the Pale are utterly unprepared

1588–9. VOL. CXL.

for armour and weapon, as appeared last summer in all the heat of the approach of the Spanish fleet. It should be remembered that when the garrison and the noblemen and gentlemen of the Pale are drawn away, all the bad neighbours who border upon it are not unlikely to make havoc on Her Majesty's good subjects. *Autographs. Seal with device. pp.* 5. *Inclose,*

51. I. *Note of the forces of the garrison: horse* 410, *foot* 750. *pp.* 3. *Jan.* 24.

51. II. *Order taken between Shane M'Brien M'Felim O'Neill, and Neale M'Hue, son to Hue M'Felim, concerning the controversy for apportioning the country of the Lower Clandeboy. Shane M'Brien M'Felim, and Neale M'Hue son to Hue M'Felim, came before the Council at Dublin Castle to settle their disputes and the division of Lower Clandeboy. Whereupon the following order was made: that Shane M'Brien on account of his captainry and of the good opinion entertained of him, should have the castle of Belfast with three parts of Lower Clandeboy and three parts of the followers, Kilultagh excepted. And that Neale M'Hue should have the castle of Edenduffcarrick with one fourth part of the country and a fourth of the followers. Also that Shane should put in pledges for keeping the peace and paying the composition beeves or rent which may be imposed on him. And inasmuch as Neale M'Hue could not find sufficient pledges for the delivery of the castle of Edenduffcarrick into Her Majesty's hands, when he shall be required thereunto, and for keeping the peace and paying his part of Her Majesty's rents and composition, it was ordered that he should be committed to Dublin Castle until he could find the said pledges; and in the meantime that the said Neale's ward should have the keeping of the castle of Edenduffcarrick for the behoof of the said Neale, and that the said Shane M'Brien should have the use and occupation of the said Neale's fourth part of the country during the imprisonment of the said Neale, the said Shane paying for the whole country six score fat and large beeves in Sept.* 1590, *and thenceforth yearly such rent as may be fixed by the Lord Deputy and Council. And the said Shane is also to pay to the said Neale during his imprisonment* 2*s.* 6*d. per day for food and clothing. Copy. pp.* 3. *Jan.* 21. *Dublin Castle.*

Jan. 30. Dublin. 52. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. *Copy for Burghley with this note.* "It may please your Lordship, I cannot obtain Sir Lucas Dillon's hand nor Sir Nic. White's to any letter wherein Sir John Perrot is mentioned not to their liking." *pp.* 4.

Jan. 30. Dublin. 53. Sir P. Barnewall to Walsyngham. Has never been so grieved by anything as by a letter which he lately received from his honour. Was not aware Mr. Pipho was his honor's kinsman or that the parcels of thithes were intended for Mr. Pipho, or he would never have taken a grant of them. Neither was there any caveat entered on Mr. Pipho's behalf against the passing of them. The writer compromised with Mr. Pipho, who seemed content enough

1588–9. VOL. CXL.

with a free gift of one parcel of the tithes, the other two parcels the writer sold to a merchant to discharge a debt. Would hazard his life to retain Walsingham's favor. Will be very happy to allot to Mr. Pipho any reasonable part of those things included in the writer's warrant but which have not yet passed to the writer. *pp.* 2.

Jan. 31. Richmond. 54, 55. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Approve of his journey into the north. Like well that he suppressed their letter to Tyrone. Can send no more money as yet. The Spanish ordnance to be recovered. The names of the Spanish prisoners to be sent over. Two minutes. *p.* 1.

Jan. 31. Copy. [Entry Book, Ireland, Fol. Vol. XII., p. 221.] *p.* 1.

Jan. 31. 56. The Lord Chief Justice Ro. Gardener to Walsyngham. The inquiry touching the Castle of Sligo, the pretended lands of Donnell O'Conor, was conducted in the most impartial manner. The writer and Sir R. Bingham were five days about the matter. The jurors were freeholders of the county, men of good substance. All of O'Conor's challenges of jurors were allowed. The jurors were protected from being tampered with, and Sir R. Bingham did not use a harsh word to O'Conor or any witness or juror. *Autog.* *p.* 1.

Jan. 31. Copy. [Entry Book, Ireland, Fol. Vol. XII., p. 222.] *p.* 1.

[Jan. .] 57. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. To take order for the effectual collecting of the composition money in lieu of cess, and the victualling of the garrison. *Minute drawn by the Solicitor of Ireland.* *pp.* 5.

[Jan. .] Copy. [Entry Book, Ireland, Fol. Vol. XII., p. 209.] *pp.* 2¼.

[Jan.] 58. Reckoning of Sir Edw. Phyton, Knt. John Popham, and Edward Rogers, Esquires, for the wages of 55 horsemen. *p.* 1.

[Jan.] 59. Note of Her Majesty's forces in Ireland over and besides the wards. [*This was intended to be sent as an inclosure to the P. Council.*] *pp.* 2.

[Jan.] 60. Note of Her Majesty's forces in Ireland. [*Inclosure to Burghley.*] *pp.* 2.

[Jan.] 61. Reservations to be remembered in dividing North Clandeboy between Shane M'Brian O'Neill and Neale Oge McHughe O'Neill. The castle of Belfast should on account of its position be reserved for Her Majesty. As all travellers that way are at the mercy of those entrusted with the castle. Shane's men have many times issued from this stronghold and spoiled South Clandeboy which adjoins it. North Clandeboy runs a dozen or sixteen miles north of Belfast, and the lord whoever he be should dwell in the heart of his country. If the Castle of Belfast be reserved to Her Majesty, some adjoining lands ought to be attached to it for the support of its warden. Six thousand acres might be taken from North Clandeboy and six thousand from South Clandeboy. There is on

1588–9. VOL. CXL.

a ford of the Bann a ruin called castle Toome that hath fallen into the hands of the Earl of Tyrone. It were better in other hands. It stands on the west side of the river. It should be well to reserve out of Neale Oge's patent some land opposite the castle on the east side of the river whereon to erect and maintain a fortified habitation. If this place should be left to Neale Oge, who is much given to stealing, all the thefts of Lower Clandeboy will be conveyed away by this passage, and cannot be stopped as Tyrone's people at Castle Toome are for a consideration ready to conceal and convey whatsoever is brought them. Some reservations should be made for the church and for schools. Special regard should be shown to many gentlemen who by the ancient Irish custom should be lords before either Shane or Neale. Numbers of these should be made freeholders that they may have as little as possible to do with their Irish lords or customs. *pp.* 3.

VOL. CXLI. 1589. FEBRUARY.

Feb. 1. Dublin Castle. 1. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Mr. Comerford Her Majesty's attorney for Connaught showed himself a very affectionate subject at the late falling of the Spaniards upon the coast. *Autograph.* *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

I. 1. *G. Comerford to the L. Deputy. For payment of money. He has two Spaniards to be disposed of at the Lord Deputy's pleasure. Sir Morogh O'Flaherty, the Burks of Mayo, and the Joys stand upon bad terms. Galway watched night and day.* 1588–9, *Jan.* 22. *Downymulvihill. Copy.* *p.* 1.

Feb. 1. 2. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Walsyngham. To send over Sir Edward Waterhous, the time being so dangerous and the country so wildly disposed. *Autograph.* *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

2. 1. *Ger. Comerford to the Lord Deputy. Same as above.* 1588–9, *Jan.* 22. *Downymulvihill. Copy.* *p.* 1.

Feb. 2. Athlone. 3. Sir R. Byngham to Lord Burghley. For despatch of Mr. John Marbury's suits that he may the sooner return to his charge. *Aut.* *p.* 1.

Feb. 3. Dublin. 4. Sir R. White, the Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. Recommends Mr. Garvey, Bishop of Kilmore, to be Primate of Armagh, vice Dr. Long, deceased. He is an ancient grave councillor, a great housekeeper, and expert in the language of the country. Sir John Perrott appointed him to the poor bishoprick he now has. *Aut.* *p.* 1.

Feb. 3. 5. Sir Henry Wallop to Lord Burghley. Thanks for his favourable letter of 1st January. Arrearages. The Lord Deputy hath this term sat 3 days in every week in the Exchequer. The manner of

1588–9. VOL. CXLI.

the orders alledged to be made between the Auditor and Wallop by Sir John Perrot. Parting scenes of bitterness between Perrot and Wallop. Sir Valentine Browne departed this life Feb. 8. *Aut. pp.* 5.

Feb. 4. Dublin. 6. Sir H. Wallop to Walsyngham. He received the sum of 281*l.* 7*s.* 2*d.* for ordnance, from the citizens of Dublin on the 26th Nov. 1588. *Aut. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

6. 1. *Sir H. Wallop's receipt for* 281*l.* 7*s.* 2*d. due by the citizens of Dublin to her Majesty for Ordnance and munition received out of the Tower for them by John Usher. p.* 1. *Nov.* 26.

Feb. 4. Dublin. 7. The Sept of the O'Ferralls to Walsyngham. Pray that in case it be not meant to refer the determining of the controversy between them and Iriel O'Ferral for the captainry of Annaly to the Lord Deputy they may have license to repair to England with their evidences. Iriel O'Ferral not to be made Sheriff. *p.* 1.

Feb. 4. Copy. *p.* 1. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., *p.* 229].

Feb. 5. Dublin. 8. Sir H. Wallop to Walsyngham. Thanks for your desire that there should be friendship between the Lord Deputy and me. Since my servant Dudly Norton delivered your letter to his Lordship, he has not been so bitter towards me as he was before. Still I have little hope of his good will. I trust that you and the Lord Treasurer will suspend your censures of me on any complaint made by the Lord Deputy until I come to England and have an oppurtunity of answering them. I have often sought for his favour and goodwill, and I was as glad of his coming, and as desirous of his friendship as any man in Ireland but since I have found him use such hard language of me, both before my face and behind my back, I have ceased to seek him. I have declined the mediation of one who has been the chief means of setting the Lord Deputy against me. *Aut. pp.* 2.

Feb. 5. Athlone. 9. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley for favour to the suits of the bearer, John Newton. *Aut. p.* 1.

Feb. 5. Balliscanlan. 10. Hugh Earl of Tyrone to Secretary Walsyngham. By the death of my honourable patron, the Earl of Leicester, who from my youth had a special care of my bringing up and well-doing, I am destitute of a friend to patronize my good actions. My humble suit now is that you will patronize me and my causes, and as I live (as all others of this country do) continually subject to accusations, and hard constructions of well-meaning services, I beg that I may from time to time be acquainted with any bad reports of me, that I may answer them. I have matched a daughter of mine to [Hugh Roe] a son of O'Donnell's, who for his father lieth as a pledge in Dublin Castle, and as I have a great care of his well doing and would willingly see some proof of him in his father's time I humbly beg you to procure his liberation. *Aut. p.* 1.

Feb. 6. Cork. 11. Sir Warham Sentleger to Walsyngham. Recommends to his good opinion the bearer, Sir Wm. Herbert, knight, whose conduct while in Ireland in advancing Her Majesty's service and bringing

1588–9. VOL. CXLI.

her subjects to obedience deserves approbation. *Aut. Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*

Feb. 8. Dublin. 12. Sir Henry Wallop to Lord Burghley. Certifies that Sir Richard Byngham has truly accounted to him for the revenue in Connaught. His good service. *Aut. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

12. I. *Certificate of money received and accounted for to Her Majesty's use by Sir R. Byngham, Chief Commissioner in Connaught and Thomond, from* 1584, *July* 27, *to* 1588, *Mar.* 31. *pp.* 3.

Feb. 8. 13. Sir H. Wallop to Walsyngham to the like effect. *Aut. p.* 1.

Feb. 8. Copy. [Entry Book, Ireland. Fol. Vol. XII., p. 230.] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

13. I. *Certificate of monies for which Sir R. Bingham has yielded account to Her Majesty's use. pp.* 3.

Feb. 8. Dublin Castle. 14. Lord Deputy to the Lord Burghley. Recommends the bearer George Beverley and his causes. *Aut. p.* 1.

Feb. 8. Dublin. 15. Robert Fowle to Lord Burghley. Commends John Newton, who has spent the greatest part of his life valiantly in Her Majesty's service. His information as to Connaught. *p.* 1.

Feb. 8. Dublin. 16. Pa. Foxe to Walsyngham. Mr. Francis Mylles, your secretary, not respecting that I was your honour's servant, told Mr. Colman, the Queen's Remembrancer here, that I was a suitor for the office of clerk of the council. Whatever the result of my suit, I never thought any one appertaining to your honour would disclose it. But there are so many crosses happening to men in this land that I will bear mine patiently. One Herbert, a merchant of Dublin, came lately from Spain with a ship laden with wines. O'Rourke's wife was in Dublin earnestly suing the Lord Deputy not to place any sheriff in her husband's country, but her request has been refused. *Autog. p.* 1.

Feb. 9. Cork. 17. J. Skiddie, Mayor, and Walter Coppinger and John Verdon, Bailiffs of Cork, to Walsyngham. Commend the good government of Sir William Herbert. *Autographs. p.* 1.

Feb. 9. Dublin. 18. Mr. Nicholas Browne to Walsyngham. His father, Sir Valentine Browne, expired on the 8th instant. Prays to be accepted by succession as one of Walsyngham's followers. *Aut. p.* 1.

Feb. 11. Dublin. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. The Pale unwilling either to fight or pray for Her Majesty. Great resort to the thanksgiving for the victory over the Armada at Carbery, Kinsale, Clony, Cork, and Ross. Neglect at Youghal by one Walley, warden there. Certain prisoners, viz., Oratio Donagio, Maneo Orlando, Vincencio Digio Bartoly Raguso and Gio. di Guzman, delivered to Aurelio Alexandrino. *Copy, the original is wanting.* [Entry Book, Ireland. Fol. Vol. XII., p. 231.] *pp.* 1½. *Incloses,*

1588-9. VOL. CXLI.

19. I. *Examination of John Brown, of Clontarf, mariner. Being bound from Dublin to Rochelle in a Dublin ship, whereof John Malone and Nicholas Weston were owners, he and four of his company were taken away by the Spaniards. He served in a hulk called the "White Culver," of Hambroe, until their return to the haven of Ruberdu in Gallizia. Only 56 ships escaped back to Spain, and they were so shaken with the English bullet and severe storms, that some of them sank in the havens. The Spaniards are building new ships and repairing the old ones, and are gathering a mass of provisions and stores at the Groin [Corunna]. During his stay at Ruberdu there came daily people out of divers parts of Spain to inquire for ships and their friends that were missing, with great lamentation for divers persons of account that were lost. He escaped in a ship's boat to Rochelle. Jan. 28. Copy. pp. 2.*

19. II. *Mayor of Drogheda to the Lord Deputy. Preparation of 200 gallies and ships with a great number of soldiers at Corunna, bound to depart with speed. Extract.* 1589, *Jan. 26. p.* ½.

19. III. *Richard Strange, Mayor of Waterford, to the L. Deputy. The news brought by Richard Grant's ship arrived in 15 days from Lisbon. Copy. Feb. 6, Waterford. p. 1.*

19. IV. *Captain Charles Eggarton to the Lord Deputy. The Spanish ship that was burnt in M'Lane's country was a galleon of Venice of 1,200 tons. There were burned in her two chief captains, five of M'Lane's pledges, and 700 men, except two or three that were blown on shore with the upper deck. Nothing was saved. One captain and 100 men are with M'Lean, and take pay of him. One Morris O'Desmond, so called, and Thomas O'Desmond, base son of Sir John O'Desmond the traitor, and another Irishman named Robert Aspolle, each with three or four servants, now accompany John Madine, who at home in Spain is governor of Cadix, and in this voyage was an admiral of 24 hulks. Their ship, called the "Griffin," of Riske in Flanders, with 300 men, was wrecked on Fair Isle, seven leagues off Shetland [in lat. 59° 33′ N., long. 1° 38′ W.], and are now at Edinburgh. They intend to ship themselves for Spain without delay, and it is believed the Earl of Bothwell is providing them with a double fly-boat of his own, riding now in the road of Leith.*

A suspicious little bark lately put into Belfast harbour. She is deemed to be John Staple's bark, of Carlingford, she would not make herself known. Angus M'Donnell has drawn Sorley Boy and M'Neece over into Scotland to a parliament of peace, supposed to be made between M'Lean and him. The Earl of Argyll is very anxious to set them at unity. Sorley Boy M'Donnell has Patrick M'Henry of the Route in hand. Extract. p. 1. 1588–9 [*Jan. ?*], *Knockfergus.*

19. V. *Remembrances of W. Lyon, Bishop of Cork and Ross, to the L. Deputy. Thomas Wetherhead has promised to sell the wardenship of Youghal, and to make a lease of Lismore, for there he*

VOL. CXLI.

1588–9.

looks to be Bishop. Prays the said Wetherhead may have no further footing in God's Church. Extract. p. 1. 1588–9, *Feb.* 12.

Feb. 12. Dublin Castle. 20. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Defers the restoration of Capt. Lea to his charge of 50 footmen. Capt. Henshaw at Carrickfergus till Mr. Carlisle's return. The contempt of Symbarbe, a servant unto Sir Richard Byngham, in cherishing Jacob Frederick, a prisoner out of the Spanish fleet. Occurrences in Spain. *pp.* 2.

Feb. 12. Copy of above. [Entry Bk., Ireland, Fol., Vol. XII., p. 232.] *p.* 1.

Feb. 12. Dublin Castle. 21. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Certifies the numbers of such as assembled to celebrate the general thanksgiving. There was congregated 2,000 people at Cork to hear the Bishop's sermon. Unsufferable wickedness of Walley, warden at Youghal, who hath sold spiritual livings of which he was incumbent, and suffereth his honest wife and poor children to wander up and down begging and ready to famish. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

21. I. *Lord Deputy to the P. Council. Copy. p.* 1. 1588–9, *Feb.* 12, *Dublin Castle. Cal. above, No.* 20. *Inclosing,*

21. II. *Report of William Herbert, of Dublin, merchant, to the Lord Deputy of such things as have happened in Spain from* 14 *Apr. to* 16 *Dec. Relates the wailing of the people, the hanging of the bakers who supplied the biscuit, the message from King Philip to the Duke of Medina, forbidding his presence within seven leagues of the court, divers revolts. They in the holy house at Lisbon did in great fury burn their holy woman.* [*N.B.—This is not a similar inclosure to that of the same date inclosed in Mar.* 4, *but dated Mar.* 6, *by Fytzwylliam himself, of which there are two copies.*] 1588–9, *Feb. pp.* 3.

21. III. *Examination of John Brown, of Clontarf. Calendared at p.* 121, *No.* 19. I.

21. IV. *Mayor of Drogheda to the Lord Deputy. Extract.* 1588–9, *Jan.* 26. *p.* 1. *Cal. No.* 19. II.

21. V. *Richard Strange, Mayor, to the L. Deputy. The gallies stationed for defence of the Tagus. The ships have all returned from the Indies. Copy. p.* 1. *Feb.* 6, *Waterford. Same as* 19. III.

21. VI. *Capt. Charles Eggarton to the Lord Deputy. Calendared at No.* 19. IV. *Extract. pp.* 2. 1588–9 [*? Jan.*], *Knockfergus.*

21. VII. *Extract out of the Remembrances by W. Lyon, Bishop of Cork and Ross. Cal. above, No.* 19. V. *To which is added a note by the Lord Deputy, in which he says that the late John Long, Archbishop of Armagh, loved good cheer but too well; and it is said the Dean of St. Patrick's* [*Dr. Meredith Hanmer*] *can as well skill to buy and sell matters belonging to the church as some meaner can. p.* 1. 1588–9, *Feb.* 12.

VOL. CXLI.

1588–9.

Feb. 12. Dublin. 22. Pa. Foxe to Walsyngham. Hughe Ne Geavelagh O'Neill, son to Shane O'Neill, has come to Lough Foyle with nine Scottish sails, but what he means to do is uncertain. Shane's other son, Conn, who has been for a long time in durance with Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, has been set at liberty, and it is thought he will join his brother. I pray God between them both they work no mischief in the north. It is said that M'Mahon will not consent that any sheriff should be placed in his country, which shows a disloyal mind in him. He lately tried to murder Captain Willis and his soldiers, who were entertained in his country. He and others of his sort must be looked unto, or else her Majesty's subjects shall feel the smart. O'Donnell's castle and Hall of Donegall were lately burned by the direction, it is said, of the Lady O'Donnell, now in Scotland, lest it should be hereafter a hold for a garrison to lie in. *Aut. p.* 1.

Feb. 13. Grange Gorman. 23. Sir Henry Haringeton to Walsyngham. Understands that one of Fergus O'Ferrall's sept is now at the Court, a suitor for the captainry of Annaly. Fergus O'Ferrall has always been ready and willing to serve Her Majesty, and has had the good opinion of all governors. General report says the right is in Fergus, and in the rest of his sept according to the composition made in the time of Sir Henry Sydney's government. *Damaged. p.* 1.

Feb. 14. Dublin. 24. Sir N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Walsyngham. Has imparted 20*l.* of his living to Sir Patrick Walshe. Has endeavoured to assist Mr. Pipho. Has helped Mr. Beverley as well on account of his sufficiency as for Walsingham's sake. *p.* 1.

Feb. 16. Dublin Castle. 25. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Sends over some Spanish prisoners by Aurelio l'Allessandrino. The rest to be speedily removed because they come into much amity and familiarity with the inhabitants. *Autog. p.* 1.

Feb. 16. Copy. [Entry Book, Ireland, Fol., Vol. XII., p. 233.] *p.* 1.

Feb. 16. Dublin. 26. Lord Roche (M. de Rupe et Fermoy) to the Earl of Ormond. To further his complaints against the undertakers who take nearly all his lands, some by offices some without.

Has sent letters to Her Majesty, by one Walter Harold, renewing his suit for his lands. Hopes Her Majesty will be gracious in respect of the promise she made when he took leave at Somerset House. Will be utterly undone if this promise be not performed, for his revenue is now very little since he has been dispossessed of parts of his inheritance, and he is unable to support his vocation and house as his ancestors formerly did. The Undertakers do so vex and trouble him by usurping and intruding upon the little that remains of his lands that it would be better for him he had never been born to inherit a foot of land. They have not only dispossessed him of all lands found under colour of untrue inquisitions but they also caused the castle, town, and lands of Cregg and Ballyclohie to be inserted in their letters patent without any office

1588–9. VOL. CXLI.

or interest for Her Majesty, what they mean thereby he knows not. They took 100 marks worth of corn from him last harvest, and though the Lord Deputy has written several warrants for the restoration of it it has not been restored. They are seeking opportunities for taking his life. One Butt, servant to Pieres and Keate of Carriggleamylerie, shot an arrow at him and afterwards said openly that he desired nothing more than the writer's death. Is forced to keep to his house for safety. He appeals to the Earl of Ormond for aid, and asks that Mr. Henry Shee be ordered to give him some place with a good castle near the [River] Suir side of Ormond's lands where he might dwell for a while in safety. He would rather serve as one of the meanest of his Lordship's retinue at court, in the hope of redress from Her Majesty, than remain in his own country as things are going on. Sends hearty commendations to Lady Ormond and Lord James, his cousins. [Received 11 March 1588–9.] *Autogr. Seal*, with arms. *pp.* 3.

Feb. 17. Dublin. 27. Lord Roche (M. de Rupe et Fermoy) to Queen Elizabeth. Petitions Her Majesty to give order that he may be restored to the possession of the lands of which he has been dispossessed, notwithstanding any office that may have been taken or found thereof for Her Majesty. The said lands are of little value to Her Majesty, and if they are not restored he and his house will be ruined. *Autogr. p.* 1.

Feb. 17. Dublin. 28. Lord Roche (M. de Rupe et Fermoy) to Walsyngham. To further his suit for his lands whereof he is dispossessed. *Autogr. p.* 1.

Feb. 18. Dublin Castle. 29. Lord Deputy Fytzwilliam to Burghley. Sends over five Spanish prisoners by Aurelio le Alessandrino. Prays that all the rest may be sent also. Money, the Earl of Ormond, Sir Ed. Waterhous, and the Undertakers of Munster now in England to be despatched thence. *p.* 1.

Feb. 18. Cork. 30. Sir Warham Sentleger to Burghley. The Earl of Clancarty's daughter who married Florence M'Cartie stole out of Cork in disguise and was led away by Bryan Cartie. Florence M'Cartie has forfeited thereby a recognizance of 400*l.* Castle Lowgh the strongest locality in Ireland to be seized by the Queen for the same. *pp.* 2.

Feb. 18. Cork. 31. Sir Warham Sentleger to Walsyngham. On Friday week the Earl of Clancarthy's only daughter, being committed to the safe keeping of the gentleman porter at Cork, stole out of the town in disguise and a maid with her. What has become of her is not known with certainty, but a gentleman of Carbery says that a man of Florence M'Carthy's, called Brian Carthy, in English called Brian of the Cards, because he is cunning in playing at the cards, received her outside the gates, and is her guide. If this be true Florence M'Carthy is acquainted with her departure, for this Brian is one that Florence M'Carthy reposed great trust in, the said Florence having saved him from the gallows. The day before her

1588–9. VOL. CXLI.

departure a messenger of the said Florence's came from Dublin to her either with letters or a secret message. She is kept marvellous close, and great cunning is used in her secret keeping to gain time, so that she may be of full years to give her consent to marriage irrevocable? The fear that if the father had her in his possession, he might persuade her to be divorced, which might very well have been done if she had not been taken away. She was the less closely looked after for that the said Florence was bound in a recognizance in the sum of 400*l.* that she should remain prisoner till delivered by Her Majesty's order. The forfeiture of this bond should not be let slip. He has in mortgage a castle belonging to the Earl of Clancarthy for 400*l.* or 500*l.* lent him in England. It is called Castle Lough, and stands in a great lough where there is great store of Orient Pearl found. It is the strongest situation in the province, and with a little fortification would be impregnable. Her Majesty may now justly seize this. The province remains quiet. *pp.* 2.

Feb. 18. 32. Mr. Solicitor R. Wilbraham's receipt for several parcels of the compositions in Connaught delivered to him by Paul Mallard, servant to Sir John Perrot. *p.* 1.

Feb. 20. Dublin. 33. Sir N. Bagenall to Walsyngham. He hopes to crawl to the court this summer as no one else can report his griefs and injuries. Prays him to further the payment of 1,100*l.* due 31 March 1588. The bearer, Walter Smythe, will present the bill thereof. *Aut. Seal.* *p.* 1.

Feb. 20. Newry. 34. Sir Henry Bagenall to Walsyngham. His father's infirmities are too great to let him take the seas till the beginning of the summer. Sir Henry Bagenall is forced by his own necessities and the wants of his followers to sue for payment of the money due to him and them for their services. There is no hope of obtaining it in Ireland. He holds a lease of some Duchy lands in Staffordshire for 19 or 20 years, and fears that in his absence some malicious persons may seek for the reversion of his lands, he therefore asks to have his years increased at a reasonable rate. *Autograph.* *p.* 1.

Feb. 20. Dublin. 35. Christopher Peyton, Auditor of Ireland, to Burghley. He sent for the relief of his son to one Monsieur Treleboys, near Rochelle, where his son is at board, certain barrels of butter, beef, candles, and tallow, about a ton in all, and a small cask of apparel, intending after a time to place his son with the King of Navarre. These goods are prohibited here in Ireland. They were forfeited and seized to the Queen's use and an indictment for felony has been drawn against him. He prays Lord Burghley for relief. He cannot endure the malice of great men and would be as well pleased to leave his place as he was to possess it. *Autog.* *p.* 1.

Feb. 22. Chester. 36. George Beverley to Walsyngham. Suit for divers great sums. Her Majesty's charge in the victualling causes. Woad causes. Sir Henry Sydney's debts. *Holog.* *p.* 1.

VOL. CXLI.

1588–9.

Feb. 22. Limerick. 37. Mayor and Aldermen of Limerick to the Privy Council. The bearer, Sir William Herbert, very diligent to advance the word of God, and due obedience of the rude people about his dwelling in Kerry. *Autographs.* *p.* 1.

Feb. 22. Cashel. 38. Milerus Magrath, Archbishop of Cashel, to Murtough Liagh O'Hiffernan. Fragment of an Irish letter in the Archbishop of Cashel's hand. [For an example of Magrath's hand see 1591, Nov. 21, inclosed in 30 Dec. following, which the L. Deputy says is all in his hand.] *p.* 1.

Feb. 24. Dublin. 39. Theobald Dillon to Sir F. Walsyngham. The Lord Deputy refuseth to discharge him from prison, notwithstanding Walsyngham's letter. *Autog.* *p.* 1.

Feb. 24. Waterford. 40. R. Becon to Walsyngham. Necessity of placing garrisons in the Munster fortresses to oppose the Spaniards. Waterford and Clonnel have bound themselves by a new oath to the Spaniard. *Aut.* *p.* 1.

Feb. 26. Dublin. 41. Pa. Foxe to Walsyngham. Killing of John Browne, an Englishman, and Daniel Daley, by a son of the Devil's Hook. Last night, Feagh M'Hugh's two sons, Morris Fitzwater's three sons, Kedagh O'Tool, Feagh M'Hugh's wife's brother, M'Mahon's brother, M'Sweeny's son, and other pledges who were in Dublin Castle brake prison. The Seneschal of Imokilly who was a great man in the time of Desmond's wars died lately in the Castle of Dublin. *Aut.* *p.* 1.

Feb. 28. Dublin Castle. 42. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. That some honourable testimony of his Lordship's good opinion may be given to W. Lyon, the Bishop of Cork, who has built a proper church and a fair house in the wildest part of Munster. *Aut.* *p.* 1.

Feb. 28. Waterford. 43. Richard Strange, Mayor of Waterford, to Walsyngham. Recommends the bearer, William Lumbarde, and his lawful suits. Refers the causes of the corporation and the late news from Spain and Portugal to his relation. *Aut.* *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

43. I. *News brought to the Mayor of Waterford by merchants who arrived since the 4th Feb.*

Peter Grant says that the chief purveyor of bread at Lisbon is imprisoned because the bread was mixed with lime, and of the eating thereof many in the Armada took their death. James Fitz-Maurice's son, Maurice Fitz John cousin german to the late Earl of Desmond, and Edmund Eustace brother of the late Viscount Baltinglas, died.

Nicholas White of Waterford, says that Don John Martinez de Ricaldo ended his life 4 days after his landing, for whom there was great mourning by the Regent of Galicia and all the people.

Nicholas Strange, brother to Doctor Strange, says that not above 7,000 of the army that returned from England are known to be alive. King Philip will not be able to make a like fleet for 3 years.

Edward Walshe, who arrived 24 Feb. last, from Bilboa, says that the Duke of Medina Sidonia stayed aboard 6 days after their arrival at St. Andrews, until he apparelled himself and his

1588. VOL. CXXXVI.

gentlemen all in black and landed, followed by 50 *gentlemen like mourners. The ships' companies were so weak that they were taken to their lodgings in waggons. The like lamentation was never in any country as in Biscay and Asturia. pp.* 2.

[Feb. 28.] 44. Petition of William Lumbarde of Waterford, merchant, to Lord Burghley for payment of 467*l.* out of such treasure as is now assigned for Ireland. *p.* 1.

Feb. 45. Sir George Bowrchier to Burghley for payment of money due to him upon warrants, and for letters to the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to give order to the Treasurer to make payment of his fee out of the Revenues of Ireland. *Aut. Seal with Arms. p.* 1.

Feb. 46. Petition of William Herbert of Dublin, gent., to the Lord Burghley. His services and enduring of torture in Spain. Prays to be appointed General Supervisor of Wexford, and to farm the impost for 100 marks by year. *p.* 1.

Feb. 47. Similiar petition. *p.* 1.

Feb. 48. Mem. of resolutions for Ireland. O'Connor Sligo to have some convenient portion, and the rest of the land to be annexed to the Castle. The controversy between the O'Ferrals to be referred over to the Lord Deputy, with advice for the division of the Annaley. The Deputy to send for Sir Richard Byngham to consult as to an increase of the Composition in Connaught. *p.* 1.

Feb. 49. Petition of O'Connor Sligo to Burghley to move Her Majesty for a new warrant to the Lord Deputy and Chancellor in his behalf, and for restitution of his lands. *p.* 1.

Feb. 50. Petition of Donoghe O'Connor Sligo to the Privy Council. Claims to succeed to his uncle Sir Donald O'Connor, who had surrendered his lands and taken them again by letters patent. *p.* 1.

Feb. 51. Petition of Donnogh O'Connor Sligo to Sir Francis Walsyngham, that he may have speedy redress, as the justice of his cause deserveth. *p.* 1.

Feb. 52. Petition of Donogh O'Connor of Sligo to the Privy Council to uphold his title to Sligo, which had been extorted from him by the shadow of a second office. *p.* 1.

Feb. 53. The case of Donnogh O'Connor, with articles disproving the second office which was found against him. Manner of the Governor, Sir R. Bingham, taking a juror by the beard and threatening to inflict on him the punishment of a traitor if he persisted in his opinion. *p.* 1.

Feb. 54. A like paper. *p.* 1.

Feb. 55. Answer on the behalf of Sir Richard Bingham to a supplication and a case exhibited against him by Donogh O'Connor to Walsyngham. *p.* 1.

Feb. 56. Petition of Donogh O'Connor Sligo to Burghley. That those who accused him of murmuring at the proceedings of Her Majesty and the Privy Council may be called before his Lordship. *p.* 1

VOL. CXLI.

1588–9. Feb. 57. Memorandum of how the Undertakers have peopled their lands. The Undertakers mentioned are the Lord Chancellor, Mr. Secretary, Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir Thomas Norris, Mr. Attorney, Sir Valentine Brown, Sir Edward Fyton, Sir George Bowser, Sir William Cortne, Sir Warhame Sentleger, Sir Richard Grenefield, Sir William Herbert, Sir Edward Barcli, Mr. Trencher, Mr. Bilingsley, Mr. Hide, Mr. Cuf, Mr. Rogers, Mr. Norton, Mr. Hollis, Mr. Charles Herbert, Mr. Stone, and Mr. Conway. *p.* 1.

Feb. 58. Table of all the Undertakers in Munster, with the number of acres, people, and rent, under the hands of Sir John Popham, Her Majesty's Attorney-General and Sir Edward Fyton. *p.* 1.

Feb. 59. Note collected out of a book made by John Shereff of great sums of munition wanting in the store in Ireland, for which Jaques Wyngfeld, the late master of the Ordnance there, could never make any account. *Aut. pp.* 2¼.

Feb. 60. Note touching victual and kerne to be had out of Munster. Donnel M'Cartea hath killed Donnel O'Falvea, a gentleman of Desmond, and is thereupon gone out with fourscore swords. Proposal to employ him in Her Majesty's service. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXLII. 1589. MARCH.

Mar. 2. 1. The names of the Undertakers within the counties of Waterford and Limerick, of Cheshire and Lancashire.

Sir Christopher Hatton, Lord Chancellor of England, ploughs; 80 persons of English birth. He has his patent.

Sir Richard Molyneux. No return.

Thomas Fleetwood, Esq.; 3 ploughs, 12 persons of English birth.

Edmond Manwairyng, Esq., inhabiteth himself there; 8 ploughs, 16 persons of English birth.

Marmaduke Redman, Esq.; 3 ploughs, 16 persons of English birth.

Richard Bowlde; 4 ploughs, 8 persons of English birth.

Sir Edward Phyton; 27 ploughs, 60 persons of English birth.

Richard Phyton and Alexander Phyton; 3 ploughs, 12 persons of English birth.

William Candish, Esq.; 3 ploughs, 6 persons of English birth.

Henry Slyngesby. His land appointed to Lord Ormond.

Sir Rowland Stanley and John Poole. This is allotted to Sir Geo. Bourcher.

Total—51 ploughs, 210 persons of English birth.

Memorandum.—The lands allotted to Sir George Beston, Launcelot Bostock, and Gilbert Gerrard, passed by patent, are since ordered by Her Majesty to the Knight of the Valley. *p.* 1.

2. Pa. Foxe to Sir Francis Walsyngham. Thanks for his Honour's letters written to Sir Lucas Dillon for Foxe to have a clerk's "room." Four of the pledges who escaped were found and sent in by my

1588–9. VOL. CXLII.

Lord of Killeen's son and Hugh Duff M'Donnell, viz., M'Mahon's brother and pledge, M'Sweeny's son, and O'Cahan's pledge. *p.* 1.

Mar. 3. 3. Mr. Justice Jessua Smythes and R. Becon to Sir F. Walsyngham. Commend the proceedings of Sir William Herbert for matter of government and administration of justice. *Autographs. p.* 1.

Mar. 3. Inishdyman [Ennistymon.] 4. [M'Ne Mara Fyn] to Lord Burghley. I thought it necessary to acquaint you with the unkind dealing the Earl of Thomond, my cousin, showeth towards me. He tries to encroach upon my small living as well by procuring his grandmother, Dame Ellen Butler, to sue me as in demand of her thirds, as in divers other sorts. Will not mention the sundry orders passed for mollifying the dissension betwixt his Lordship's father and my father, as also between his Lordship and me. If the said Earl, either now at Court or in this land, after his coming over, will begin any suit against me for land, or otherwise prejudice me, persuade him to be contented with the observation of such orders as formerly hath past as well between our fathers as ourselves, or else that the whole matter of controversy between him and me and between the said lady and me be referred to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, the Lord Chancellor, the Chief Justice of the King's Bench, Sir Henry Wallop, knight, Sir Edward Waterhous, knight, Sir Geoffrey Fenton, knight, Sir George Bowrcher, knight, and Sir William Herbert, knight, whereby the said Earl and lady may leave their continual vexing of me. For, if it please your Lordship, the most and "famousest" number of the lawyers of this land are allied to the Earl of Thomond, through his marriage with the house of Kildare and his kindred with the house of Ormond, whereby I am forced to take refuge in the consciences of Her Majesty's ministers of the Council in Ireland. *p.* 1.

Mar. 4. Dublin Castle. 5. Theobald Dillon to Walsyngham. To write to the Lord Deputy for his enlargement out of prison. *Autog. p.* 1.

Mar. 4. Dublin Castle. 6. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The offer of William Herbert [not Sir W. Herbert] to conduct ships to the Groin [Corunna] much commended. *Aut. Seal with arms. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

6. I. *Declaration of Richard Fitz Symons, of Drogheda, servant to Dyonyse Baldy. The Duke of Medina Sidonia hath proffered the King* 50 *great ships, and is appointed general of the new armada. Preparations made to land the Spanish soldiers in Ireland by means of* 100 *gallies out of the Basque fleet sailing for Newfoundland. The loss of Don Alonzo de Leva greatly lamented. Death of the Duke of Guise, and general defection in France. Feb.* 28. *pp.* 2.

6. II. *Advertisements by William Herbert to the Lord Deputy. At his being at Mary Port an alarm was caused by certain foistes which were descried, and but small power found to oppose an enemy. The merchants of Seville have sent to the Indies for all the available treasure. Fowke Brenoke's report of the course and other particulars of the Indian fleet. If Her Majesty determine to send any forces to the Groyne, it were necessary for that exploit, amongst*

1588–9. VOL. CXLII.

other forces, to send 300 kerne, who naturally are inclined to do more spoil in the like enterprise than any other nation whatsoever, being of far greater force, and especially considering that Galicia is a mountain ground with divers marshes and woods, not unlike to many places of Ireland, having many small villages adjoining to the havens which by the said light footmen might be quickly overrun and consumed by fire. And if any of the said light footmen should miscarry, being dispersed, Her Majesty should lose amongst them not one good subject, albeit for that exploit necessary evils. And likewise the sending of kerne thither might breed such perpetual hatred and enmity betwixt the Spaniards and Irishmen as they should never be in the like favour as hitherto they have been, nor expect their aid, as hitherto they have been assured by such traitors and hopelosts as are fled hence, and make their abode in those foreign countries. Autog. with p. s. by Deputy of March 6. pp. 2.

March 4. Dublin Castle. 7. Lord Deputy to Burghley. To have the cause of M'Ne Mara Fyn in favourable remembrance. His faithful and dutiful course. There are not two more like him in that whole province. Also that the course which Sir Henry Sydney established may be revived in the Annaly. *Aut. p.* 1.

March 4. Dublin Castle. 8. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. 800 soldiers might sack and spoil the Groin [Corunna], where is great store of victual, and where the King's Treasurer hath his abode, and likewise the marine towns of Ferrol, Ponte Demy, and Betancos. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

8. I. *Advertisements by W. Herbert. Calendared at* No. 6. II.

March 4. Dublin Castle. 9. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. William Lyon the Bishop of Cork's godly course hath so reformed his most wild and disordered people by informing them in the principles of religion, as that they will come to him on his word. *Aut. p.* 1.

March 4. 10. A true declaration concerning the undertakers in Cork, by Sir John Popham. The causes are here explained, which discouraged some of the early undertakers who after long tarrying for their portions returned to England with their people. This declaration concerns all the undertakers in Cork, saving Sir Walter Rawley.

Sir John Stawell, knight, Sir John Clifton, knight, and Thomas Hannam, Esq., they all sent over into Ireland in summer last was twelve months, and their people staying there from May until August, and having in all that time no place assigned unto them to stay, they returned and thereupon gave it over.

John Popham placed himself at Mallow, being but 6,000 acres, and at the earnest request of Sir Thomas Norreys and sundry of the Gentlemen Undertakers left it unto Sir Thomas Norreys, who, expecting to have been placed at Imokilley, and finding no place there for that it is all claimed as chargeable land, sent his people to the Bantry, where Edward Rogers, Esquire, was to have been placed, and finding there in all not passing 4,000 acres : the place being far

1588-9. VOL. CXLII.

off and dangerous, and all the rest thereabouts claimed by others of the Irish, is driven, and the same Edward Rogers also, to return all their people, saving some few that of themselves are contented still to stay there.

John Cowper, Esq., was placed in Kyrriwhyrry and Mr. Fynes directed to certain lands adjoining, but upon the title of Sir Warham St. Leger displaced and in the same Sir Warham St. Leger and Sir Richard Greynfield stand now placed.

Mr. Arthur Huyde is placed in some lands lying in the Lord Roche's country and in Condon's country, and hath not above 8,000 acres and his patents past, as I take it, wherein he had no settling until this last summer in respect of titles. His wife and children are there, with above 20 more who went over this last summer, and he hath presently more to pass over unto him.

Samuel Norton, Esq., is yet ready to place himself about Cork, if any land may be had there.

Hugh Cuffe is placed in the great wood, and hath 12,000 acres, and as I take it, his Letters Patent past. He informed me when I was there this summer he had already 40 English people there.

John Ryves, Esq., was passing over to have been placed in Carriglymlery not being past 6,000 acres. He died on the journey. One Mr. Kete took the place but could not rest quiet in it in respect of the Lord Roche. And the title of Lord Roche being taken this summer to be insufficient, he had there about 12 English people, but how they are increased I know not, nor whether his patent be passed or not.

Vane Beacher hath the one half of Kynalmeky passed unto him by patent. He could not, nor yet doth enjoy it quietly in respect of M'Carthy Reagh and the O'Mahonys. Although the title were this summer adjudged against M'Carthy Reagh, and therefore hath not many people there as yet.

Hugh Worth hath the other moiety of Kynalmeky, who hath received the like disturbance and therefore has had few there, and himself having had for more than a year together a most dangerous disease which he took there must be driven to give it over, as I think.

Arthur Robins hath about 4,000 acres there, but how he doth use it I know not.

Mr. Reade hath taken Kilcolman being about 3,000 acres but what he hath done in it I know not. J. Popham. *Autog. pp.* 2.

March 4. 11. The quantity of lands appointed to the Undertakers of Lancashire and Cheshire within the province of Munster.

The lands within the counties of Waterford and Limerick, escheated and concealed delivered to these whose names are underwritten being of Lancashire and Cheshire:

	acres.
Sir Christopher Hatton, knight:	
Knockmoin, the Decies, Cappoquin - -	12,000
Sir Richd. Molineux, knight:	
The Comrowe - - - - -	12,100
Thomas Fletewood, Esq.:	
The Castle and Lands of Mocollop - - -	2,000

1588–9. VOL. CXLII.

	acres.
Edward Manwairing, Esq.,	
Fedamore, Fanningstown	2,400
Marmaduke Redman, Esq.:	
Part of Patrick Condon's Land	2,400
Richard Bould, Esq.,	
Knockorden	2,000
Sir Edward Phyton, knight:	
Awny cum membris in Limerick	8,000
Aharlow and Colyon in Tipperary	
Kilmanehen and Clanlery in Waterford	
Wm. Candish, Esq., in co. Limerick.	
The Castle, Cloghtack, and the rest in Poblebrian	2,000
Richard Phyton and Alexander Phyton:	
Ballygibbon and Ton Boy Roughe [*i.e.*, Garret McThomas's] land in the county of Limerick	4,000
The Earl of Ormond:	
The Cappo and the rest within Tipperary, amounting to	10,000
Sir Rowland Stanley allotted to Sir George Bourcher:	
In Limerick, Loughgur, Clanoger, (Glenogra,) and Creans	12,000
Sir George Beeston, Lancelot Bostock, and Gilbert Gerrard:	
In Limerick, Kenrye	12,000

This was since given by Her Majesty to the Knight of the Valley.

Upon these lands besides the Earl of Ormond and my Lord Chancellor and Sir Richard Molyneux there are 51 ploughs, and 210 Englishmen inhabitants.

Memo. The ploughlands within these counties contain by measure 440 English men acres. *p.* 1.

March 5. Dublin Castle. 12. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. The Earl of Tirone hath practised with the King of Spain. If he shall deserve to be cut off Sir Turlough Lynagh will become too great. The sons of Shane O'Neill will endeavour to reduce Ulster to the former state of Irish government. *Aut. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

12. I. *Capt. Nicholas Merriman to the Lord Deputy. Landing of Hugh Gavelagh M'Shane O'Neill with M'Sweeny's safe conduct to Donnalong, near Strabane. Prays the Lord Deputy to make great speed in sending a protection to him for three months, as Merriman dares not write of the weighty matters Hugh Gavelagh has to disclose. Con M'Shane O'Neill liberated. Feb.* 18, *Strabane. Copy. p.* 1.

12. II. *Salomon Farenan Sir Tirlagh O'Neill's man to the L. Deputy. Nine Spaniards have come from Donegal to Strabane. Sorley Boy sent* 18 *Spaniards into Scotland the last week. Maguire and O'Neill are agreed.* 1588–9, *Feb.* 18. *Extract. p.* 1.

12. III. *H. O'Neill* (i.e. *Hugh Gavelagh*) *to the Lord Deputy. He would fain repair to Fytzwylliam's presence and excuse his absence.*

1588–9. VOL. CXLII.

He has serious matters to reveal against Tirone. Prays for a protection for three months and for letters to Captain Hugh Mosten and Sir Henry Bagenall to escort him in safety. 1588–9, *Feb.* 17, *Strabane. Copy. p.* 1.

12. IV. *Hugh O'Neill* (i.e. *Gavelagh*) *to Lawrence Taaf. He has brought no men from Scotland according to his promise to the Lord Deputy Perrot. Prays him to deal with the Lord Deputy in his causes and to hasten his boy with the protection. Copy translated out of Irish.* [1588–9, *Feb.* 17.] *p.* 1.

Mar. 5. Dublin Castle. 13. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. Hugh Gavelagh, one of Shane O'Neill's sons, has returned from Scotland where he hath remained well nigh two years. The sons of Shane O'Neill be seven in number and all save one of Scottish race. They are greatly beloved of the people, and will attempt to succeed to the O'Neillship. *Aut. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

13. I. *Salomon Farenan, Sir Tirlagh O'Neill's man, to the Lord Deputy. Hugh Gavelaghe O'Neill has come out of Scotland bringing Fleming and others. Much false news sown by priests from Rome.* 1588–9, *Feb.* 18. *Extract. p.* 1. *Same as* 12. II.

Mar. 6. Dublin. 14. Sir H. Wallop to Walsyngham. Commends the suit of the bearer Sir Henry Bagenall for payment of 1,208*l.* *Aut. p.* 1.

Mar. 6. Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Fol. Vol. XII. p. 237.] *p.* 1.

Mar. 6. 15. Petition of Sir Nicholas and Sir Henry Bagenal to the Privy Council for payment of 1,716*l.* *p.* 1.

[Mar. 6.] 16. Petition of Sir N. Bagenall and Sir H. Bagenall to Lord Burghley for payment of 1,716*l.* *p.* 1.

Mar. 6. Cashel. 17. Milerus Magrath, Archbishop of Cashel, to Sir Francis Walsyngham. Has had great report before of the worthiness, good skill, and diligence of Sir William Herbert both in spiritual and temporal matters. He is such a one which is both able and willing to do good (a rare thing in this country), and also to show your honor all such things as are necessary for the full reformation of this whole realm. Give credit and audience to Sir William in hearing such things as he of himself shall declare unto your honor, but also of your great circumspection cause him to set down in writing his opinion and knowledge particularly touching the ecclesiastical and temporal states, wherein I doubt not but that your honor shall find in him very rare sufficiency to do the same. The man is so well learned, so wise, and inclined to all virtue as your honor may trust him in such a good matter, for I have heard and seen so many high commendations of his good behaviour and upright dealings amongst his neighbours, as it seemeth unto the country about him, that God hath given them great gifts in sending such a one amongst them. I have perused certain articles and orders which he has made his tenants in Kerry observe, and which are both godly, politic, and wise. Truly I think it were better

1588–9. VOL. CXLII.

for Her Majesty to have six like to him in this realm to win the people's heart and good will, and to bring them into true and loyal subjection than 6,000 soldiers with their captains every one like unto Thomas Moore or Thomas Ley, of whom I have said much already prevailing nothing. Prays that Herbert may have some charge touching ecclesiastical reformations. *Aut. p.* 1.

Mar. 6. 18. Sir Edward Dennie's note of such Englishmen as have lands in Kerry.

At the castle of the Island, one of the Earl's chief houses in the county Kerry, dwells Sir William Harbord [Herbert] who hath a seignory of 12,000 acres or thereabouts ; the rent 200*l.* yearly.

Mr. Charles Harbord, his kinsman, dwells at a castle of the Currans who hath taken a seignory of 6,000 acres besides Sir William's own portion. The rent 100*l.* yearly.

One Mr. Conway hath taken a place of the Earl's late escheated lands, of what value or quantity I know not.

Whether any of Sir Valentine Browne's sons have any land I know not for certain in Kerry, I think there is some controversy between them and Sir William Herbert for some portion.

Mr. Stone, the Queen's footman, and Mr. Geford have taken land of Her Majesty in Kerry. Geford and his wife now dwelling there.

I myself dwell at Tralee, and after the rate of 4*d.* the acre, do yield for 6,000 acres 100*l.* yearly.

Mr. Holles hath taken Tarbert and land thereabouts to the value of 3,000 acres, after 4*d.* an acre, 50*l.* a year.

There is one Mr. Thomas Spring, the constable of Castel Mang [Castlemaine] that dwells in Kerry but hath taken none of her land that I know.

These be all the English that I know dwelling in Kerry that have taken land of themselves. *Holograph. pp.* 1½.

Mar. 7. 19. Mr. Solicitor Roger Wilbraham to Walsyngham. If the Queen or the Lords of the Council shall write to the Lord Deputy that he give order that counterpanes of indentures of the Connaught composition be made and sealed under the great seal of Ireland by the deputy in Her Majesty's name to all the lords and gentlemen that shall require the same, that shall be as firm and equal assurance from Her Majesty to them, to bind Her Highness to observe the covenants for discharge of cess and other impositions, as the province has already made to the Queen's Majesty for payment of the composition rent of 10 shillings every ploughland, so as the promise of the Right Honourable Sir John Perrot in Her Majesty's name may be accomplished to the inhabitants of that province.

Memorandum.—There is a note appended to this in Solicitor Wilbraham's hand as follows, "a copie of Mr. Sollicitor's opinion of Ireland delivered to Sir John Perrot." *Seal with arms. Aut. p.* 1.

Mar. 8. Shandon. 20. Sir Thomas Norreys to Walsyngham. Relates how the young Lady of Clancarty has abused the lenity that hath been used towards her. Florence McCarthy's practise. *Aut. p.* 1.

1588–9. VOL. CXLII.

Mar. 8. 21. Replication of John Shereff to the answer which the executors of Jaques Wyngfeld have made to his book. *Aut. pp.* 3.

March 8. 22. Note of monies which the Earl of Kildare requires on Wallop's bills. (Anr. March 28.) *p.* 1.

March 8. Dublin. 23. Sir Geo. Carewe to Walsyngham. Thanks for his assistance in all his suits. Prays him to help his wife with money for her passage to Ireland. *Aut. p.* 1.

March 11. 24. Justice Jessua Smythes to Walsyngham. The nearest allies, fosterers, and friends of Clancarthy's daughter have been examined and kept in durance a month, but they have not declared whither she has conveyed herself. Commends the bearer, Mr. Conway, who was sheriff of the County of Desmond last year. Report that Florence M'Carthy was appointed Lord President of Munster by a Spanish Commission. [Partly printed in the Life of Florence M'Carthy.] *Aut. Seal with device. p.* 1.

March 12. Newry. 25. Sir Nicholas Bagenall to Walsyngham. To further Mr. Campion to the Bishoprick of Down and Connor. *Aut. p.* 1.

March 14. Dublin Castle. 26. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Reports touching the King of Spain's new preparations for invasion. *Aut. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

26. I. *Sir Richard Bingham to the Lord Deputy. The revelation of Ferdorogh O'Kelly of Aughrim. An Irish friar is gone to O'Rourke with letters from the King of Spain, giving thanks for his service to the distressed ships of the Armada. Robert M'Peter's corroborative testimony. O'Rourke is daily visited with letters and messengers from all parts of Ireland. March* 6. *Extract. p.* 1.

26. II. *Sir Henry Duke to the Lord Deputy. The arrival of one called Ferres O'Hooin, son to the Cooharbe O'Hooin of Fermanagh. He is the secret messenger of Bishop Magawran and Cahil O'Conor, whom he left in Flanders with the Prince, labouring for forces to come into Ireland. He is in Maguire's country and intends to return into Spain. March* 7. *Extract. p.* 1.

26. III. *Report by Christopher Arthur, being a note of all the news which I, Christopher Arthur of Limerick, merchant, brought out of Spain this present voyage for the Right Honorable Sir William Fytzwilliam, knight, Lord Deputy.*

These Irishmen I know were lost in the Spanish Army: Gerald Fitz James Desmond, Morris Fitz John Desmond, Thomas Desmond, son unto Sir John Desmond; Patrick Ronane of Limerick, merchant, John of all Johns. These Irishmen returned with the army and are now in the Court of Spain:—Edmund Eustace, Cahill M'Conor, Henry O'Mullryane, John Burnell of Drogheda, merchant.

I Christopher Arthur departed the city of Limerick the 25*th of August* 1588, *and did continue in Gallicia, Portugal, and Andalusia until the* 24*th of February by the account of the Spaniards which is by our account the* 14*th of February.*

1588–9. VOL. CXLII.

There was a bark of Waterford in Bilboa at my departing arrested, which told in Spain that the Spaniards did arryve in Ireland to the number of 2,000, *and told that they took Athlone and that they did break the bridge of Athlone, and told that when your Lordship understood of their fortifying there you went against them with* 8,000 *soldiers as far as Athlone, and finding the bridge of Athlone broken by the Spaniards that your Lordship did return again to Dublin, and that they hold the fort. And told in like manner that Don Alonzo de Leva was chief of that army, and that he sent a present or great gift unto O'Neill, and that O'Neill sent the gift unto your Lordship, and also desired your Lordship to send a company of soldiers unto him, or else he was not able to resist the Spaniards.*

The merchants' names are:
Edward Walshe of Waterford.
Philip Roche of Kinsale.
A note of such Irish Bishops as be in Spain.
The Bishop of Kildare, called Conor O'Mulryan, is in Lisbon.
The Bishop of Limerick, called Conor O'Buyll, is in Spain.
The Bishop of Ross, called Philip Naghten, is in Seville.
Doctor Comerford, a man of Waterford, is in Bayona de Gallizia.
The Bishop of Ossory, a man of Waterford, is in St. James in Gallizia.
There is a Bishop of Dublin in the Groyne who told that there was no Spaniards in Ireland, and by means that they and the men of Waterford did not agree in the news they were both arrested and all their goods until the King's pleasure were known. What became of them since my departing I know not.
All the nobility of Spain were called to Court except the Duke of Medina and another Earl.
There were 15 *gallies in St. Mary Port,* 12 *in Lisbon, and* 2 *in Seville.* 60 *ships, great and small, were to depart from St. Lucars on March* 1*st, of which* 13 *were lading for the Indies.*
I arrived in Tradath in a ship of St. Maloes the 10*th of March* 1588. *March* 14. *Copy. pp.* 2.

March 14. Dublin Castle. 27. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Walsyngham for a supply of money and many other wants. *Aut. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

27. I. *Sir Henry Duke to the Lord Deputy. Calendared above. No.* 26. II. *Copy. p.* 1.

27. II. *Report by Christopher Arthur. Copy calendared above No.* 26. III. *March* 14. *Copy. pp.* 2.

March 14. Dublin Castle. 28. Lord Deputy to Burghley. For a supply of munition. *Autograph. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

28. I. *Note under the hand of Sir George Carew of munitions to be supplied for the garrison of Ireland. March* 14. *Copy. p.* 1.

VOL. CXLII.

1588–9.

March 14. Dublin Castle. 29. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham for supply of munition. *Aut.* *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

29. I. *Note of munitions to be supplied for furnishing the garrison of Ireland. Copy. p.* 1. 1588–9, *March.*

March 14. 30. The humble requests and demands of Ferdorough O'Kelly of Aughrim, gentleman, to the Lord General of Her Majesty's forces, and Sir Geffrey Fenton, knight, Her Majesty's Commissioners for the causes of Connaught. Asks to be received to mercy, and that a protection may be granted to him and his kinsmen and followers. He absented himself because he was afraid of his life. Complains of the harsh treatment he has received from Sir Richard Bingham. Requests that Sir Richard be removed from the government of the province, and that some "plausible and conscionable gentleman" be appointed to rule there. Will never go where Sir Richard Bingham has government. All the province are of the same mind, as will appear by their complaints. He begs for the allowance of the penny rent which his fathers before him received without seeking or demanding of any Irish exactions, cuttings, or spendings, or any the like. He asks leave to hold the castle of Callowe for 20 days. Wishes their Lordships to hear and determine who has the best right to the place. He promises to allow Mr. Francis Shane to reap and take away the corn. He begs that the terms of the composition betwixt Her Majesty and the freeholders and inhabitants of the Kelly's country may be observed towards them.

Marginal Notes signed by Norreys and Fenton.—Ferdorough will receive protection and pardon. Her Majesty will take order for the just government of the province and the observing of the composition. The allowance of the penny rent will be favourably recommended to the Lord Deputy and Council. He is allowed 15 days to give up the castle of Callowe. *pp.* 3.

March 14. 31. Note touching the manor of Achryme, in Connaught, challenged by the Earl of Ormond to be his own. It hath belonging to it two or four quarters of land which ought only to be free so long as Her Majesty's pleasure is that the said Earl's lands should be free. Ferdorough O'Kelly, tenant to the said Earl, hath of his own inheritance a country called Toaghavriana, which by the last composition ought to pay 40*l.* to Her Majesty per annum; and because that the Earl's lands by Her Majesty's order are free in all places, he saith that this land is the Earl's inheritance, and under colour thereof would free the whole, whereof the Earl hath no commodity but a small chiefry out of the manor, so as whether it be the Earl's or not, Her Majesty hath lost the said 40*l.* a year for these two years past at May next. This country of Toaghavriana by the testimony of the chief and ancient gentlemen there bare cesse, bonnaught and all other impositions to O'Kelly. *p.* 1.

March 14. 32. Copy of the above. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXLII.

1588–9.

March 15. 33. Notes for the chargeable lands forfeited to Her Majesty, with instructions for commissioners. *pp.* 1¼.

March 19. 34. Note of the speeches which passed at the conference which G. Comerford and Capt. William Bowen, sheriff of Mayo, held with the Burks of Mayo and their accomplices in action, Sir Morogh, the O'Flaherties, the Joys, and Clandonnels, who steadfastly persist in demanding that William Burke should be created and made MacWilliam. *Copy. pp.* 2.

March [23]. 35. Note of matters wherewith to charge Florence MacCarty. Mention of Edw. Bermingham, Donnogh O'Connor, a tailor, Allen Martin, &c. *p.* 1.

Mar. [23]. 36. Articles to be ministered unto Florence McCarty. [Printed in the Life of Florence McCarthy, pp. 68, 69.] *p.* 1.

March 23. 37. Examination taken of Florence McCarty. His acquaintance with Sir William Stanley, Wm. Hurley, Allen Martin. Printed in the Life of Florence McCarthy, p. 69. *p.* 1.

March 24. 38. Earl of Ormond to Burghley to take order for payment of certain warrants which have been long in Mr. Petre's hand. *Hol. p.* 1.

March 24. 39. Nicholas Browne to Sir Edward Denny. Safe return of the expedition into Kerry after much suffering of frost, cold, and hunger. He is discouraged at Sir William Herbert's likelihood to have Ballymacdaniel. *Holog. p.* 1.

March 24. 40. Draft of an establishment for Connaught and a note for Mr. [John] Garvey to have the Archbishoprick of Armagh. *pp.* 3.

41. Note of certain things which Justice Walshe desires to have. *pp.* 2.

Mar. 25. Cork. 42. Sir Warham Sentleger to Walsyngham. Assures Walsyngham that Cormock M'Dermod McCarthy has been held the rightful inheritor of Muskerry since he knew Ireland, which is upwards of 23 years. *Aut. p.* 1.

Mar. 25. Dublin. 43. Sir N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Lord Burghley. Commends Cormock M'Dermot M'Carty, inheritor of the country of Muskery, for his forwardness in finding Her Majesty's army. The bearer, Nicholas Skiddy, much commended. *Autog. p.* 1.

Mar. 25. 44. The title of Cormock M'Dermod for Muskry, and so much as can be said against him, for Cormock Oge McCarthy now commencing suit against him before the Privy Council. *pp.* 2.

Mar. 25. 45. Note by Petre of Irish debts sued for in England. *p.* 1.

Mar. 25. 46. Note of the remain due to the Countess of Desmond upon her pension. *p.* 1.

1589. VOL. CXLII.

Mar. 25. 47. Petition of Eleanor, Countess of Desmond, to the Privy Council, that she may have payment of her pension out of the Exchequer in England. *p.* 1.

Mar. 26. Dublin. 48. Treasurer Wallop to Burghley. His bills given to Borran and the Earl of Kildare. Wallop's horses sent to Chester. He intends to embark in 12 days. *Aut. pp.* 2.

Mar. 26. Athlone. 49. Sir George Carewe, Master of the Ordnance in Ireland, to Walsyngham, that the horsemen under his charge may continue in sterling pay. *Autog. p.* 1.

Mar. 26. Copy of above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Fol. Vol. XII. p. 237.] *p.* 1.

Mar. 26. 50. Donnogh, Earl of Thomond, to Burghley. For payment of 280*l.* to carry him home. *Autog. p.* 1.

Mar. 26. 51. Note in Petre's hand of 279*l.* 17*s.* due to Donnogh, Earl of Thomond. *p.* 1.

Mar. 27. 52. Words spoken by the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam that concern Sir John Perrot, with Sir John Perrot's reply. *p.* 1.

Mar. 27. Gilly Abbey, by Cork. 53. Sir R. Greynvile to Sir F. Walsyngham. The bearer, Nicholas Skiddy's honest disposition, and good advice to Cormock M'Dermod Carty, captain of Muskerry, whose sister he has married. *Aut. p.* 1.

Mar. 27. Dublin. 54. The Undertakers, Bowrchier, Herbert, and Hyde to the Privy Council. The inconvenience they experience for want of their lands being bounded. Pray for a commission to be granted to the effect of the draft sent by Mr. Arthur Robins. *p.* 1.

Mar. 27. Copy. [Entry Book, Ireland, Fol. Vol. XII. p. 238.] *p.* 1.

Mar. 28. 55. Lord Dunsany to Burghley. That his debt may be presently answered. *p.* 1.

Mar. 28. 56. Note of the Earl of Kildare's bill of 311*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* *p.* 1.

Mar. 31. Dublin Castle. 57. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. The road against M'Mahon for the murder of Captain Willis and expulsion of his soldiers. The Earl of Tyrone refuses to restore the land leased to him by Sir Tirlogh Lynogh O'Neill. The commotion likely to be raised between them. Desire instructions. *Autographs. pp.* 2.

Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Fol. Vol. XII. p. 239.] *pp.* 2. *Inclose,*

57. I. *Sir Rose M'Maghowne to the Lord Deputy. His country reduced to ashes by Sir Henry Bagenall, &c. Prays that Sir H. Bagenall may be authorised to treat with him, and he will receive a sheriff into his country. Copy. p.* 1.

Another copy. [Entry Book, Ireland, Fol. Vol. XII. p. 241.]

57. II. *Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, to Secretary Fenton. His steadfast purpose not to give up the land to Sir Tirlogh Lynogh O'Neill according to promise. Will lose his life sooner than do so, at least till he goes before Her Majesty. Dungannon, March* 11. *Copy. p.* 1.

Vol. CXLII.

1589.

March 31. Dublin Castle. 58. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Need of treasure. Great burthen of the victualling. The Earl of Clanricard has ever carried himself becoming his quality. O'Rourk's waywardness. Browne and 20 Irishmen in his company slain by the Burks and Joys. Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne has offered a private wrong to Hugh Duff M'Donel who dwelleth at the Castle of Arcklo. The matter of the O'Farrels waxeth daily worse and worse. The suit of O'Connor Sligo. Is glad to hear that Florence M'Carthy is sent to the Tower of London. *pp.* 3. *Incloses,*

58. I. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Copy. Calendared above, p.* 139, *No.* 57. *pp.* 2.

58. II. *Sir Rose M'Maghowne to the Lord Deputy. Copy. p.* 1. *Calendared above, No.* 57. I.

58. III. *Tirone to Fenton, March* 11. *p.* 1. *Calendared above, No.* 57 II.

March 31. Dublin Castle. 59. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. Notice of Walsyngham having withdrawn himself from public causes for the recovery of his health. Intends to draw the Council down to the north to settle the contention between the Earl of Tyrone and Sir Tirlogh Lynogh. Quietness of Munster. Constableship of Dublin Castle. The constableship of Limerick bestowed on Fytzwylliam's old servant Chichester, who hath painfully followed him from his childhood. The office of Keeper of the Records sold by Paul Mallard to Fytton. The Pacquet directed to Mr. Woolley. *Aut. pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

March 31. Dublin Castle. 59. I. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Copy. Calendared above. pp.* 2.

59. II. *Sir Rose M'Maghowne to the Lord Deputy. Copy. Calendared above. p.* 1.

March 31. Dublin Castle. 60. Lady Anne Fytzwylliam (sister of Sir Henry Sydney) to Walsyngham. Thanks for his courtesy to John, her younger son, in regard of the Spanish prisoners. *Autograph thus,* Y^{or} ho. asured to cōmaund : A : Fitzwylliam.

March 31. Dublin. 61. Pa. Foxe to Walsyngham. Sir Morogh Ne Doe O'Flaherty has broken all his castles and is now in action of rebellion. Robert Dillon, the sheriff appointed for Maguire's country, taken prisoner by M'Hugh Oge, after a conflict in which 52 of the sheriff's men were slain. O'Rourke wished the sheriff appointed for his country to shift elsewhere for an office. Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne did apprehend Hugh Duff M'Donell's wife. *Aut. p.* 1.

March 31. Dublin. 62. Pa. Foxe to Walsyngham : touching the unkindness of his brother-in-law who will not suffer his continuance in the room of an ordinary clerk. *Aut. p.* 1.

March 31. Tower. 63. Florence M'Carthy to He is uncertain when he shall return to Ireland. Desires certain apparel and three books to be sent for him to Mistress Catherine Butler at Mrs. Glass's, in King Street, Westminster. On the back is copy of the articles of the 23rd of March. *Draft.* Printed in the Life of Florence M'Carthy, p. 69. *Copy. p.* 2.

VOL. CXLIII.

1589.

March 31. 64. Muster Book of Ireland being money 18,948*l.* 17*s.* 3¾*d.* Irish—men 1,993, whereof discharged 212 and dead 1. Under the hand of Sir Thomas Williams. *pp.* 14.

March. 65. The profits appertaining to the Secretary of Ireland, Sir Geff. Fenton, being 106*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum. *p.* 1.

March. 66. The answer of Sir John Perrot to certain articles objected against him by an unknown informer. The Indentures for the Connaught Composition. The Lord Deputy's robes. The cause of the O'Ferrals. O'Connor Sligo. *pp.* 3.

March. 67. Reply to Sir John Perrot's answer to an objection concerning the composition lately made in Connaught. *pp.* 2.

VOL. CXLIII. 1589. APRIL.

April 1. Dublin Castle. 1. Lord Deputy to John Woolley, Esq., Latin Secretary. Walsyngham's absence from Court for the recovery of his health. Compliments him for that Her Majesty hath pleased to make choice of him to hold the office during Walsyngham's recovery. Prays earnestly for money. *Aut. p.* 1.

April 3. 2. Mr. Garret Fitzgarret to Burghley touching payment of 100*l.* now allowed him by warrant. *Aut. p.* 1.

April 5. Dublin. 3. Commission to Sir R. Bingham and others to deal with the rebels in Connaught. *Copy. pp.* 2. *Together with*

April 5. Dublin Castle. Instructions to the Commissioners repairing into Connaught. *Copy. pp.* 2. *Calendared below, Nos.* 12. XII. and XIII.

April 5. At the Broofe. 4. Muster of the soldiers of Captain George Thornton, Provost Marshal, taken by John Stawton, Deputy Clerk of the Cheque. *p.* 1.

April 6. Dublin. 5. Sir Richard Bingham to Burghley. Answer to false accusations. How naughtily O'Rourke hath always carried himself. His murder of Shane M'Higgan. He caused a picture of Her Majesty to be drawn at a horse tail and kept his Christmas according to the Pope's computation. He has not been meddled with for these three years. He declares the King of Spain will come and serve him. The many cows that O'Rourke's wife is said to have given to Sir Richard and Lady Byngham declared. Prays Burghley to suppress the letter which he incloses of the Lord Deputy. How Sir Morrogh Ne Doe O'Flaherty ferried 600 men over Lough Corrib and burned all Clanmorris. Overthrow of the rebels and rescue of 3,000 cows and garrans. Six or seven score slain

1589. VOL. CXLIII.

with their chief captain Teig O'Flaherty. Extent of Sligo. Chief rent in the Baronies of Terera, Tererell, and Laynie. The Composition of Connaught. Hindrance of the service by Bingham's summons to Dublin: *Aut. pp.* 6. *Incloses,*

5. I. *Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Sir Richard Bynghame. His intended journey against M'Mahon. He purposes to attack O'Rourke and invites Sir R. Bynghame to do his best against him at the same time. March* 19, *Dublin. Copy. p.* 1.

5. II. *Note of Sir Richard Bingham's entertainments in Connaught. April* 6. *p.* 1.

Map of the County of Sligo sent from Sir Richard Bingham to Burghley. Irish Maps, Fol. Vol. XII., No. 24. *April* 6. *p.* 1.

April 6. Dublin. 6: Sir R: Bingham to Walsyngham. The complaints and informations made to Her Majesty against Byngham are false. To give thanks to Treasurer Wallop for his great courtesy and well using of Byngham. *Aut. p.* 1.

April 7. Dublin. 7. Sir N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Lord Burghley. Great killing on both sides in Connaught. The bishops of Meath and Kilmore, Justice Dillon, and the writer appointed Commissioners to pacify Connaught. MacMahon's insolence bearing himself much upon his father-in-law the Earl of Tyrone. O'Donnell's demand for the enlargement of Hugh Roe O'Donnell, the son of the Scotch woman. Sir Turlough Lynagh O'Neill has disavowed Sir Arte O'Neill for his son, and adopted Con, son of Shane O'Neill, to whom he has committed the safety of his person. *Aut. pp.* 2.

April 8. Dublin. 8. Pa Foxe to Walsyngham. Two of Sir Morough Ne Doe O'Flaherty's sons have died since Teig. Sir Richard Byngham's happy success. M'Hugh Oge's protection. The Earl of Tyrone has come to Dublin to answer a heinous matter laid to his charge by Hugh Gavlagh O'Neill, Shane O'Neill's son. Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne, watcheth his time for mischief. *Aut. p.* 1.

April 8. 9. Muster of the ward of Askeaton, where Sir Edward Barkley is constable, taken by John Stoughton, deputy muster master. *p.* 1.

April 8. 10. Remembrance of money due to Francis Jobson and Captain Giles Cornwall. *pp.* 2.

April 8. 11. Francis Jobson to [probably the Lord Deputy] for payment of his concordatum of 20*l.* by Kettlewell or Hopper. *Aut. p.* 2.

April 9. Dublin Castle. 12. Lord Deputy Fytzwilliam to Burghley. Cannot omit to satisfy his Lordship touching a report made of Sir Richard Bingham's hard dealing with O'Rourke, who it is reported, being by fair speeches and promises allured to come to Sir Richard Bingham was forced for the safety of his life to escape in a boat. The truth is as follows:—

O'Rourke about two or three years since having found in a church or in some other place an image of a tall woman wrote upon the

1589. VOL. CXLIII.

breast thereof QUEEN ELIZABETH, which done he presently fell with such spiteful and traitorous speeches to rail at it, and otherwise so filthily to use it, as I protest unto your Lordship I abhor to remember, and can by no means frame my pen to write. During which time his barbarous gallowglasses standing by played their parts as fast, who with their gallowglass axes striking the image one while on the head, another while on the face, and sometimes stabbing it in the body, never ceased until with hacking, and mangling they had utterly defaced it. And being nevertheless not contented herewith they, the more to manifest the malice of their traitorous hearts, fastened a halter about the neck of the image, and tying it to a horse tail dragged it along upon the ground, and so beating it with their axes, and railing most despitefully at it they finished their traitorous pageant. The report hereof soon after being brought to Sir Richard Bingham, he not able to endure that so savage a traitor should live, secretly one night taking his footband with him marched towards O'Rourke, intending before he could have had notice thereof suddenly to have surprised him in his house, being situate on a plot of ground environed about with a great lough. But good endeavours have not ever best success. It happened that Sir Richard with his company being approached near to the lough side, they were through the brightness of the night by reason of a great fall of snow, discovered by some of O'Rourke's servants, who presently raising the cry, O'Rourke thereupon suspecting that somebody was coming leapt into a boat on the other side of the lough, and fled away into the woods and fastness of his country. This is the truth and circumstances of O'Rourke's flying away in a boat.

Prays for favour to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland against whom Sir John Perrot bears malice. Requests his Lordship's countenance and assistance for his [Fytzwylliam's] son-in-law Mr. [Thomas]Conysbye, of Herefordshire, who is in London for the following of some weighty causes. *Aut. pp.* 2¼. *Incloses,*

12. I. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. April* 10, *Dublin. Calendared at its date, p.* 148, *No.* 15. *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

12. II. *Tho. Nolan to* [*Sir R. Bingham*]. *My stay here to provide victuals and necessaries for the guard of my house, and to take order for my small cattle which I sent into Thomond were the occasions that I have not before this written. Touching the pledges exchanged by Mr. Browne since the last troubles, he had the eldest son of the blind Abbot, Richard Burke, whom he exchanged for his brother Shane Burke a young boy; he detained him till the Abbot was taken, he then released the boy, and afterwards released the Abbot, and took the boy of him, who was lately executed. He had the Devil's Hook's son, whom he released without any exchange. He had Gylla Duff M'Gybbon and Richard Oge M'Gybbon, two of the principal men of the Clangibbons; they were released without any exchange. He had Ustian's son as pledge for the sept of Hugh Boy M'Donnell, and him he released without any pledge taken for that sept. He had two of the several septs of the Joys, Richard Oge,*

1589. VOL. CXLIII.

an old man lately executed, and Feagh M'William Grana, who was released without any exchange for him before All Saints day last. Walter Ne Molley Burke had continual access in the night-time for 10 *days together to Sir Morough Ne Doe, and then all the plot of this rebellion was laid down, and they combined together. About that time Walter Burke in the night-time killed one Will Keaghe servant unto Mr. Browne, yet Mr. Browne procured for Walter a protection for the committing of that fact. About a fortnight after Walter's brother Shane Burke murdered two honest men of the English Pale near Ballenrobba. Then Sir Morough Ne Doe had conference with all the O'Flahertys, and joined them all to him except one Roger O'Flaherty. After that he had conference with the Devil's Hook, the Joys, and the sept of Ulick Burke, and Walter Ne Molley at Inchemeane, M'Tybbott's house, and in the Partree, and there all the combination was agreed upon, and since Walter Burke and the rest were upon their keeping. Walter did transport the most part of his corn into the Joys' country a month before Christmas. The Devil's Hook, the blind Abbot's sons, and the rest gathered* 80 *or* 100 *men together, and took meat and drink where they listed. They came one night to Darby Moran's, a soldier's house at Ballintubber, commanding his wife to make them good cheer, and said that if she had welcomed and cheered them willingly and the best she could, she would have no thanks for her cost and goodwill. They came about that time to Nic. Lawleis, an honest civil man's house near Mayo, in an evening drank and spoiled six barrels of drink, wasted other victuals, and put the poor man in danger of his life. The next day they came to Allen M'Donnell's house near Lethinsie in that number, and cessed themselves in the villages thereabouts. Immediately after they came up as far as the river of Clongowle or Ballenrobba, cessed themselves upon the Rochfords, Malods, and Clannevallies, and going thus in troops to the terror of the subjects. Mr. Browne did write unto your worship of their insolencies. This rebellion is no sudden act, but a matter long agreed on. Copy. March* 19, *Crynethe. pp.* 2.

12. III. [*Sir R. Bingham*] *to* [*the Lord Deputy.*] *Mr. Comerford's parley with the rebels. The kind of peace concluded with them for a fortnight undone by the Spanish priest of Sir Morough Ne Doe's before the next morning. The priest gives them flesh to eat all Lent, and promises that the King of Spain's forces shall come presently. Extract.* 1588–9, *March* 24. *p.* 1.

12. IV. *Ger. Comerforde to Sir R. Bingham. The Bourkes, Joys, and O'Flaherties are joined in rebellion through the earnest persuasion of a Spanish priest, who absolves them freely. Sir Morogh Ne Doe has* 500*l. promised for joining, and has resolved to suffer his son to be executed. The rebels have taken Turrane and assaulted Castle Carraughe. He will repair to Galway, being summoned by William Martin to do somewhat by Bingham's direction. Intends to meet the Lord Deputy at Athlone. The rebels have taken Turrane, and assaulted Castle Carraughe. Capt. Weekes. Copy.* 1588–9, *March* 15, *Cnyvie. p.* 1.

1589. VOL. CXLIII.

12. V. *Note of the Conference of Gerald Comerforde, Attorney of Connaught, and Capt. William Bowen, Sheriff of Mayo, with William Burke, alias the Blind Abbot, and the rebels of Mayo. Complaint of hard dealings by John Browne, of the Neale, late deceased. Their demand for the creation of a M'William. Copy. pp.* 2. *March* 19.

12. VI. *Ger. Comerforde to the Lord Deputy. The Burkes of Mayo, Sir Morough Ne Doe O'Flaherty, and the Joys, having combined together contended for the leading of their forces to annoy the Queen's good subjects, and have resolved that he which would commit the greatest offence against Her Highness should be the ringleader of the rest. Sir Morough Ne Doe, with* 500 *or* 600 *men, entered Mayo, where he stayed with a few men, and sent his eldest son Teig to the County of Galway with the rest of his forces to burn and prey as many of Her Majesty's subjects as they could light upon. And after having burned* 16 *towns and taken* 3,000 *head of cattle, they came to Edward Bremingham's town and burned the same. Captain Bingham and Captain Weekes being then drawn towards that part of the country, by good fortune lighted upon the rebels and courageously set upon them, and gave them the overthrow, and had the killing of about* 140 *of them. Teig O'Flaherty, the ringleader, was slain. After this victory such as escaped the sword, to the number of* 180, *joined together near where I was, and I fell upon them with only six shot, seven footmen, and four horsemen, and had the killing of* 24 *of them. This happy success of the soldiers has discouraged many bad members. Yet the Burkes are resolved to be as good as their word, and to attempt what they may to have the leading of Sir Morough and his forces. They arrogantly demand to have a M'William, These people will never be obedient subjects until they be cut off, for daily they are making Gallowglass axes, and other weapons, and yet have they great store of shot and powder and munition of the Spaniards, and are rich by their means.* 1589, *March* 29, *Towrynd. Copy. p.* 1.

12. VII. *Lieut. Francis Bingham to Sir R. Bingham. I met Capt. Weekes the* 27*th of March, and so drawing towards the camp news was brought us the next day at night that the rebels were preying and burning all the country towards Ballemullen, and so we marched towards them with all speed, and overtook them at Castle Annacare, where they had gathered the prey of* 13 *towns, who, seeing us come marching, displayed two guidons at the first, and when they saw both our colours displayed they displayed six more, and then retired into a piece of ground of advantage, and put a hedge of bushes between us and them, and presently joined battle with us, and gave a marvellous hard attempt at the first, so when their attempt was withstood they broke so that there and in the chase we had the killing of* 100 *and odd. That night we had two prisoners brought unto us which we put to the sword, and the morrow after being Easter Sunday our boys found four more sore hurt in a*

1589. Vol. CXLIII.

house, which we executed also, and we had in Tibbot Boy's castle 11, *whereof we executed* 10, *and the other Captain Weekes hath away with him in hope to get his life. There are divers hurt and maimed in the country about which we know not certainly as yet. As I understand three of Sir Morough's sons are slain. There was gotten of their furniture* 63 *pieces, besides other furnitures, as morions, swords, sculls, and targets, and there was taken away four of their guidons. We camped that night at Clogher, and from thence marched to Tuam to get some meat for our company. Here is with me Lieut. Willons and Mr. Perry, who is sergeant till your pleasure be known. They brought* 30 *proper men, and were retained by my uncle Sir George Bingham, and they be both proper men.* 1589, *March* 30, *Tuam. Copy. p.* 1.

12. viii. *Capt. Edward Bermingham to Sir Lucas Dillon. So it is that on Saturday last in the morning Teig O'Flaherty, eldest son of Sir Morough ne Doe, accompanied by three of his brethren and* 500 *more, came to the Borders where I dwell, and there did burn and prey* 16 *towns. Whereof the said Teig accompanied with some* 100 *came to my town, and there did assault my castle valiantly. I being well provided did put them from that purpose to their great loss, for I did kill two of his gentlemen at the castle door, and had four of his men hurt and buried. He burned half the town and all my corn, and carried my prey with him. Two bands of soldiers being eastward of me six miles, I did send unto desiring that they might make with my guide where I should meet them, and the passage where the rebels should pass. The captains, by name Capt. Weekes and Lieut. Bingham, making no delay issued out, and, I certifying in their journey where to come and the brave service at hand, made their repair to the place appointed by me, which was from thence they came* 10 *miles. I having the enemies in sight still, till I met the soldiers, where I brought them face to face at the gates of the Carre in the barony of Kyllmaynam in the county of Mayo, where the enemy did prepare them in battle array and came against us. The soldiers not neglecting their time went against them; there was a volley of shot on both sides. They came to the push of the pike with great courage, where the said Teig O'Flaherty was slain with eight of his company. Then they were disordered, and I with six horsemen of mine and eight footmen being beside our battle as a wing ready to charge upon the breach, did charge, where I struck their guidon under his morion with my staff, and ran him through in the face of the battle. I followed another and had him down, and so did my horsemen kill five more at that charge. We had not six score of ground to deal with them when they recovered a main bog. Three of my horsemen and eight footmen did kill of them in the bog* 16. *Her Majesty's Attorney in that province (Mr. Comerford), understanding of their disordering, issued forth where he met of them and did slay* 16. *Divers others in their flight did kill of them, so that I account there is slain of them* 80 *and upwards. The Attorney and I brought the head of Teig O'Flaherty to Sir Richard yesternight, who was "wonderful" glad, for this Teig was the stoutest*

1589. VOL. CXLIII.

man in this province and could do most. I have recovered all my losses by this means, so I may have the credit of my service which I hope and refer to your accustomed goodness towards me to be exalted. The victory was great on our side, the Lord be praised, considering their number. We lost but one soldier. The Attorney, Mr. Comerford, hath done very well. The Captains did as much as could be required at their hands, and deserved very well, which I desire your worship to certify to my Lord Deputy. Sir Richard is very thankful, and doth promise he will see me have the reward of my service. 1589, *March* 31, *Athlone. Copy. pp.* 2.

12. IX. *Capt. E. Bermingham to Sir L. Dillon. I forgot in my former letter to write of the Burkes who are here in action of rebellion, a great number and reasonably well appointed. They not only showed their malicious mind in destroying Her Majesty's subjects, as burning and killing, but also did assemble and confederate with the Spaniards upon their last coming. And for better proof hereof they do as yet support certain of them, and do daily expect the coming of strangers, for whom they provide to the uttermost of their power. All the Clandonnells save two have gone with them, and have made of late* 400 *gallowglass axes. They would needs have a M'William amongst them, and that to continue as accustomed, otherwise they will make no peace.*

Their pride is soon abated, yet the tolerance they have hath and doth daily encourage them. It is reported that my Lord Deputy comes hither to conclude a peace with them. That conclusion is to strengthen them attending the coming of strangers, assuring your worship if they be not presently persecuted and followed it will grow to inconvenience. The matter is not so dangerous in banishing them, and with little charges to Her Majesty it may be done, therefore, good sir, further their destruction with expedition, otherwise all we of civil inclination are like to refuse our territories. And the tolerance used to them no doubt the overthrow of the province. I am assured to be followed for the revenge of this last service to their power.

If the service be not followed I will repair homewards shortly, and towards your worship.

Postscript.—I was troubled with certain of my friends in my castle upon the assault, by name my sister, Marie Hussey, my wife, and four gentlewomen more of the Pale, who wished themselves in their graves. 1589, *April* 1. *Copy. p.* 1.

12. X. *Robert Fowle, Provost Marshal of Connaught, to the Lord Deputy. He sent a messenger to the Bourks and Sir Morough Ne Doe to urge their repair to meet the Lord Deputy at Athlone. The Burks endeavour to shadow their evil doings by the hard and crooked measures they alleged to be offered than by the Chief Commissioner. The prey of the Barony of Dunmore. The Burks' country should be wasted to prevent any new force of Spaniards being relieved.* 1589, *April* 3, *Fertymore. Copy. p.* 1.

1589. Vol. CXLIII.

12. xi. *Names of the chief rebels in Connaught.* 1589, *April.* *p.* 1.

12. xii. *Commission from the Lord Deputy and Council to Sir Richard Byngham, the Bishop of Meath, and others to deal with the rebels in Connaught.* 1589, *April* 5, *Dublin Castle. Copy. pp.* 2.

12. xiii. *Instructions to the Commissioners repairing into Connaught. Protection to be sent to Sir Morrogh Ne Doe O'Flaherty [the Joys] and other of the Bourks now in rebellion. They shall not have a MacWilliam and shall have sheriffs. Copy.* 1589, *April* 5, *Dublin Castle. pp.* 2.

12. xiv. *Act entered in the Council Book touching the rebellion of the Burks of Clanwilliam and other Septs. Reciting a letter dated March* 26, *Galway, from the Mayor of Galway to the Lord Deputy. Sir Morogh Ne Doe has broken down his castle of Aghenenure, and is about to break the rest of his castles in Ierconnaght, and meaneth to maintain his rebellion in the fastness. The rebels are upon* 2,000 *men, and have much furniture out of the Spanish wrecks with the great ordnance out of three ships and about* 20 *Spaniards. The Spaniards not able to bear the poverty of the Irish education. Dublin Castle, April* 5. *Copy. Also names of chief rebels. pp.* 5.

April 9. 13. Mr. John Merbury to Burghley. Prays for payment of 182*l.* 10*s.* due to him, as he has been called to his service in Connaught, and has no means of leaving London without his pay. The collection of the composition rent of Connaught. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

April 9. 14. Petition of John Merbury to the Privy Council for his full pay, being 205*l.* 10*s.* Desires an increase of pay or to be restored to the collectorship of the composition of Connaught. *p.* 1.

April 10. Dublin. 15. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Many of the Burks of Clanwilliam rebel. The Joys and Clandonnels drawn in. Sir Morrogh Ne Doe, chief of the O'Flaherties, bearing himself not a little upon certain Spaniards retained by him, hath with great pride, with banner displayed, and 600 well-appointed rebels, set upon certain forces of Sir Richard Bingham, but was repressed. Five of the Council sent with Sir Richard Bynghan to pacify the Connaught rebels with full powers to Sir Richard to chastise the refractory. *Autographs. pp.* 2.

April 10. Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 245.] *pp.* 2. *Inclose,*

15. i. *Thomas Nolan to [Sir Ric. Bungham]. Copy. Calendared p.* 143, *No.* 12. ii. 1588–9, *March* 19, *Crynethe. pp.* 2.

15. ii. *[Sir R. Bungham] to [the Lord Deputy]. Extract. Calendared at p.* 144, *No.* 12. iii. 1588–9, *March* 24. *p.* 1.

15. iii. *Gerald Comerford to Sir Richard Bingham. Copy. Calendared at p.* 144, *No.* 12. iv., 1588–9, *March* 15, *Cnyvie. p.* 1.

1589. VOL. CXLIII.

15. IV. *Note of such speeches as passed betwixt Gerrot Comerford, and Capt. Wm. Bowen, the Commissioners with the rebels of Mayo. Copy. Calendared p.* 145, *No.* 12. V. 1588–9, *March* 19. *pp.* 2.

15. V. *Francis Bingham to Sir Ric. Bingham. Copy. Calendared p.* 145, *No.* 12. VII. 1589, *March* 30. *p.* 1.

15. VI. *Capt. Edward Bermingham to Sir Lucas Dillon. Calendared p.* 146, *No.* 12. VIII. 1589, *March* 31, *Athlone. pp.* 2.

15. VII. *Capt. Edw. Bermingham to Sir L. Dillon. Copy. Calendared p.* 147, *No.* 12. IX. 1589, *April* 1. *pp.* 2.

15. VIII. *Robert Fowle, Provost Marshal, to the Lord Deputy. Calendared at p.* 147, *No.* 12. X. 1589, *April* 3, *Fertymore. p.* 1.

15. IX. *Commission to Sir R. Bingham and others to deal with rebels. Copy. Calendared p.* 148, *No.* 12. XII. 1589, *April* 5, *Dublin. pp.* 2.

15. X. *Instructions for the Commissioners to deal with the rebels. Copy. Calendared at p.* 148, *No.* 12. XIII. 1589, *April* 5, *Dublin Castle. pp.* 2.

15. XI. *Act entered in the Council Book, touching the rebellion of the Burkes and others in Connaught.* 1589, *April* 5, *Dublin Castle. Reciting a letter from the Mayor of Galway to the Lord Deputy. Calendared at p.* 148, *No.* 12. XIV. *Copy. pp.* 5.

April 10. [Note.—The following copy of the letter to the Privy Council, together with the copies of the inclosures, was sent to Sir Francis Walsyngham, but the letter which they accompanied is wanting.]

April 10. Dublin. 16. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. *Copy. Calendared above, p.* 148, *No.* 15. *pp.* 2. *Inclose,*

16. I. *Thomas Nolan to* [*Sir R. Bingham*]. *Copy. Calendared above, p.* 143, *No.* 12. II. 1588–9, *March* 19, *Crynethe. pp.* 2.

16. II. [*Sir R. Bingham*] *to* [*the Lord Deputy*]. *Extract. Calendared above, p.* 144, *No.* 12. III. *p.* 1. 1588–9, *March* 24.

16. III. *Ger. Comerforde to Sir R. Bingham. Copy. Calendared above, p.* 144, *No.* 12. IV. 1588–9, *March* 15, *Cnyvie. p.* 1.

16. IV. *Note of such speeches as past betwixt the Commissioners and the rebels. Copy. Calendared above, p.* 145, *No.* 12. V. 1588–9, *March* 19. *pp.* 2.

16. V. *Ger. Comerforde to the Lord Deputy. Copy. Calendared above, p.* 145, *No.* 12. VI. 1589, *March* 29, *Towrend. pp.* 2.

16. VI. *F. Bingham to Sir R. Bingham. Copy. Calendared above, p.* 145, *No.* 12. VII. 1589, *March* 30, *Tuam. p.* 1.

16. VII. *Capt. Edward Bermingham to Sir Lucas Dillon. Calendared above, p.* 146, *No.* 12. VIII. *March* 31, *Athlone. pp.* 2.

1589. VOL. CXLIII.

16. VIII. *Capt. Edward Bermingham to Sir L. Dillon. Copy. Calendared above, p.* 147, *No.* 12. IX. 1589, *April* 1.

16. IX. *Robt. Fowle to the Lord Deputy. Copy. Calendared above, p.* 147, *No.* 12. X. 1589, *April* 3, *Fertymore. p.* 1.

16. X. *Commission to Sir R. Bingham and others to deal with the rebels in Connaught. Copy. Calendared above, p.* 148, *No.* 12. XII. 1589, *April* 5, *Dublin Castle. pp.* 2.

16. XI. *Instructions to the above Commissioners. Copy. Calendared above, p.* 148, *No.* 12. XIII. 1589, *April* 5, *Dublin Castle. pp.* 2.

16. XII. *Act entered in the Council Book touching the rebellion of the Burkes.* 1589, *April* 5, *Dublin Castle. Reciting Mayor of Galway to the Lord Deputy. Copy. Calendared above, p.* 148, *No.* 12. XIV.

April 10. 17. The causes of the executing of Hwistyn (Ustian) M'Donnell at Donemony in the county of Mayo in 1588.

I, the Chief Commissioner, accompanied with my associates and such small forces as I then had lyeing at Donemony awaiting for the event of the action of the Spanish forces, this notable ringleader of mischief, Hwistyn M'Donnell would needs make the world see that now his time was come. He wished us to remove from that place. He was well executed, and not unadvisedly, as Thomas Jones the Bishop of Meath gave forth, but with due consideration and most ripe judgment in martial proceeding, well and deliberately debated, and order given for the warrant to Edward White, Clerk of the Council, by Mr. Justice Dillon, subscribed by me the Chief Commissioner and Mr. Anthony Brabazon.

The particular causes moving his death:—

1st. His drawing of the people in a very disorderly sort by way of mutiny, twice or thrice, to have removed us from Donomony, which was most necessary for the present service, and would not be satisfied with any reasonable answer.

2nd. His presumptuous and intolerable answer unto me, the Chief Commissioner, when I demanded why he urged so much our remove and could not afford us victuals as well as to the Spaniards, to which he said, Who could let them to do with their beeves as themselves pleased.

3rd. His causing of the people to "flie away" the cattle from our relief.

4th. His raising of a mutiny in the country 3 or 4 days before, forbidding the people to pay the Queen's composition rent.

5th. The danger of the time, owing to the landing of the Spaniards, and the advertisement I received from Dublin from the Secretary Mr. Fenton, to the effect that the Lord Deputy with most of the rest of the great ones had resolved to send away their wives and children and no doubt their matters of substance.

6th. He was but a loose man and had neither goods nor lands of his own. *pp.* 3.

1589. Vol. CXLIII.

April 10. Dublin. 18. Arthur Robyns to Walsyngham. The Lord Deputy doth neither employ him nor pay him his money. Many letters patent of land in Munster made since the death of Sir Valentine Browne without any rent set down in them, but the same reserved for the consideration of the Surveyors when it shall be surveyed. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

April 10. Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., *p.* 247.] *p.* 1.

April 10. Drogheda. 19. John Garvey, Bishop of Kilmore to Walsyngham.—Thanks for his procuring Her Majesty's most gracious letters in his behalf. I am to intreat your honour's favour towards [Patrick Foxe] the bearer, your servant; he is a man of good desert, and now lately much injured by means of his unkind brother-in-law [Nathaniel Dillon], clerk of the Council here.

April 10. Dennyvale. 20. Muster roll of Sir Edward Denny's soldiers, mustered by Mr. Staughton at Denny Vale:

Mr. Arthur Denny. Gallor Page.

Mr. Thomas Blennerhasset, entered the 18th day of November for John Lewin, then discharged.

Mr. Anthony Randell, entered for Richard Smith, dead the 15th day of November:

John Russell, without sword, rapier:

Wm. Adames, pike: a horseman for Simon Rokes in England with Sir Edward Denny:

Robt. King, fife [phiefe], for Robert Prise, *ut supra:*

James Stanley, pike, for Jerome Halsey, *ut supra;*

Robt. Curtesse, without flask and touch-box, for Thomas Ryder, *ut supra:*

John Hercules, musketeer, a good shot, a horseman for Hugh Baker, hurt at Dublin:

John Harrowe, mason, ill shot, for John Spencer, gone to Dublin, at Easter:

Francis Christian, good shot, for Robert Campe, *ut supra:*

Thomas Boundes [Bowness], pikeman, for John Ashe, *ut supra:*

Christopher Barton, musket; gunpowder-maker:

John Phillips, halbert:

Peter Kelly, halbert:

Wm. Foundes, sick, bayly in Tralee:

Wm. Fleete, sick, butcher in Tralee:

John Prince, without sword, flask, and touch box, entered for John Bright the 8th of January, then discharged:

Donnell O'Sullivan, shot, entered for Wm. Taylor, 10th February, then discharged:

Anthony Fitzwilliams, halbert, a horseman before:

Harry Smith, alias Warren, shot:

John Goughen, alias Carpenter, Irish, shot:

James Fitz-John, a birding piece:

Thos. Symons, entered for Wm. Farthing, 14th February, then discharged:

1589. VOL. CXLIII.

John Boye, entered for Robt. Stringer, 12 October.
This Muster roll is delivered by Thomas Blennerhassett, the 10th of April 1589. *p.* 1.

21. Inaccurate cotemporary copy of the above. *p.* 1.

April 11. Dublin Castle. 22. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The Lord Chancellor Loftus and the Chief Justice Gardener are so wise, temperate, and useful in the affairs of the state that he cannot suffer them to be absent in England. Fytzwylliam describes his age as full 64, his memory is weak, his body so unwieldy as that he cannot walk on his legs without grief, or get up but by a stool. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

April 11. Dublin. 23. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. The report that two special men, members of the Council, shall shortly be called to England. Their service is indispensable. Prays Walsyngham to persuade with Her Majesty that they may be continued while Fytzwillyam holds the government, which cannot be above a year or two. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

April 11. Dublin. 24. Sir Lucas Dillon to Walsyngham. He has not been able to persuade [N. Dillon] the clerk of the Council to suffer Patrick Foxe to exercise the room of an ordinary clerk about the state for the despatch of suitors. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

April 11. 25. Muster of the ward of Castlemaigne, viz., Thomas Springe the constable, John Burtoll the lieutenant, in the place of Thomas Wolwarde and 16 privates, signed by John Stoughton. *p.* 1.

April 12. Dublin. 26. Patrick Foxe to Walsyngham. Incloses Sir Lucas Dillon's answer. Articles of abuses drawn against the clerk of the Council. The wrongs done to Mr. Pipho. [*Autog*]. *pp.* 2.

April 12. Athlone. 27. Sir R. Bingham to Walsyngham. Begs that Mr. Justice Gardener may be licensed to repair into England. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

April 12. Dublin. 28. Barnabe Ryche to Walsyngham. Presenting a certain tract written by him for Her Majesty's service in Ireland, and presented to the Lord Deputy the 17 March 1588/9. (See the Tract, May 14, 1589.) [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

April 13. 29. Remembrance for Francis Stafforde for 515*l.* 13*s.* 9¾*d.* due to him. *p.* 1.

April 13. 30. Muster roll of Sir Edward Denny's men, viz. :—
Capt., Sir Edward Denny.
Lieut., John Pyne.
Ensign, John Sadler.
" Sergeante," Rafe Roods.
" Phiffe " Robt. King.
Drums, Thos. Bliss, Nicholas Cursye.
Surgeon, Humfrye Bliss,—and 71 men whose names are given.
Delivered upon the oath of William Brocket and taken by Mr. John Staughton. *pp.* 2.

1589. VOL. CXLIII.

April 14. Cork. 31. Doctor Dionise Cambell to Walsyngham. Thanks for his recommendations to the Lord Deputy, who has appointed him an assistant to the Bishop of Limerick in the administration of his function and Dean of the said church after the now incumbent. "The grant is during pleasure," he asks that it may be quamdiu se bene gesserit. [*Autog.*] *Seal, with device.* *p.* 1.

April 15. Dublin. 32. The Lord Chief Justice Ro. Gardener to Lord Burghley. To help him in obtaining from the Lord Deputy license to repair to England for a short time about Midsummer, as his poor estate groweth endangered by his absence. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

April 15. Dublin. 33. Chief Justice Gardener to Walsyngham. To write to the Lord Deputy to license him to come over to England during a short time. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

April 16. Cork. 34. Muster roll of Sir Thomas Norreys' 100 foot by John Staughton, deputy muster master.

viz.:—

Sir Thomas Norreis, knt., captain.
George Hunt, lieutenant.
Henry Saunders, ensign.
Thomas Johnes, sergeant.
Christopher Gregg, drummer.
William Ferquar, "phiefe and surgeon."
Ninety-four men, names given. *pp.* 3.

April 16. 35. The muster roll of 30 horsemen and 20 footmen, belonging to Sir Thomas Norreis, Vice-President of Munster. *pp.* 2.

April 17. 36. Names of Irish suitors who have received payment of their debts, viz., Ormond, Sir Henry Gate for Charles Eggarton, Sir Edward Waterhouse, Francis Lanie, Widow Smart for Captain Woodhouse, Matt. Hancock, Lord Dunsany, E. of Thomond, E. of Kildare, Brian Fitzwilliams, Henry Sheffield, Brian Mageoghegan, John Merbury, Mr. Fitzgarrett, Capt. Barrington's son, John Dongan, Wm. Lumbard, L. Chancellor Hatton, Constable of Dungarvan, Sir Ed. Phitton, Mr. Attorney General, The Lady Browne. *p.* 1.

April 17. 37. Petition of William Lumbarde to Burghley for payment of 113*l.* due to the corporation of Waterford, and 69*l.* due to himself. *p.* 1.

April 18. 38. Muster roll of Sir Christopher Hatton, Knt., Lord Chancellor of England, Constable of Dungarvan Castle, John Tirrell the vice-constable absent in England. Delivered by William Chapman, vice-constable, taken by Mr. John Staughton. *p.* 1.

April 20. 39. Burghley's memorial of causes of importance to be considered by commandment of Her Majesty to be delivered to her Council. The difference betwixt the Earl of Tyrone and Turlough Lynagh O'Neill. The O'Ferralls. Composition for cess. Money. Undertakers' affairs. *pp.* 2.

1589. VOL. CXLIII.

April 20. 40. Attestation of the terms on which Sir Morrogh Ne Doe agreed with the Burks and Joys, viz., 300*l.* for his son who was a pledge in Galway, 300*l.* for breaking down his castle, and 300*l.* to pay a body guard. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

April 22. 41. Muster of the ward of Ferns by John Staughton, deputy muster master. *p.* 1.

April 25. 42. Muster roll of the ward of New Fort [of Maryborough], George Harvey, constable, taken 30 Jan. 1588–9. *p.* 1.

April 25. 43. Muster of the ward of Catherlowe by John Staughton. Delivered by Robert Harpole, the constable. *p.* 1.

April 26. St. Gyles's, London. 44. Lady Joyce Carewe, wife of Sir George Carew of Ireland, to Burghley. Incloses the letters she has brought from Ireland. Desires an early interview as she is waiting to depart into Ireland. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

April 29. Dublin Castle. 45. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Has not failed to send news of the state of Connaught when there was occasion or substantial ground for it, or that wind would give leave thereunto. Has of late sent letters respecting the action of the Burkes and O'Flahertys. Perceives "that some who seem to live here for no other purpose and as I guess are countenanced and cherished to none other end, do in all haste upon every vain and trifling rumor that runneth up and down the country, send their reports thither without regard either of truth or probability."

Has already given his opinion touching the petition of O'Conor Sligo, and also for the matter of the O'Ferralls. Wishes the O'Ferralls to be satisfied and contented, lest the actions of the Governors and Council be discredited when people perceive that matters of this weight having been upon good deliberation concluded and established for a public good by one Deputy, shall afterwards be dissolved and disannulled by another, for the benefit of any private family. The appointing of Commissioners for the hearing and determining all controversies between the country people and the undertakers in Munster will be very good for that province. Albeit for my own part I am in doubt that when they have done what they can, the most of the undertakers when they come to the payment of their whole rent, will hardly, or rather not at all stand to and perform their conditions and agreements.

Touching the removal of S. Segar, Constable of Dublin Castle, placed here by Sir John Perrott. I did it as well upon his own speech and refusal to serve in it, as also for that he having no patent of the said office, and besides considering the weightiness of the charge, I thought it meet rather to place a man of my own there, of whose honesty and sufficiency I had long and good experience, than to suffer one to use it, who besides his desire to leave it, was a mere stranger unto me. And for the prisoners who escaped, the best of them I have again, the rest were not men of any value to speak of, and some of them boys of 10, 12, and 16 years or thereabouts, who were better at liberty with the other,

1589. VOL. CXLIII.

than lie in the grate to beg and starve, for so do they use their pledges of what quality soever they be, albeit this I confess is no excuse to him that had the charge of them, who nevertheless I hope will hereafter be more careful in his place. But how Sir Walter Raleigh may conceive thereby either cause of complaint or any doubt to receive trouble in his lands by Patrick Condon, I know not, both because I am not acquainted with that matter, and also for that the said Condon was not any of them which escaped but remaineth still prisoner in Dublin Castle.

Is sorry to hear of his Lordship's lack of health. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

April 29. Dublin Castle. 46. Lord Deputy to Walsingham. Thanks for his letter of 24th March. The report of a great discontentment fallen in this country through the severe execution of the Ecclesiastical Commission being further alleged as a reason why they of the Pale were so backward to join in thanksgiving for Her Majesty's late victory over the Armada is most untrue, and is only devised by the papists here to colour and shadow their idolatrous and superstitious dispositions. There hath been such and so great tolerance used, and so temperate a course held, in the execution thereof as there hath not been any punished but for some notable obstinacy or public contempt, and the same withal so rarely, and with such moderation, as it hath been rather done to let them see that the Commission was still in force than otherwise. Some of the Spanish prisoners in Ireland have offered ransoms varying from 5 to 100 crowns. Has bestowed the benefit thereof on some of his poor friends and servants, and asks whether he may allow three or four of the prisoners to go home to procure money for ransoming of the rest. Desires that the petition of the O'Farrells may be satisfied. Thanks for the yearly allowance of 200 marks to W. Lyon, the Bishop of Cork.

Hugh Gavelagh hath been before me and the Council. Having perused such letters as he brought with him, and further heard his own speeches, we cannot find but that all is a mere practice, proceeding from the great and inveterate malice which Sir T. Lenogh and the sons of Shane O'Neill and that race have ever borne against the honour and well-doing of the Earl. Nevertheless we hold it on, and will proceed further therein, either with or against the Earl, as upon further entering into the matter we shall see just and good occasion. Is fully persuaded that Don Alonso de Leva was drowned.

Theobald Dillon is at liberty in the city upon bonds. His punishment was not very severe considering that he stopped for 48 hours a letter and special messenger sent to the Lord Deputy at a very important crisis, when the Spanish vessels had fallen upon the coast, and 1,600 well weaponed and armed men landed. Is pleased to hear of Her Majesty's gracious disposition towards Mr. Wilbraham, Her Majesty's solicitor. The rest of Sir Patrick Barnewall's book and the fee farm of Mr. Browne, of Mulrancan, will not be passed until Walsingham's pleasure is known. Has received a letter from the mayor of Chester, together with one Trevor, who was apprehended in that city for conveying away O'Rourke's son the last summer from Oxford. Trevor will not disclose anything

further than he had already confessed before his coming hither. *pp.* 3.

April 29. Dublin Castle. 47. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. The measures they pursue to suppress the outrages which O'Rourk's brother and his two sons have committed in the county of Sligo. Have given order for sending into Connaught the residue of the forces which Sir Richard Bingham required. Their intention to be at Drogheda the 2nd of May to meet the Earl of Tyrone, Sir Tirlogh Lynough O'Neill and McMahon. Want of money. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 247.] *Copy. pp.* 1½. *Inclose,*

47. I. *Lord Deputy and Council to Sir R. Bingham. April* 29, 1589, *Dublin.* (*Calendared below, No.* 48. III.) *p.* 1.

47. II. *Sir R. Byngham and the Council of Connaught to the Lord Deputy.* 1589, *April* 26, *Galway.* (*Calendared below, No.* 48. V.) *Copy. Incloses,*

47. III. *William Taaffe, sheriff of Sligo, to Sir R. Bingham.* 1589, *April* 24, *Ballimote.* (*Calendared below, p.* 157, *No.* 48. VI.) *Copy. pp.* 1½.

April 30. Dublin. 48. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Sends copies of letters touching the spoils and outrages committed by the O'Rourkes. Also copy of a certificate containing the names of the owner, master, and crew of a ship of London which lately sailed out of Dublin, having not only in her at her departure 16 persons unknown of any, but also was seen to take in, at a place called Blowick, three others, of whom one was a tall man with a long black beard, in a mantle, the other of a mean stature, and the third a boy. It is suspected that these passengers are either Spaniards or some bad and fugitive persons of this country birth. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

48. I. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council.* 1589, *April* 29, *Dublin Castle. Copy. pp.* 1½. (*Calendared next above, from a copy in the Entry Book.*) *Inclose,*

48. II. *Sir R. Bingham and the Council of Connaught to the Lord Deputy. Sir Brian O'Rourke's brother and both his sons, with a number of O'Rourke's people have preyed, burned, and spoiled certain towns in the county of Sligo. The writers called unto them Thomas Jones, the Bp. of Meath, and the rest of the Commissioners employed to deal touching the pacification, and craved their opinions what course to hold in a matter of so great importance. They placed it at the discretion of Bingham and the Council of Connaught, for that it was out of the compass of their authority. Do not think O'Rourke will give over the action now begun. Pray that forces may be presently sent them for the defence of Sligo and Roscommon.* 1589, *April* 20, *Galway. Copy. p.* 1.

48. III. *Lord Deputy and Council to Sir R. Byngham. His messenger too slow for the important matters he wrote of. Have*

1589. VOL. CXLIII.

appointed 100 *foot to repair to him from Munster and send* 30 *horse presently to Athlone. To use his additional forces to strengthen his borders and keep O'Rourke from further violence.* 1589, *April* 29, *Dublin. Copy. p.* 1.

48. IV. *Lord Deputy and Council to Sir Brian O'Rourke. Remonstrate against the spoils committed by his people in the county of Sligo. Exhort him to restitution of the hurts and spoils. Copy.* 1589, *April* 29, *Dublin Castle. p.* 1.

48. V. *Sir R. Bingham and the Council of Connaught to the Lord Deputy. Inclose a letter from the sheriff of the county of Sligo. O'Rourke's traitorous, long-hidden practices are now made manifest and known to the world. He must be suppressed and resisted in time, lest he grow stronger and attempt greater matters. They beg the Lord Deputy to send them additional forces. They have sent two companies of new levied soldiers of "this country birth," under Captain Mordant and Hugh Mosten, to remain in the county of Roscommon upon the borders of O'Rourke's country, with the horsemen and other forces of that shire, for the defence of the same. There be* 200 *of the M'Shees, of Munster, in Tirconnel, who made motion to be entertained for Her Majesty's service to be done within the province. If they be not entertained by the state, they will go to O'Rourke, which will greatly strengthen him. "We cannot tell as yet how to pay them their wages." Although there is no great need of them, yet it would be good policy to keep them from going to the enemy. The Commissioners parleyed with Sir Morogh Ne Doe and some of the Burks. Copy.* 1589, *April* 26, *Galway. pp.* 1½. *Inclose,*

48. VI. *William Taaffe to Sir Richard Bingham. Yesterday in the forenoon Sir Brian O'Rourke's two sons, his brothers, and all his forces, to the number of* 400 *gallowglasses and shot, with* 40 *horsemen, preyed all Terreraughe, from Downeyle to Touregoe, burnt diverse towns in the same, and murdered certain subjects also. The prey which they carried with them is esteemed to be in number* 3,000 *cows and near* 1,000 *mares. The country crieth out for Her Majesty's forces to defend them. O'Rourke sent for all the woodkern or bad members, dwelling on these borders, and licensed them to prey, rob, and spoil all Her Majesty's subjects within the province, and especially this county. He allegeth no cause to procure him thereunto, but only for executing the Lady Mary Burke's order against him. But in truth his occasion is far contrary, and, as I hear, is this. The Earl of Tyrone sent a messenger unto O'Rourke and Maguire, charging them to make peace, a little before his going to Dublin, and betwixt what bad instructions he sent unto them both, to join, if Englishmen would meddle with them, and what Marcus Duf Linche and Oliver Oge French, of Galway, put O'Rourke in the head, of Spaniards coming to Ireland shortly, they mean not only to take part in these wars, but O'Rourke doth procure the Burkes, O'Donnell's son, and all others of those quarters to rebel, and as soon as he hears of any forces coming hither, will*

1589. VOL. CXLIII.

break his castles and flee with all his cattle to Slieve an Yarin, and other fastnesses. Besides his people had starved, if he had not taken the spoils of this county, they were so many in number. He is sending O'Donnell's wife to Scotland for Scots, and as many as she hath, to repair unto him presently. If I had but 40 *horsemen I would keep him from spoiling much, till other forces came. Since my kern were killed by his people, at his last preying of the country, I could procure none of the country to serve against him.* 1589, *April* 24. *Ballimote. pp.* 1½.

48. VII. *Certificate of the names of the owner and company of the ship called the "Daniel" of London, which left Dublin with certain strange passengers unknown. She departed the haven of Dublin the* 24*th of April, and sailed with these mariners, whose names are perfectly known here, viz.:—Lyonell Bell, purser. Nicholas Norie, master. William Williams, master's mate. Henry Styward, boatswain. John Cook, mariner. George Erin, a Dutchman, mariner. There are two men more and a boy, whose names are not known. Mr. John Porter, of London, merchant, dwelling in the corner house by the Custom House of London, he is the owner of the same ship.* 1589, *April* 28. *p.* 1.

48. VIII. *A declaration how Sir Edward Barkley standeth indebted to Her Majesty for money overpaid him. pp.* 1½.

April 30. Dublin. 49. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Walsyngham. The two great spoils committed by a brother and two sons of O'Rourke. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

49. I. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Copy. Calendared above, p.* 156, *No.* [47.] 1589, *April* 29, *Dublin Castle. pp.* 2. *Inclose,*

49. II. *Sir R. Bingham and the Council of Connaught to the Lord Deputy. Copy. Calendared above, p.* 156, *No.* 48. II. 1589, *April* 20, *Galway. p.* 1.

49. III. *Lord Deputy and Council to Sir Ric. Bingham. Copy. Calendared above, p.* 156, *No.* 48. III. 1589, *April* 29, *Dublin. p.* 1.

49. IV. *Sir R. Bingham and the Council of Connaught to the Lord Deputy. Copy. Calendared above, p.* 157, *No.* 48. V. 1589, *April* 26, *Dublin Castle.*

49. V. *William Taaffe to Sir Bingham. Copy. Calendared above, p.* 157, *No.* 48. VI. 1589, *April* 24, *Ballimote. pp.* 3.

49. VI. *Certificate of the names of the men belonging to the "Daniel" of London. Calendared above, p.* 158, *No.* 48. VII. 1589, *April* 28. *p.* 1.

49. VII. *Declaration how Sir Edward Barkley standeth indebted to Her Majesty for money overpaid him. pp.* 1½.

[April 30.] 50. Declaration of the truth touching the particular answers made by Captain Edward Barkley, to avoid payment of his debts to Her Majesty. *pp.* 2½.

VOL. CXLIII.

1589.
April 30. 51. Petition of the gentlemen of Essex, undertakers, in the province of Munster in Ireland, for Mr. William Tey, gent., a minister of Essex, to have preferment in Munster. Also to have some walled town and a corporation with liberties. *p.* 1.

April 30. Dublin Castle. 52. Warrant from the Lord Deputy to Thomas Waddinge and Robert Walshe FitzJames, of Waterford, and as it appertaineth to the Sheriff, touching the arrearages of St. Katharines and the Abbey of Mothell. *Copy. pp.* 1½. [The paper to which this was attached is dated 1589, Nov. 21.]

April 30. Westminster. 53. Earl of Ormond to Mr. Rogers. There was a letter drawn for the bearer Robert Roche touching the county of Kilkenny which the solicitor before his departure perused, and added such things to the same as he thought fit for Her Majesty's advantage. The letter I delivered to my Lord Treasurer Burghley before Easter [March 30] which his Lordship promised to peruse. I pray you that you will call upon the same [*i.e.* Burghley] whereby the letter may be made up, and the bearer despatched, for I have earnest occasion to use him in Ireland. [*Autog.*] *p.* ¼.

54. Notes touching the ordering of Ulster in the handwriting of Sir George Carew, afterwards Earl of Totness.

O'Donnel, Maguire, O'Chane, and M'Mahon to permit sheriffs to execute their offices, and to erect gaols.

O'Donnel, to permit garrisons to be placed in his country at the Queen's pleasure, the like for Maguire, O'Chane, and M'Mahon.

Garrisons in the Earl's country not to be limited but left at the Queen's pleasure.

During Turlough Lynagh O'Neill's life no rent can be exacted upon Maguire or O'Chane because they are his urraghs, but after to pay rent as O'Donnell.

O'Rourke is wholly omitted who albeit he is not of Ulster, yet to yield to the same conditions as O'Donnell.

A clause of restitution of goods taken before they were proclaimed, which although it be not performed, yet it will give contentment to the good subjects.

If the sons of Shane O'Neill have no place given them by the Queen, which I think they have, then out of Tyrone some portion of land must be allotted unto them, which I suppose the Earl will not (because he dares not) deny them, else they will be the only disturbers of that country, wherefore it were not amiss that it were remembered. [*Indorsed*, notes upon the conditions.] *p.* 1. [Seal with arms.] [*This was probably brought over by the Lady Carew, and given to Burghley.*

Vol. CXLIV. 1589. May.

1589.

May 3. 1. Sir William Herbert's answer for the Lady Denny. At a quarter sessions holden for the county of Kerry immediately after Christmas, Sir Edward Denny, there high sheriff, but then absent; his sub-sheriff and bailiffs were commanded by Lady Denny that they should not serve nor come to the sessions. Moreover she commanded that none of the inhabitants within Sir Edward's seignory, which containeth the one half of that county, should appear there on pain of 5*l.*, that none of them should obey any precept of mine, or answer any complaint made against them before me, then supplying the vice-president's place, and the attorney of the province being then with me, both of us being of that provincial council, and the hearing of many matters in that province referred to any two of the council being together.

Moreover, a direction of mine in some poor men's causes in matters of justice, showed by one of the parties to my Lady Denny; she tore it in pieces.

She was commanded to appear and answer for these things. Sir William protests he has done nothing but justly and gentlemanly, and he would have done neither more nor less to his own mother.

The Lady Denny took it in very ill part, vouchsafed me no answer, and complained to the Lord Deputy. Sir Edward Denny hath here in England complained to Her Majesty.

Her Majesty hath had in Ireland a poor servant that without respect of persons dares do justice, but so shall his course prosper as it shall be countenanced. *p.* 1.

May 3. 2. Sir William Herbert's answer for Mr. Denzil Hollis, touching Tarbert and Lislaughtie on the Shannon. Sir William desires to have a dwelling "upon that river of Shenant." *pp.* 2.

May 3. 3. Petition of Denzil Hollis, Esquire, to the Privy Council. Complains that the castle of Tarbert is withheld from him by Sir William Herbert, and the Abbey of Lislaughtye by Sir Edward Denny. *p.* 1.

May 6. 4. An estimate of such lands and leases in Ireland as were belonging to Jaques Wingfeld, late Master of the Ordnance in Ireland, which are to be seized to Her Majesty's use, in regard that the said Jaques was greatly indebted to Her Majesty at the time of his death. Made by John Sherife.

1. A lease for 21 years of the parsonage of Dunboyne.
2. Abbey and lands of Inchemacodder, county Kildare.
3. A lease from the dean and chapter of Christchurch of the church and tythes of Stalorgane for 41 years.
4. A lease from the city of Dublin of the manor of Ballenlower, 48 years.
5. A lease of the tythes of Dame's church for 99 years.
6. A lease from the dean and chapter of St. Patrick's of the manor of Ballelohone for 41 years.

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

7. All the title and interest that belonged to John Thomas of Dardistone, in the town of Dardistone.

8. A garden and cellar "by north the south side of St. Tollock's Church," in Dublin, bought from Arlontoune Usher.

9. A lease of both the Clonshough, Portmarnocke and the tythes of Rathenny.

10. A lease of the tythes of Portmarnocke.

11. A lease from the Bishop of Dublin of four farms in Luske, a town so called.

12. An old church with the appurtenances called St. Tollock's, in Fishamble Street.

13. Two tenements in Fishamble Street.

14. A great house at the corner of the Pillory in Dublin, lately belonging to one Stanihurste.

15. A great house called the Carbury house near the "Tolsell."

16. A lease of the manor of Stalorgane.

17. The manor of Behenahe, purchased from Morgan Mackgilpatrick.

Here also ensueth a note or inventory of goods, consisting of wearing apparel, chests, furniture, "a short sword and targate," two Irish harps, one bandora, and one lute, which were removed from the house of the Carbury to the house near the Pillory. *pp.* 6.

May 9. Drogheda. 5. Sir N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley.—Has returned from Connaught with the other Commissioners without concluding peace. They have delivered to the Lord Deputy a long discourse of their proceedings. We seem to lay all the blame on Sir Richard Bingham. The Lord Deputy justly marvels that peace was not concluded as the rebels desire nothing more, but a revengeful desire in some of us to condemn Sir R. Bingham as author of the war and hinderer of the peace prevented it. *p.* 1.

May 9. 6. Note of words spoken by the Lord Deputy that do concern Sir John Perrot:—

1. His Lordship being one day in the Exchequer and finding that Sir J. Perrot had given away some small portion of the greenwax to some of his servants, he said he would also keep his own men without wages if he might be allowed so to do.

2. His Lordship said openly another time in the Council Chamber, "There be some that do advertise that I disallow of Sir John Perrot's government and will imitate no part thereof." "I say," said he, "it is true, if he were here I would speak it to his face."

3. He said at another time that Sir John Perrot's government was to suppress the Captains and Englishmen, and to bear with papists, and never to call for the Queen's debts.

4. His Lordship speaking of the composition that I made in the north, for kine to be had of the Lords to Her Majesty's use, he said the same doth breed but heartburning among the Irish, and the levying of them doth cost more than they be worth.

5. A man of great countenance being with the Lord Deputy of late, immediately after the breaking out of the prisoners out of the castle, the Lord Deputy said Sir John Perrot had lusty men for

1589. Vol. CXLIV.

pledges for Feagh M'Hugh, and he did let them go and took children in their places.

6. Many things else have been by his Lordship said, that I will not trouble your Lordship withall besides the advertisement he made to the Lords, at all which I marvel for his Lordship and I parted very great friends; what I have said of him to Her Majesty and otherwise is known and therefore he is the more in fault.

7. I could say that chiefest for your Lordship's sake, I delivered my full knowledge of the state of the realm, and did truly decipher unto him all men of mark within that kingdom, leaving unto his knowledge the whole manner of my government which he now misliketh. I offered to lend his people before his coming to make his provision 500*l.*, any of my corn, wine, beeves, or other provisions, better cheap than he could buy. And after his coming making some moan of his want, I offered to lend him 1,000*l.* for a year, and that he should take up of my debts another 1,000*l.* for another year. I gave him my chief horse which I would not have taken a 100 marks for.

Sir John Perrot's Answer.

1. Note there was no governor so sparing in gift and green-wax money as I, and for wages I gave as much as ever governor did, and double that that Sir William Fitzwilliam doth.

2. If his Lordship hath found a better course than I did follow it shall no whit displease me, for I did my best and I hope he will do so too.

3. I confess I did sometimes bridle the extortion and insolency of the captains and Englishmen, but that I bore with a papist, that is most false, and it will appear there was gotten in, in my time, more debts than in 16 years before.

4. It is not given to every man to get compositions and to gather the thing gotten with contentment, and I left not any man that I knew with heartburning against my doings; for I delivered all the northern Lords by the hand to the Lord Deputy in Dublin at my coming away, and there is no more given but the 20th cow for the gathering, whereby that speech is false.

5. There was no pledge for Feagh M'Hugh when I came to the land, neither would it be sought for at his hands, neither did I ever deliver any pledge, but I took better in their rooms, and for Feagh M'Hugh I left his two sons and wife's brother, three of the brothers of Walter Reagh, and Walter Reagh's pledge in the castle, which now amongst others are suffered to escape.

The Lord Deputy's Reply.

1. That I spake any such words in the Exchequer is most untrue, only this, I said that his men by this means might be well rewarded. As for the wages I give, as I never boast of it nor glory in it, so doubt I not but that my men rest satisfied with it. My number are such as the Queen alloweth me, and of them not one but receiveth wages, their horses being besides found, and their men waged, fed, and liveried at my proper charges.

1589. Vol. CXLIV.

2. That I ever said openly or in private that I disallowed of Sir John Perrot's government is most untrue, inasmuch as it tendeth to a generality. Howbeit I deny not but understanding of some advertisements sent hence unto Sir John Perrot in this behalf, I said that in some particularities I would not imitate him, and so would declare unto him if he were himself present.

3. It may be upon some occasion of speeches I said (as that which both the English Council, the captains, and soldiers reported) that Sir John Perrot bare a most heavy hand and gave very hard speeches to every of them in their several degrees, showing all countenance and favour only to men of this country birth. Touching my speeches of his bearing with papists, his advertiser hath most untruly and unhonestly reported of me. And for Her Majesty's debts all I said was, that I wished Sir John Perrot had gathered in Her Majesty's debts, to the end my occasions might so have been less to have dealt therein, the arrearages of the composition money amounting at his departure to 8,000*l.* or thereabouts.

4. So simple I am not, as either openly or in private to make any show of dislike of rents gotten to Her Majesty. Howbeit by experience I find (as namely in Tyrconnel), that those 700 yearly rent beeves will be so costly a work to gather, as it will be hard if their just value be not spent in the levying of them, which I am the rather induced to believe in that at his departure, two years rent of 700 beeves a year, and a fine of 700 beeves more, were behind and unpaid. And for the delivering of the Lords of the north unto me by the hand, the truth is, divers of them came not and some ran away, whom by no means he could bring back again to my sight. And for those that came to me they are at this day forthcoming, and stand in like terms of obedience as they did at my arrival.

5. At the departure of Sir John Perrot, there were three of Feagh M'Hugh's pledges, whereof one of the age of 10 or 11 years, the second of 13 or 14, and the third of 17 or 18, and the rest together with Walter Reugh's as is alledged, but these before my coming or shortly after and till their breaking out were bestowed in the grate and there lived upon the common alms, so good account did those for whom they lay make of them, and therefore although I could have been glad they had not escaped, yet in mine opinion it had been better such pledges had been abroad than taken in; further I think that if Segar be examined, he will confess there was a man pledge of Feagh's exchanged for a boy.

6. What I have advertised to your Lordships of the Council remaineth under my hand.

7. I humbly thank your Lordship for whose sake it appeareth Sir John Perrot gave me to understand the state of his government here, which in truth was the more easy to be seen, for that almost 18 years before I had been acquainted with Ireland thorough and round about. But for any particularity delivered by him other than to his advice, that I should keep under the captains and soldiers and cherish the Irishry, opening besides the natural dispositions of all

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

the Council here, I cannot call to mind. For his offer of money and provisions my men answered that of money they were stored, and of that I think he was not doubtful. As for his provisions, such rates were set upon them as exceeded by their reports all reasonable courses. But for my moan making to him of want, surely he doth overmuch forget himself, for though I brought not hither so many thousands of pounds, as I have heard that by his own report he carried hence, yet I thank God and Her Majesty I had and have sufficient to serve my turn, being besides so proud of nature, though not otherwise glorious, as in such a place and at such a time (albeit I had had great need) I would not have borrowed there, no though I had given 20*l.* in the hundred, and especially of any such whom I had long known to love to advance and set all his courtesies over largely abroad. In truth he offered me first 500*l.* to be paid him again in London at Hallowtide following. At another time he told me he had 1,000*l.* debt in Ireland, whereof the Master of the Rolls owed 200*l.*, and some others he named, which if I would receive for him he would leave their bills with me, and give me day of payment in London till Shrovetide following, which if I had been so mad to accept, your Lordship I think would have said I had rather been a good bailiff for him than done myself pleasure, inasmuch as the peril of transportation by land and sea had been thereby assured, besides the purchasing to myself ill opinion with other men in gathering up his debts. The Master of the Rolls and one other I know be such, as there is no doubt of at their days, but if he have 1,000*l.* above their portions, I fear it be not all at this time well paid. And for his chief horse, seeing it is his pleasure to remember the value and gift of him, I trust he is not unmindful how loth I was to take him, protesting that I do not keep him to any other use than to match him with another for my wife's coach. But had I known he had made so great a value of so old a beast, or could I understand he were yet so far in love with him as that he would send for him, he should not only have him with all my heart, but I would also bestow on him a horse of 10*l.* for his man to ride on thither with him. Signed W. FITZWILLIAM.

We have not heard the Lord Deputy either in the Exchequer or Council Chamber, speak the above recited words as they are alledged in the four first articles.

Signed.—Ad. Dublin Canc., Tho. Midensis, Jo. Kilmore, Ro. Gardener, Robert Dillon, Geff. Fenton. *Copy. pp.* 4.

[May 9.] 7. Sir John Perrot's answer to Sir William Fitzwilliam's reply of the 9th of May 1589.

My purpose in delivering to your Lordship what I heard from men of good credit out of Ireland of the causeless, malicious, and inconsiderate speeches of the Deputy towards me, was not that I need care for his good or evil will, but rather to show his unthankfulness. I had written unto him four or five letters, whereof he disdained to answer any. Were it not to satisfy others, I would not make any "rejoin" to such mad replies, for to such a spirit as he carrieth, silence were the best answer.

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

1. He confessed to have spoken much more of me than I have used of any Deputy's doings before me. And for some small rewards given to my servants out of the greenwax: if I have done the same without warrant or reason let him inform thereof and I will answer him. And he knoweth that Her Majesty hath allowed my doings and further hath willed him not to displace my servants out of the offices I gave them, notwithstanding he doth the contrary, and although upon his occasion I may truly say that I kept more men, other manner of men, and more horses than he doth, yet will I not complain any of his wants therein, but leave the same to the view of others.

2. If he knoweth any fault by me, it were much more honest for him to deliver it in writing than to hide it in such covert sort of speeches.

3. To the third he confesseth that he said, that the English Council, captains, and soldiers reported that I bare a most heavy hand and gave hard speeches to every of them in their several degrees, showing all countenance and favour to men only of the Irish birth. That this is untrue I know best, and no wise man would use such generality of speech, for though, upon cause given, I reprehended some of the Englishrie, yet that I have used hard speeches to every of them the same must needs be false. And surely he might forbear these speeches when himself heard me not reprehend any. And in seeking to touch me I fear that he therein pulleth himself by the nose, for I have heard of late of some rebellion in the land and mutinies by the soldiers. And for the countenance and favour I showed to the Irishry, I loved but such as were subjects or like to be made good subjects. Neither left I the ill of that land unpunished. But I think he that contemneth those whom he governeth, and maketh a diversity of nations being under one crown (but according to their deserts), shall neither do Her Majesty good service nor reap love or credit to himself. For the composition money I found it at 1,500*l.* per annum and brought it to 2,100*l.* The cause why there was some stay in levying the composition will appear by acts entered in the Council Book.

4. I left Hugh Roo O'Donnell's eldest son as pledge in the castle, M'Swyne Fanet's son, M'Swyne Ne Do's pledge, and the O'Gallogher's pledge, which might easily cause the payment of those beeves, but as I learn two or three of those pledges did escape out of the castle since my departure, which will no way further the levying of those beeves, and as I could have had 2,000*l.* ready money and the spokesman 100*l.* per annum for the enlarging of Hugh Roo, so if he be suffered to escape, sold, or delivered, then will those beeves be the harder to come by. But I marvel that Sir William, being the last winter with a great army in Tyrconnell, would not both get the beeves and make the M'Swineys to come to him, which I heard they refused to do, but he will not bite at such baits, but, to excuse himself, nibble at me. And for the delivering of the northern Lords unto his hands at Dublin these were they I meant: Turlough O'Neill, the Earl of Tyrone, Sir Hugh O'Donnell, and most of the

1589 VOL. CXLIV.

O'Donnells, Sir John O'Dogherty, Sir Coconnor M'Guire, Sir Rose M'Mahon, Sir Con M'NelOge, Sir John O'Reilly, Edmond O'Reilly, Sir Hugh M'Gennes, Sir Ohe O'Hanlon, Shane M'Breene, NelOge, Iver M'Cowlie, Captains of Ferny and Daughtrie, and many other petty gentlemen. And there ran none of them away, how untrue soever he said. But I think he meaneth of Sir Rose M'Mahon which being extreme sick of the stone took his leave of me, and the now Lord Deputy having somewhat to say unto him sent a pursuivant after him, who found him in the Pale sick in his bed, and this I may say boldly for all his great experience he writeth of, he never saw before the sixth man of the northern Lords he found with me in Dublin without or with protection at one time, neither I believe if the pledges were forth I left in the Castle, will he ever see so many there again, And because he goeth about to deprave me, I say there was no man in that kingdom but would have come to me upon my word or message.

5. Neither his Lordship nor any governor before my time had any pledges from Feagh M'Hugh, nor sought for any, for fear of greater inconvenience to fall out thereby. And as I left in the Castle as pledge upon Feagh two of his sons and his wife's brother, being older than he writeth of, one pledge for Walter Reagh and three of his brethren, all which are of late escaped, which pledges for Feagh in my time were never kept by the alms of the gate, but maintained by their father. It is not true that I took a boy from Feagh for a man. The man he supposeth was Feagh's brother never put in as a pledge, but was taken and tried by law and delivered because there was no felony nor treason, after his pardon, to be laid to his charge.

6. There was never any record made of the Connaught indentures. And for the patent I passed; the same was done upon warrant and good consideration, and no inconvenience can grow thereby but good, in cutting off the Tanist. And for the Robes, they were my fees as all other Deputies had the like, so having sent them to my house before the receipt of the Lords letters I returned them from thence into Ireland. I have not been taken to be one that would show countenance where I loved not, or to be removed from a friend without cause.

7. In such a broken estate as Ireland, one experience holdeth not, and though he hath served there almost 18 years, yet he should not make so slight of my late experience. If I advised him to keep under the ill-disposed captains and soldiers, and to cherish the good of the Irishry, I did no ill office therein. If I offered to lend his men or himself any money it was more than I ought him or that he now deserveth at my hands. And where he saith I boasted of many thousands that I brought thence, I say he speaketh untruly therein. I brought to the land with me 4,000*l.* and received out of my country above 4,000*l.* more in money and provisions with the which I often lent the Treasurer, many noblemen, gentlemen, and captains money when they lacked, of the which I am more behind yet unpaid than I believe he will lend. Neither did I borrow during the time of my service there any penny for Her Majesty or

1589. Vol. CXLIV.

myself of the citizens of Dublin as I hear there hath been done of late, whereby poor men were constrained to put their best goods in pawn. And as I heard by one that kept Sir William's money, that he brought 10,000*l.* with him when he came last out of Ireland, but I could never understand that he carried so much from hence to that land. And seeing I must speak of matter touching a horse which he termeth an old beast I say he was known to be the fairest and best horse in Ireland; and he refused him as bishops do their bishopricks. And I think he may put him to a coach for his impediments will not let him ride upon him himself. *pp.* 3.

May [10]. Drogheda. 8. John Garvey, Bishop of Kilmore, to Lord Burghley. Sir Morough ne Doe, O'Flaherty's sons, and all the Flaherties are in action of rebellion: and likewise the Burkes, the Joys, Clandonnell, M'Jordan, the Nangles, the O'Malleys, and M'Morrises are for the more part joined in that action. All those are of the west part of Connaught. On the other side O'Rourke is in action also, and his two sons with great forces did lately prey the most part of the county of Sligo, especially the territories of both the M'Donoughs, both the O'Haras, O'Hart, and O'Dowds, and now last of all O'Connor Roe's sons did join with O'Rourke in this action. They all alledge for themselves that it was the cruel and hard parts of sheriffs, subsheriffs, bailiff errants, kearnty, and the daily extortion of soldiers and soldiers' boys exacting meat and money that provoked them thus to fall from their loyalty. Myself and other Commissioners were in Connaught lately to seek pacification of those stirs, but as yet we could not compass the same, and after we came away Sir Richard proclaimed them all, and doth now prosecute them with fire and sword both by sea and land. We are now here employed with the Lord Deputy at Drogheda where O'Neill, the Earl of Tyrone, and M'Mahon be. And now the second time my Lord of Meath, Sir Thomas Lestrange, Sir Robert Dillon, and myself must repair down to Connaught to seek for the appeasing of the said stirs once again. [*Autog.*] *Seal with device.* 2 *pp.*

May 10. Drogheda. 9. John Garvey, Bishop of Kilmore, to Walsyngham. Has not yet had a day to be consecrated primate of Armagh. The bearer, Patrick Fox, is a man of good desert. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

May 10. 10. Answer of Sir Edward Denny to the Articles delivered to him as an Undertaker. He has passed his patent for a seignory of 6,000 acres. His patent is in Ireland. His tenants, stock, &c. Two of his tenants, Edward Gray and one Mayrisse, are better stocked than himself. *pp.* 2.

May 10. London. 11. Henry Ughtred to Lord Burghley. The Undertakers hardly used; some can get no patents, others have their patents abridged. He has spent 1,000 marks in following the service and has not reaped a groat. The enterprise is crossed by all the Irish governors and magistrates. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

11. 1. *Answer of Henry Ughtred to the Articles. He has undertaken to people* 12,000 *acres. Her Majesty gave of late certain*

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

lands to young McRuddery (Fitzgibbon), a young man greatly allied and matched with the McCarthys. He braggeth that he will have all that was his father's. pp. 3.

May 11. Drogheda. 12. J. Garvey, Archbishop of Armagh, to Burghley. I may be so bold as to let your Honour understand in what ill state the primacy of Armagh stands. First, the cathedral church of Armagh is and hath been of long time in great ruin, which I must in conscience and duty see repaired. Next, the late primate did let out at easy rents for many years to come not only the three parts of the possessions of the said primacy, but also left the chief house uncovered, despoiled of all windows, glass doors, and other inward furniture, having also let out for years the mill of the said house and the best part of the demesne lands of the same, so as the whole living is not now above 120*l.* per annum, and yet the taxation of the first fruits is as great as when the primacy was at the best, that is, to wit, 135*l.* In consideration whereof, and for his better enabling to maintain the part of so great a dignity, and to repair and amend these great ruins and decays, he prays that his first fruits may be released, and that he may receive the mean profits of the primacy from the death of his predecessor John Long. *p.* 1.

May 11. 13. Names of the freeholders of the lands allotted to Sir Edward Phitton, Richard Bold, and Thomas Preston.

Com. Limerick, holden of the Awny:—James Fox, 6*l.*; Richard Dundon, 4*l.*; Phillip Supple, 1*l.*; James Rawleigh, 4*l.* 12*s.*; Edmund Boggot, 4*l.*; Maghan M'Tege, 24*s.*; William Richford, 24*s.*; William Newgent, 20*s.*; William Marshall, 10*s.*; Ballymore Currans, 16*s.* 8*d.*; the Mollands, 5*s.*; the Burgages, 5*l.*—Total, 29*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*

Clanherye, in com. Waterford, holden of Kilmanahen:—Russell's Town, Kylronan, and Banefyne, 20*s.*; Conogh Sillyhin, Welche's Garden, and Ballynycalibry, 20*s.*; Courtswood, Balygowre, and Bolyregan, 20*s.*; Balynachy, 12*s.*—Total, 3*l.* 12*s.*

A seignory of 12,000 acres, 81 families:—Sir Edward Phyton, Richard Boolde and Thos. Preston have 70 persons of English birth, desiring to be masters of families. Memorandum. Richard Phyton, Alexander Phyton, William Candish, and Edmond Manwaryng, with Gilbert Gerrard, have 30 men of English birth there, and have no possession, although they have past two patents for 16,000 acres. *p.* 1.

May 11. 14. Articles to be answered by the Undertakers. *pp.* 2.

May 11. 15. Answer of Sir Edward Phyton and his associates to the Articles. The means to reduce Ireland to civility is to convert the land to tillage and restrain the multitude of milch kine, which is all their wealth. *pp.* 2.

May 11. 16. Answer of Phane Beecher, gent., to the Articles. He has 28,000 acres in association with Hugh Worth, gent., passed in one patent. The greatest man thereabouts now is Sir Owen M'Carthy, but the man most to be doubted in time to come is Florence

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

M'Carthy, for that if he may succeed his uncle, Sir Owen, in the country of Carbery by the custom of tanistry and be heir to my Lord of Clancarthy, whose daughter and heir he hath married, he shall then be of greater territories than ever the Lord of Desmond was. *p.* 1.

May 12. 17. Articles to be answered by the Undertakers, with a note indorsed of the undertakers that are in England. *Draft.* *pp.* 2.

May 12. 18. Instructions for the Commissioners appointed by Her Majesty to examine the proceedings of the undertakers in Munster, with a note by Mr. Attorney-General Sir J. Popham for a commission to examine the same in Ireland. *pp.* 2.

May 12. 19, 20. Two more copies of the above. *pp.* 4.

May 12. 21. Answer of Sir William Herbert to the Articles. He has a seignory of 12,000 acres at 4*d.* per acre. *pp.* 2.

[May 12.] 22. Answer of Charles Herbert, Esq., one of Her Majesty's Undertakers for lands in the county of Kerry, to the 13 Articles. He has undertaken to people a seignory of 4,000 acres in Kerry. The rent reserved in his patent is 4*d.* an acre. There are on his seignory about 50 English and 20 Irish; also 10 ploughs, viz., seven horse ploughs and three ploughs of oxen, 200 milch kine, 400 sheep, 300 swine, or thereabouts, as he thinketh, and that he himself has had his part of 100 acres of wheat and rye and his part of 300 acres of barley and oats, and 60 acres of peas and beans. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

[May 12.] 23. The answer of Sir George Bowrchier to the Articles for the Undertakers in Munster. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

[May 12.] 24. The answer of Sir Edward Denny to Her Majesty's Articles touching the proceedings of the Undertakers. He hath undertaken to people 6,000 acres. He has assigned 1,000 acres to Mr. Edward Gray, son to Lord John Gray, and is to allot unto farmers copyholders, according to Her Majesty's plot, as followeth, viz.:—

Freeholders.—Thomas Blennerhasset, gent., Anthony Randall, gent.

Farmers.—Mr. Skipwith, Mr. Rycroft, William Adams.

Copyholders.—Simon Rookes, Walter Chapman, William Penred, Christopher Barton, John Harrowe, William Foundes, William Fleete, John Carpenter, Robert Preste alʒ Fletcher, Davies, Simon Dye, John Tredle.

Cottagers.—Thomas Ryder, William Fardinge, John Dutchman, tailor, George Sawyer, Jerome Burton, Jesper the millwright, George Natt, Hynton, weaver, Bardall, shoemaker, Thomas, fisherman Frawdesome, and Henry Smyth. Signed by Sir Edward Denny, to which he has added the following holograph postscript. To the fifth article, by way of further answer to the rents, I say, Sir, that for the not levying of them, the most part thereof is not liable to the debt, in respect that there is neither manurance, people, nor cattle upon the land, and so "unpossible" to be levied or answered. *pp.* 2.

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

[May 12.] 25. Answer for William Trenchard, Esq., by his agent, Richard Gill, tenant. He has undertaken to inhabit 1,200 acres. He has 11 ploughs, 500 cows, and 400 sheep. His tenants have 10 ploughs, 500 cows, and 400 sheep. *pp.* 2.

[May 12.] 26. Answer of Hugh Cuffe, Esq., undertaker. He has a seignory of 12,000 acres, &c. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 3.

May 12. 27. Answer of Sir Walter Rawley to certain articles to be answered unto by the Undertakers for the peopling of Munster. In the margin are the answers of Sir Walter Ralegh. He got three seignories and a half. He has granted 14 freeholds and several leases and copyholds. There remaineth unto him only an old castle and demesnes, which old castle and demesnes are in the occupation of the old Countess of Desmond for her jointure. Patrick Condon, Thomas of Desmond, and James his son are the only dangerous Irish, but of themselves are not strong. *pp.* 2.

[May 12.] 28. A note or abstract of the names of all such freeholders, fee farmers, lessees for years, copyholders, and cottagers, as are inhabiting upon the lands and possessions of Sir Walter Ralegh, knight, Lord Warden of the stanneries of Cornwall and Devon, viz., in the

COUNTY OF WATERFORD.—*Copyholders and Cottagers.*

Roger Hodges, Thomas Williams, John Thomas, Walter Harrye, Nabugodonizer Jewell, David Steven, Henry Marshe, William Warde, Nicholas Nowell, Thomas James, William Harrye, Thomas May, Edward Ryppingale, William Uffett, Edward Draper, Mathew Powell, John Sawer, William Carpenter, Robert Armetredinge, his wife and family, Henry Welche, wi. fa., Marten Chambers, wi. fa., Grabriel Mactieves, wi. fa., John Nevill, wi. fa., Hugh Graterix, wi. fa., Thomas Deckes, wi. fa., James Masone, wi. fa., John Laughlen, wi. fa., Thomas Curtes, wi. fa., Thomas Osborne, wi. fa., Robert Gerrett, wi. fa., John Thorpe, wi. fa., William Bennett, wi. fa., Thomas Mallard, wi. fa., John Sawer, Richard James, Morrys Sallisburye.

All these persons do inhabit the single plough-lands of freeholders, not of any part of the demesnes of any of the principal castles. Six ploughs of garrans, 200 rother beasts, 300 sheep, 200 acres fallow, besides goats and swine, and hackneys, garrans, and stud, 50.

Upon Kilmacowe, Lessees.

John Carpenter, wife and family, Joyce Adrian, wife and family: one plough, 100 ruther cattle, 60 sheep, and 50 acres of fallow, besides goats and swine.

Upon Mogilla, Freeholders, Lessees, and Copyholders.

Thomas Salisbury, gent., wi. fa., John Darbyshire, merchant, Dennyse Fysher, merchant, Gwye Towes, merchant, Giles Towes, merchant, Walter Pobshedd, wi. fa., Lawrence Leachlade, wi. fa., Richard Johnson, John Kynge, wi. fa., William Seadon, Alexander Stynte, clerk.

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

Upon Lesfynnye, Tollowe and the Sheanen.

Andrew Colthurst, wi. fa., Thomas Colthurst, wi. fa., Richard Colthurst, wi. fa., Walter Denham, John Starkeye, Ambrose Wilde, Thomas Pitcher, Richard Roe, William Love, William Brown, Edward Hill, William Haselwoode, Alexander Catherall, John Stokes the miller, wi. fa.

Upon the River of Bryde, Lessees, Freeholders, &c.

John Wekes, gent., wi. fa., Samewell Cowley, merchant, Bartholomew Webb, John Coxe, wi. fa, John Peerce, wi. fa., John Putt, wi. fa., Richard Wolcott, Thomas Burke, M. Butler, wi. fa., Thomas Evered, Edward Young, wi. fa., John Mawle wi. fa.

Upon the lands of Ballyphillip and Strongcally, freeholders and lessees.

Captain Maries, Nicholas Hasellwoode, William Bleyte, Francis Maries, Richard Shahen, Thomas Gryffen, Trystrame Pease, Robert the baker, Nycholas Fox the boy, Lieutenant Davis, Lieutenant Berrye, John Style, Rowland Manusfeilde, James Keyre, John Achelley, John Bramsone, William Manusfeilde, their wives and families.

Killnaruana alias Thickpennyes Town.

Robert Thickpennye, Phillip Fallyn, wives and fa.

Upon the Castle and Lands of Ballynetra.

Robert Mawle, wi. fa., Robert Hawkyns, Robert Hamond, John Waterman, David Waterman, Robert Pynnye, John Selland, Owen the boy.

Upon the Abbeyhouse of Mollanna.

Thomas Harriott, gent. and his family.

Upon Killmac Nicholas.

Richard Nicholas, Thomas Denham, wi. fa.

Upon the Lands of Temple Michael and Castle Myles.

Anthony Floyer, Esq., Anthony Carewe, gent., and families.

THE COUNTY OF CORK. *Upon the Barony of Inchequyne.*

William Andrewes, Esq., Richard Croker, gent., Geo. Connyers, gent., Thomas Hill, gent., Thomas Meyseye, sen., Thomas Meyseye, jun., Thomas Grynte, William Cade, John Johnsone, Godfrey Brickland, John Purdye, smith, Francis Johnsone, William Byrten, Thomas Whightehedd, William Reve, Thomas Reynolds, John Andrewe, Henry Darrell, their wives and families.

Uppon Whightes Island.

Thomas Allen, Esq., William Badby, gent.

Uppon Ballymarter.

Henry Moyle, Esq., now Sheriff, wi. fa.

My Lord Warden and his own Company daily attendant upon him.

Captain Fulford, Thomas Hutton, John Helye, Robert Carewe, Charles his page, John Horseman, William Deane, William Masters, Michael Hewes, Lewis Barbor, Edmond Randall, Thomas Hobbes,

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

Robert Cooke, Thomas Hackett, Sampson Stebbes, Oliver Garrett, Patrick Fagen, William Yeates, Cayheir MacDonogh, Manus Mac Sheeth, John Trompyter, John Pococke, John the armorer, Conogh Fagen. The ploughs and stocks of all these are given. Also there were divers not set down, because they had gone into England to fetch their families.

(Signed) W. RALEGH. *pp.* 6.

May 12. 29. Note how the revenue in Munster may be answered. Mr. Roger Manwaringe fit to be appointed collector. *p.* 1.

May 13. Drogheda. 30. Thomas Jones, Bishop of Meath, to Burghley.—Although there is in Connaught a gentleman of great value, and one that feareth God, yet I do find every where such grudging and discontent in that people at the manner of his government that I stand in fear the whole province almost, will shortly revolt. The causes which have lately stirred the Burkes, Sir Morough ne Doe O'Flaherty and others of that province to enter into action are, as I conceive them, these following:—

1. The hanging of some gentlemen of good sort, of lands and living by marshal law, without calling of them to their ordinary trial, for doing whereof there is grounded in the people's hearts a general distrust and terror of their governor.

2. The unadvised granting of commissions to prosecute such as were protected with fire and sword.

3. The taking away of men's lands, and putting them out of possession by provincial orders, notwithstanding they do submit themselves to the trial of their interests by the order of Her Majesty's laws.

4. The great oppression of captains and soldiers, travelling in the country who ordinarily take meat, drink, and money; of sheriffs and sub-sheriffs who usually charge the country with a greater number of men than the proclamation doth allow; of bailiffs-errants, kerneties, and other officers: all of whom commit great abuses, and do quite break the covenants of their late composition.

Unless some speedy prevention be used Her Majesty will lose great part of her revenue in that province, and the country itself will shortly be dispeopled.

Sir Richard Bingham is now prosecuting the Burkes and Sir Morough ne Doe with 14 bands of soldiers, all which are a wonderful charge to that province especially to the town of Galway (a town of such force that I think Her Majesty in both Her kingdoms hath not the like), which during the time of our late abode there was greatly overcharged with the most of these soldiers, and the more earnestly we the Commissioners sought for pacification, the more busily did Sir Richard by daily entertainment and increase of soldiers bend all his endeavours to wars, which in truth is the cause that our book hath not so perfect a conclusion as your Lordship may expect. *Holog. pp.* 2.

May 14. 31. Answer of Thomas Fleetwood in the behalf of Marmaduke Redmayne, Christopher Carus, John Calvert, and himself to the Articles of May 12.

VOL. CXLIV.

1589.

[May 14.] 32. Answer of Thomas Fletewoode, Esq., to the Articles of 12 May. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

[May 14.] 33. Answer of Marmaduke Redmayne to the same, being in partnership with T. Fletewode. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 3.

May 14. Drogheda (Tredath). 34. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Condolence on the death of Lady Burghley. Untrue reports sent over to England touching the prisoners who escaped. Deputy's good opinion of Sir Richard Bingham continued notwithstanding the report of the Commissioners. He has never given occasion of unfriendliness to Sir John Perrot. Great praise of Loftus, whom Burghley had thought to recall to England as a man meeter for the bishopricks of Durham, Ely, or London, than any to be chosen in England. Ireland has great need of Loftus. His daughters are married, the eldest to Sir Henry Cowley's son George, the second to Henry, a son of Humphry Warren, the third to Thomas, the son of Sir Anthony Colclough, and the fourth to one William Ussher, an alderman's son, of Dublin. Prays that Mr. Browne, of Mulrancan, may have the benefit of his grant. *pp.* 4. *Incloses,*

34. I. *A true report made by the Bishops of Meath and Kilmore, Sir Robt. Dillon, Sir Nicholas White, and Sir Thomas Le Strange, being lately sent Commissioners into Connaught, joined with Sir Richard Bingham, Chief Commissioner of that province, to parley with Sir Morough Ne Doe O'Flaherty and the Burkes for a pacification. Of the manner of their parley with the said Sir Morough and Burkes and of other occurrences in that service: delivered to the Lord Deputy and Council in their return from that province upon their straight commandment, the 4th day of May* 1589.

1. *The said Commissioners came to Athlone the* 11*th of April. Sir R. Bingham disliked their coming. He would not meet them on the way or come out of his bedchamber to bid them welcome.*

2. *Sir Richard wrote letters blaming the townsmen of Galway for asking for Commissioners. In the said letters he termed Sir Morough varlet and "bagger," saying further that he would pull him down for rising again in haste, and would make him a terror and an example to all Ireland.*

3. *At Athlone Sir Richard was very unwilling that Mr. Fowle, Provost Marshal of that province, should be employed to draw the rebels to a treaty, "for," said Sir Richard, "he is to attend my stirrup." He urged the employment of Mr. Comerford, the attorney of Connaught, whom the rebels hated deadly.*

4. *On Saturday morning the* 12*th of April we sent from Athlone the Bishop of Kilmore, Mr. Fowle, and Edward White, clerk of the council of that province, to Mayo to draw the rebels to a parley, and we the other Commissioners set forwards towards Galway with Sir Richard Bingham.*

5. *In this our travel great complaints were made of the abuses of the soldiers, that ordinarily they took meat, drink, and money, notwithstanding the covenants of the late composition. Sir Richard*

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

was very impatient in the matter, defended the soldiers, and said it could not be otherwise.

6. *Robuck French and Nicholas Lynche, aldermen, were sent from Galway to Sir Morough's own country with a protection for him, and to draw him to come to a parley.*

7. *Before their departure Robuck French (in whose house we the Bishop of Meath and Sir R. Dillon were lodged) informed us the said Bishop and Sir Robert that before any of these broils Sir Morough himself of his own accord came to the walls of their town and earnestly desired a parley, unto whom the said Robuck said I myself was sent by the mayor. Sir Morough protested by a solemn oath that his purpose never was to rebel against Her Majesty or to hurt any good subject, but that he had sustained great wrongs from the governor of the province, and therefore he desired a protection from the mayor and aldermen that he might come into the town and declare his griefs, that they might be signified to the Lord Deputy and Council, and he himself in the mean season would remain in the town amongst his friends, until the pleasure of the Lord Deputy and Council were known. Mr. Comerford the attorney dissuaded the Mayor from granting any such protection, saying thus:—Sir Morough is a knight; if he will come in simply, let him come, if not, I would not wish you to grant him protection, whereupon Sir Morough departed because he could not get a protection, which the mayor and aldermen durst not give for fear of Mr. Gerald Comerford.*

8. *On Tuesday the* 14 *April the townsmen prayed Sir R. Bingham to place a troop of kerne (whom he had entertained) outside the town. Mr. Comerford advised that the kerne should be placed by west the town, which is in Sir Morough's country. Sir Morough Ne Doe would hardly come to the Commissioners if such a troop were placed in his way. The kerne were placed by east the town.*

9. *Sir Richard reproved the townsmen for writing to the Lord Deputy for Commissioners, saying he would with* 200 *men have banished that knave Sir Morough out of his country, and much better have ended the matter himself.*

10. *Dominick Martin, the recorder, informed Sir Richard in this consultation that the mayor and aldermen were willing to give Sir Morough the protection he asked for* [*vide par.* 7], *but that Mr. Comerford, who was then with the mayor, advised them in no sort to protect him, alledging that Sir Morough had Spaniards with him, which by proclamation was made treason; therefore it should be a great danger for them to protect him. The mayor and aldermen durst not undertake to protect him, fearing if they had so done Sir Richard would have taken him out of their hands, and so they should have lost their credits.*

11. *Mr. Comerford is a man wholly addicted to feed Sir Richard's humour in all things, especially for prosecution of wars.*

12. *At dinner at Sir Richard's table, G. Comerford stated, without being provoked by any thereto, that there was no other means to quiet the province but by war.*

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

13. *This Mr. Comerford in consideration of the burning of a thatched house of his by an accident, being not worth above* 40*s. or* 3*l., had a commission to take in every barony throughout the whole province the sum of* 6*l., by virtue whereof distresses were taken to Mr. Comerford's use.*

14. *On* 17 *April Sir Richard announced that the Bishop of Kilmore, Mr. Fowle, and White had parleyed with Wm. Burke, alias the Blind Abbot, Richard Burke, alias M'Deole E Corran,* [*MacDeamhan-an-Chorrain*], *and others, and had taken peace with them for a sevennight for themselves only, but not for Walter "Ne Mulley," who had been sent out with six score swords towards the barony of Tireragh, Ballimote, and those parts.*

15. *Sir Richard wished to send out* 200 *soldiers to cut between the said Walter Ne Mully and those with him and their fastness.*

16. *The Bishop of Meath urged that nothing should be attempted against Walter Ne Mulley till the return of the Commissioners sent to Sir Morough Ne Doe and to the Burkes.*

17. *Sir Richard and his brother Sir George were impatient at this, saying—What if the country be spoiled! Who shall answer for it?*

18. *The Bishop of Meath answered that we had given a protection for these men that they might come to us, and that it was meet we should keep our words with them howsoever they shall deal with us. "What," said Sir Richard, "would you have us keep our words with those which have no conscience, but break their words daily. I am not of that opinion."*

19. *Sir Richard said that all the townsmen favour Sir Morogh Ne Doe, and that the safety of the Commissioners required a good English guard in Galway.*

20. *Sir Robt. Dillon spoke:—Sir Richard, we are sent hither to make peace (if it may be), that is our errand. If you of yourself will have wars, you are governor of this province and have the commanding of Her Majesty's forces, you may do as seemeth good unto you." Sir Richard answered, "No, I will make stay until we see what good you can do; and so he departed."*

21. *Presently a letter was brought from Mr. Fowle, reporting a parley with the Burkes.*

22. *On April* 19, *the Bishop of Kilmore, Mr. Fowle, and Edward White arrived at Galway.*

23. *When the Burkes came within sight of the Commissioners, Wm. Burke, alias the Blind Abbot, pulled out of his bosom a commission, and did hold the same in his hand stretched forth all the way. When asked the cause of the late outrages against Her Majesty, Wm. Burke, alias the Blind Abbot, and Richard Burke, alias M'Deole O'Curran, pointed to the commission, being directed to Mr. Browne from their governor, Sir R. Bingham, wherein the said Mr. Browne was commanded, notwithstanding they were then in Her Majesty's protection, to prosecute them with fire and sword. They asked whether ever any people were so dealt withal, or whether they had not just cause to stand upon their own*

1589.

guard for the safety of their lives which were thus sought. They refused to give up the commission, saying they would carry or send it to the Queen. The Bishop of Kilmore took a copy, which is to the following effect:—

24, 25, *and* 26. *Sir Richard Bingham to John Browne, Esq., Jan.* 13, 1589. *Forasmuch as the protected Burkes in Mayo have not only broken their protections but daily annoy and spoil Her Majesty's subjects, Mr. Browne is authorised to levy soldiers and to prosecute the said traitors and disobedient persons with fire and sword, and to prey, burn, and spoil their maintainers and relievers; also to take sufficient meat and drink for himself and companies when and where necessary, paying such price for the same as Her Majesty in like cases of service is accustomed.*

27. *The Burkes at the time of the showing of this commission to the Bishop of Kilmore, Mr. Fowle, and White, made offer that if it could be proved that they had broken their protection, as in this commission is alledged, or done the worth of a groat of harm to any man living before such time as Mr. Browne encountered with them, or before John Gilson had killed men, women, and children of their followers; then they submitted themselves and their lives to the halter of their own accord.*

28. *There was delivered into the hands of the Bishops of Meath and Kilmore and Sir Robt. Dillon a letter from Sir Richard Bingham to one Daniel Daly, his servant, then sub-sheriff of Mayo, of* 12 *Jan.* 1589, *requiring him to join with Mr. Browne in prosecuting the protected Burkes.*

29. *The true copy of which letter is this, which followeth. Daniel Daly, before the receipt of your letter, I had given order to Mr.* [*John*] *Browne for the levying of men to prosecute and follow the protected Burkes, being both written unto by Mr. Browne, and to the same effect dealt withal by John Gilson, who is now here. Howbeit I pray you join yourself with Mr. Browne and what forces you can make, and you both together do what service upon them you may. Touching Thomas M'Jordan Ne Caple and the other, they shall not be enlarged, but you shall know of it beforehand. You must keep this secret, for none knows of it but Mr. Browne and Gilson; dated Athlone,* 12 *Jan.* 1588–9.

30, 31. *Also another letter, dated Jan.* 3, 1589, *from Sir Richard to the said Daly, directing him to seize all the goods and chattels of the Devil's Hook's son and his allies, in whose custody and keeping soever the said goods and chattels may be within the county of Mayo.*

32, 33. *The following is what occurred at the parley with the Burkes. The Burkes said that determining to live in obedience they procured pardons to their great charges; and that notwithstanding, some of them were executed by marshal law which were of lands and livings. Finding pardons useless, they procured protection to their great charges, during which term Mr. Browne coming with great force to take their goods and kill their people they could do no less than defend themselves. The governor sought*

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

their destruction for their goods, and not their reformation. If Sir Richard were removed, and any other that they might trust appointed to govern them they would willingly yield their obedience. They thought Sir Richard a devil, and all that followed him to be devils that sought to deceive Her Majesty and her people. They would rather endure any extremity than obey him.

The Devil's Hook's son said no people could endure the outrage of so bad officers as were amongst them, and therefore they could not endure to have any English to dwell amongst them, which aforetime they were glad of.

Richard Burke, the Devil's Hook's son, and the Blind Abbot's son stood upon terms to have a M'William.

They say that the terms of the composition were violated by the exactions of sheriffs and soldiers. Whatsoever direction comes from Her Majesty and the Lord Deputy Sir Richard Bingham will not suffer it to be observed. They can give no credit to any man's speeches how smooth soever. They told Edward White he needed a handkerchief to hide or wipe his face for shame; he had so often gone about to deceive them with fair words without meaning to perform any good thing. Richard Burke said he would give his life to have liberty for one hour to declare to Her Majesty the abuses of Sir Richard Bingham and his tyranny. He also said: We understand we are come out of England, and that we are come out of the best houses there, and yet we are now used worse than any other, whether English or Irish.

34–38. *Sir Richard Bingham thought to send Mr. Fowle away to Roscommon to deal with the Clandermots. On our entreating him to let Mr. Fowle stay to assist us he took it impatiently. Sir Robt. Dillon said to him: Sir, "Do we what we can, if it please you to have wars you will have them, and if you will have peace it shall be peace." Mr. Fowle was in the end allowed to stay with us.*

39. *Sir Richard undertook that one Gilson, who had killed one of the Burkes' followers, a woman who came to kiss him, a child in her arms, and an old man of* 90, *should be forthcoming.*

40, 41. *On Sunday, April* 21. *Sir Richard asked our opinions what were meetest to be done respecting O'Rourke, who invaded the parts about Ballymote. O'Rourke had in a policy a long time been forborne not for his deserts, but for some other respects. We advised him to consult the Lord Deputy, as the making of wars with O'Rourke was a thing without the compass of our commission.*

42. *On the* 23*rd April there came into the town of Galway Ulick Burke, Walter Ne Mully Burke, and Robert O'Maley to parley with us. Orders were given to the soldiers not to minister any cause of terror unto them. Notwithstanding Francis Bingham (Lieut. of Sir Richard's foot band), in the streets began to speak to Walter Ne Mully. "I took you for a friend, but now I see you are an enemy." The three came to Robuck French's house, where I the Bishop of Meath and Sir Robt. Dillon were. Sir Richard sent for us a little before* 7 *of the clock. I the bishop, to whom the message was delivered, answered that our supper was newly set upon the board and that we would make a very short supper and come unto him;*

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

and accordingly about the middest of our supper, we went to Sir Richard.

Some time after we were come to Sir Richard's lodging and there were set, this happened.

There came to Robuck Frenche's door six soldiers, in which company were Ned Cooke, Auncient of Sir Richard's band, and John Beingly, one of Sir Richard's soldiers, forcibly striving to break open the door. Also there were 10 *other soldiers, in which company was Capt. Wekes, captain of a late band erected by Sir Richard Bingham, with their weapons prepared for their assistance. The door was kept within by Edmond Frenche, son to Robuck, and the servants of the house. They that were in the hall above, especially Robuck himself and the Bishop's man, looked out of the windows, wherein was no glass, and demanded the cause of that uproar, but they were by the soldiers in the street forced to shut the windows, having leaves of wood, the soldiers throwing against the windows great stones, so as they dared not look out. Ulick Burke, Walter Ne Mully, and Robert O'Maley, dismayed with this assault, prepared themselves with their weapons to keep the hall, but soon after, because they could not break open the door, the soldiers departed, and no hurt was done. These things were reported to Sir Richard Bingham. He in our presence committed Francis Bingham to ward, but soon after enlarged him. Sir Richard excused the soldiers, saying in all likelihood they were soldiers lately come to the town of Rainold's band which sought for lodgings.*

43 *to* 46. *The said Ulick, Walter, who speaketh English, and Robert, were asked the cause of the late broils.*

They answered that Mr. Browne had a commission to prosecute them with fire and sword, that it was found in Mr. Browne's pocket, and that they had secret intelligence of it when they encountered Mr. Brown. Walter said that Wm. Bowen before any of these broils had forcibly entered into a castle of his, which first he besieged, notwithstanding many times he had offered to stand to the trial of law; that Christopher Garvey, son to the Bishop of Kilmore, had wrongfully taken a castle and lands from him; that Daly, the sub-sheriff, kept four or five score persons attending him, and so charged the country, and that the said Daly uttered everywhere that he had a commission to kill him, the said Walter Ne Mully.

47–49. *Ulick Burke answered in few words and very wisely: that in the name of the Burkes he desired a sure peace, that the sheriffs have more men about them charging the country than the proclamation doth allow of, which should be restrained, and that they are content with all willingness to pay Her Majesty's composition.*

50. *Sir Richard Bingham began to use a long discourse, containing a purgation of himself and of his officers, and directing his speeches to the said Ulick and Walter, seeking, as we conceive, to entangle them; he said, "Nay, Sirs, would you not be clean rid of a sheriff, or would you not have a M'William established amongst you." In our presence none of them at any time made mention or ever desired a M'William, neither could we perceive that they stood upon any such matter.*

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

51, 52. *After this we told them that if they desired peace then they should bring to us their principal men, viz., Sir Morogh Ne Doe, Wm. Burke, alias the Blind Abbot, Richard Burke, alias M'Deole O'Corran [Devil's Hook's son], Teig Ne Bully, Moiler Oge M'Walter Fade Burke, for whom we presently sent protection by Walter Ne Mully and Ulick Burke. We agreed that the two aldermen, Robuck Frenche and Nicholas Lynch, should accompany them, but Nicholas Lynch afterwards did not go though commanded by us so to do.*

53. *This Friday morning Sir Richard sent Mr. Comerford to give warning to Robt. O'Mally to keep his lodging, and not to come abroad because he feared the fury of the soldiers, and that he should be killed by some of them before any man were aware thereof.*

54. *Sir Morough and Wm. Burke, alias the Blind Abbot, with others of their confederates, sent this message that they were very desirous to parley with us, the five commissioners, but in no sort would come into Sir Richard's presence. They affirmed that all the wrongs they had to complain of were done unto them by Sir Richard and his officers. They would in no sort come into the town of Galway for fear of the soldiers, but prayed us to meet them at a castle called the Newcastle, within a quarter of a mile from Galway by boat, at one of the clock in the afternoon.*

55. *We sent Robuck French with 20 shot of his kinsfolk and some of our own trusty servants to hold the castle for us, wherein we might be safe during the parley. At the hour appointed we met together in the Abbey by the waters side, and there staying together for a time till the boats were ready for us to pass over, this accident happened.*

56. *There came into the Abbey two of Sir Richard's household men, and one of Sir George Bingham's men. Two of them were apparelled in women's mantels and caps, and the third in a black gown. They passed through the abbey into the cloister, we being in the upper part of the chancel. I, the Bishop of Meath, said, Let us go and tarry no longer, for I see they do begin to mock us already. So soon as we were in the boat they three, accompanied by others, came into the chancel, and there challenging to themselves the names of Her Majesty's Commissioners, one said: I am the Bishop of Meath; another said, I am the Bishop of Kilmore; and another said, I am Sir Robt. Dillon; and so of the rest. He that challenged the name of the Bishop of Meath began on this wise, saying, Now speaks the Bishop of Meath. You are they which have put out those men into rebellion against Her Majesty, to spoil the country and to hurt the subjects. How are you able to answer this? Another of themselves rose up, and with a low courtesy began to say, I trust your Lordship shall be better informed. To the like effect a descant was made of the other four Commissioners. The three first-mentioned actors then in that disguised sort went through the streets of Galway, saying thus: Room for the Queen's Commissioners. I am the Bishop of Meath, said one; another said, I am the Justice Dillon, reverence for the Queen's Commissioners, &c.*

57–59. *There came to us at the Newcastle Sir Morogh Ne Doe*

1589. Vol. CXLIV.

O'Flaherty, Wm. Burke, alias the Blind Abbot, Teig Ne Bully, and Ulick Burke, who being demanded what had moved them to commit the late outrages, and what their errand was now. They answered that peace was what they desired.

Sir Morough said he had received great wrongs: (1) *that a great part of that chiefry which was given him by the composition was now taken from him.* (2) *That certain lands were taken from him by provincial orders, contrary to the order of Sir John Perrot that he should continue his possession in those lands, until they were evicted from him by order of Her Majesty's laws.* (3) *That the Islands of Arran were taken from him; and* (4) *that when he sent his serjeant to take up that little chiefry which was reserved unto him, the serjeant was hanged. All which notwithstanding should never have moved him to break his obedience, were it not for the Commission sent from Sir Richard to Mr. Browne. And what desire he had to live in quietness if he might have enjoyed his lands and stood in security of his life, he referreth to the testimony of the men of Galway, at whose hands he sought for protection as he said.*

60. *The Burkes signified their wrongs to be these: The taking away of their lands without order of law. The bad usage of the sheriffs and sub-sheriffs keeping more men than were allowed them. Of Bailiffs errant, of Kernties, and other officers which oppressed their country, imprisoned their people, terrified themselves, took away their goods, and exacted far more than the composition. All which notwithstanding they protested should never have moved them to have broken their obedience were it not for the commission given to Mr. Browne, whereby they were forced to stand upon their guard.*

61, 62. *A second cause they alledged, viz., the hanging of some of their gentlemen and followers, being men of land and living, by marshal law, especially the two sons of Walter Fadde, and the late hanging of Euston M'Donell, who was hanged for none other cause but because he came to Sir Richard and complained of the oppression of his soldiers; and in truth we found a general grudge in every man's heart for that execution of Euston* [*Ustian*] *M'Donell by marshal law.*

63. *We moved them that they would go with ourselves into the town of Galway, and that night we would confer of the conditions of peace on both sides. This they utterly refused to do, saying they would not come near Sir Richard Bingham, and that they were assured that whatsoever peace we made with them, when we were departed the province no part thereof should be kept or performed to them by Sir Richard.*

64. *We moved them that then four of their principal men would accompany us to Dublin to the Lord Deputy and Council, to have them determine according to justice; and in the mean season we would take peace in Her Majesty's name with them for a month: They said they would consider of that motion against the next day, being Saturday, praying us to meet them in the same place.*

65. *That night we made report to Sir R. Bingham of the parley. He said the men we desired to take with us to Dublin are not worth a point, for Sir Morough he is an old beggar, and his country will not care for him, and for the rest they are nobody, but we did not alter our resolution.*

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

66. *He reproved us all for venturing ourselves to parley in the Newcastle. He said we had offered him by that our parley great disgrace in the province. You may, if you like, take them with you, but it is a disgrace for me to have them taken out of the province from me which am their immediate governor. He would not be satisfied, but said he was ready to resign his government to any four of us if we would receive it.*

67. *He was greatly displeased with Robert Frenche for levying forces, as he termed it, meaning the taking of* 20 *shot with him by our direction to ward the castle for us. This Robuck we found a very good instrument to procure and further peace.*

On Saturday we came unto the place of parley, whither came unto us Sir Morogh Ne Doe, Ulick Burke, and Walter Ne Mully, who began to offer us many frivolous conditions of peace.

68. *First, Sir Morogh desired peace for himself alone without the Burkes, which desire we denied foreseeing that if he were in the peace and the Burkes at wars all his followers would follow them, and his country would be a receptacle for them.*

Secondly, he desired such a peace that if any harm were done by his followers during his being with us he should not be answerable for the same, which we denied.

Thirdly, he moved that in case the peace were broken by any of his followers, he might be returned to prosecute them himself, and this also we rejected.

The Burkes made the like motions, all which we rejected. We offered safe conduct for their four principal men, and standing precisely upon this that we would make no peace unless they four would go with us and remain as pledges for the assurance of their peace.

Ulick Burke answered that in case he did go with us to Dublin he would pawn his own neck for Richard Burke, M'Deole E Curran, i.e., the Devil's Hook's son, and Moyler Oge M'Walter Fadde, but before I go, said he, I will have their pledges with myself for my safety.

In fine they desired liberty to confer with their confederates, and we agreed thereunto.

Soon after they returned this answer unto us that they would deliberate upon that matter two days longer, in which time they meant to get into their hands the pledges of such of their confederates as they distrusted would not keep the peace, and then would return to us, whereupon we presently sent them word that we would admit no longer delay, and therefore willed these four named either to come to the Newcastle by 8 *o'clock the next morning to accompany us to the Lord Deputy and Council, or else to look for prosecution; wherein they failed. We departed from Galway on Sunday in the forenoon. On Monday in the morning very early Mr. Fowle sent unto us in post the copy of this letter dated Portcarrin,* 27 *April* 1589, *which he had received from Sir Morough and the Burkes on Sunday after our departure:—Mr. Fowle, you shall understand that there are divers and sundry of the Burkes and of the O'Flaherties who would be glad of our going in upon such conditions as the Commissioners would have us to go, and would work some means that we might never come back, unless we take sufficient assurance of them before we go,*

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

for the better performing of the foresaid conditions. We will go in two of us upon these conditions, that if any of them doe any hurt, we will either send their own bodies or ready payment unto Her Majesty's officers, so that we be not kept ourselves, and if they grant us such a protection safe unto our own places again, and to be sworn upon the book to us that we shall not be kept for anything of their doings until we do come home again. We will go in presently and we will undertake if they do any hurt that their bodies shall be delivered unto your hands or their sufficient payment.

Or let the Commissioners give us space that we may take their sufficient assurance and keep it upon our hands until our return. And will be content if they commit any fact during our being within, that our bodies do lie for it, except we deliver their foresaid assurance from us unto your hands. If the Commissioners cannot stay so long, let them leave the protection with you. (Signed) Sir Morogh Ne Doe O'Flaherty and Wm. Bourke, alias the Blind Abbot.

We willed the messenger, Mr. Fowle's servant, to pray his master to shew the letter to Sir Richard, because our Commission was determined, we being a long day's journey on our way to Athlone. Signed by Thomas Jones, Bishop of Meath, John Garvey, Bishop of Kilmore, Sir Robert Dillon, and Sir Nicholas White. Copy. pp. 27.

34. II. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Calendared below, p.* 183, *No.* 38. 1589, *May* 15, *Drogheda. Copy. pp.* 3.

34. III. *Lord Deputy and Council to Sir Richard Bingham. Send the copy of a clause of Her Majesty's letter for the temperate government of Connaught. Intend to repair to Galway to agree with the rebels. Certify him of the Commissioners that are to come down to Connaught for pacification. To stay his prosecution of the rebels in Connaught.* 1589, *May* 10, *Drogheda. Copy. pp.* 2.

34. IV. *Commission to the Archbishop of Armagh and others, among whom is Sir Thomas Le Strange, knight, to draw down to Connaught to treat for a pacification in Connaught till the repair of the Lord Deputy to Galway.* 1589, *May* 10, *Drogheda. Copy. pp.* 2.

34. V. *Order made by the Lord Deputy and Council in the controversy between O'Neill and the Earl of Tyrone.—Tyrone to hold the lands leased to him by Sir Tirlogh O'Neill for a further period of four years, making in all seven years, and to pay an additional rent of* 300 *fat beeves annually.* 1589, *May* 16, *Drogheda. Copy. pp.* 3.

34. VI. *Answer of the Lord Deputy Fitzwylliam to Sir John Perrot's objections. Original, with an attestation of the Council of Ireland. May* 9. *Calendared from a copy at p.* 162, *No.* 6. *pp.* 3.

35. Book drawn by Barnabe Ryche, and delivered to the Lord Deputy Fitzwilliam for the reformation of Ireland. He attacks the Irish clergy for many faults, and alledges that it was only they that stood against the erecting of a University in Ireland. The Pope hath too many subjects in Ireland who will never be good subjects

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

to Her Majesty. *pp.* 19. [*See the note at p.* 107 *of the Calendar of State Papers, Ireland,* 1608–1610, *by Dr. Russell and Mr. Prendergast, appended to a letter from Barnabe Ryche to Lord Salisbury.*]

May 14. 36. Brief declaration by Auditor Peyton of the increase of the revenues in Ireland within the time of Sir John Perrot's government, with an answer to the same. *pp.* 2.

May [15]. Drogheda. Lord Deputy and Council to Her Majesty. Receipt of Her Majesty's letter of 1589, April 15. Have compounded the controversy between the Earl of Tyrone and Sir Tirlough Lynagh O'Neill after nine days travail and often debating of their titles by their learned counsel. The sons of the late great traitor Shane O'Neill expected to enter into the lands and forts upon Sir Tirlough receiving them back from the Earl. No suitors shall be recommended but by the Deputy and some of the Council jointly. The bands to be kept full. Have sent to Sir Richard Bingham a copy of a part of Her Majesty's letter of 15 April for a temperate course of government. Order given for stay of the grant to Mr. Browne of Mulrancan of 30*l.* in fee farm, and also of his admittance into the commission of the peace. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 253.] *Copy. p.* 1. [*A dated copy is inclosed, No.* 51. I.]

May 15. 37. Petition of William Brown of Mulrancan to Her Majesty. His incessant employment in service 14 years. Prays for a fee farm of 40*l.* His charges have been 400*l.* and his losses 1,000*l.* *p.* 1.

May 15. Drogheda. 38. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Privy Council. Transmit a report of the Commissioners sent to deal with the rebels in Connaught. Considering various matters and having regard to Her Majesty's caution given in her last letter to have the inferior governments of the realm carried temperately, and particularly that of Connaught, and also considering that the Commissioners found in the rebels no want of inclination to peace if the same had not been sinisterly interrupted, we have eftsoons thought good to send some of the Commissioners back again having in the meanwhile written to Sir R. Bingham to cease from prosecution and to cass most of the newly erected bands.

We have despatched again into their countries the Earl of Tyrone, Sir Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, M'Mahon, Collo M'Brian's sons with other chieftains of the north who attended at Drogheda. It was not easy to decide the controversy between the Earl of Tyrone and Sir Turlough Lynagh O'Neill. If the possession of the land had been given again to the latter it would have made a way open for the late great traitor Shane O'Neill's sons to have entered therein. Their followers are greatly addicted to them in affection. Hugh Gavelagh, one of the said Shane's sons, is attending Sir Turlogh. Sir Turlogh Lynagh having divers years kept in hand another of them called Con, a most dangerous man, did set him at liberty not long before coming here greatly to our mislike and suspicion. M'Mahon has submitted and yielded to accept of a sheriff. Lastly where I the Deputy have advertised a matter preferred against the Earl of Tyrone by Hugh Gavelagh who brought with him for a

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

witness a man of this country birth. They have both been heard before the Council. The matter is of no great substance. [*Autogs.*] *pp.* 3. *Inclose,*

38. I. *Lord Deputy and Council to Sir R. Bingham. Calendared above, p.* 182, *No.* 34. III. *Copy. pp.* 2.

38. II. *Commission to the Archbishop of Armagh and others. Calendared above, p.* 182, *No.* 34. IV. *Copy. pp.* 2.

38. III. *Order made by the Lord Deputy and Council in the controversy between Sir Turlogh Lynagh O'Neill and Hugh, Earl of Tyrone. Calendared above, p.* 182, *No.* 34. V. *Copy. pp.* 2½.

May 15. 39. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council in favor of the bearer Robert Ratcliffe who hath long been employed with his bark between Chester and Dublin, and who has lost 80*l.* of his ship's furniture in the storm in April. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1.

May 15. Dublin. 40. Captain E. Barkley to Walsyngham. He has unfolded his griefs to Sir John Perrot to be by him declared. Prays to resign his pension and 15 footmen and to have instead a fee farm or other recompense. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

May 15. 41. Abstract of the title of Gerrot M'Thomas to the Pallice [co. Limerick] which by attainder of Richard M'Thomas is by Parliament given to Her Highness. Thomas M'Richard who married Margaret Tobin lived in adultery with Finolly Ny Vrien and begot Richard M'Thomas the person attainted, who being a bastard had no title at time of attainder, but by intrusion on Gerrot M'Thomas who is brother and heir of Thomas M'Richard. Referred to the examination of the Earl of Ormond and Sir John Perrot, by order dated 17 June. *pp.* 3.

[May 15.] 42. Copy of the above, indorsed 1589, June 3. *p.* 1.

May 15. 43. Petition of Gerrott FitzRichard alias M'Thomas to the Privy Council, to let him understand what order has been taken for him. *p.* 1.

May 15. 44. Petition of Gerrott FitzRichard to Burghley. For a fee farm of 20*l.* per annum out of certain concealed lands which belonged to his ancestor M'Thomas. He has come out of Ireland within these two months. *p.* 1.

[May 15.] 45. Petition of Gerrott M'Thomas of the Palace, co. Limerick, to Sir F. Walsyngham. For speedy despatch of his suit for restitution to certain lands escheated to Her Majesty by the attainder of an intruder. *p.* 1.

[May 15.] 46. Petition of Gerrott FitzRichard to the Lord Treasurer, for letters to the Lord Chancellor Loftus and the Master of the Rolls, Sir N. White, to revoke the patent which granted his ancestor's inheritance to Mr. Richard Beacon, as the said Beacon can not entitle Her Majesty to his lands. *p.* 1

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

May 15. Drogheda. 47. A. Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, and Thomas Jones, Bishop of Meath, to Walsyngham. Great valour of the bearer George Greame showed in the field on all occasions during 27 years past. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1.

May 16. Drogheda. 48. Same to Burghley. The bearer G. Greame has obtained license to repair to Her Majesty to crave some recompense for his painful services. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1.

May 18. The Fleet. 49. John Shereff to Lord Burghley. He is not able to find 500*l.* security for his return from Ireland. His fine is 300*l.* The account of Jaques Wyngfeld is too long to be taken out of Ireland. He has refused his liberty at the suit of his enemies. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

May 21. Dublin Castle. 50. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. The valor of the Earl of Clanricard, and his honorable disposition to do Her Majesty service. Sir George Bourchier and Mr. Sent Leger not blameable in the matter of their soldiers' mutiny. Plan for keeping the north in subjection and banishing Scots. His plan to be laid up under Burghley's secret key. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

50. 1. *Captain Nicholas Mordant to the Lord Deputy. The Right Hon. the Earl of Clanrickarde was directed by Commission from Sir R. Bingham to follow the service against O'Rourke, now in action of rebellion. I being appointed to assist the said Earl. We marched from Ulfyn out of Roscommon to Beall Amathafadae in Co. Sligo the 8th of May, being* 14 *miles, where we encamped ourselves about* 4 *of the clock in the afternoon, meeting there with the Sheriff of the County of Sligo and John Brymingham pursuivant, who gave intelligence unto us that O'Rourke was at his house of Dromathyely with the most part of all his force, and that the Sheriff's opinion was that he would march towards us that night in the respect our forces were small. This nobleman hearing of this, and being very desirous to serve presently upon O'Rourke, did confer with me whether our soldiers were able to march* 14 *miles more that night, to whom I answered we would do our best, and so after the setting of our watch we removed our camp, and marched towards Dromathyely that night, being in number but* 30 *horsemen of the Earl's, mine own band, and Capt. Hugh Mostyn with some other light footmen of the Earl's. The night being short the day overtook us three miles before coming to Dromathyely, and being discovered, and our force known O'Rourke had intelligence, and made himself ready with a great force, and his chief Captain Morogh ny Morth did avow to fight with us; and when we were within half a mile to the town, our scout came in and told us they were in battle ready to fight with us; and presently I did embattle our footmen and march towards them. But O'Rourke being always a valiant champion fled. The Earl of Clanricard seeing the same said, "Captain Mordant I will follow him with my horsemen," I answered him "Good my Lord do not, for your horsemen are not able to deal with them," but the noble man being so courageous*

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

would not be persuaded by me, but followed them most bravely three miles in most dangerous way. I set out Captain Mostyn with loose shot both of mine own and his, with all the light footmen the Earl had himself, but no man could come to him. But I must needs commend unto your honour the great valour of that noble man, who notwithstanding the force of O'Rourke's shot, and gallow-glasses, the bullets flying about his ears, he still charging upon them, and foremost man still, the villains, half a dozen shot at him at once; who made his horse plunge sidling, and threw the Earl to the ground, the spur sticking in the pillion, and by force "teared" the spur off his foot, yet he rose up again, and drew his sword most valiantly, and stood to his defence, his horsemen being a good distance from him, but two of his horsemen made great haste, and defended him till he got his horse again, at which time O'Rourke had gotten the bog, and the Earl then cried to his horsemen to charge, the loose shot being coming all this while. A gentleman of my company called Derby Newman, being a better footman than all the rest came to the Earl, even as the latter end of O'Rourke's force took the bog, the gentleman seeing Morogh ny Morth keeping the rereward of O'Rourke's men called to him, and desperately ran upon him, and a shot made upon him missed him, but he most valiantly ran the shot through, Morogh then came upon him, and wounded him cruelly: then the Earl called for shot, and half a dozen of my shot being come unloaded, and Morogh ny Marth was shot, and the enemy took him away and set him over a horse and so carried him. I thought to let your honour understand of the "value" of this nobleman. Further I am to put your honour in remembrance as touching my entertainment for my journey to the north with your honor. Camp at Moymely, May 11. *Copy. pp.* 2.

50. II. *Sir Richard Bingham* [*to the Lord Deputy*]. *His foot-men in the mountains followed by the rebels. Desires more forces. Prays for* 20 *barrels of powder with a good proportion of lead and match, Extract. p.* 1. *May* 12, *Lehence.*

50. III. *Sir Richard Bingham and others to the Lord Deputy. Relate the particulars of the mutiny of the two half bands of Sir G. Bourchier and Mr. St. Leger during their employment in pro-secution of the rebels. Copy. pp.* 3. *May* 14, *Lehence.*

50. IV. *Fantleroy's note of money paid in England out of the* 4,000*l. received in April* 1589. *Copy. pp.* 2. *May* [2].

May 21. Dublin Castle. 51. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. Receipt of two letters from Walsyngham. The suit commenced by Mr. Brabazon against the Countess of Kildare for Lecale. The controversy between Tyrone and Sir Turlough Lynagh O'Neill compounded. *Autograph. pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

51. I. *Lord Deputy and Council to Her Majesty. Calendered above at its date, May* 15, *at p.* 183, *no number. Copy. pp.* 1½.

51. II. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council, May* 15. *Copy.* [*Calendered at p.* 183, *No.* 38.] *pp.* 3.

1589. Vol. CXLIV.

51. III. *Lord Deputy and Council to Sir Richard Bingham. Copy. pp.* 2. *May* 10, *Drogheda. Calendared at p.* 182, *No.* 34. III.

51. IV. *Order made by the Lord Deputy and Council. Calendered at p.* 182, *No.* 34 V. *May* 16, *Drogheda. pp.* 3.

51. V. *Answer of the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Sir John Perrot's objections. Duplicate original, with an attestation of the Council of Ireland. pp.* 3. *May* 9. *Calendared p.* 162, *No.* 6.

51. VI. *Capt. N. Mordant to the Lord Deputy. May* 11, *camp at Moymely. Calendered above p.* 185, *No.* 50 I. *Copy. pp.* 2.

51. VII. *Sir R. Bingham. May* 12, *Lehence. Calendered above in despatch to Burghley. p.* 186, *No.* 50 II. *Extract. p.* 1.

51. VIII. *Sir Richard Bingham and others to the Lord Deputy. May* 14, *Lehence. Calendared above, p.* 186, *No.* 50 III. *Copy. pp.* 3.

51. IX. *Fantleroy's note of money paid in England. May* [2]. *Calendered above, p.* 186, *No.* 50 IV. *Copy. pp.* 2.

May 21/31. Rome. 52. Faculties granted by the Cardinals Commissioners for the Inquisition in Rome to Dermitius [Derby M'Craghe] Bishop of Cork. *Lat. Copy, certified by Walterus Breghinus. pp.* 2.

May 22. Dublin. 53. Sir Geff. Fenton to Walsyngham. Thinks no one matter hath more pushed the Connaught rebels to disobedience than the spurning of their own minds against government.

May 23. Whitehall. 54. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy.—Complaint hath been exhibited by Robert Rothe, gentleman, in the behalf of the lords, gentlemen, and freeholders of the county of Kilkenny, that the lords and gentlemen of the Pale, viz., the counties of Dublin, Eastmeath, Westmeath, Louth, and Kildare, in the time of the government of Sir William Drury, having promised by way of composition to Her Majesty's use, as well in their own names as in the name of the gentlemen and inhabitants of the county of Kilkenny and other remote counties thereto adjoining the sum of 2,100*l.* in lieu of the accustomed cesse for the victualling of Her Majesty's garrison and otherwise, and they taxed in the same composition upon the county Kilkenny the sum of 168*l.* and upon Upper Ossory being, as they of Kilkenny alledge, part of that county, the sum of 42*l.*, which in the whole do amount to the sum of 210*l.*, being a burden far greater than they are able to sustain. The inhabitants of the said county of Kilkenny ought not be contributory to that composition, because the same was made and set down by those of the Pale for the ease of their own charge, without the consent or authority of the inhabitants of the said remote counties, and without their privity, and that the inhabitants of the county of Kilkenny were not defended by the garrison, but were always and are still com-

1589. Vol. CXLIV.

pelled to keep soldiers to their own great charges for their necessary defence against their troublesome neighbours the Conors, Mores, and Kavanaghs. And moreover, they allege that they are not to join in charge with the inhabitants of the Pale, because they are of far less ability than those of the Pale, and for that the lands within the Pale by culture and husbandry are more fertile than the remote counties, and better governed and inhabited by reason they are far off from the enemy and disordered people.

We think it meet, and do pray and require your Lordship to appoint indifferent Commissioners to enquire of their ability and the quantity of their chargeable lands, having respect to the wastes, and the lands lately freed by Her Majesty. Mr. Justice Gardiner, Sir Richard Bingham, Justice Walsh, and Her Majesty's solicitor, who are persons not only of integrity, but such also as have no freehold within the Pale, are fit persons to be Commissioners. Upon the return and certificate of the said Commissioners the amount of a composition should be settled. Upper Ossory being parcel of that county shall be contributory to that charge, and joined to the body of that county, and amenable to assizes and sessions as the residue of that county is. The Lords and gentlemen of the Pale should be chargeable to pay the sum of 2,100*l.* to Her Majesty, considering that it appeareth by the manifold complaints in former times that the victualling of Her Majesty's garrison burdened the Pale to the yearly charge of 20,000 marks, whereof they are disburdened during the continuance of the composition. *pp.* 3.

May 23. Copy. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios Vol. XII., p. 254.]

May 23. Camp at Conge. 55. Sir R. Bingham to Walsyngham. I will press the Earl of Clanricard to pay the 70*l.* more which is yet due to your honour for his son's diets at Oxford; but I doubt I shall not get it so presently for his Lordship is somewhat behind hand this year with Her Majesty's rents. And for your honor's money due upon O'Rourke, for the diets of his son whilst he was at Oxford, I have not received one penny of it yet, and being that he is now in action of rebellion, and an intent to make peace with him, I know not when I shall be able to come by it; but as soon as conveniently I may (with the Lord Deputy's liking) I will one way or other get it (if it please God). In a letter which I sent from Galway, I advertized your honor of the beginning of these stirs within this county of Mayo, and of the killing of John Browne, and how I was forbidden to proceed in any violent course against the rebels. Their strength increased, and Commissioners were sent from Dublin for pacification and after 20 days spent in treaty and parley at Galway nothing was concluded; but the rebels taking advantage of our delays, and in the midst of this treaty O'Rourke invaded the County of Sligo, preyed, burned, and spoiled the same several times. I experienced great delays in obtaining forces to go against the rebels. Howbeit with the men I had I entered the rebels' fastnesses and marched all along their greatest mountains and drove them so from hill to hill

1589. Vol. CXLIV.

as they durst not once abide our forces, but they having driven all their cattle so far up into their islands to the seaside wards we hit upon none of their prey, but retired our forces back into the plains without any hurt on our side, and some loss of the rebels. And being thus in the midst of my cares how to annoy the enemy with best expedition, I have received letters from the Lord Deputy signifying the coming again of the Commissioners, and that within 12 days after his Lordship will follow himself. I feel myself touched and malicious[ly] prosecuted divers ways, yet is not all that so great a discouragement unto me as the hinderance and disgrace of Her Majesty's service, and the rather for that Her Majesty should thus seek unto a race of so treacherous and beggarly a nation, and of so little estimation as these are. What may be the end of it I know not, but if these men be pardoned and all indignities put up by the State, it will be no living for any Englishman in this Province, and so indeed the rebels themselves do affirm that none of the English shall dwell amongst them. If I be charged or accused of any misgovernment, I humbly beseech you to suspend your censures over me until I be called before your Lordships of the Council for my particular answer, and that for the same purpose I may have my passport and licence sent over to me hither; and that the Lord Deputy do not offer me or mine any violence in person or otherwise. In truth I have cause to distrust of some hard measures here. One great matter charged upon me is my giving of commission to John Browne for the prosecution of the rebellious Burkes, which I did upon good consideration. I will not write further what I think of this second coming of these Commissioners, but although I am exempted from amongst them, and to my wrong derogated of the authority incident to the place I hold here, yet I shall put up many matters to my prejudice and disgrace, rather than I will enter into any quarrelous terms with this Lord Deputy. I wish my repair to England might be speedy seeing the good days so few I can enjoy in Ireland. *Autog. damaged. pp.* 4.

May 24. 56. Observation by Sir William Herbert on his answer to the Articles for the Undertakers of Munster.

1. If those that be there in pay grow into faction against justice, contemn laws, and be not punished for it, I may not hazard my charge, my labour, and my life amongst them, nor so overburden myself as upon my private cost to maintain law and justice without pay or pension.

2. Sir Edward Denny having put into his letters patent sundry chief rents out of my demesne lands without reformation thereof, I cannot proceed in the action [of planting], for neither is it reason that I should pay both rents unto Her Majesty and unto him out of my lands, neither will I be tenant to any but to Her Majesty.

3. If the cessing of soldiers, with other oppressions, be not redressed, there can no due obedience be there continued nor good government established, and so all our travail and charge there will be to no purpose.

4. If such of the Irish nation as conform themselves in religion

1589. Vol. CXLIV.

and manners by my travail taken with them be not the more favoured therefor, but hardlier dealt with, and called to farther question than they were before their such conformity, I am in little hope by my travail to do any good.

5. If piracies be there maintained, and every port and haven in those parts be made a receptacle for them, we must give over our inhabitation there, since we shall pass neither our commodities nor ourselves over the seas, but at their mercy.

Notes upon the foregoing Articles :—

1. The under-sheriffs and bailiffs did not come to the quarter sessions holden at Dingle Cush on 14th May 1588. They gave no reason or excuse for their absence. Sir Edward Denny, upon his return out of England, being advertised by me of this misdemeanor of his under-officers, took no course with any of them to acknowledge their faults. In January last the Lady Denny caused them to play the selfsame part; warned all her tenants (which as the matter is handled is half the county of Kerry, a pretty seignory of 6,000 acres), upon pain of 5*l.*, not to appear at the sessions, nor to answer any precept that came from me, I then supplying the Governor's place in those parts.

In October last, divers goods coming upon those coasts upon the wrecks of the Spanish ships, I directed a precept to the coroner of that county, the constable of Castlemayne, the suffragan of the Dingle, and others, that they should see no spoil made of them, but that they should be safely kept by the best in every township to Her Majesty's use. I had thereupon, by the constable of Castlemayne, a most bad letter written unto me. About the same time a tenant of Mr. Nicholas Browne's being complained upon unto me, for robbing one upon the highway, I directed a precept to the bailiff of that hundred to apprehend him and bring him before me to be examined. Mr. Nicholas Browne tore the precept and beat the bailiff. Now these three gentlemen, Sir Edward Denny, Mr. Spring, constable of Castlemayne, and Mr. Browne join together and oppose themselves what they may against all I endeavour. At the last quarter sessions I took order that no mantles should be worn in that county : their tenants were willed not to obey it, and when all the rest of the country were reformed they continued their mantles still.

2. Upon the Earl of Desmond's rebellion divers of his tenants entered into action with him, upon whose lands he had sundry rents ; upon some chief rents, upon some customary rents, which they call shraa and mart; upon some, both customary rents and chief rents. Now by their attainder the land coming to Her Majesty, Her Highness hath granted some of these lands unto me and others, paying 4*d.* an acre, which in truth is too much, and discharged of all other burdens. Sir E. Denny in passing his patent hath contained therein the chief rents and some of the customary rents issuing in the Earl of Desmond's time out of the said lands ; which error, if it be not reformed, we shall be tenants both to the Queen and to Sir Edward Denny, and pay rents to Her Majesty and to him, which we may not nor mean not.

1589. Vol. CXLIV.

3. The order of cessing of soldiers, and of their taking of meat and drink and money, none can rightly conceive but they that have seen it; how implacable they are, how raging, how ravening, what extreme abuses they will offer, I would never have believed if I had not both seen and heard their disorder. If 50 of them come to a poor gentleman or a freeholder's house, he and his tenants, though they stay but one night, shall be 5*l.* the worse in meat, drink, and money, besides much vexation. The soldiers will be paid for themselves and for their boys, and will have money for "ded paies" besides. In Harry the VII.'s time a statute was there made, that soldiers should content themselves with such meat as they found, should pay 2*d.* a meal for themselves and a penny for their boys, but now they will have sheep killed and the best provision that may be had for them, and will have money for themselves and their boys besides, yea, and also for some "dead paies." Now the only remedy that is used is, when they are gone, to divide the loss among the whole neighbourhood, whereof ariseth a general trouble and discontentment; wherefore the cause would be abolished that produceth so ill effects, whereof Sir Edward Denny hath so little care, that having in that country of Kerry two houses of a dozen miles or more distant, the one called Tralee, the other the abbey of Hisloughtea (Lislaughty), his people travelling from the one to the other, do take by the way of the poor inhabitants meat and drink and money; so also do his soldiers when any of them come from Youghal or Limerick to Tralee all the way they go. The inconveniences that hereof grow I have noted heretofore to your Lordships.

4. There was dwelling upon those lands which now are come into my possession a gentleman of the Geraldines called Thomas Oge. This man, before my coming to Ireland, Sir John Perrott, then Lord Deputy, for the better security of those parts, was moved to send for, together with Patrick FitzMorris, the seneschal Patrick Condon, and some others to be committed to the castle of Dublin. Sir Edward Denny, conceiving Thomas Oge to be neither able nor willing to do any harm in those parts, became an earnest suitor for him unto the Lord Deputy. In the meantime both the said Thomas Oge and Patrick FitzMorris were brought to Cork to the Vice-President to be sent thence to Dublin. Whiles they there remained I came over from England, had there conference with Thomas Oge, found him to be a man sensible, modest, and tractable, and so hoped he might be made a good man. By my entreaties I got him released and brought him into the country with me, where by persuasions used unto him he reformed himself in religion, in manners, in habit, and hath been a principal means, by me used to reduce others to the like amendment. This man in May last Sir Edward Denny, suggesting that he was a dangerous man, and likely to do much harm in those parts, by an order laid down at the Council table at Dublin, should again have been sent for and committed to prison, wherein not so much his trouble as my discredit and the frustrating of my endeavours in those parts was sought. Upon like ground had Sir Edward Denny procured Dermond O'Sullivan, a gentleman of Desmond, to be had in suspicion as a dangerous man, and order to be taken that he

1589. Vol. CXLIV.

should be committed, whereas in truth he ought rather to be favoured, for he never hitherto was in rebellion; he conformeth himself to all good orders, and he is at variance with his elder brother, O'Sullivan More, one of the most dangerous men of Desmond, brother-in-law to Florence M'Carthy, and chief contriver of that marriage.

To the self-same end hath Sir Edward borne a most hard hand towards the dean of Ardarth, a reverend old man learned in the civil laws, and sometime chaplain to Sir Harry Sydney, being Lord Deputy. This man I found a papist, and by often conference with him, and by showing him certain testimonies in the fathers whose works I have there with me, namely, Augustin and Chrysostom, and by persuading him to read over certain books of controversy which I lent him, as Mr. Whitaker's and Sadaell's, I won him to the truth and caused him to preach the truth to his country people in the Irish tongue, in public assemblies and at his own private cure. This man, living in the territory of the Lord M'Morris, at the going out of the Lord M'Morris, was carried with him in a handlock. This man Sir Edward Denny has deprived of all his livings, and hath given them to a chaplain of his own; Sir Edward neither being patron of these benefices (for they belong to the cathedral church), nor having ought to do in these causes. The poor dean complained of this wrong at the last assizes before the Vice-President and Chief Justice. Sir Edward Denny caused his chaplain to prefer a bill against him of high treason, and forced the poor man to his great charge to plead his pardon, and Sir Edward's jailor took away from him, for his fees, a long black cloak, which I had bestowed upon him, which cost me 6*l.* This is the comfort and the countenance that the poor dean hath at their hands for his conformity.

5. The province generally is made a receptacle of pirates. They are too much favoured in Kerry. Sir Edward Denny has received Gascon wine which was robbed from Frenchmen, and Lady Denny has received goods which were taken from "Brittaines." One Captain Maris, of Youghall, a known negociator in these kinds of affairs, is shortly to remove to Tawlaght, a castle of Sir E. Denny's near Tralee, there to exercise that trade. *pp.* 8.

May 25. 57. Sir William Herbert to Burghley. Prays that one of the tellers of the Exchequer may advance him 100*l.* on his bill of 160*l.*, and that he may have the remainder at the next issue for Ireland. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

57. I. *Note touching wrecks in Munster, showing that Her Majesty, and not Sir Edward Denny, is entitled to have the Duke of Medina Sidonia's goods, worth* 2,000*l.*, *if not more.* 1589. *pp.* 3.

57. II. *A note of such reasons as moved Sir W. Herbert to put the statute in execution against Irish habits.*

"*Eighthly.—The mantle serving unto the Irish as to a hedgehog his skin, or to a snail her shell, for a garment by day and a house by night: it maketh them, with the continual use of it, more apt and able to live and lie out in bogs and woods, where their mantle*

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

serveth them for a mattress and a bush for a bedstead, and thereby they are less addicted to a loyal, dutiful, and civil life." pp. 2.

57. III. *A note of some errors committed in Sir Edward Denny's letters patents prejudicial to Her Highness. Sir Edward Denny hath stretched his seignory from the ford on the river Feale to the west part of Litroverbea, about* 30 *miles in length; in breadth from Bealtye to Balecartea,* 18 *miles or thereabouts. He collects other Undertakers' rents, and buys up much ground that should be the Queen's. May* 25. *pp.* 2.

[May 25.] 58. Modern copy of the above inclosure. No. 57. II.

[May 25.] 59. The names of the Undertakers: Sir Valentine Browne, Nicholas Browne, Sir Edward Denny, Sir William Herbert, Mr. Holles, Mr. Trencher, Sir William Courtney, Mr. Uthread, Sir Edward Barkley, Mr. Billingsley, Mr. Cuff, Sir George Bowrchier, Sir E. Fitton, Mr. Rogers, Mr. Beecher, Mr. Worthe, Sir Warham St. Leger, Sir Richard Grenville, Sir Thomas Norreys, Mr. Hide, Mr. Fletewood, Mr. Reade, Mr. Cooper, Mr. Robyns, Mr. Thomas Allen, Mr. Adrian Gilbert, Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir Christopher Hatton. With memoranda for considering the subject of the chargeable lands. *pp.* 2.

May 28. Dublin. 60. The Archbishop of Dublin and Chancellor of Ireland to Burghley. Has received warrant from the Earl of Ormond to pass the office of customer of Dublin and Drogheda to one Grimsditche which he has stayed. Stawton has the office by grant of Sir John Perrot. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

60. I. *Statute* 31 *Hen. VI., cap.* 5, *printed in the Statutes of the Realm of England, vol. II., p.* 364., *Statute* 10, *Hen. VII., cap.* 1, *printed in the Irish Statutes, vol. I. p.* 41, *and* 10 *Hen. VII., cap.* 22, *vol. I. p.* 56, *regulating the granting of the offices of customer, &c. pp.* 3.

May 30. Dublin Castle. 61. Lord Deputy Fitzwylliam to Walsyngham. I received from Sir John Cleave a letter of yours in his behalf concerning the office of the Chancellorship of the Exchequer, which Sir Edward Waterhouse hath passed over to him. For my part seeing it pleaseth you to allow thereof, I yield willingly to any bargain between them for it, and will pass the same to Sir John Cleave (upon the others surrender) when he shall come for it.

I am on the 2nd of June to go towards Galway to see what I may do with those which be out. My furniture with money is such as never was any man's. I carry with me 120 horsemen and 350 footmen. I have not 14 days wages for them, and I protest I shall not have myself 100*l.* with me, and if I shall not borrow some money in Galway, or make a speedy end with those rebels, I shall be forced either to leave the country with shame or else tarry there to run upon bills for all things, whereby I am sure as three half bands already came thence and left the service traitorously, so I fear will all the rest do from me; but I mean to leave some of them that ran away hanging in the places from whence they came.

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

I humbly beseech you that some money may come away, for God is my judge I am many times with grief ready to fall into a fever.

There is a common voice since Garland came over that there be letters written from your honours of the Privy Council to O'Rourke, Sir Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, and other Irishmen. They are by nature given to swell up in pride with any small advantage or countenance. This will set O'Rourke, a most proud drunken "baggag," not to regard me or the Council any whit. Sir T. O'Neill is wise. This report whether true or not will put the Irishry upon a high pin.

Be a mean to Her Majesty that I may on 1st of July come 12 months deliver up the sword again as I received it on the 1st of last July. Many parcels of Her Majesty rents are forfeited for non-payment and no man is willing to take any of these forfeited leases by reason every man alledgeth thorough want of money. They are not able to sell anything to pay their rents with. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

May 31. Dublin Castle. 62. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the Privy Council.—His purpose to set out for Connaught with 350 foot and 120 horse on the 2nd of June. Desires a new supply of money. *p.* 1.

May 31. Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII, p. 256.] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

62. 1. *Certificate of the receipt of* 4,000*l. assigned for Ireland and the issuing of part thereof in England. pp.* 3.

May 31. Dublin Castle. 63. The Lord Deputy to Burghley. Thanks for his letter of 18th May. Is glad that Burghley does not yield credit to the report of the great dislike conceived against Sir Richard Bingham, and the allegations that the stirs in Connaught proceeded from his exactions and tyrannous course of government, "for mine own part I cannot but think the best, or at least suspend my opinion until at my being in that province and entering into a particular view of his actions there, I shall be able to deliver a thorough relation thereof."

Touching Her Majesty's pleasure that the lands, leases, and goods of Jaques Wingfield be not intermeddled withal by colour of administration, but upon good assurance for the answering unto Her Majesty such debts as he standeth chargeable withal, order has been given for the accomplishment thereof. His joy at the prosperous success of Her Majesty's army at the Groin.

Many leases of Her Majesty's lands are forfeited to her through nonpayment of rent, owing to the extreme scarcity of money here, which hath not only enforced the tenants to commit the said forfeitures, but also utterly disabled those of richest and best account to become farmers thereunto for that they have no "utterance" of their corn, cattle, and other commodities, which ever heretofore yielded them money to pay their rents. I have forborne to send Mr. Solicitor with commission into Munster about the composition until these stirs in Connaught shall shape to some better course.

There is a report of sundry letters to be sent from your Lordships of the Privy Council unto O'Neill, O'Rourke, and others in the

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

north and Connaught. If that report is true it will hinder the present service both in Connaught and Ulster. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2¼. *Incloses,*

63. I. *Certificate of the issue of* 4,000*l.* *pp.* 3.

63. II. *Note of the dividend of* 1,196*l.* 4*s.* 6*d. parcel of the* 4,000*l. brought over by Fantleroy, that came to the Lord Deputy's hand, and how he has imprested the same for his journey. "I most humbly beseech you money may be sent, for I am not able to imprest the pensioners one groat, nor would I have carried Capt. Benyon or Edward Byrne with me, but that they be in credit with the Irishry and have the language."* *pp.* 2.

May 31. 63. III. *A note of such prisoners as escaped out of the castle of Dublin about January last, and are not yet brought in:—*

Owen O'Gallaha, one of O'Donnell's pledges.
Owen McHugh and James McManus. } *Maguire's pledges.*
Neile Greome, O'Donnelly's pledge.
Redmond McFeough, Bryan McFeough, Hugh O'Toole, } *Pledges for Feough M'Hugh O'Byrne.*
Keddogh O'Toole, Pledge for Walter Reogh.
Garret Fitzmorris, Richard Fitzmorris, James Fitzmorris, } *Brothers to Walter Reogh, but no pledges.*

The names of such pledges as brake out and are brought in:—

Maughan M'Gilson, O'Neill's pledge.
Ferdorough O'Maylan, O'Cane's pledge.
Shane O'Duffe and Bryan M'Maughan, } *Sir Ross M'Maughan's* [*M'Mahon*] *pledges.*
Donnell Gorrome, O'Donnell's pledge.
William Begge, no pledge, but a horse boy committed by Sir H. Wallop.
Donogh M'James, no pledge, but William Boy Moore's boy.
John Moore, a boy committed by John Barins out of Leix.
Thomas Moodie, Captain Plunket's boy.
Con O'Neill, committed by the Knight Marshall.
Cahir M'Morris, committed by Sir Henry Harrington. *p.* 1.

63. IV. *Archbishop of Armagh and others, Commissioners for Connaught, to the Lord Deputy. At our coming to Ballinasloe we were informed that the sheriff of Roscommon, Richard Mapother, had taken O'Connor Roe, being an aged man, and had preyed his two sons notwithstanding they were in protection. And although the inhabitants of that county earnestly moved the sheriff to stay the prey upon an indifferent hand until trial might be had what course the sons would take, yet he presently divided the prey, and thereupon followed their incursion with O'Rourke's forces into that county, which had like to have cost Mapother his life. Mapother wrote to Sir R. Bingham, then in camp at Cong, for a commission to execute old O'Conor Roe although one of his sons being a pledge in Galway was newly executed by Sir R. Bingham's directions We wrote to*

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

Mapowther to desist from all hostility, signifying that we had protected O'Connor Roe's sons. In case the old O'Conor Roe were executed it would breed a great broil in that country, and much hinder the quietness thereof, so we required Mapowther whatsoever warrant came to his hands to stay his execution until your Lordship's express pleasure were signified. We fear the old man will speedily be despatched by some means if it is not prevented by direction from your Lordship, and then it will be hard to work any good in that county. If the sheriff Mapowther had not been too busy in his office we verily think the one half of these broils would never have happened.

We have sent protections for Sir Morough Ne Doe and the Burkes. They as yet keep their forces together in two several camps in the Burkes' country, where their chief fastness is. They take great pride in this that six of our bands being in the country departed very early in the morning without sounding of their drums. Understanding that John Gillson, who killed the woman, child, and aged man of 90 years of the Burkes, was presently upon our late departure from hence set at liberty, we gave order to the marshal for his apprehension, and now he is in ward.

Lastly, we must inform your Lordship of this one thing that we find everywhere such and so great discontentment in this people that if by our coming into this province they had not been stayed they would ere this have forsaken their habitations. We hope with all speed to send your Lordship further advertisements of our success. The sheriff of Roscommon has taken Tymolter Oge O'Hara, a good subject [who was guide against the Scots at Ardnary], which will cause others to stand upon their guard. 1589, *May* 26, *Galway. Copy. pp.* 2.

63. v. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy. On Thursday last in the morning Walter Kyttagh Burke's sons and brothers, with their forces, the Clandonnells of Costello and Gallen, and certain of the Burkes of Ulick Burke's sept entered into the County of Sligo and invaded the barony of the Corren and O'Hara's country, where they burned and preyed* 10 *towns, and slew many of the poor inhabitants, and took away a great number of cattle. And that also O'Rourke's brother took another great prey out of the said county. These rebels have no great regard to keep the peace any longer than it may be to their own advantage, notwithstanding that the Commissioners are now in hand to treat with them for a pacification, and that we be restrained by your Lordship and the Commissioners to prosecute them, or do them any hurt, and were forced upon the coming down of the Commissioners to withdraw most of the bands out of their confines by special direction from the Commissioners, since which time the Burkes robbed Mr. Edward Bremingham, a gent of the English Pale, of five or six horses, which they durst not do, nor once peep out of their own fastnesses while I was there, so that Her Majesty's subjects are robbed and murdered on all sides under color of a treaty of peace. It is reported that O'Rourke hath sent Ferdorough M'Evie to Sorley Boy M'Donnell for Scots.*

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

Theobald Dillon informed me that upon Wednesday last, in the afternoon, Walter Burke M'Richard Yn Yeren, accompanied with a great number, came to a town of his in Costello, where he left one gentleman to oversee his goods and other things, and took the said gentleman prisoner, and carried with them all his goods and cattle which he had there. Theobald himself escaped; and all this is done since the Commissioners sent them protection, and began to parley with them. 1589, *May* 30, *Athlone. Copy. pp.* 2.

Note by FitzWilliam. I received this letter late yesternight, 1*st June, and it seemeth that the spoil should be done the same day that the Commissioners letters to me beareth date. I never heard of any man in government more hated and worse reported of than Sir R. Bingham is. But for mine own part I cannot think it truth till I have been in the province, and made trial of the truth of these reports. I must humbly beseech your Lordship that money may be sent, for if these rebels hold out, I know not which way to turn me for want. This day I set forward towards Connaught. Such as will be traitors and rebels do never want matter to object against their governors and their government.*

May 31. Dublin Castle. 64. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. Will apprehend the merchants of Waterford who carried provisions into Spain. Alludes to the good course of affairs in France, and the King of Scotland's bridling of the Earls of Huntley and Bothwell. Sir E. Denny's letter has been delivered to one Sadler, auncient (ensign) of his band, who is charged to use all care and diligence in conveying the same to Lady Denny. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

64. I. *Certificate of the receipt of* 4,000*l. pp.* 3.

64. II. *Note of the dividend of the* 4,000*l. Calendared above, p.* 195, *No.* 63. II. *pp.* 2.

64. III. *Archbishop of Armagh and others, Commissioners to the Lord Deputy. Calendared above, p.* 195, *No.* 63. IV. 1589, *May* 26, *Galway. pp.* 2.

64. IV. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy. Calendared above, p.* 196, *No.* 63. V. *Burghley.* 1589, *May* 30, *Athlone. Copy. p.* 1.

May. 65. Attestation under the hands of Theobald Dillon, Ed. White, and others, of Connaught, that if the second Commission had not prevented the service of Sir R. Bingham, the rebels would have been forced to come in to reasonable terms within 15 days. *p.* 1.

May. Dublin. 66. Francis Stafforde to Walsyngham. His 16 years' service. Desires to have license to repair to England for the recovery of his limbs. The Lord Deputy refuses him licence, notwithstanding Walsyngham's letter to that end. If the Lord Deputy has any charge against him he is ready to answer before the Council in England. *pp.* 2.

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

May. 67. Answer of Alexander Clarke, Undertaker to the Articles given in charge to the Commissioners for inquiring of Her Majesty's attainted land past to the undertakers. His English people have departed, doubting the Earl of Clancar's disturbance. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

[May.] 68. Answer of Arthur Hyde, Undertaker to the Articles. The names of his household, freeholders, &c. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 3.

[May.] 69. The answer of Jessua Smythes, Esq., Chief Justice of Munster, to the Articles touching the seignories, lately sent over under Her Majesty's signature. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

[May.] 70. The answer of Edmund Spenser, gent. [the poet], to the Articles of Instructions given in charge to the Commissioners for examining and inquiring of Her Majesty's attainted lands past to the undertakers. 1. To the first he saith that he hath undertaken the peopling of a seignory of 4,000 acres allotted unto him by a particular from the undertakers, in which the castle and lands of Kilcolman and Rossack were appointed unto him, the which want much of the said whole proportion of 4,000 acres.

2. To the second he saith that he hath not as yet passed his patent of the said lands, but so soon as Justice Smythes, who is only now left of the quorum, returns from England the patent will be passed.

3. To the third he saith that there wanteth of his due proportion 1,000 acres as he supposeth at the least.

4. To the fourth, fifth, and sixth he knoweth of chargeable lands and chief-rents within the compass of his particular, but only four nobles upon Ballinegarragh and 6/8 upon Ballinfoynigh.

5. To the seventh and eighth he saith that as yet he hath not made any division of his lands to his tenants, for that his patent is not yet passed unto him, nor his lands established.

6. To the ninth, tenth, and eleventh he saith that he hath hitherto but six households of English people upon his land for the former causes.

7. To the twelfth he saith that sundry honest persons in England have promised to come over to inhabit his land as soon as his patent is [passed]. *Autograph.* *p.* 1.

[May.] 71. Answer of Roger Rice for Capt. Francis Berkley to the Articles for the Undertakers. *p.* 1.

May. 72. The answer of Arthur Robyns to the Articles of 12 May. He cannot resolve what persons to send over this summer, because the title of his land is not yet cleared. James Fitz John Barry is a desperate man and dangerous traitor. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

73. The answer of William Edwards, Esquire, in the behalf of his master, Sir Christopher Hatton, to certain articles of May 12 exhibited by Her Highness' Commissioners in Ireland.

1. & 2. He saith that his master hath undertaken to people a seignory of 12,000 acres.

1589. Vol. CXLIV.

7. & 8. His Honor hath given to the said William Edwards in freehold the castle of Knockmone with certain lands thereof, and unto Thomas Trayford, gent., the town and lands of Ballenecourte, and unto Geofrey Lee, gent., the town and lands of Ballenetayler, and further hath farmed unto the said William Edwards, the castle and demesnes of Capoquyne and Afmane. The rest of the seignory is not divided because his Lordship hath not the possession thereof.

9. There are dwelling on the said lands 15 English people and 53 Irish people descended from English race. [The names are given.]

11. He hath upon his said farm the number of 300 cattle, old and young, 400 sheep, 100 swine, two teams of English horses, besides 10 other horses; and upon his freehold at Knockmone 60 milch kine with their breed. The said inhabitants upon the aforesaid lands have amongst them 18 ploughs, 570 cows, and 1,000 sheep, besides other goods, and further saith that he and the inhabitants have had three crops of corn.

Also my Lord Chancellor hath erected at his own charges at Capaghcoine a fair pile of stone, for a house of 100 feet long and 20 broad within the walls. The same is yet uncovered. *Autograph. pp.* 3.

May. 74. Answers of Sir Warham Sentleger and Sir Richard Greynvile, Undertakers of the country of Kyrricurihie and seven plough lands in Ballyngarrie in Kynnole in the county of Cork. The Castle of Carigroghan. *Signed* by Sir Warham Sentleger. *pp.* 2.

May. 75. List of those men who have undertaken to inhabit lands in Kyrricurihie and Kynnole under Sir Warham Sentleger. Certified as a true book by Sir Edd. Waterhhous, viz., George Sentleger, Richard Bedloe, William Sentleger, Walter Sentleger, Thomas Gaye, Christopher Sampson, Robert Browne, Thomas Daunt, Robert Paine, William Bricket, Alex. Cobb, Thomas Brett, William Teigg a Cornish man, Christopher Teigg, Rawlyn Teigg, William Guye, Ralph Nugent, Robert Thomas, Stephen Collyns, William Everenden, William Nokes, John Sleigh, Robert Wardaker, Anthony Charles, Henry Pasmore, John Muddle, Robert Chandler, is lent by Sir Warhame Sentleger to Mr. William Edwardes to make a mill, Peter Gylbert, Thomas White, John Bryan, Richard May, William Pye, Thomas Ladbrooke, William Lawrence, John Smyth, Brian Wright, Richard Lee, John Legge, William Marloe, Coplestone Rowell, John Goodale, Robert Hopkyn, John Edwards, John Teigg, William Homber, Thomas Pollard. *p.* 1.

May. 76. Answer of Sir Warham Sentleger and Sir Richard Greynvile, Undertakers. *Signed* by Sir Warham Sentleger and Sir Richard Greynvile. *pp.* 2.

May. 77. Note of such men as have undertaken to inhabit lands in Kyrricurihie and Kynnole under Sir Warham St. Leger. Almost identical with the above list. *p.* 1.

May. 78. Note in the hand of Sir Warham Sentleger's clerk of the numbers of cattle of all sorts within the county of Cork. *p.* 1.

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

May. 79. Note in the hand of Sir Warham Sentleger's clerk of the number of men-of-war that were maintained in the county of Cork in the time of the dissensions between the Lords and Chieftains, and their neighbours fronting them. *p.* 1.

May. 80. A plot for the establishing a sound and severe government in Munster, and cutting off Her Majesty's charges in the said province by Sir Warham Sentleger. There should be continually in garrisons 400 footmen and 50 horsemen. The number of soldiers now in the province is not sufficient. The 400 footmen should be led by four sufficient captains. The 50 horsemen to be disposed to the president, and thereby there may be cut off the 30 horsemen and 20 footmen now allowed to the president upon your Majesty's charges, viz., 913*l.* yearly. These forces would suffice to suppress rebellion in the province, and with the assistance of the Undertakers' forces would annoy foreign invasions. These forces would be found as follows:—The county of Cork 200 footmen, the other 200 footmen and the president's charges to be borne by the other five counties of the province. The finding of the 50 horsemen may be well maintained by the walled towns as follows:—Waterford, 16 horsemen; Limerick, 9 horsemen; Cork, 9 horsemen; Youghall, 3 horsemen; Rosse in Carbery, 1 horseman; Kinsale, 2 horsemen; Kilmallock, 2 horsemen; Cashel, 1 horseman; Fethard, 1 horseman; Clonmell, 4 horsemen; Dungarvan, 1 horseman; Dingle, 1 horseman.

Reserve this my plot to your Majesty, and do not bewray me to be the author thereof, for if I should be made author of the same I shall be odious both to English and Irish. *p.* 1.

May. 81. Answers to such objections as may be alleged against the plot for a sound government in Munster. *pp.* 2.

May ? 82. Appellation of Sir Warhame Sentleger to Queen Elizabeth for redress of injury to Her Majesty and the Undertakers of the attainted lands in Munster done by the last Commissioners, who have bestowed her lands upon "hollow-hearted papistical wretches and disinherited her loving and natural English subjects." *pp.* 2.

May. 83. The original and true commencement of the Earl of Desmond's title concerning the lands of Kirrywhirry, with the manner of Great Gogan's decay, the banishment of his kinsmen, and the beginning of the pretended freeholders' interest to those lands.

Miles Gogan, the last Great Gogan, having no issue but one son and daughter, and being a man of great years and blind, and not able to defend his lordships, countries and seignories as before he and his ancestors did, thought good for his better strength and defence of his countries to join his daughter in marriage with one Cormack Roe M'Carthy, a gentleman of Muskerry, being a man very valiant and of great alliance and strength in the county of Cork, and a near neighbour to the said last Great Gogan, conditioning with the said Cormack Roe that in respect of that marriage he should join with him in his defence against those which should offer him wrong, himself being so impotent and blind as aforesaid, that he could not

1589. Vol. CXLIV.

revenge his own causes. After which marriage there was offered to the said Great Gogan great injury by a brother of his called Shiara Gogan, dwelling in a town and castle called Ballinre, not distant above a mile from the chief house, called Carigalyne, alias Beaver, where the said Great Gogan dwelt, which town and castle and three ploughlands of Ballinre were by the said Great Gogan disposed on his brother Shiara Gogan as his portion of living by the name of Kinfinaghes, according to the Irish custom, for certain yearly rent, (which custom is in the nature of tenancy at will). And his brother Shiara being a stout old man, having eight tall horsemen to his sons, and being driven to great charges by maintaining of his sons, and forced besides to be at great charges for defence of the said country (Great Gogan being blind and impotent), denied to pay to his brother Myles Great Gogan such rent as he was accustomed to pay unto him, whereupon Myles Great Gogan disliking with his brother's answer, and desirous to be revenged of his brother for denying him his due rent, sent for his son-in-law, Cormack Roe, signifying to him with grief of mind the injury his brother Shiara offered him, requesting his son-in-law to revenge the wrong offered him by his brother, whereunto Cormack Roe answered him that Shiara Gogan was a gentleman of good reputation and was also his gossip, so as he could not with credit seek revenge on him; but if it were against any other he would do his uttermost that in him lay, whereupon the said Great Gogan replied and told the said Cormack Roe that he married his daughter unto him upon condition that he should revenge such injuries as should be offered unto him by anybody, disliking greatly that he would deny him to be revenged of those that offered him wrong, according to his faithful promise: whereupon Cormack Roe, being thus charged, he said he would ride to Ballinre to his gossip Shiara and see if he could frame him to pay the rent due; and coming to Ballinre unto Shiara Gogan's castle he required to speak with his gossip Shiara, who came out of his castle to a green before his house to talk with him, and after some communication had between them, Cormack Roe not being answered to his contentment of the matters concerning his father-in-law, determined to depart, whereupon Shiara Gogan earnestly requested him to stay dinner with him, saying there was a beef at the fire, and he had a hogshead of wine ready to be drunk out, and therefore requested him again not to depart till after dinner, upon whose request Cormack Roe tarried, desiring the said Shiara that they might bestow their time together till dinner time, and so they two went together, Cormack Roe on horseback and the other afoot, in the highway, a pretty distance from Ballinre, till they came to a little valley, where they of the castle could not descry their doings; then the said Cormack Roe requested him, the said Shiara, again not to offer his father-in-law wrong, and the said Shiara giving him overthwart answers, Cormack Roe lighted suddenly from his horse and with his skeine cut Shiara's throat, and then rode away to his house in Muskerry; and shortly after this act done there came a poor pilgrim on the highway, and coming to the castle of Ballinre he was asked what he was, and from whence he came, as also what

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

news was in the country. He said he was a poor pilgrim, declaring that such news as he had he would tell them, and that was that, coming on the highway not far from thence, he saw a goodly old man lying with his throat newly cut in the highway, and his mantle turned over him. Whereupon his eight sons, hearing this news, supposing it was their father, they with all speed took them to their horses, thinking to pursue the said Cormack Roe, who they thought was gone to Carigalyne, alias Beaver, the said Great Gogan's chief house, and coming on such a sudden they found the said Gogan's only son and heir upon a rock a little without the castle of Carigaline, and, having the said Gogan's son in their possession, came to the said Great Gogan's castle of Carigalyne, threatening that if he would not let them into the castle of Carigalyne they would hang up his son before his face, who denying them to come in, they hanged his son upon the said rock in revenge of their father's death, and afterwards besieged the said castle, and upon composition Great Gogan, for want of victuals, delivered the said castle to Shiara's sons, who kept the said Great Gogan prisoner the space of a month in the said castle, who then corrupted a swineherd belonging to that house secretly to steal him away in the night to the city of Cork, who for gain of money performed his request. And after he was come into Cork he sent for the Lord Barry, being then a strong man in the county of Cork, offering him, if he would revenge the death of his son on his nephews, he would convey all his lands unto him. After which offer, and before the perfecting of the same, the said Lord Barry coming into the parts near Cork and taking a great prey, the Great Gogan, being in the city of Cork, sent certain of his men to the Lord Barry requesting him to send him a "steige" [steak], who sent him but four kine, whereat the Great Gogan was marvellously offended, taking thereon such great displeasure for so simple a remembrance as he swore by no small oaths that no such base-minded churl as the Lord Barry was should ever enjoy any lands of his; and shortly after this, one of the Earls of Desmond taking a great prey and passing therewith near the skirts of the city of Cork, Great Gogan sent to the said Earl for a steak. The Earl willed the messengers to go with a token to them that had the charge of driving the prize willing them to let them drive away as many kine as they could, whereupon they took four score kine and upwards, and coming to their master the Great Gogan, he asked them how many kine they had brought. They answered that the Earl willed them to bring as many kine as they would drive away. Gogan answered that there was a great difference between a nobleman and a churl, and therefore he would give to the Earl of Desmond his lands; and so forthwith sent for the said Earl to come to the gates of Cork to speak with him, and so concluded with him to dispose his lands on him, if he would revenge the hanging of his son, which he took upon him so to do. Since which time the said Earl killed, hanged, and banished the eight sons of Shiara Gogan, saving one or two of them, who, upon their submission to the Earl of Desmond, the said Earl permitted them to enjoy small portions of land in the said country, holding of the said Earl and his successors as tenants at

1589. VOL. CXLIV.

will, and yielding such impositions as he agreed with them to pay him, according as the said lands were always charged, and as is found by two several offices for the Queen's Majesty by the attainder of the late wicked Earl of Desmond: which rents and duties the pretended freeholders never denied to pay till of late years that they have devised counterfeit writings from some of the Gogans that are neither kith nor kin to those Gogans that are descended from the right house of the Great Gogans, not respecting from which of the Gogans they derived their supposed estates so as they were named a Gogan, of which name there is no small multitude.

So as it may appear that these who were first reputed freeholders were but tenants at will, and their best estate but Kinfinaghes as aforesaid; and these that are now admitted freeholders are but intruders, and thereby Her Majesty is defrauded of her rightful inheritance, and put besides her royalties and her prerogatives to those lands. *pp.* 2½.

May. 84. The nature of Sorowhen lands and other chargeable lands in Ireland [by Sir Warham Sentleger].

Sorowhen doth warrant the Lord to come once in every 14 days with all his company, without limitation, to the lands charged therewith, and to take meat and drink for him and his company from the freeholders and inhabitants of the said lands for the space of 24 hours.

Gullycon.—The keepers and huntsmen of the Lord's hounds and greyhounds may take by way of cess sufficient meat and drink for themselves and their hounds, so that they remain but one day and night with every inhabitant.

Gullycree.—Keepers of the Lord's stud may pasture the stud on the waste lands, and take meat and drink from the next inhabitants.

Cuddye, called a night supper, doth warrant the Lord, with such company as pleaseth him, to come to the lands charged therewith, and to take meat and drink for him and his company for the space of four meals at four times a year.

Kerntye, viz., the overseers and controllers of the serjeants, of which Kerntye there should be 12 in number. They to examine the demeanors of the said serjeants, whether they deceive the Lord of any part of his rent and duties, and to cesse his horsemen and footmen from time to time, and in consideration thereof they may take meat and drink of the inhabitants of the said country.

South is that the Lord may charge upon the inhabitants the cost of his journeys to Dublin or other cities, and the cost of receiving the governor or other stranger into his house.

Mustron.—When the Lord has any work to build every inhabitant is to help him with his labour.

Connew and lyvery is to exact, impose, and take horse meat, man's meat, and boy's meat of all the inhabitants in the country so long as please the Lord. Besides 13*s.* 4*d.* out of every ploughland inhabited and 6*s.* 8*d.* cesse of every waste ploughland. *pp.* 2.

[This paper is not identical with MS. Carew, Vol. III., pp. 71, 72, No. 132.]

Vol. CXLV. 1589. June—July.

1589.

June 1. Dublin. 1. Sir Geff. Fenton to Burghley respecting the parsonage of Dunboyne. *p.* 1.

June 1. Dublin. 2. Sir Geff. Fenton to Walsyngham. His answer to the suggestion made against him that he holdeth the parsonage of Dunboyne without answering to Her Majesty the rent due for the same. *p.* 1.

June 2. Dublin. 3. The Council of Ireland to the Privy Council. Captain Francis Stafforde, who goes to England for the good of his health, is a valiant gentleman and a good servitor of Her Highness. He has been 16 years in Ireland, and has had charge of the garrison of Carrickfergus and of the country thereabouts. He deserves to receive extraordinary good acceptation at the hands of the Council. *p.* 1.

June 6. Dublin. 4. The Archbishop of Dublin to Walsyngham. Commends the bearer Mr. Samuel Bagnall, who behaved like a valiant gentleman in M'Mahon's country, where he received some hurt. *p.* 1.

June 6. 5. Proportion of munition for Ireland. *p.* 1.

June 7. Westminster. Warrant to the Earl of Warwick Master, Sir Robert Constable Lieutenant, and other officers of the Ordnance to deliver certain munition for Ireland to Sir George Carewe, Master of the Ordnance in Ireland. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 259.] *p.* 1.

June 10. Athlone. 6. Sir R. Bingham to Mr. Justice Robert Gardener. I would to God I had but three or four hours with you that I might unfold some things by word, which I dare not commit to writing, and especially if it fall out that you bend your course to England, for I do assure you there was never gentleman more unkindly and unworthily dealt withal in my place than I am, and such patching by these forerunners as unless the devil were one with them they would be ashamed of their doings.

Till the Commissioners came down last the rebels had done little harm anywhere save what O'Rourke did before in Co. Sligo whilst they were in their first treaty. But till now they had not lost so much as one mutton in Co. Roscommon; for though O'Rourke invaded it, yet the Sheriff gave him the repulse and rescued such preys as were taken. But now I am commanded to forbear all further prosecution of the rebels or hostility against them, and to withdraw my forces from the borders of M'Williams' country, so as the rebels may have no distrust or fear, and may have free access to the Commissioners: Upon this order, seeing my presence was so dangerous and that all authority was taken from me, I dispersed my forces and retired to Athlone to await the Lord Deputy's coming; but I was no sooner departed from the borders of Mayo but the rebels spoiled all they could come by thereabouts, at the very time that Robuck French was applying the peace with Sir Morough: The rebels came almost to the gates of Galway and

1589. VOL. CXLV.

there took away the Commissioners' hackneys. Grany Ne Malley burnt and spoiled the Isles of Arran, which belong to Sir Thomas Lestrange. O'Rourke and the Burkes made havoc in Sligo, and the O'Connors, O'Flanigans, and the rebels of Roscommon burnt there, preyed in the Maugherie, and not four days since carried away 700 cows of one Owen Granyes the blind man's. And for all this we may not prosecute them, but only defend; and they shall lie hard by us and daily and nightly do mischief upon Her Majesty's good subjects, and we shall keep all conditions with them, whether they keep any with us or not it makes no matter. Truly I have not heard of the like between a prince and her subjects, and much less with a race of such beggarly wretches as these.

On Saturday last the Lord Deputy past this way to Galway. He came in to see my wife, but would not once sit to drink; and I offered him my service to attend upon him thither, but he would not have me, saying that the rebels hated me so much as none of my name should be there now, and thus his Lordship passed onwards, leaving me to remain where I pleased hereabouts.

Now what will be the end of these stirs I assure you I know not, but if peace, I fear me it will be a bad one, howsoever the alteration of government may be promised them: and if it be no peace, then forsooth the rebels will never come in whilst I am governor. But I would ask no more but license to do as is meet and to be supplied with half the forces Her Majesty hath in entertainment. I would not doubt but before Michaelmas-day to quiet all Connaught, and neither to put Her Majesty to any one penny of extraordinary charges or lose Her one groat of Her revenue here, but rather increase it.

I mind not to displace myself. The place is not worth the keeping as things are carried now.

This dalliance with these rebels makes them most insolent, and without the sword be now and then severely used, it is impossible to govern the Irish people. They believe this is their time and have hope of foreign aid. Of all these broils that sottish and cowardly traitor O'Rourke is the nurse and only stirrer, whose ability is so great as with 200 Englishmen I will undertake to banish him out of the country. His wife (that honest woman) is deceased in childbirth.

P.S.—I urged my Lord Deputy to give me leave to go to Galway, that there I might have answered myself to such objections as the rebels or any others should have charged upon me, but for all that I was denied. *pp.* 4.

June 11. Whitehall. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Approve of his intended progress into Connaught to tranquillize the Burks, O'Flaherties, Joys, &c. To acquaint Sir Richard Bingham with the book of articles objected against him, that he may clear himself and his ministers. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., *p.* 260.] *p.* 1.

June 13. 7. Memorial for the dispatch of the Commissioners for Munster. *p.* 1.

1589. Vol. CXLV.

June 15. Dublin. 8. Sir N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Walsyngham to be a means to procure him the fee farm of the Priory of Connal, wherein he hath an estate for many years yet to come. *Holograph.* *p.* 1.

June 16. 9. Henry, Earl of Kildare, to Burghley for payment of two bills to the bearer John Wedon, his late father's servant. With indorsement signed by Burghley for the payment thereof. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

June 17. 10. Note by John Sheriff of the unjust demands of the late Master of the Ordnance, and his clerk Richard Hopwood. *pp.* 3.

June 17. 11. Petition of James FitzJohn [*i.e.*, M'Shane] of Polwhirye to be restored to his lands which have been granted away to Arthur Robins, with the order set down by the Privy Council, and reference to Sir J. Perrot by Burghley. *p.* 1.

June 19. Galway. 12. The Lord Deputy Fitzwylliam to Burghley. Arrived at Galway on June 10th. Swooned twice on June 3, being the 2nd day of my departure from Dublin, and afterwards had three fits of a tertian.

The Commissioners had so wisely dealt that on June 11, Sir Morough Ne Doe O'Flaherty, and William Burke, alias the Blind Abbot, and others openly made in the church at Galway a humble submission, almost three-quarters of an hour together upon their knees. The books of their griefs are long, and very woeful, if they be true; for trial whereof there shall be commissioners appointed.

They would not be persuaded to come to the Commissioners if either Sir Richard Bingham or any Bingham with certain others of his and their men and officers were in this town, so fearful are they of their lives, and not without cause if the matters in their books be true. They will never be drawn to trust their lives under the government of Sir Richard Bingham, whom I fear I shall be forced to restrain from the use of marshal law.

The sheriffs, bailiffs, and inferior officers for justice and collection of the composition have most grievously dealt with the subjects.

The horsemen and footmen in Ireland are in most miserable state. They cry hourly on me for relief who am without both money and credit to help them. *Autog.* *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

12. I. *Submission of Moroghe O'Flaherty* (i.e. *Sir Morough Ne Doe*), *William Bourke alias the Blind Abbot, chief of the Low Bourks, Edmond Bourk M'Thomas Evagherie, Walter M'Tybot, Edmond M'Tybot, and others before the Lord Deputy. Copy.* *p.* 1.

12. II. *Petitions of the Burkes and O'Flaherties. They beg that some certain rate may be laid down to be paid by them for pleading their pardons. They petition to have Sir Richard Bingham removed from the government of Connaught, and some other meet man placed over them. They beseech the Lord Deputy to qualify the extremity of marshal law. That there may be appointed to collect the composition some discreet man from amongst themselves and chosen by themselves. That gentlemen of the county may be*

1589. Vol. CXLV.

appointed sheriffs instead of strangers and merchants as heretofore; that no man be dispossessed of his lands by provincial orders without trial by law, and that such as have been dispossessed by torture, fear of death, menaces, or imprisonment may be restored; and that that part of the yearly profits of M'William which was allotted to the house of Castlebarre, and is now fallen to Her Majesty, may be given to William Burke alias the Blind Abbot for his maintenance. June 12. *Copy. pp.* 2.

12. III. *First petition of Sir Morogh Ne Doe O'Flaherty to the Lord Deputy and Council. He did forbid the making of a McWilliam by his letter to the Blind Abbot, and willed Edmund Bourke and Walter Ne Mullye not to be present at that act, which hath so undutifully been done. Copy. p.* 1.

12. IV. *Second petition and submission of Sir Morogh Ne Doe O'Flaherty to the Lord Deputy and Council. He declares his innocence of any breach of the peace, and desires license to repair into his country to put it in order. Copy. p.* 1.

12. V. *Informations of David O'Dowda, chief of his name, and of Ambrose Carue against Sir George Bingham and William Taafe for oppressing the inhabitants of the county of Sligo while sheriffs therein. They maintained great numbers of men and boys and horses at the expense of the people, and travelled about extorting meat, drink, and money from the inhabitants; they levied money wrongfully and under false pretences, they took bribes to set malefactors at liberty, and extorted by menaces, tortures, and imprisonment land and money and goods from honest people. They put people to death without any trial. The gentlemen are afraid to come forward to complain of their grievances against these two men, and O'Dowda can never return to his own country while Taafe or any Bingham has rule therein. No man there can say that anything that he hath is certainly his own, so long as any of the said parties hath the stroke over them, for there is neither horse, hackney, hawk, hound, or mantle, tablecloth, or anything else which is worth the asking or having, but they must have it, yea if it be but a man's wife or daughter which Taafe doth fancy he must have her at his will. In winter* 1588, *William Taafe called before him all the clergy in that country, and caused as many of them as ever had wives or kept concubines to pay unto him some* 40*s., some more, but none less than* 20*s., and he said he did it by Sir Richard Bingham's directions. June* 20. *Copy. pp.* 18.

June 19. Galway. 13. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Walsyngham. His arrival at Galway on the 10th. Wise dealing of the Commissioners. The rebels would not be persuaded to come to the Commissioners if any Bingham were in the town, so fearful be they of their lives. The sheriffs and officers for justice and collection of the composition have most grievously dealt with the subjects. Hard estate both of the horsemen and footmen of Ireland. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

13. I. *Petitions of the Burkes and O'Flaherties to the Lord Deputy and Council. June* 12. *Calendared, p.* 206, *No.* 12. II. *Copy. pp.* 2.

1589. VOL. CXLV.

13. II. *First petition and submission of Sir Morrogh Ne Doe O'Flaherty to the Lord Deputy and Council. Copy, calendared, p.* 207, *No.* 12. III. *p.* 1.

13. III. *Second petition of Sir Morrogh Ne Doe O'Flaherty to the Lord Deputy and Council. Calendared p.* 207, *No.* 12. IV. *p.* 1.

June 19. Newry. 14. Sir N. Bagenall to Burghley for payment to Roger Goodritche of his pension. *Autog. p.* 1.

[June 19.] 15. Petition of Roger Hardwicke to Burghley for speedy payment of his entertainment, the rather for that he is utterly maimed in Her Majesty's service. *p.* 1.

June 19. 16. Plot for the province of Ulster to be reduced and continued in dutiful obedience to Her Majesty by an old servitor of upwards of 40 years. Also a genealogy of the Earl of Tyrone by Burghley. *pp.* 4.

June 19. 17. The compositions of Connaught in Sir Nicholas Malbie s time and in Sir John Perrot's, with a brief abstract of comparison. In Sir N. Malbie's time the average paid was 1,158*l.*, whereas in 1586 Sir John Perrot raised 2,894*l.*, which was collected by Sir R. Bingham. *pp.* 3.

June 19. 18. Modern copy. *pp.* 3.

June 22. Cork. 19. Sir Warham Sentleger to Burghley. The Earl of Clancar has dispossessed and threatened to murder Alexander Clarke who holdeth 25 plough lands called Clan Donnell Roe, as an undertaker from Mr. Attorney General of England. Would to God the said wicked Earl had been kept in England when he was there, for he was never born to do good to this country. The said Earl's base son Donnell M'Cartie hath lately stabbed an honest subject in Desmond for resisting Irish extortions, and is gone out playing the Robin Hood with 20 swords. The wives of Patrick Fitzmaurice and Patrick Condon have stolen passage over to sue for the liberty of their husbands. Deal with Her Highness so that their suits may not take place as these are dangerous men. [Much of this letter is printed in the Life and Letters of Florence M'Carthy, pages 72, 73.] *Autog. pp.* 2.

June 23. Limerick. 20. Mr. Vice-President Thomas Norreys to Walsyngham. His brother leaves him too little money to uphold his state in the government of Munster. He desires leave to come to England to cure a hurt in his arm at the Bath. The bearer Capt. George Thornton much commended. *Autog. pp.* 2.

June 24. The Court. 21. Sir Francis Walsyngham to the Bishop of Meath. My Lord of Meath, I am sorry to write to a man of your calling in such sort as I am justly occasioned by your illusage of Sir R. Bingham, towards whom you have borne such malice ever since his good dealing in the matter of the office for Sligo's lands, which by your means was corruptly found against Her Majesty. It was told me at what time you were in England that I should in the end find you a hypocrite. And what better reckoning can I make of you. If you had been so wise either in divinity or policy as you would be taken

1589. VOL. CXLV.

to be, you might easily have considered that such loose persons as they are that broke out in Connaught could and should in no better sort be repressed than by the sword, which was the course adopted by Sir Richard Bingham. You and some others think by cunning dealing to overthrow the gentleman, but this practice of yours, though not by Sir Richard Bingham, is sufficiently discovered already from that realm, and the gentleman I doubt not will stand upright there, in despite of all your malice. I am sorry that a man of your profession should under the color of justice carry yourself so maliciously. Copy. *p.* 1.

June 24. Athlone. 22. Sir R. Bingham to Walsyngham. The rebels have preyed and burned great part of Connaught during the last six weeks since the Commissioners came to make the pacification, and he, although the Governor of the province, is restrained from opposing them. No peace has yet been concluded though the Lord Deputy has been three weeks at Galway, and the province is impoverished by the cost of his train. He complains of the unfair and disgraceful manner in which he and his adherents are treated by the Lord Deputy and these malicious Commissioners; and he derides the importance attached by the Lord Deputy to the rebels who have come into Galway. The eldest son of the Lord Primate of Armagh, a son of the Mayor of Galway, and two Aldermen's sons remain pledges with the rebels in the mountains for the safety of Sir Morrogh Ne Doe and the blind Abbot, a couple of old doating fools, as if the protection of Her Majesty's word were not enough for a rebel. Neither the Devil's Hook, Walter Ne Mullye, or any chief ringleader would by any means come in. There was never the like suit made to a race of such beggars and wretches for peace from a prince. This is not the way to procure a lasting peace. The rebels will never be drawn by fair means into a loyal peace. That archtraitor O'Rourke is the nurse of all mischief, and the "most arranteste" beggar; while this man is suffered to hold out, it will never be well in Connaught. Would undertake with 200 men to banish him, or worse, in 14 days. He complains of the malice of T. Jones, the spiteful Bishop of Meath, and Sir Robert Dillon, the corrupt justice. They draw in the other Commissioners and the Lord Deputy thinking to disgrace him, but they have instead disgraced Her Majesty's service. All this has arisen through his reproving their great falsehoods against Her Majesty in their Commission of Sligo's lands. Ewistin (Ustian) M'Donnell was as well hanged as any man in Connaught. Prays for an impartial hearing in England. [*Autograph.*] *pp.* 8. *Incloses,*

22. 1. *Lords and chief gentlemen of Connaught to the Privy Council. Desire that Sir R. Bingham, who was then employed in the Low Countries, may be sent as Governor of Connaught again. Note the letter was not delivered.* 1587, *Oct.* 20. *Copy. p.* 1.

[*See* June 24.] 23. Note of the beeves given as of free gift to Sir R. Bingham after his last return into Ireland, by the Earl of Clanricard 50 beeves, Lord of Athanry, Edward Birmingham of Miltown, and

1589 VOL. CXLV.

Richard Oge M'Jonin 18 beeves, Sir Hubert Burke of Glinske 20 beeves, William Burke of Srwher 20 beeves, Donnel O'Madden of Longford, William Mostyn, and Walter Lawrence 19 beeves, Richard M'Maurice, and David M'Maurice of the barony of Clan maurice 20 beeves, Richard Burke, and William Grana of the barony of Clare 20 beeves, William Bowen, and Thomas Nolan 20 beeves, Walter Burke, and Pierce Barrat say that the beeves given by them for the inhabitants of Tyrawley were of their free will, and Brian M'Dermond 18 beeves of his free gift. Total 205. *p.* 1.

June 24. Tenelicke. 24. The O'Ferrals to Burghley that their agent Edward Nangle may be returned in safety with the despatch of their suit. *p.* 1.

[June 24.] 25. Petition of Edw. Nangle to Burghley, that the Letters Patent lately granted to O'Ferral Boy, of certain lands in Longford may be speedily revoked. *p.* 1.

June 25. 26. George Beverley to Burghley for payment of money due to him for victualling in Ireland. Average number of soldiers victualled daily, 1,000. *Autog. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

26 I. *Brief state of the accounts of George Beverley, surveyor of the victuals for* 5 *years* 52 *days, ending at Michaelmas* 1588. *p.* 1.

June 25. From my Castle of the Currins. 27. Sir Charles Herbert to Sir William Herbert [at St. Julian's.] I received your letter of April 3 on May 28. The controversy between my brother and Mr. Proger still continueth. No Quarter Sessions have been held in Kerry or Desmond since your departure. Upon the murder lately committed by Donnel M'Carthy, Mr. Vice-President gave commission unto O'Sullivan More and M'Finnin to have certain Irish soldiers at cess there, to the intent to do service upon Donnell M'Carthy. It is generally taken here that they both do and will, rather maintain him than abridge him from his lewdness. Lieutenant Bostock and 50 soldiers and kerns were at the Desmond, and there lived upon the country after their old custom, meat, drink, and money, pretending to seek Donnell M'Carthy, unless some of the country themselves should betray him to avoid the extortion. His service in that point is but slender. The 13th of June certain of Sir Edward Denny's band coming from Youghal did rest themselves at Ardnegraghe with Sir Morris O'Whoren and other of your tenants, who in truth freely gave them such entertainment as their ability and provision extended. Therewith they were not contented, but in the morning killed a fat wether and brought it away with them; besides they took away their Irish cloaks for that they would not give them money. The same very day that they were thus used my Lady Denny was at "*Limerick Haile,*" for to have seen a course at a stag, to the which pastime Mr. Gray had been at the Currins the day before to invite me and my wife, to give my lady the meeting, which we did; and there this abuse was showed me; but I hear restitution is made. The greatest hindrance of justice is in those who have the charge of the soldiers. The soldiers ought to be

1589. VOL. CXLV.

divided among the undertakers, and not left to the command of one. This would be best for Her Majesty, and so preserve the English from this nation. My lord M'Carthy's commission to recall his tenants breedeth great discontentment and trouble amongst all the inhabitants of Kerry. Their complaint is lamentable that they should be compelled against their wills to dwell with any man, specially such as were never my lord's tenants, but those that were tenants to other men, as O'Sullivan More, Sir Owen O'Sullivan, and such others as held in fee farm of my lord, paying certain chief-rents. Their undertenants that have been, my lord claimeth to be his tenants, and by that means thinketh to carry them nolens volens unto him. It is a hard case to constrain them to dwell where they never had any interest, and where divers now in Kerry came from Desmond for safety. In Desmond, Donnel M'Carthy robbeth and spoileth where he thinks good. He and his company at Brasnagh robbed my man of 7*l.* and his weapons while coming from the fair at Kilmallock. M'Carthy gives out that if he had known it was my man he would not have taken the money, and says, as I hear, by the next convenient messenger he will send them me again. Remembrances to the writer's uncle Matthew Jones. The roof of Sir William's hall at the Island is set up. Sir William has a great harvest coming this year. Has given his note for certain plate and jewels received for Sir William Herbert of Cadwalleder Rowlands. I intend to obtain the lands of Bally M'Danyell by exchange or otherwise. *Holog. pp.* 3.

June 25. 28. Proportion of powder and munition for Ireland. *p.* 1.

June 27. Dublin. 29. The Lord Chancellor to Burghley in favour of the bearer Captain Giles Cornwall. *Autog. Seal. p.* 1.

June 28 and July 8. St. Mark's, at Rome. 30. Faculties granted by Pope Sextus V. to Dermitius [Derby M'Craghe] Bishop of Cork, or to his official or vicar, to absolve ecclesiastical and other persons. *Latin. Copy. pp.* 2.

June 30. Galway. 31. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. In favour of the bearer Sir Geffery Fenton. [*Autographs.*] *p.* 1.

June 30. Galway. 32. The Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Your Lordships' directions what course to hold towards the rebels in Connaught came to hand in a most convenient opportunity while we were at Galway in treaty with them. All who are of account among the rebels have come to Galway and submitted themselves. They say they never would have revolted unless they had been forced thereto by Sir R. Bingham's commission to Mr. Browne. The original commission, for their prosecution with fire and sword, together with a private letter both subscribed only by Sir Richard Bingham came into their hands, being found in Browne's pocket when he was killed in the prosecution of them. The commission and letter have been delivered to the Lord Deputy. The rebels have been allowed to present, in writing, the causes of their griefs and complaints. And though we cannot believe that a great part of that which is by them avouched is likely to be true, yet we send the books of their complaints for your Lordships' grave judgment.

1589. VOL. CXLV.

They do not stand in any terms against her Majesty, but are ready to pay the composition, and to admit a sheriff and other officers craving only the reformation of the abuses; we have thought it more meet to receive them into her Majesty's protection than to prosecute them. The latter could not be ended but with great charge to Her Majesty, and the desolation of the province; besides great likelyhood of inconvenience in other parts. We cannot learn that there are more than six or seven Spaniards in Irrishe [Erris] and these of small account, whom the now protectees have covenanted to deliver into our hands. We shall not fail according to your Lordships' directions, to deliver to Sir Richard Bingham, the copies of all books of complaints made against himself and his officers, of whom, albeit, we have that good opinion which becometh us, yet can we not forbear to inform you of that inward dislike and deep distrust which we find in this people, both of himself and of his government.

We have received many and grievous complaints of great extortions and oppressions of sheriffs and under-officers; of the taking away of men's lands and possessions without order of law; and also that in these remote counties sessions have not in these two years been so ordinarily kept as they should have been. Whereupon we have advised that there shall be a general sessions in every shire throughout the province in August and September next, whereat I, the Lord Deputy with some of this Board have resolved to be for the more and better satisfaction of the people to take away that general exclamation and murmur which they make, seeming now to be in some distrust of justice. Meanwhile we have received the Burkes and Flaherties and their accomplices into Her Majesty's peace, and have taken such pledges of every sept as we thought meet. These protectees have solemnly and publicly sworn before us, the nobility and chief gentlemen of the province, the mayor and corporation of Galway, that unless Sir Brian O'Rourke will become a dutiful subject, and pay Her Majesty's composition, they will spend their lives and goods to chastise him as they shall be directed. The Lord Deputy purposes to send Commissioners to O'Rourke; and understanding of divers complaints between the lord of Upper Ossory and O'Carroll and others, the Lord Deputy purposes to return that way to Dublin. Sir Geffrey Fenton, the bearer, will relate all other particulars. (*Copy.*) *pp.* 3.

June 30. Castle Rw [Roe]. 33. O'Neill [*i.e.* Turlough Lynagh] to Burghley. To further his petitions which he sends to her Majesty. Thanks him for having stood his good friend heretofore. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

[June.] 34. Petition of Sir Charles O'Carroll, of Lemyvanan in Ely, to the Privy Council. Complains that during his attendance on the Lord Deputy in Connaught in November last, Piers Butler of Roscree, constable to the Earl of Ormond, and 18 others, whose names are given, gathered to Balleskennagh and there wilfully murdered Shane M'Turlough O'Carrol, Shane M'Mulrony O'Carrol, and others, and did great spoil. *p.* 1.

[1589.] Vol. CXLV.

[June.] 35. Another of the above. *p.* 1.

[June.] 36. Substance of Sir Charles O'Carrol's petition to the Privy Council in England. Fair means and foul have been sought to bring him to plead in the palatine court of Tipperary. Dispute with the Earl of Ormond. Ely O'Carrol is not within the County Palatine. Prays that Ely O'Carrol may be shired with other tracts; or else that Ely O'Carrol may be united to King's County There is an Act of Parliament authorizing this. Claims the towns, castles, and lands of Laccagh and Athnecarriggy, usurpedly called the Nether Ormond, and of Ballaghmore. Prays their Lordships to revoke letters touching Ballaghmore to the Lord Deputy and Council, obtained by the Baron of Upper Ossory under a false colour. *pp.* 3.

[June.] 37. Statement of Sir Charles O'Carrol's case, being indicted for the death of James Cantwell slain about 19th May last, while with others he was preying the country of Ely. *p.* 1.

[June.] 38. Petition of John M'Coghlan, chief of his name, and the gentlemen and freeholders of his country to the Lord Deputy, to send home Sir Charles O'Carrol to assist them in withstanding their enemies. *p.* 1.

[June.] 39. Petition of the gentlemen and freeholders of the borders of Fertal to the Lord Deputy. To send home Sir Charles O'Carrol from Dublin, to protect them in their dwelling places; he being a man whom the enemies greatly fear. *p.* 1.

June. 40. Answer of Robert Cooper, agent for Henry Billingsley, esquire, undertaker. To the 12th article he says that Gerrott Harbard alias Hubberte of Castle Morishine, archdeacon of Limerick, doth relieve and maintain Morris Oge Hubberte, Edmond McHenry, and over 16 other bad, idle, and suspicious persons who live disorderly. *p.* 1.

June. 41. Note of Mr. Henry Billingsley's tenants inhabiting his seignory being mere English men. *pp.* 2.

June. 42. Answer of Henry Billingsley, to the Articles of May 12. He has undertaken a seignory of 12,000 acres, at a rent of 147*l.* 10*s.*

There are no chargeable lands in his seignory.

The whole of Conilo was the Earl's own demesne which he let from year to year at his own pleasure.

He has on his seignory 40 households, each of 16 or 17 persons of English birth.

No Irishmen inhabit on his seignory but some two or three which make claim unto certain parcels contained in his patent, which he suffereth to remain upon his land as his tenants, until such time as their titles shall be determined, because he would not have them run over and complain at the Court of England, that their land is injuriously detained from them as many other do continually, though without color of right.

1589. VOL. CXLV.

He has on his own demesne, five ploughs of horse and oxen, nine score kine, six hundred sheep, besides young cattle. He has 100 acres of wheat and as much of summer corn. No dangerous Irishmen near his seignory. *pp.* 2.

June. 43. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy. Warrant to take a surrender of a grant of 42,000 acres to Sir Walter Rawley, and thereupon to make to him a new grant of one whole seignory containing 12,000 acres. *Draft. pp.* 2.

June. 44. Answer of Edmund Mainwaring, esq., to the Articles of May 12. He has but 3,747 acres. Complains that he cannot have his lands in quiet. *pp.* 2.

45. Note of money paid by Mr. Michael Blunte in discharge of Thomas Moore's debts. Total, 2,016*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* *p.* 1.

46. Examination of Captain William Mostyn, before the Lord Deputy and Council, touching the manner of the taking of the prey of the island, and the death of Owen McDonnell Echegie, and others. Certain of the Joyes and Clangibbons being declared traitors. John Bingham was appointed general of the field to prosecute the said traitors and take their goods and chattels. William Mostyn and Ambrose O'Madden were singled out with about 200 men to gather the prey of the country. Some nights 100 cows would be brought to the camp, some nights 200 cows. In the end they came to a castle near the seacoast, not far from certain islands. Drawing towards the coast they fell upon a gut of the sea, about three quoits' cast in breadth, dividing the island from the mainland. There was a great number of cattle on the island. Owen M'Donnell being there, sent a boat and ferried Mostyn and his company across, and entreated him to *cesse* the company in the island, saying, if you will lie in together, you shall have meat and such as is in the island. The soldiers going abroad and threatening some people, and questioning them where to have some spoil or booty, found that some of the cattle belonged to the Joyes and some to the Clangibbons. Mostyn therefore arrested Owen M'Donnell and demanded of him what he meant to ask to *cesse* the company upon the rebels, unless it was to have the soldiers' throats cut; he answered, "there are no rebels in the islands, but what marvel is it that I should keep my foster's goods." Then the General sent other forces, and the prey of the island was gathered together, some 5,000 or 6,000 head, and was brought away, together with Owen McDonnell. There were divers that followed their goods, who coming to the camp where John Bingham was, were executed to the number of 14. Mostyn heard Bingham command that the old man should be spared, but, Grene O'Moley, then marshal, coming up said he was already hanged. On first going to the Island some people were killed by the soldiers, and a woman who swam to recover a boat was struck with a staff or stone and so drowned by the soldiers. Mostyn was angry at it, but it was said the people used some resistance, and were

1588. VOL. CXLV.

entering into boats to take to the sea. One night when Ambrose O'Madden was guarding the cows an alarm was raised that half of them were breaking away and Owen M'Donnell was killed, but Mostyn knows not how. The prey was brought within a mile of Galway and there divided by the governor. (*Copy.*) *pp.* 2.

July 1. Nonsuch. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Sir William Stanley was outlawed the 1st of June, 1589. The office of Master of the Ordnance to be passed to Sir George Carewe for life. Entry Book, Ireland, Fol. Vol. XII., p. 264. *p.* 1. [Mss. Carew, 1589, July 1, p. 9, No. 20, and Morrin, ii., pp. 168, 169.]

July 1. Galway. 47. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Walsyngham. Recommends the bearer, Sir Jeffery Fenton, a painful, diligent and careful servant in Her Majesty's service. *Autog. p.* 1.

July 3. Athenry. 48. Lord Deputy to Lord Burghley. Connaught is well quieted, if wicked inferior officers may be restrained from their bloody parts and extortions. The rebels willingly desire to be tried by the common law and to make any payments, and especially their composition to Her Majesty. Martial law is restrained by secret commands to Sir R. Bingham. Galway should be reproved by Her Majesty for not lending more than 200*l.* They used all the wooing and fair speeches they could, and afterwards harder speeches and threats to get 200*l.* Prays his service may not be condemned till his answer is heard. Five cannons have been recovered on the coast of Thomond, from the wreck of one of the ships. *Autog. p.* 2.

July 3. Athenry. 49. Lord Deputy Fitzwilliam to Walsyngham. Prays that the Ecclesiastical Commission may not be revoked lest the enemies of God swell too high against his children. Thanks for the ransoms of the Spaniards. The cause of the O'Ferrals was settled prudently. There are some wise men amongst them. Theobald Dillon was too leniently punished for perilling the Kingdom as he did in de laying a message. Trevor who conveyed O'Rourke's son from Oxford shall be kept in prison. Desires to hear no more of Sir John Perrot's objections. Mr. Stafford licensed to repair to England. Respecting Walsyngham's dislike of the course taken in Connaught, if that temparate course had not been taken, that province would have been by this day most miserably broken and spoiled, and Her Majesty's composition rent lost for 2 or 3 years. Alludes to Her Majesty's great expenses both at home and abroad and the costly number of rich English ships in Spain or Portugal. Moreover the whole country was in a very dangerous state, and it was better to draw quietness whatsoever might happen abroad, rather than to feed private affections and the greedy spoiling minds of so many ungodly, wicked, inferior officers and ministers as be in that province. Sir Richard Bingham was left out of the second Commission, as the parties who had griefs durst not come forward before him, and the under officers who had done the wrongs alledged to have been done were all appointed by him. Fitzwilliam protests that he performs towards Walsyngham in all faithfulness all th service and parts of an honest man, and does what he can for Walsyngham's friends. He is wearied and over wearied in body with

1589. VOL. CXLV.

the froward rebellions and wicked parts in the government of this nation, besides the cares and troubles of mind to preserve himself from the cursed untrue reports of this country, and to preserve the good opinion of his friends. *Autog. pp.* 3.

July 3. Athlone. 50. Sir R. Bingham to Lord Burghley. The Commissioners of Connaught most maliciously practise his utter overthrow. He has not been acquainted with any one objection against him. The rebels have preyed the good subject 6,000*l.* during these parleys. The spite against him is on account of his reproving their deceipts and insufficiencies in their commission and office for Sligo Castle. He asks for justice and nothing more. *Autog. pp.* 3.

July 5. Cloghan, Sir John M'Coglan's house. 51. Lord Deputy Fitzwylliam to the Lord Chancellor Hatton. The causes that moved the Connaught rebels to break out, their humble submission and the reasons for making the peace. *Autog. pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

51. I. *Petitions of the Burks and O'Flaherties; with the Lord Deputy and Council's answers 'postilled in the margin.* 1589, *June* 12. *Copy. pp.* 2.

July 5. Nonsuch. 52. Queen Elizabeth to [the Lord Deputy]. Warrant to grant to Nicholas Kennam, Bishop of Ardfert and Achedeo (*i.e.* Aghadoe) parsonages, vicarages, prebends or other ecclesiastical livings, to the value of 80*l.* per annum in consideration of his offer to surrender the subdeanship of St. Paul's and other livings in England. *Copy. Attested by Windebank. p.* 1.

[*Note.*—See the document in Morrin's Calendar, page 162, No. 65, which is not identical with this and is a year earlier.]

July 5. 53. Petre's note of debts to divers creditors of Ireland. *pp.* 3.

July 6. Nonsuch. 54. Warrant from Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy and Chancellor of Ireland for a grant to Anthony Hungerford of 20*l.* land for 31 years, and also to have the next pension, office, or captainship. Minute signed by the Queen. *Seal. p.* 1.

July 8. 55. Sir Francis Walsyngham to the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. You must give me leave as one that professeth to love you, to deal plainly with you, touching the course of proceeding now held against Sir Richard Bingham, Governor of Connought. I never saw in any cause so strange, so hard, and so unjust a course taken, for first, as I am informed, there are added to the former Commissioners (whereof two before, viz., the Bishop of Meath and Sir R. Dillon were Sir Richard's mortal enemies in respect of Sir Richard's discovery of their lewd and corrupt dealing in finding an office for the benefit of O'Conor Sligo), other two, namely, Francis Barkley and Fowle, men known to stand ill-affected towards him. Secondly, Sir Richard Bingham being an humble suitor unto your Lordship that he might have gone to Galway with you to have answered such

1589. VOL. CXLV.

matters as by practice by some of the Commissioners themselves he was like to be charged with by certain rebels and traitors, your Lordship could in no sort be drawn to yield thereunto, upon pretence that the name of the Binghams was so odious unto the said rebels, as if any of them should have been present at Galway, they would not have come in to have submitted themselves. Lastly, such libels as were exhibited against the said governor by the said traitors and rebels, were sent over hither without acquainting the governor therewithal, to the end he might have yielded his answer thereunto, with an opinion belike that the same should have wrought a condemnation of the said governor before he should have been heard.

But my Lord we proceed here in a more just course, for we do not condemn men here before they are heard, and as for the gentleman himself (who desireth no favour but justice if he shall be found in any sort, by just trial, culpable of those great crimes he standeth charged withall by the said libels) I can assure you he is not so weakly friended, nor hath deserved so ill, both of this state, and of that too, as he shall be shaken out of his government without good cause, and the same duly proved in a more upright course than is now held there.

To appoint the enemies of a party complained of especially by rebels to be his commissioners agreeth with no rules of justice, and to discountenance a governor of a province upon information given only by rebels before his answer made thereunto sorteth with no policy, and it may fall out my Lord Deputy to be your own case, for it is no new thing in that realm to have deputies accused. I had thought that for my sake, who have not deserved the worst of you, the poor gentleman should have had at your hands though not favour yet justice. It hath been told me by some here of good quality that the end of this prosecution tendeth to remove him out of his government with an intent to annex Athlone unto the deputyship, but I can assure your Lordship it will never be won that way, neither do I think it convenient that ever it should be separated from the government of Connaught. And as touching your Lordship's proceeding at Galway in treating with the rebels, it standeth not with the Queen's honour that they should be dandled in so dishonourable a sort as I hear they are, being base fellows. I dare undertake that if the matter might have been referred to the governor it would have been performed with great honour, and less extraordinary charges than the diet of the Commissioners will amount unto.

I write not this to have Sir R. Bingham's faults covered if he may be justly charged, for my favour towards him is not grounded upon any particular respect, being no ally nor kinsman unto me, but for the worthiness and honesty that I know to be in the gentleman, whom I assure your Lordship I do not mean to abandon, but to favour with the best credit I have, until by just proof he shall be convicted of those foul matters he is now sought to be charged withal. Minute, with Walsyngham's own corrections. Indorsed 8 July. *pp.* 5.

1589. VOL. CXLV.

July 8. Nonsuch. 56. Commission to William Lyon, Bishop of Ross, Sir Thomas Norreys, Vice-president of Munster, Sir N. White, Sir L. Dillon, Sir E. Waterhouse, Jessua Smythes, Chief Justice in Munster, Sir Roger Wilbraham, Solicitor-General of Ireland, and James Golde, to treat with the owners of chargeable lands in Munster. [Sent by Sir Edward Waterhouse.] *Copy. pp.* 4.

July 8. Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland. Folios Vol. XII. *p.* 265.] *pp.* 3. *Accompanied by*

[July 8.] 56. I. *Instructions for the Commissioners concerning the chargeable lands and free tenures in Munster.*

[July 8.] Copy of above. *pp.* 2. [Entry Book, Ireland. Folios Vol. XII., *p.* 268.]

July 8. 57. A draft of the above. *pp.* 2.

[July 8.] 58. Another similar draft of the above, not quite identical. *pp.* 3.

[July 8.] 59. Instructions for the Commissioners appointed to examine the proceedings of the Undertakers in Munster. *Draft. pp.* 2. [There is a similar draft at Vol. 144, No. 20, which is indorsed 12 May.]

[July 8.] 60. Instructions for the Commissioners to inquire into the progress made by the Undertakers in peopling Munster. *Copy. pp.* 2.

[July 8.] Copy of the above. *pp.* 2. [Entry Book, Ireland, Fol. Vol. XII., p. 269.]

July 8. Athlone. 61. Sir R. Byngham to Burghley. Has not been used in the knitting up, nor made acquainted with the conditions of the pacification. Is every way disgraced in the place he holds. Whole books have been devised against him, and sent to the Privy Council without ever once making him acquainted with any one particular although he has made earnest request to the Lord Deputy to be made acquainted therewith. The last day the Commissioners went down to O'Rourke, he would not stir one foot to welcome them or once move his cap. O'Rourke has made no peace. The county Roscommon is in great fear. Sir R. Bingham is forbidden to employ any force while the rebels burn and rob. Last Friday, O'Rourke's son Brian murdered 25 soldiers and three young gentlemen on the highway, in company of the sheriff of Sligo, who escaped from them sore wounded. Aim of the rebels to win their long desired freedom. The Commissioners seek the destruction and undoing of Sir R. Bingham in the latter end of his days, after his long and faithful service, but he rests his hopes in the honourable protection of Burghley

July 9. 62. Thomas Windebank to Walsyngham. I understand by Mr. Fortescue, that in the letters for the Irish suitors, of those who are to have leases in reversion, there is an intention to have them reformed in the proviso, where it is said that those lands be no part of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments that be in the hands or possession of any good subject, born in the English pale, or of any other good servitor there, according to such order as hath been heretofore given from hence, and that this word subject is to be put out, and the word servitor only to remain, for which purpose I have

1589. Vol. CXLV.

according to your Honour's commandment sent this letter, which being reformed, shall be sufficient for the other letters, not one of them having this proviso, because this letter containeth a commandment for the like proviso to be observed generally in all like grants of leases. This proviso was put in by Sir John Perrot's order, and by him read, but it was easy to mistake subject for servitor, and surely, Sir, it is too hard a proviso, but survitor being put in for subject, I think it will then be very well. *p.* ½.

July 11. Athlone. 63. Sir R. Bingham to Walsyngham. The bearer, his cousin George Bingham, has been an eye witness to all his doings here. Has never been made acquainted with the articles exhibited against him. Notwithstanding what Walsingham may have written, Sir R. Bingham can look for no consideration at the hands of the Lord Deputy. Walsingham's letters will bring Sir R. Bingham no favour in Ireland. The rebels would never have said anything against him if it had not been delivered unto them by the Commissioners, and altogether brought about by their practices. The Lord Deputy has forbidden him to keep any sessions or circuit of assizes until he himself goes through every county, and he has taken from Sir R. Bingham the use of martial law. The Deputy seeks his overthrow, his ministers are Sir Richard's great enemies, Chancellor [Loftus], the arrogant and malicious Bishop of Meath, Sir Robert Dillon, Sir G. Fenton, Fowle, the Provost Marshal, a principal doer against Sir Richard, and a most seditious man, and one Robuck French of Galway, a very froward fellow and a great instrument for the Bishop and Sir Robert Dillon. And all that they have done or can do, are but lies either done for malice or for private gain, or for both. Every friend of Sir Richard is cast into prison. They are bent on revenge, either for some thing conceived against Sir R. Bingham or against some of his friends on whom he depends. And their great sack of mischief they have sent over by Sir Geoffrey Fenton, who is to give the great blow to produce Sir Richard's overthrow. So Sir Richard Bingham now stands displaced, disgraced, and defamed. Some soldiers of the bands that mutinied have been pardoned at the suit of the rebels who profited by their mutiny. Divers things will be imparted by the bearer, Bingham's cousin, who will deal with Walsyngham respecting Sir Richard's men who are wrongfully detained in prison. *Autog. Seal*, with arms. *pp.* 3. *Incloses.*

63. I. *Edward White to Sir Francis Walsyngham. The causes that moved Sir Morough Ne Doe O'Flaherty and the Burks of Mayo to rebel. The restraint of Irish exactions. The abolition of the name of McWilliam. The persuasions of Don Andreas de Argotte a Spanish Friar. No promise allowable to be kept to English hereticks. Worthlessness of Sir Morough's pledge. A boy of* 14 *years, base borne (begotten of a Galway merchant's daughter long since rejected) whom he does not regard, having two or three other tall fellows to his sons ready at his elbow to assist him in any action against the state. The Commissioners act most unjustly and maliciously towards Sir R. Bingham. The rebels excused by the*

1589. VOL. CXLV.

Commissioners from making any amends of the charges of the rebellion. July 11, *Athlone. pp.* 3.

July 12. Athlone. 64. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley.—Sends over the bearer, George Bingham, who has been an eye witness of his doings, and who may deliver a truth on every particular point of the accusations which shall need an answer. *Autog. p.* 1.

July 16. Athlone. 65. Sir R. Bingham to Walsyngham.—Complains that Walsyngham's messenger, Garveye, whom he had despatched with all speed had wilfully let two passages go without him, and given his company and attendance to some of the Commissioners, Bingham's open enemies. *Autog. p.* 1.

July 16. The Caher. 66. Theobald Cahyr (*i.e.*, Sir Theobald Butler, Baron of Cahir, in the county Tipperary) to Walsyngham. Prays him being returned to court to remember his suit to the Queen. Sends a hawk and promises to send a horse when he can get shipping. The shipping at Waterford all freighted for St. James's Fair [at Bristol.] *Autog. p.* 1.

July 17. Bishop of Meath to Walsingham. This unwonted manner of writing pierces his heart with an inward grief. Denies that there was anything improper in the finding of the office for Sligo. Has never been guilty of corrupt or dishonest dealing. Undertook the employment in Connaught unwillingly. According to instructions from the Lord Deputy and Council, he endeavoured to bring about peace, and he thinks both in divinity and policy it is meeter under the circumstances to grant peace to the rebels than to root them out with the sword. Has acted honestly and fairly and has never been a hypocrite. Will always submit himself to Walsingham and do him what service he can. *Copy. See above, p.* 208, *No.* 21. *pp.* 3.

July 17. Kilmainham. 67. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Walsyngham. In favour of the bearer Mr. Cosbie, who has served in every journey and had very little imprest. All offices in Ireland are in the gift of Her Majesty and not of the Lord Deputy. He regrets he has not power to reward those that serve him. *Autog. p.* 1.

[July 17.] Dublin. 68. Petition of Alexander Cosbye to Burghley. His father F. Cosbye, one of the first English gentlemen at the winning of the Queen's County. He was slain while serving against Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne. He prays that he may have the inheritance of his father's lands notwithstanding a defect in the estate, his father having made a feoffment of his lands to the use of his children without license of alienation first obtained from the Lord Deputy. *pp.* 1.

[July 17.] 69. Estimate of Mr. Cosby's lands in the Queen's County. Total number of acres, 1,184. The charges issuing out of the lands besides the rent, viz.:—For every plough that tilleth 2*s.* 4*d.* sterling, or else a day's ploughing to the constable of Maryborough. By tenure bound to find seven horsemen of English nation to be residing upon the lands. Also bound to all general hostings for 40 days *quando scutagium currit.* The straightest tenure that any Her Majesty's subjects are tied unto.

1589. VOL. CXLV.

The lands lie upon the worst borders in the shire to be wasted and burned by two men as they list in one night. *p.* 1.

[July 17.] 70. Petition of Dorcas Cosbye, wife to Alexander Cosbye of Ireland to the Queen. That her said husband may have the charge of 12 horsemen the better to enable him to keep house in the waste country he inhabits in Leix [Queen's County]. *p.* 1.

July 18. Dublin. 71. Warrant from the Lord Deputy and Council to Sir Thomas Williams, Mustermaster and Clerk of the Check, to make up the accounts of Sir Thomas Norreys, Vice-president of Munster without check to 31 March, 1589, and from that day forward with check. *Copy. pp.* 2.

July 18. Dublin. 72. Another copy. *Attested by Sir T. Wms. p.* 1.

July 21. Athlone. 73. Sir R. Bingham to Walsyngham. The bearer, William O'Kelly, has been civilly brought up, and desires, after spending some time at Oxford, to enter the service of some nobleman about the court. His father is the best of the O'Kellies. *Autog. p.* 1.

July 21. Nonsuch. 74. Thomas Chapman to Lord Burghley. The review of the Treasurer's accounts. The account of the present Master of the Ordnance. Means to check the deceits in the Ordnance Office. Prays for some allowance, certain by Her Majesty's warrant. *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

74. I. *Queen Elizabeth to Sir George Carew, Master of the Ordinance, to supply Thomas Chapman, the Auditor's Clerk, with information as to Wingfield's Accounts, &c. Draft. pp.* 2.

July 22. Mullingar. 75. Theobald Dillon to Sir Francis Walsyngham. Three of his castles in Mayo are broken to the ground by the rebels, 15 days days after the peace was concluded with them. The rebels heartened by the restraint laid on Sir R. Bingham. *Autog. Seal with arms. p.* 1.

July 23. Waterford. 76. Richard Strange, Mayor of Waterford, to [the Lord Deputy] Report of merchants arrived from Andalusia. The English navy was off the coast of Portugal. Numbers of soldiers at Cadix to oppose any landing of Sir Francis Drake. *Extract. p.* 1.

July 23. 77. Geo. Beverley to Lord Burghley. Thanks for money, out of which he will pay Sir John Perrot for his loan money. Desires to have authority to take an account of 600*l.* disbursed by the Mayor of Chester and Mr. George Delves for soldiers sent into Ireland. *p.* 1.

July 25. Dennyvale. 78. Sir Edward Denny to Walsingham. Now is the best time to plant Kerry with English, and to reduce it to civility, while the people are under hand. The inhabitants of Irish birth and nation

1589. VOL. CXLV.

should not be left wealthy, populous, or weaponed till they are first brought to the knowledge of God, and to obedience to the laws. Is as much inclined to mercy as any man, but no persuasion will ever win the Irish to God or to Her Majesty, but justice without mercy, must first tame and command them. Wishes all pardons and protections were restrained for five years for a trial. If some sharp example had been made of the rebels in the beginning of their actions, the lives of 10,000 men would have been saved, and Her Majesty's purse greatly spared. He speaks for the good of Ireland, as his fortune and that of his poor brats is settled there. Sir William Herbert hath used matters in Kerry for his glory's sake. He hath given it out in England that all here go in English apparel, but untrue for the most part, and those that are as he terms them in English apparel are "most" thus clad, as for example I send you a cloak; for the rest of their garments they be all Irish, or the men naked with only such a cloak: yet did he and Beacon cause the poor people to be pilled by a statute most unconscionable beyond all measure, only to fill Mr. Beacon's "pilling" purse, upon the extortion of the poorest beggars that your honour shall lightly see. Sir William and this Beacon have appointed constables throughout the country, but such for the most part as if one rake hell, he shall scarce find worse, such as have been thieves rebels, and murderers. If Sir William to gain himself glory and thanks among the Irish, plead for them more than is fit, let not us suffer for his humour. A Welsh humour and a fat conceit hath fed him foolishly. He hath scornfully used Lady Denny in Sir Edward's absence. A base son and a brother of the Earl of Clancarthy are out with 40 swords. Thomas Oge is a most unfit man to be enlarged. Wishes Walsingham to advance him to Sir Richard [Bingham's] place, if the latter should be removed. Walsingham might command him to what satisfaction he pleased, and would find him as faithful a follower as Sir Richard. He asks for 500*l.* from Her Majesty to plant English in Kerry and Desmond. *Holograph. Seal with device. pp.* 3.

July 26. Athlone. 79. Sir R. Bingham to Walsyngham. Has received his most comfortable letters by Mr. Poole. The malice of his enemies is so endless that he prays his cause may come to open trial. The rebels have not observed the peace. Sends a note of the outrages committed since the Deputy's departure from Connaught, which shall be delivered to Walsyngham by his cousin George Bingham. Complains of the malignity of the Lord Deputy. Mr. Justice Gardener recommended as the most dear and faithful friend that ever be found in Ireland. Report that Brian O'Rourke is dead of the wounds he received at his bickering with the sheriff of County Sligo upon the Curlews. The landing of 26 boats with Scots is reported. *pp.* 3.

July 26. 80. Petition of Sir Nicholas Bagenall and others to Queen Elizabeth to grant a Privy Seal for the satisfying of divers great sums due unto them upon their entertainments. *p.* 1.

1589. VOL. CXLV.

July 26. 81. Note of sums due to Capt. Warhame Sentleger, Capt. Francis Stafford, John Norton, Richard Palfreyman, Francis Capstock, and Matthias O'Chane to be entered into the docket. *p.* 1.

July 27. Nonsuch. 82. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy, ordering that the trial of Sir Richard Byngham should be heard at Dublin prior to the Lord Deputy's holding General Sessions in Mayo and Sligo, before the whole Council, excepting the Bishop of Meath and Sir Robert Dillon. The extortions of inferior officers to be punished. *Copy. pp.* 2.

July 27. Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Fol. Vol. XII., p. 270.] *pp.* 2.

July 27. Dublin. 83. Robert Fowle to [Burghley].—Imputes the cause of the rebellion in Connaught to Sir Richard Bingham's intemperate dealings and bad instruments. Ballimote and Castlebar given to Sir Richard's brothers. The English inhabitants made odious to the Irish. Straight dealings and tortures used to recover from the Irish the treasure taken from the Spanish wrecks. The combination with O'Rourk. The rebels stand to no better terms than the displacing of Sir Richard Bingham for all the assurance that the Lord Deputy and Council have given them. *pp.* 2½.

July 28. 84. Relation by Morris Fitzgerald the White Knight's son, who left Ireland as a page with Sir William Stanley, of the affairs of the Low Countries, and the intentions of the King of Spain to make the Duke of Savoy, King of France, and to renew the invasion of England, most of the Irish gentlemen would leave Sir William Stanley, if they might stand assured of Her Majesty's favour and mercy.

July 31. Liatroime, Leitrim? 85. Sir Brian O'Rourke to Sir John Perrot.—Complains how Sir Richard Bingham attacked him at Dromaher and afterwards the Earl of Clanricard attempted to surprise him, at which time the Lady O'Rourke was so sore frightened that she died. O'Rourke will not be under any man in Ireland, the Lord Deputy only excepted. His country not able to pay more than 60*l.* per annum being all bogs and woods and mountains. His father and grandfather paid only 30*l.* *Autog. pp.* 2.

July. 86. Sir Thomas Norreys to Burghley.—Quiet state of the country. The bearer Capt. Thornton a gentleman of long service. Sends copies of examinations for inculpating Florence M'Cartie. It is very hard to find proofs against him. The jurors in this country are so corrupt and partial that it will be useless to proceed further against him in this land. Complains of his brother Sir John having drawn 3,500*l.* of the entertainment due for Munster. Desires license to repair into England for a short time. *pp.* 2.

87. Sir William Herbert's collection out of certain letters written to him. The mislike between the Earl of Clancar and Mr. Nicholas Browne. Crimes of Donnel M'Cartie. Sir Edward Denny's soldiers pillage the country. Discontent at the Earl of Clancar's commission to bring home his tenants from all places. *pp.* 2.

1589. Vol. CXLV.

July. 88. Note of money to be paid out of a Privy Seal of 6,000*l.* to be granted this present July. *p.* 1.

July. 89. Note of the names of the principal men who entered into rebellion in the county of Mayo, about the time Mr. Browne was slain of those who joined after his death, and of such as revolted since the coming of the Commissioners to the country. [Many marginal notes in Burghley's hand]. *pp.* 3.

Vol. CXLVI. 1589. August—September.

Aug. 1. 1. Capt. John Merbury to Walsyngham. Has laid down the course of the whole rebellion and this last pacification of Connaught with the apparent causes thereof. The Commissioners sent into Connaught were too hardly minded against Sir Richard Bingham. Recommends that the circuits of August be stayed. Bingham not likely to meet with impartiality, while Sir Henry Wallop and Mr. Justice Gardener are absent. *Holog. p.* 1.

Aug. 1. 2. Summary by Capt. John Merbury of the whole rebellion in Connaught with this last pacification. The rebellion caused by the abolition of Irish exactions, by the pride of chiefs who have been petted too much, and by their desire to retain the Spanish booty.—The petitions of the Burks and O'Flaherties delivered 12th June, ought not to be granted. Manner in which the accusations were collected. O'Rourk concealed eight or nine score Spaniards. Combination of the Joys, O'Flaherty, and others. The Devil's Hook. Sir Morogh Ne Doe's eldest son slain with other rebels. Captain Fowle is a professed enemy to Sir R. Bingham and always a stirrer of the State. Robuck French is a factious man and impudent liar. Mr. John Brown's murder. Dualtough O'Connor of Roscommon. Davy O'Doud of Sligo. Sir Morogh's answer to his counsellor Lynche, when the latter told him to make out his title to his lands. "Why man I got it with the sword, what title should I say else." *pp.* 7.

Aug. 2. Nonsuch. 3. Articles exhibited by Auditor Christopher Peyton to the Privy Council of the points at variance between him and Sir Henry Wallop touching the exercise of their offices. Indorsed by Burghley's clerk. *pp.* 8.

Aug. 2. 4. Duplicate of the above Articles of points at variance. Indorsed by Walsyngham. *pp.* 6.

Aug. 7. Kilmainham. 5. Lord Deputy Fitzwilliam to Burghley. M'Mahon has died. His two brothers Hugh Roe and Brian M'Mahon were entitled in remainder after him by letters patent. Hugh Roe came to Dublin to press his claim (Brian being a prisoner in the castle there). In a few days I procured three other claimants to come to Dublin, each of whom hoped to be M'Mahon. I wished to divide the territory

1589. VOL. CXLVI.

amongst the four as this would be best for Her Majesty, but they would not be content, so I settled Hugh Roe, and sent 400 foot and 40 horse with him to assist him as one Brian M'Hugh Oge had made himself M'Mahon by the custom of the country, and held together 500 or 600 hired men. Must send soldiers to chastise O'Rourke. Wishes the people of Annaly were in their former state, as the new patent will cost more blood and breed more trouble than was foreseen. Sir Richard Bingham tries to throw the blame of the disturbances in Connaught on the Lord Deputy. The reports given abroad by Sir Richard are a great hindrance to the Lord Deputy. The sept of Murtagh Oge (Kavanagh) of the Cargill have a feud against the Bagenalls, who purchased Sir George Carew's interest in Odrone, and the whole barony is left waste, and an open gate for all mischief, and will continue so while any Bagenall is owner of that land, and shall lie at Leighlin. And sure I am by many woful experiences that the Irish after blood and murder is drawn and done upon them will never be reconciled, and will revenge with blood if they may. Neither will they trust any that hath so dealt with them, and least of all any that governeth them as Mr. Bagenall doth. [A full account of McMahon is given in Shirley's History of Monaghan. *Autog.*] *pp.* 3. *Incloses,*

5. I. *The causes alledged by Sir Brian O'Rourk for his revolt. Sir Richard Bingham's endeavour to surprise him by night at Colvickally. John M'Kincargy preyed and threatened to be hanged. Owen O'Rourke killed by William Taaf at Sligo. Dromahaer burned. The things demanded by O'Rourk.—No sheriff or bailiff to be put in his country. To be under no man but the Lord Deputy, as it is easier for him to go to Dublin than to Sligo. When sent for he must have a safe conduct, and such of the council as he may nominate to come and meet him and bring him back. He will not go to Dublin to crave the peace. He offers his word as a pledge to keep the peace, &c. He will make no restitution unless he may have amends for the harms done to him.* 1589, July 4. *Copy. pp.* 3.

5. II. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy against the pretended peace during which the rebels snatch all they can get from Her Majesty's subjects, and the subjects dare not resist. The house of Sligo threatened by the rebels.* 1589, July 23, Athlone. *Copy, with the Deputy's comments postilled in the margin.*

5. III. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy. The daily outrages of the O'Connors, O'Flannigans, and Clandermot Reoghes. He desires an absolute commandment to the contrary, or else convenient liberty to exercise part of his authority, to go to the relief of Sir George Bingham in Sligo and protect good subjects; he also craves license to prosecute rebels and thieves. Copy with postils in the margin of the observations of the Lord Deputy.* [*The Lord Deputy denies that Sir Richard's authority has ever been abridged, or that he is prevented from doing his duty. Sir Richard would gladly have been restrained in the exercise of his commission by the Lord Deputy and Council, but Sir Richard was secretly requested, in the hearing of some of the council not to provoke the*

1589. VOL. CXLVI.

Burkes and Flaherties to go out again before the Lord Deputy's return to Connaught to keep the sessions. These letters show Sir Richard's malicious intentions.] July 27, Athlone, *p.* 2.

Aug. 9. Kilmainham. 6. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Answer to Burghley's letters touching Sir Richard. No hackneys were ever taken from the Lord Deputy or Commissioners at Galway, as Sir Richard states. Sir Morrogh Ne Doe O'Flaherty, understanding of a grant of the Island of Arran to Sir Thomas Le Strange, took a distress there, pretending good right by a former lease. Denies that the complaints sent over were the bishop of Meath's and Sir Robert Dillon's collections. The delivery of pledges to the rebels is neither new nor rare. Fitzwilliam himself was the meanest of four given by the Earl of Sussex. Sir Robert Dillon's interpretation of Irish was faithful. Walter Ne Mullie was at Galway with the Lord Deputy. Sir Richard Bingham's complaints are untrue. Burghley to deal with Walsyngham not to condemn him (Fitzwylliam), but to reserve one ear for him till he may be heard. Considering Walsingham's dislike it would be better for Her Majesty's service to remove the Lord Deputy. *pp.* 3. *Incloses,*

6. I. *Lord Deputy to Sir F. Walsyngham. Answer to his letter of* 10 *July, touching his proceedings with Sir Richard Byngham. Desires trial. The Burkes and O'Flahertys are the greatest nation and have the strongest country of any people this day in Ireland. Fytzwylliam declares himself no party to any man, but only a servant to Her Majesty in Ireland. His trouble and grief of mind to answer Walsyngham's so heavy and sharp a letter. Kilmainham, Aug.* 9. *Copy. pp.* 3.

6. II. *Edmund Palmer to the Lord Deputy. Former letters sent by John Sparrowe and Giles Brockes. Peirce Stronge of Waterford sends false messages into Ireland of the coming of the Spaniards. Arrest of* 80 *French ships at Passages. Sir Francis Drake has burnt Vigo and other towns, and is gone to encounter the Indies' fleet with* 50 *of his best ships. The sick have been sent back to England. The unguarded fleet at Santander might have been easily destroyed by Sir Francis Drake. Great dearth and want of rain for nine months. Many Spaniards and Portuguese executed by the King's commission for not doing better in the Armada. General Norris has retired from Lisbon. The present letter sent by a Scotsman.* 1589, *July* $\frac{15}{25}$. *St. Jean de Luz in France. pp.* 3. *Copy.*

6. III. *R. Strange, Mayor of Waterford to* [*the Lord Deputy.*] *Report of the Spanish preparations to oppose Sir F. Drake. A viceroy to be sent to the West India Islands. Waterford, July* 23, *Copy. p.* 1.

6. IV. *Sorley M'Donnell to Captain Henshaw at Knockfergus. M'Lane is coming with a great company of Irish gallies, either against Sorley or Sir John O'Dogherty's country. Extract, with a note from the Deputy to Burghley desiring him that her Majesty might write to the King of Scots to stay these kind of people.* 1589, *July.*

1589. VOL. CXLVI.

6. v. *Sorley Boy M'Donnell, (signed I am Somairle) to the Earl of Tyrone. He has news from Scotland that the Lanes are out, and ready to embark for Loughfoile. Tyrone to send to the Lord Deputy to desire that shipping may be sent against them. Translated out of Irish.* [*Marginal note.*] *Clana Leoyne are a sept of the Scots. Copy. p.* ½.

Aug. 9. Kilmainham. Lord Deputy Fytzwilliam to the Privy Council. Sends over Spanish prisoners, and prays that the town of Drogheda may be paid in ready money for their charges in keeping them. [Entry Book, Ireland, Fol. Vol. XII., p. 273.] *p.* 1.

Aug. 9. Farley. 7. Sir Henry Wallop to Burghley. Has received letters of 19 July from Charles Huet, his deputy, and Richard Hoper his other deputy, complaining of the infringement of his office threatened by the Lord Deputy Fitzwilliam. Wallop is engaged on some business in his own lands in Somersetshire and Devonshire. Desires an answer by the bearer, Dudley Norton. *pp.* 3. *Incloses,*

7. I. *View of the account of Richard Hoper, deputy to Sir Henry Wallop, vice-treasurer and receiver of the revenues for his whole receipts from* 22 *Feb.* 1588-9 *to* 8 *July* 1589, *shewing the particular issue for fees, annuities, and pensions: and sundry disbursements for Wallop's private use begun on Thursday, the* 17*th of April, being the day of Wallop's taking shipping for England, and ending* 7 *July* 1589. *Examined by Charles Huet.* 1589, *July* 8. *pp.* 29.

7. II. *Note of the issue of* 400*l. received by Charles Huet, parcel of the composition money of the English Pale, in the absence of the Lord Deputy on the journey into Connaught in May and June.* 1589, *July. p.* 1.

Aug. 9. 8. Sorley Boy M'Donnell (signed I am Somairle) to the Earl of Tirone. This was inclosed in a letter to Walsyngham, dated 1589, Aug. 9. *Calendared above, No.* 6. v. *p.* ½.

Aug. 11. Dungannon. 9. Hugh Earl of Tirone to Burghley. Sir Turlough Lynough O'Neill has treacherously sought to destroy him. Prays he will further his mother in her suit for the release of her husband Sir Owen O'Tool. *Autog. p.* 1.

Aug. 11. Dungannon. 10. Hugh Earl of Tirone to Walsyngham. Shane O'Neill's sons being set on by Turlough Lynogh O'Neill have slain as many of his people and cattle as they can. Sir Owen O'Tool is only detained for the beeves due to Her Majesty in Tirconnel. *Autog. p.* 1.

Aug. 23. Atherdee. 11. Rys Ap Hugh to Sir John Perrot, one of Her Majesty's Privy Council in England. The quarrel between the Earl of Tirone and Shane O'Neill's sons who are to entertain the M'Lanes. They kill men, women, children, and cattle in Tirone's country. Hugh Row who is made McMahon has drawn down four English bands upon Brian M'Hugh Oge McMahon who fled his creates to Maguire's country. Brian M'Hugh Oge has now come home and is like to drive M'Mahon to the English Pale again. The writer has received many injuries for Perrot's sake. *Holog. Seal with device. pp.* 2.

1589. VOL. CXLVI.

Aug. 24. Castle Jurden. 12. Sir Henry Duke to Sir John Perrot. The broken peace taken in Connaught and Sir Richard Bingham's restraint have caused sundry spoils and murders. The new M'Mahon, with 400 foot and 60 horse sent to his aid by the Deputy, has been beaten back from Cloneis by Brian M'Hugh Oge McMahon with the loss of divers slain and hurt. But four on Brian's side slain and his brother Rory hurt. The placing of 100 soldiers and 25 horsemen in Cloneis with the allowance for a couple of pinnaces would be a great strength to the government. Magillain [McLane] is landed with 2,000 Scots which are at Shane O'Neill's sons' commandment. The Earl of Tirone has entertained Sorley Boy's son with 500 Scots. *pp.* 2.

Aug. 25. Enish. 13. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. Thanks for the indifferent trial and hearing which he is assigned to have at Dublin. The Lord Deputy's proceedings in Connaught. Promises a chart of the province of Connaught. Reasons that his cause may not be heard in Connaught so well as in Dublin. *Autog. pp.* 3.

Aug. 25. Enise. 14. Sir R. Bingham to Sir John Perrot. The heinous complaints and books sent to England against Bingham are but the reports of rebels against their officer. Prays his favour to declare his knowledge of Bingham's service in time of his late government, and how sufficiently he justified himself from the slanders objected against him. *Copy. p.* 1.

Aug. 26. Ennisse. 15. Sir R. Bingham to the Privy Council. Prays for an exquisite and severe examination of the accusations charged against him as Governor of Connaught. The course limited by their Lordships for the proceedings in his causes is not observed. Malicious purposes continued against him by some of the Commissioners. *Autog. p.* 1.

Aug. 26. Enisse. 16. Sir R. Bingham to Walsyngham. Gives a particular relation of everything which passed between him and the Lord Deputy, on occasion of the reading of the letters from the Privy Council to the Lord Deputy at the Council Board. Sir Geffery Fenton sent over a man to the Lord Deputy to instruct him how to evade the letters in favour of Bingham's trial which were preparing. The Lord Deputy is altogether led by the Bishop of Meath and Sir Robert Dillon. *Autog. pp.* 6.

Aug. 28. Dublin. 17. Sir Edward Waterhouse to Walsyngham. He delivered Walsyngham's letter to the Lord Chancellor 16 Aug., and acquainted him with the copy of the letter from the Privy Council to the Lord Deputy, adding such message as Walsyngham gave him in charge. The bearer, Mr. Dudley Loftus, an honest young gentleman, loved and well disposed. The Lord Deputy continueth his journey through Connaught, meaning to deal with Sir Richard Bingham's ministers. The Master of the Rolls and Waterhouse are going into Munster. *Hologr. pp.* 2.

Aug. 30. Dublin. 18. Sir Edw. Waterhous to Walsyngham. Forwards a packet from Sir R. Bingham. Has delivered Walsyngham's letters to Sir Nicholas White, the Master of the Rolls, who promises his assured friendship to Bingham when the cause shall come to a hearing.

1589. VOL. CXLVI.

Sir Robert Dillon has sent over Seagrave with horses, hawks, and letters to divers of the Lords. Walsyngham to have some private talk with Sir John Perrot. *Holograph. p.* 1.

Aug. 30. 19. Sir Edw. Moore to [Sir J. Perrot ?]. Renews his offer to farm the composition beeves of Sir John O'Reilly, M'Mahon, Sir Hugh O'Donnel, and others in the north at 12*s.* st. for every beef. The payment to be made at Easter yearly. *Autog. Seal*, with arms like those of the Earl of Drogheda. *p.* 1.

Aug. 31. Dublin. 20. Lord Chancellor Loftus and Sir Edw. Waterhous to Walsyngham. Hope the Lord Deputy will be able to compound the differences between O'Neill and the Earl of Tirone. *Autographs. p.* 1. *Inclose,*

20. I. *Randall Brereton to Sir N. Bagenall, knight-marshal of the army. Intelligence by Henry M'Cooltrey, of Ardglass, that a Spanish carvel, James Colven, a Scotsman, Master, with* 100 *Spanish ship masters, were come to search and sound all the creeks and harbours in Scotland.* 1589, *Aug.* 26, *Downe. Autog. p.* 1.

Aug. 31. Dublin. 21. The Lord Chancellor, Archbishop of Dublin, to Walsyngham. Will deal in such measure of goodwill to Sir Richard Bingham as he himself desires to receive from Walsyngham hereafter. Hopes that the Lord Deputy will prove to have entered into this examination without ill affection to Sir Richard Bingham. Sir Richard Bingham knoweth not how much Loftus loves and favours him for his own merits. *Holograph seal*, with arms. *pp.* 2.

Aug. . 22. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy. To exchange certain parcels of Her Majesty's inheritance with Henry Earl of Kildare for the castle and lands of Carlow, to restore him to lands witheld by private persons and to the rents received by his ancestors. *Minute. pp.* 2.

Aug. . 23. Draft of the above. *pp.* 2½.

Aug. . Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Fol. Vol. XII., p. 275]. *pp.* 2.

Aug. . 24. Warrant of Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy for a pension to be granted to Donnogh O'Brien Earl of Thomond. Also a grant of the moiety of the Abbey of Clare, the friaries of Inche and Cohenny, and the chantries of Termin Shenin, Tirmyncullough, Terminminough, and Tirmynshynowaie. *Copy. pp.* 2.

Aug. . Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios Vol. XII., p. 274]. *p.* 1½.

Aug. . Nonsuch. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy for a lease in reversion to be granted to Mr. Anthony Hungerford; also the next pension, office, or captainship that shall fall void. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios Vol. XII., p. 277]. *p.* 1.

Aug. . 25. Petition of William Brown, of Mulrancan, co. Wexford, to the Privy Council. That George Isame be commanded to repair into Ireland that their controversy may be determined by the Lord Deputy and Council. Also for letters to the Deputy that the 30*l.* land may be passed according to Her Majesty's letters. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXLVI.

1589.
Aug. 26. Petition of Sir Thomas Williams, Muster Master of Ireland, to Burghley, to take order he may be paid that which is due to him till Sept. 1588, and of some proportion of that which is since due. *p.* 1¼.

Sept. 1. Athlone. 27. J. Kinge, Secretary of Sir R. Bingham, to Mr. Richard Mapouther, Sheriff of the county of Roscommon. Recommends that he should look to himself, as the Deputy sweareth that he will keep sessions at Roscommon. "Well indeed clean the way and he cannot do you any injustice." Believes when all is done the Deputy will not be able to make peace with the Burkes, who stand upon new terms. Copy with the Deputy's postils. *p.* 1.

Sept. 2. Galway. 28. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Answers his lordship's letters of 30 July, brought by his servant Dutton. Has now given to Sir Richard Bingham the copies of all complaints against him. The Burkes and O'Flaherties are the "most rudest, wildest, and barbarous sort" of people bred in this realm. They are afraid of their lives, and will never trust themselves where Sir Richard or his ministers are. They are not likely to be brought to Dublin to make any proof against Sir Richard Bingham, and Sir Richard knows this. There never will be peace in Connaught under Sir Richard. Thanks for 5,000*l.* treasure. Beverlie's account. Promises books of the Commissioners' charges and of the hurts done recently by the Burks and O'Flaherties. Thomas Fleming, a suitor at Court, is able to give Burghley a description of the countries possessed by the Earl of Tirone and Turlogh Lynogh, and by what rivers, castles, and mountains they are divided. *Autogr. pp.* 3. *Incloses,*

28. I. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Their perplexity how to obey the strict tenor of their lordships' directions, dated July* 27, *and received at Limerick, requiring them to examine the complaints presented at Galway against Sir Richard Bingham before the whole Council at Dublin. The difficulty of bringing the accusers who are rude and timorous to avouch their complaints at Dublin. They resolved to reserve every question touching Sir R. Bingham, and to proceed with the sessions. Sir Richard protested against holding sessions, and ordered the Bishop of Meath and Sir R. Dillon to quit the province, but the Lord Deputy commanded them to stay. Sir Richard remained in Ennis, but sat not in the sessions there. He said he would return to his own house. The Lord Deputy left him to himself. Their anxiety to confirm the peace and satisfy the subject, especially the Burks and O'Flaherties. Many books of extortions were presented, and the matters proved against the inferior officers at Ennis. Their purpose to make them an example.* 1589, *Aug.* 26, *Inyshe* [*Ennis*]. *Copy. pp.* 2.

Sept. 2. 29. Petition of Thomas Flemynge, of Belgola, in Munster, to the Privy Council. Relates his services and losses during 18 years' wars in Ireland, particularly that at the taking of Sir John of Desmond he was the first that knew him on the field and put him from his weapons. Prays for some provision and maintenance. *p.* 1.

1589. Vol. CXLVI.

Sept. 4. Athlone. 30. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley Complains that having followed the Deputy to Galway he charged him, saying, I both wish and advise you to depart here hence presently, saying that hardly should he be able to effect the purpose for which he was come, so long as myself did remain, for that some of the Burkes would not come in; and so the next morning with great grief of mind Bingham left the town. Bingham is so innocent that he fears not when or how he be called to his answer, so he be not judged by his enemies. O'Rourk is the veriest beggar and wretch, whose demeanour is most odious to all good subjects. His motion for an indifferent trial, which may be as well in England as here. *Autogr. pp.* 4.

Sept. 4. Athlone. 31. Sir R. Bingham to Walsyngham. The Lord Deputy received the letters at Limerick before ever he entered the province of Connaught. Bingham gave no assent to his Lordship's journey. He relates how the Lord Deputy sent him away from Galway in disgrace, notwithstanding the letters of the Privy Council of England. Desires his trial may be in England, and undertakes to bring witnesses and other testimony to justify himself. So partial are some part of the Irish Council and so weak are the rest that let the Lord Deputy say what he will and determine how he list there is not any one of them that will gainsay him of all the councillors that be here. The matters against the sheriffs are but clamours, and most of the sheriffs have been made against his will. All the plausible courses in the world will never make the rebels good. The Chancellor Loftus is the cause of all the mischief against Bingham. Sir G. Fenton took no small pains when at Galway in the causes against Bingham, though his cunning be great to hide his doings. Thanks for favour to Wm. Phillippes. Necessity, misery, and poverty force Bingham to call for an end of these troubles before indifferent judges. The Burkes have greatly increased their strength, and made good preparations for war. The wrongs, extortions, and oppressions committed by those who have come into this province for the reformation of things doth exceed the wrongs exclaimed of by thousands. [*Autog.*]. *pp.* 7.

Sept. 8. Athlone. 32. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. State of Connaught, Mayo, Sligo, and Roscommon are much troubled with rebellious subjects. Complains of palpable errors in the peace made with the rebels. Collo O'Flin and Dewaltaghe O'Conor, who dwell in Artaghe, a country of Roscommon, have been laid upon the Burkes' peace, though they live more than 20 miles away. The inhabitants of Kilmeane, Clanmorishe, and Galen, lying betwixt them were good subjects but could no longer continue so. Davie Dowde, a rebel of Terrera, was also laid on the Burkes' peace. The M'Dermond Reoghes, the O'Flannigans, and O'Connor Roe's sons, are rebellious. They were laid on O'Rourke's peace. Distress of the good subject, who attended upon commandment, to defend but not offend. Rowland Burk, of Binemoore, has stept forth lately to the mountains of Slewghvaughtie with 60 swords. Teig Keogh O'Kelly has also gone out. Connaught is troubled in every county, Thomond only excepted. Alleges the cause of the rebels' going out was only to

1589. Vol. CXLVI.

recover their old seignories, with their unlawful cuttings and Irish customs according to the Tanist law, which made them rich in that they might cut and charge the subject under them when they would and with as much as pleased them, even to the taking away his wife, his daughter, his cow, or his garran. These lords and tyrants were taken down in respect of their greatness by the composition. The whole province was growing to perfection, and men came from all parts of the realm to inhabit Connaught, even out of the county of Dublin. Their garrans and cows lay still without stealing. Her Majesty's rent amounted to 2,800*l.*, and all paid up half yearly. In Sept. 1588 all were quiet save the Devil's Hook, Sir Morrogh Ne Doe, and O'Rourk, who refused to deliver their Spaniards, notwithstanding the provincial proclamation. Bingham never brake the composition, but the Lord Deputy hath done so. This malicious crossing course must be stopt or Bingham will not be able to do any service nor yet be able to live himself, so much have these troubles impoverished him. Four sundry journies have been made to try out all they can find against him, and as they say to his overthrow, and himself never called to answer any particular. [*Autogr.*] *pp.* 5.

Sept. 8. Farley. 33. Sir H. Wallop to Walsyngham, to procure for the bearer, Robert Ratcliffe, some relief. He hath been brought low by the sundry losses he hath sustained at sea by pirates and tempest sometime when he hath been used in Her Majesty's service in connexion with Ireland. [*Autogr.*] *p.* 1.

Sept. 8. Denyvale. 34. Sir E. Denny to Walsyngham. For friendly letters from Walsyngham and Burghley to the Lord Deputy to allow that he may put over his footband to Captain Dowdall. The gentleman's good service and sufficiency are well known. His grief for the loss of a child. Reposes his whole confidence always in Walsyngham's good care of his well doing. My most humble and affectionate duty, and my wife's to my Lady Walsyngham and to my Lady Sydney always remembered. *Damaged by damp.* [*Autogr. Seal with device.*] *p.* 1.

Sept. 10. Athlone. 35. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. He is accused and wrongfully slandered by his enemies of many vile and horrible offences. Whatsoever the rebels have gotten they have gone away with it scot-free, which is a great discomfort to the good subject. Seven gallies arrived in Irris with Scots. They had for their guide and conductor one of Grana O'Malley's sons. Many others of these beggarly Scots have landed in Ulster lately. Complains that the grand jury at Galway was packed against him with such as had been reproved and punished for their offences. [*Autogr.*] *pp.* 3. *Incloses,*

35. I. *Note of such spoils and harms as were committed by the Burks, O'Flaherties, and Joys before the peace, as also after the*

1589. VOL. CXLVI.

peace was made, and likewise what harms, hurts, and spoils were done by O'Rourke and his confederates the O'Flannigans, O'Connors, and Clandermond Reaghes before and after the said peace, with the value thereof. [*Damaged at the head*]. *pp.* 8.

35. II. *Note of such sheriffs and sub-sheriffs as have been in every county in Connaught since Sir Ric. Bingham's first coming to the government. pp.* 2.

Sept. 10. 36. A catalogue of the names of such persons as exhibited their complaints against the Burkes, O'Flaherties, Joys, and other rebels now in action, for their losses and spoils which they sustained, amounting to the value of 15,809*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.* [This paper, although not quite a copy of the above inclosure, p. 232, No. 35. I. called Note of such spoils and harms, etc. is almost identical]. *pp.* 6.

Sept. 10. 37. Duplicate of above inclosure, No. 35. II., called Note of such sheriffs and sub-sheriffs. *pp.* 2.

Sept. 10. 38. Notes touching the state of Connaught, showing how Sir Richard Bingham would have managed the rebels, and how much prejudice the Commissioners and the Lord Deputy have done to the service. The rebels have restored and do exercise the Brehon law. They name themselves King Philip's men. They charge Her Majesty's subjects with the entertainment of the forces they retained to serve against her. The peace is wholly prejudicial. *pp.* 4.

[This is probably an abstract by Bingham's agent in London of the first document mentioned in Bingham's letter of Sept. 10, which document is at present wanting or not identified.]

Sept. 11. Killmean. 39. Arthur Clayton, gent., who is well known in this the county of Mayo, declareth that upon the going of John Browne of the Neale, the last lent into the Owles with 200 or 300 men, Richard Burke, the Devil's Hook's son, sent unto him (because he thought his coming into the country with that number did not tend to any good end, and also because it was known to that part of the country long before that the said Browne was gathering his soldiers to go that way) that he should not with his people come into that country, and that all things that were due to Her Majesty should not only be paid according to the composition, but also all things else they ought to yield and pay. And for so doing he would give to Browne himself 60 marks and a chain of gold, which things the said Browne denied, saying he would go through their country, and if they did think evil of that, he would drive them into the sea. Whereupon he (Browne) drew himself that night to Carrick-chowlie, and the next morning he sent John Gilson, William Browne, and Christopher Garvey, with a certain company to Irris to gather the prey of the country, where they killed men, women, and children, and himself the said Browne and Derbie Daly with their companies followed and took such preys as they found by the way. And the said Richard Burke and his company hearing of the

1589. VOL. CXLVI.

killing aforesaid and taking of their goods, met the said Browne and Daly with their company, assaulted them and killed them as is heard and known.

And further declareth that Gibson and Daly would have had me to have gone with them which I offered so to do, so that I might see some commission to warrant our doings. They said they had good commission. I bade them let me see it, and I would go to do my master the best service I could, then they said I should see no commission if I would not trust them, and thereupon I left them. I further declare that those whom they then murdered were the tenants of Browne and Daly, and had given them of their lands and castles and would have given them what they would have desired of them, and trusted them as their own brothers and sisters. *Copy. p.* 1.

Sept. 12. Chester. 40. John Garland to Sir John Perrot. After my arrival in Ireland in May last the Lord Deputy demanded of me whether I had brought any letters for Sir Morough O'Flaherty or for M'Mahon, and I told him I had brought none, then he asked me whether I had brought any letters for O'Rourke, I answered, yea marry have I! and he commanded me on my duty not to deliver it until I knew further his pleasure, for, said he, it was evil done of you to bring a letter for a rebel. My Lord, said I, that is more than I did know, but I dare presume to deliver any letter that my master doth send by me, for I know he is a warrant good enough to stand between me and any harm. After that I took my journey to Sir Turlough O'Neill, and found him at the Bannside at Castle Rowe, where I was very heartily welcome; then said he presently, "How doth my honourable friend your "master and my own good Deputy," and then said he with a great solemn oath, and he wished that all they were hanged that were the occasioners of your honour's going out of Ireland, and cursed and banned both them and their posterity, saving only Her Majesty, and he said that he was well assured that Ireland would never be quiet before your honour came thither once again, and he doth imagine before it be long, that Ireland would be topsy turvy. And that word and promise he gave you he will never break it, until he hear further from you, for he saith he receiveth great wrongs at inferior persons hands, and unless your honour remedy it shortly, he can bear it no longer, for he hath written a letter by me to Her Majesty, and another letter to your Honour, for all his hope and trust under God is in your Honour to do for him. And he doth protest that there is neither man nor woman, saving his duty to Her Majesty, that may command him more than you, in token whereof he will sustain and abide all wrongs until he hear from your Honour further. I have sent Her Majesty's letter and your Honour's by this bearer. After the delivery of your Honour's "scoule," [scull], to O'Neill, he took it in his hand and kissed it at least half-a-score times, and then presently he sent for two hogsheads of wine and christened your scull, and after he had drunk his fill, and he put on his shirt of mail and his jack, and called for a bowl of wine, and drank it to your

1589. Vol. CXLVI.

Honour's health, withal he put on his scull and drew out his sword with a great oath, and said that Sir John Perrot was the truest man of his word that ever he knew, and he would prove it upon any man that would say the contrary, as old as he was, and then sat down and said I am now 10 years younger by reason of this scull. I perceive he can tell how to make an old man young. Sir, all his hawks were gone before I came, and he sware that if all the hawks in the world were his you should have them although you sent for none. There was one Dudall [Dowdall], at the Bann that fetched a cast of falcons out of Sir John Dogherty's country, which your Honour should have had; and he gave some small thing for them. And O'Neill sent for the said George Dudall who had the hawks, and prayed him to come speak with him, and so he came, and O'Neill did agree with him for the hawks, but after the said Dudall understood that your Honour should have them then he would not send the hawks, (I know the cause, because your Honour committed him once to the Castle for his knavery about the taking of Hugh Roe.) O'Neill was in a great rage because he did not send the hawks according to his promise, and O'Neill desired me to go down to the ship wherein Dudall was, and so I went from O'Neill to entreat with him for to have the hawks. And I spoke to Dudall for the hawks, and he said: Now I know they are for your master, you shall "not have them nor your master neither" if they would save his life, and said I care not a button neither for your master nor you. Thanks be to God he is far enough from us, he can do us no harm. Thou art a beast, said I, for saying so, for all the country doth rue it but only thyself, for thou could'st not fish so quietly here in the Bann as thou dost, but only for the peace that he left. Then I did entreat with him that I might have them for money, and he said if I would give him 20*l.* for them I should not have them, so he and I fell at great words, and I had not any evil word at any man or woman's hands as long as I was in Ireland, but only at his hands, but was as well used as any man in the world could be or would desire. And six or seven weeks, after my Lord Deputy's coming from his journey, then I took my journey to O'Rourke, and after three or four days' travel in his country I delivered my letter, where I was every day up to the girdle in water and bog, which letter was very well welcome to O'Rourke, and he did swear no man's man was better welcome in the world than I was, and withal said that your letter should command him sooner than 500 men should, so after being with him two nights he gave me my despatch, and said withal if you sent but your letter or the least boy in your house, that he would come to you in London or any place else that you would command him, and wished himself with you. My Lord of *Proscerie* [Upper Ossory], hath sent you a cast of tassels of Goshawks. My Lord of Howth hath sent your Honour one intermute gossawk, my Lord of Trimleston hath sent one falcon, the Earl of Tyrone hath sent one falcon, Sir Lucas Dillon hath sent one goshawk, Sir H. Harrington hath sent a "feare" falcon, your man, Steven Segar, hath sent a tassell gentle. Sir H. Harrington hath a fair horse for you if you will write for it. All your poor servants in Ire-

1589. VOL. CXLVI.

land and followers have no countenance in the world nor credit, saving my Lord Chancellor and Sir Henry Harrington, I mean no Irishman. Sir, I have received your honourable letter touching Sir Thomas Cecil, and according to your commandment I am gone back again to him to Holyhead in Anglesea, although I am not very well furnished in the purse, but nevertheless I will attend upon him, and do him all the service I can in his journey, which I hope shall be to his liking and your Honour's. I beseech your Honour to shew me this favour that Mr. Mainwaring or "Mr. Vosse," may receive the rewards for any of those hawks which your Honour doth give away; the cause that makes me write this is for that I have kept a man and a boy, and have been at great charges with them, and that either of them may receive it for me, and keep it till my coming. *Holograph. pp.* 4.

Sept. 13. His house at Tintarne. 41. Sir William Herbert to Burghley. For certain seignories to be granted to his cousins Winston and Minors, who desire to become undertakers. Mr. Stone, one of Her Majesty's footmen, and Champion, a man of Sir Walter Rawley's, are unable through insufficient means to inhabit the lands they have undertaken in Kerry. These 8,000 acres might be given to Winston. The land called Terbert, with a ruinous castle, is said to be given over by Mr. Holles. This land with some more attainted land there, not yet found by office, would content Minors if no more can be had. If these places cannot be had then there is Askeaton, which is void, which he wishes Winston might have. Thinks Sir William Courtney will never deal in the Seignory of Newcastle in Conologh, for the best parts of it are included in Mr. Trencharde's letters patent, and other things which best fitted that Seignory have been restored by Her Majesty to the Knight of the Valley's son. *Autog. pp.* 3.

Sept. 14. Athlone. 42. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. An extract only of the Burkes and O'Flaherties' books of complaint delivered to him, and the rest of the books denied. The Lord Deputy has kept a Cold Sessions in Mayo and so small, as all their appearance could hardly afford them a grand jury, but that they were forced to impanel some persons who came in company from Galway with them. He has departed towards Sligo. The Burkes make the 600 Scots that landed in Irris believe that they will entertain them. The Burkes drew them in for certain. Bingham has gotten in for Her Majesty four great seignories, viz. Ballimote, Clonowen, which was that famous traitor's, Mahon O'Brien's, Castle Barre, and Sligo. The Boile lies waste, which is no small decay to Roscommon County. He complains of the hard course used towards him in the Sessions. *Autog. pp.* 3.

Sept. 14. Athlone. 43. Sir R. Bingham to Walsingham. Has drawn out his answer to every article extracted from the books of the Burkes and O'Flaherties delivered to him at Ennis. He has enclosed some tedious letters out of Mayo to Mr. Mills, Walsingham's secretary. Conjuring of jurors in Mayo to present untruths against Bingham. Bingham has not extorted the value of one mutton throughout the whole province. Their presentments in the sessions are mostly of matters against the Lord Deputy himself and the extortions committed

1589. Vol. CXLVI.

by his soldiers. Will undertake to prove that every day the Lord Deputy and his train remain in the province they commit more harms and extortions than shall be proved against the officers and soldiers of the province at any one session. Favor to the suit of John Newton. The Boile to be given to Sir Richard Dyer. Sir Geffery Fenton lost 5,000*l.* worth of artillery from the Spanish wrecks. *Autog. pp.* 4. *Incloses,*

43. I. *Answers of Sir Richard Bingham to the slanderous articles objected against him in the Burks' book. Ewistin M'Donnell was executed for raising a mutiny among the country people to remove the Queen's forces from about Donnomony, and under warrant with the consent of Sir Richard's assistants. The Blind Abbot's son was justly executed for the Blind Abbot's rebellion. He gave John Brown the commission to prosecute the Devil's Hook and his adherents because they had broken their protections, and moreover they had retained Spaniards. Sir Richard is prepared to justify the hanging of every man executed in Connaught in his time. He says all the accusations are untrue and says he was never guilty of extortion, corruption, or injustice. Autog. pp.* 6.

43. II. *Answer of Sir Richard Bingham to the complaint of Edmund Burke of Conge in the county of Mayo. The said Edmund refused to come in to the Lord Deputy at Conge under safe conduct, although his son was brought from Nolan's Castle to be hanged being his pledge. The son was saved on the entreaty of his grandfather, William Burke of Shrule. Also answer to the complaints of Ulick M'Shane M'Davie M'Gibbon. They are all lies. Sir Richard wishes for justice on the contrivers of these slanders.* [1589, *Sept.* 14.] *pp.* 2¼.

43. III. *Attestation of Owen Baveen and Walter Oge M'Walter Faugh touching the cows charged in Edmund Burke's complaint against Sir Richard Bingham. They never took any beeves or hogs for Sir Richard or for his lady.* 1589, *Sept.* 12. *p.* 1.

43. IV. *Answers of Sir Richard Bingham to the slanderous articles exhibited against him by Sir Morogh Ne Doe O'Flaherty. Roger O'Flaherty not in possession of more land than he was at Sir Richard's coming into Connaught. The articles are all untrue and chiefly devised by some more clever in that way than Sir Morogh. Sir Richard will justify the commission given to John Browne. Sir Morogh's sorrow is natural for he hath played the old fool, lost his sons, broken his castle. and endured a disquiet and troublesome life, but he is not sorry for falling away from his duty of allegiance, "nor never was, nor never will be."* [1589, *Sept.* 14.] *Autog. pp.* 5.

Sept. 17. Athlone. 44. Sir R. Bingham to Walsyngham. The Burkes desired openly of the Lord Deputy that he would procure Bingham's former favor unto them. The Lord Deputy himself and the Commissioners do now confess that the Burkes will never be good till the sword go among them. Refers to a letter from "My cousin" George Bingham. *Autog. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

1589. Vol. CXLVI.

44. I. *George Bingham [the cousin] to Sir Richard Bingham. The Lord Deputy lodged on Saturday night at O'Hara Rewe's town. Sir George Bingham found the Lord Deputy with the train that followed him near the bridge of Coloyne [Collooney] devoutly at prayer. Difficulty of getting a grand jury. The merchants of Galway were robbed at my Lord's heels, of wine and goods worth 60l. Sir R. Dillon lost his horse and the Bishop of Meath had almost lost his carriage and man, the matter would not have been great if it had been himself. Sir Richard's opinion is now confirmed by the Lord Deputy and the chief peace makers who now only look to the sword. Copy. p.* 1.

Sept. 17. 45. Answer of Richard Harison attorney unto Phane Becher, Esq., to the articles set down by the Commissioners. The title to Kinallmeky disputed by Sir Owen McCarthy. Daniel Graney O'Mahoney entered Castle O'Mahone and burned it and thence did take the spoil of the goods therein, belonging to the said Phane Becher. Hugh Worthe who was joined in the patent with Becher, has sold his moiety to Sir Richard Grinfield. The whole nation of O'Mahony is to be suspected. *Autog. pp.* 2.

Sept. 17. 46. Petition of Sir Owen M'Carthy to the Privy Council for favor to his suit for the lands of Kennalemekye parcel of his lordship of Carribree. *p.* 1.

Sept. 19. Chester. 47. Geo. Beverley to Burghley. Account of the Mayor of Chester and Mr. Delves for treasure delivered to them in November 1588. The Treasurer Wallop doth now possess of a great part of a province in Ireland, and is able to victual the garrisons out of his own store, and pay himself out of the treasure. Beverley is an humble suitor for Burghley's good favours in the matter of the debts grown on his accounts of Michaelmas 1588. *Holograph. Seal with arms. pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

47. I. *John Vincent to Mr. Robert Newcomen for payment of* 100*l., remaining unpaid of the bond which should have been paid at Midsummer; or for some part. His losses in the service have been great enough and the clamour of his creditors must be met. August* 16, *Newry. Holograph. p.* 1.

Sept. 20. 48. An information of necessary points to be given in instructions to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

Pensions being granted by one deputy for favour have been continued by the successor. The example of one deputy is a rule to his successor, whereby Her Majesty's charges are increased.

Henceforth no pension to be granted but by warrant from England. View to be made of such as now enjoy pensions without warrant or good ground of desert in service and the same to cease without further charging Her Majesty.

The frequent granting of martial law to governors of pro-

Martial law to be granted only with the advice of the

1589. VOL. CXLVI.

vinces, to captains of Irish countries, and to others lying in garrison upon borders, and to sheriffs, has done great harm in the government, for that in most places that law is used to be executed not for service, but either for private gain or particular revenge at the will of the parties to whom it is granted.

Council, and that in times of dangerous stirs, and the same to be called in when the stirs shall be appeased; for now the common law hath force in most parts of the realm. The trial of malefactors by the ordinary way of 12 men is a thing that doth greatly content the people.

Custodiums of escheated lands are not to be granted till office is found, and a valuation made, and the same put in charge before the auditor.

The Lord Deputies using to grant pardons in private at suit of their men for benefit have passed away thereby no small portion of Her Majesty's inheritance. Besides many notable malefactors, against whom are put in caveats to keep them from pardons, are for the most part foisted into some pardon so granted in private to the great hindrance of Her Majesty's service.

All pardons are in future to be debated and granted by the Lord Deputy in open council.

Likewise in this private manner of giving away the Queen's money by concordatum it may easily be gathered what partiality may be used, and what share thereof may return to the giver.

All concordatums are to be submitted to the Council before they are granted by the Lord Deputy.

Sept. 23. Manor of Orlands. 49. Warrant from Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy to make an estate in fee farm of the commandry of Killarge within the County of Carlow to the Lady Baltinglas. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

Another copy, p. 1. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 279.]

[Sept. 23.] 50. Petition of the Lady Baltinglas to the Privy Council for some grant of land or annuity to relieve her necessities, caused by the loss of jointure and dower by the attainder of her husband [attainted April 1585, died November 1585]. *p.* 1.

Sept. 23. 51. Mr. Solicitor Thomas Egerton's report on the petition of the Lady Baltinglas, referred to him by the Privy Council. He cannot certify the truth of Lady Baltinglasse's statements, but Mr. Gerald Aylmer offers to give a bond for the truth of the statements. *p.* 1.

Sept. 24. Athlone. 52. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. O'Rourke did not come to the Lord Deputy at Roscommon. No peace secured. The circuit of

1589. VOL. CXLVI.

the Lord Deputy has been held for searching out matters against the officers of Connaught, and but few controversies between party and party have been ended. The articles of complaint delivered to Sir George Bingham at Sligo are to be sent to the Privy Council. Certain persons who could not and so would not charge Sir George threatened with the pillory, and that their ears should be cut off. *Autog. pp.* 4.

Sept. 25. Limerick. 53. Answer under the hand of Alexander Fyton, agent for Sir Edward Fyton, to the Articles of Her Majesty's Commissioners. Sir Edward meaneth himself to inhabit Kilmanehin Cloghketing and Tyrvow [Tervoe].

He has let the following land on lease :—

To Alex. Fyton, Richard Bedlew, Wm. Field, and Robert Gener (an old servant) four ploughlands in Any.

To Hugh and Ralph Hollingshead and Ulick Browne, Kilkelane, Camas, Ballynemony more, Ballynemony beg, Knocmonehey, and Elton, in all six ploughlands.

To Ralph Owldame—Cromwell—one ploughland.

To Harry Manley, Carykketell and Killtylle, one ploughland.

To Geffrey Story, Rahanere, half a ploughland.

To Patrick Purssell, Ballynecomte, half a ploughland.

At Kilmanehin Sir Edward has Walter Jevers and nine other serving men.

Sir Edward has on his land 1,000 sheep, 500 milch cows, 19 ploughs, 160 garrans, 600 swine and hogs. *pp.* 2.

Sept. 25. 54. Answer of Alexander Fyton for himself and his brother Richard Fyton to the Articles of May 12. *p.* 1.

Sept. 27. Manor of Oatlands. 55. Warrant from Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy to grant a lease of 20*l.* a year to George Isham. *Copy. p.* 1.

Sept. 27. Another copy. *p.* 1. [Entry Book Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 280.]

Sept. 27. 56. Mr. Jo. Merbury to Burghley. Bingham's petition and humble suit that his cause may be tried personally before the Council Board in England. He thinketh no heart of an honest man could endure the grief of his trouble. Gathers by the manner of the rebels' proceedings that they mean plain war. *Holog. Seal.*

Sept. 27. 57. Mixed collections, by Capt. J. Merbury, proving the necessity to make war in Connaught. Henry M'Gin to be examined about the Scottish letters he brought with him from Castlebarry's sons. Sir Morogh Ne Doe is reckoned above 75 years, the Devil's Hook, Ulick Burke, and Robert O'Maly nigh to 60. Walter Ny Mully is exceeding poor, but crafty-headed and bold. Walter Kittough is wise enough, but too weak to attain to the M'Williamship. Davy O'Dowd is a young knave drawn in through anger. The blind abbot was never wise, steady, or honest. He doats for age; is very beggarly overborne by his children. Edmund Burke, of Conge, called M'Thomas Yvaughery, is a very handsome man; always out

1589. Vol. CXLVI.

for fear of the law for killing Ulick Burke, of the Neale, and if Cong be taken from him, which indeed did belong to Sir William Collyer, he will be very poor by and by. The many factions among themselves is enough to overthrow them. O'Rourk verily believeth the Queen to be afraid of him. Formerly he escaped narrowly Sir Richard's hands by Sir John Perrot's dandling. He must be brought down first of all men. Clanricard and Thomond are to be doubted, but the former has enemies in his own country. Many amongst the M'Na Maras, M'Mahons, O'Loughlins, and O'Briens carry wounded hearts with the Earl of Thomond's greatness. The Rome runners are the very bellows of rebellion. Albeit Irish are most commonly papists, because they know no better Christ; but as for the rebels they take his part for their own profit's sake, otherwise they care neither for God nor man. Sir Geffery Fenton sent a servant of his own of purpose to linger the knowledge of the Council's letters written in Sir Richard Bingham's behalf, who was 10 days going between Dublin and Athlone. [This is the writing mentioned by Capt. Jo. Merbury, 1589, Sept. 27.] *pp.* 6.

Sept. 27. 58. Mixed collections, by Capt. J. Merbury, somewhat similar to the above. *pp.* 4.

[Sept. 27.] 59. Petitions of Sir Ric. Bingham to the Lords of the Privy Council for ending his troubles, which no gentleman or natural man could endure, neither can he for all the realm of England. [Solicited apparently by Capt. Jo. Merbury.] *p.* 1½.

[Sept. 27.] 60. Mr. John Merbury to Burghley. His advice for the division of O'Rourk's country. O'Rourk's power should be broken. The composition of 1585 was badly managed, and O'Rourk grew more dangerous and absolute than before. The evil consequences of the Irish exactions. Old M'Morrough, a chief man in the country, wept with joy and blessed the good Queen at the time O'Rourk's composition was made at Drummahear, and said, "We have heretofore paid to O'Rourk better than 10 marks on a quarter, and shall we indeed escape now for a trifle of 20 shillings." O'Rourk's own inheritance is above 166 quarters, too much for one man in so small a scope of country. *Autog. Seal with device. pp.* 7.

[Sept. 27.] 61. Petition of John Merbury to the Privy Council. His long stay here for the delivery of his knowledge in the causes of Sir John Perrot and O'Rourke His arrearages 144*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* at Easter last. To have a reward in relief of his old age. *p.* 1.

Sept. 88. Richmond. 62–3. Warrant from Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy to swear Sir Edward Moore one of the Council. Two copies. *pp.* 2.

Sept. 28. Another copy. *p.* ½. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 281.]

Sept. 29. Coroughboy. 64. Lord Deputy and Commissioners to the Privy Council. Informing them of the good success of their labours in Connaught. Sir Morough Ne Doe O'Flaherty came with his followers to the sessions at Galway and gave pledges. The merchants of Galway

1589. VOL. CXLVI.

gave bonds for the payment of his composition. Four hundred Scots of the sept of the Barrones invaded Irris, killed 600 cows, freighting their gallies with the spoil, and 500 cows besides they carried to an island and there killed them and took away the hides and tallow. The Burkes gathered their forces to expel the Scots, and some blood was shed on both sides. Six of the principal Burkes came to the sessions at Kilmean; the rest were engaged against the Scots. After several frivolous excuses, O'Rourke refused to come to sessions, saying he would not go to any sessions in Connaught where the Binghams or their ministers had to do. He promises to come to Dublin next term. O'Rourke must be chastised, otherwise he will continue a most noisome neighbour to Roscommon and Sligo counties. The two principal men of the septs of O'Connor Roe and O'Flanagans came to Roscommon sessions and made complaint against Mapother, the sheriff. He entered their countries with a great force while they were under protection and took all their cattle, which drove them to fly to O'Rourke. Mapother, by way of excuse, has alleged that they had a purpose to have joined O'Rourke. In these four sessions now ended there have been presented unto us sundry abuses and extortions of sheriffs, sub-sheriffs, bailiffs errant, and other inferior ministers, by whom this people have been much oppressed, but specially in the county of Sligo most pitiful complaints have been made unto us of the hard course of government used there by Sir George Bingham and William Taaff, by mean whereof many of the inhabitants of that county had dispersed themselves and left their habitations, and now, albeit upon our words most of them came unto us to declare their griefs, yet withal they signified such and so great fear and distrust of Sir George's authority over them that after four days' speeches had with them we had much ado either to persuade them to trust ourselves or to return to their dwellings upon our protection. Notwithstanding at the last we stayed them, and in this travail we brought back to their houses four several septs of that country, viz., of the Harts, of some of the O'Connors, M'Donoughs, and of the O'Garies, which before were fled into O'Rourke's country and elsewhere.

In the sessions at Sligo we likewise have examined the book of complaints presented against Sir George Bingham and William Taaff, the now sheriff of that county, by David Dowde, chief of his name, and Ambrose Cary, a bailiff errand, and late servant to them both, in their offices of sheriffship, which for the most part hath been proved. And besides that book which was sent to your Lordships by Sir Geoffrey Fenton, some other matters against them both have been discovered unto us, bewraying a strange course of government, which hath bred a wonderful terror in that people. In particular there was a most grievous complaint presented by the foresaid David Dowde that having for himself and his country, being the best part of the barony of Tyreraugh, concluded the pacification at our last being at Galway, for the assurance whereof we gave Her Majesty's word to him and others, which had been confederate with the Burkes in the late action, and were then upon their humble submissions protected by us, by open proclamation in the town of Galway. Not-

1589. VOL. CXLVI.

withstanding Sir George Bingham, upon colour to fetch some beeves for relieving the ward in the castle of Sligo, being but 15 persons, two several times invaded his country, first sending the under-sheriff of the county with 40 or 50 soldiers into the same, which remained there the space of three days, and afterwards he went himself in person into that barony with Sir Richard's foot band, three erected companies of fifties, 40 horsemen, besides some kearns, to take the prey of the country, which fled over the river of the Moy, and so his purpose was disappointed, to the apparent breach of the peace, of Her Majesty's word given by us, and to the great dishonour of this State, wherewith we were not a little moved, the matter being proved before us, and the precedent so dangerous to have raised a new tumult amongst that timorous people, which therefore we have thought good to make known to your Lordships. The inferior officers, both by good proofs and their own confessions, have been convicted of sundry extortions, whom we mean to punish for example's sake hereafter. And thus we have left this province in quiet in appearance, and have admonished Sir Richard to hold such a temperate course of government over this people, as they be not provoked to any undutifulness. *Autographs. pp.* 5. *Inclose,*

64. I. *Petition of William Burke, the Blind Abbot, Walter Kittagh Burke, Walter Ne Molly, Shane M'Tibbot, and others, in the name of all the Burkes and Clandonnells, to the Lord Deputy, &c. Pray to be excused for all of them not being present at the sessions at Kilmean, as they are obliged to withstand an incursion of the Scots, who have killed and preyed their people. They would rather that all the Spaniards were hanged than that the Queen, the Lord Deputy, and the Council should be displeased.* 1589, *Sept.* 11. *Copy. p.* 1.

Sept. 30. Dublin. 65. The Chancellor Archbishop Loftus to Burghley respecting attachments sued against the body and goods of Robert Newcomen for great sums for which he hath entered into suretiship with George Beverley, surveyor of the victuals. This is referred by Burghley to Wallop for his opinion. *p.* 1.

Sept. 66. Book of the wages grown due to the Lord Deputy, chief officers, and garrison of Ireland for half a year, being men 1,777, whereof 70 deducted as dead pays; money, 18,215*l.* 19*s.* 4⅔*d.* Irish, or 13,162*l.* sterling. *pp.* 15.

Sept. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy to grant a lease of 30*l.* a year to William Bath, of Dromconragh. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 279.] *Copy. p.* 1.

Sept. Oatlands. 67. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. The Earl of Thomond to enjoy such lands as are contained in his patent. His uncle's title to certain lands to be examined, and fit persons to be appointed to the office of sheriff in co. Clare, and not needy persons who have no land or living in that shire, but live on the spoil of the people. *Modern copy. pp.* 2.

Sept. Copy. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 281.] *pp.* 2.

VOL. CXLVI.

1589.
Sept. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. To take order for defence of the ships and vessels fishing about the haven of Waterford. The mariners to be trained on holidays, so that resistance may be made in case of a Spanish attempt. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 282.] *Copy. p.* 1.

Sept. Privy Council to the Earl of Pembroke to levy men in the principality of Wales and counties of Monmouth, Worcester, Hereford, Salop, Wilts, and Somerset, and train them to be in readiness to send to Ireland to resist the threatened Spanish invasion. Names and numbers contained in the like circular to other counties. Total 2,300 men. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 283.] *Copy. p.* 1.

Sept. 7. Moyculen. 68. Roger O'Flahertie to Walsyngham. To write to the Lord Deputy and Council in his behalf, not to dispossess him of his inheritance which he enjoys by order of law. Sir Richard Bingham is a great help and mainstay for all of Walsingham's poor friends in Ireland. *Autograph. Seal of wax impressed with a coin. p.* 1.

VOL. CXLVII. 1589. OCTOBER.

Oct. 2. Ballymote. 1. Sir George Bingham to Burghley. Doubts not to purge himself from the heinous crimes so vehemently charged upon him, as an honest man and a gentleman. *Autogr. seal with arms. pp.* 2.

Oct. 2. Ballymote. 2. Sir George Bingham to Walsyngham. The book of O'Dowde's is but the report of a traitor, and the other of Ambrose Cary, put down by a notorious thief and malefactor. Depositions were taken in private upon his answers, the parties being all rebels brought in upon protection for the sessions at Sligo. *Autograph. pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

2. 1. *Answer of Sir George Bingham to the articles exhibited against him by David Dowde, Ambrose Carewe, Rory O'Hart, Dermot Obolan, O'Garrie, Hugh M'Connor Oge O'Hart, and Tomultaghe O'Hart, [somewhat damaged, but the words now wanting may be found in the following documents, which are similar, and in many cases identical.]* 1589, *Sept. Copy. pp.* 19.

[Oct. 2.] 3. Information of David Dowde, chief of his name, against Sir George Bingham and William Taaf for oppressing the inhabitants of Sligo. Also, the information of Ambrose Carie, bailiff errant. *pp.* 12.

Oct. 2. 4. Answer of Sir George Bingham to the several articles exhibited against him by David Dowde. Sir George says that there was not a goose or a capon in Sligo county before his coming thither. *pp.* 6

1589. VOL. CXLVII.

Oct. 2. 5. Answer of Sir George Bingham to the articles exhibited against him by Andrew Caroe. *pp.* 8.

Oct. 2. 6. Complaints exhibited by Rory O'Hart, Ferdoragh McEdmond McDonaghoe, Melaghlin Duffe McDier, Shane O'Cahan of Sligo, Teig O'Hart of the Grange, and others against Sir G. Bingham. *pp.* 5.

Oct. 2. 7. Answer of Sir G. Bingham to the complaints of Rory O'Hart, &c. *pp.* 6.

Oct. 2. 8. The answer of Sir George Bingham to Davy O'Dowd's complaint at the sessions at Sligo. Sligo castle in great distress for want of victual. The peace concluded at Galway. *p.* 1.

Oct. 5. Roscommon. 9. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley Complains how the Lord Deputy in all haste commanded him to depart from Roscommon when he had intended to remain there during the sessions, and then to wait on his lordship out of Connaught. The Lord Deputy has given protection to Teig O'Connor, son of O'Connor Roe, without demanding pledges, or restitution of spoils. No order for restitution of the goods spoiled, being to the value of 16,000*l.* No order has been taken by the Lord Deputy for payment of the troops specially raised to stop the rebellion. O'Rourk's arrears will never be paid. The county Mayo is behind hand with the rents. Before the Lord Deputy left the province the Blind Abbot spoiled Theobald Dillon's lands in Costillo. Roger O'Flaherty's tenants were spoiled whilst the L. Deputy was at Roscommon. Rowland Burke is out with 50 swords spoiling in Clanricarde. In all presentments of the five sessions there appeareth not 250*l.* for the extortions of officers, where the presentments against the Lord Deputy's soldiers and train amount to 2,000*l.* *Autogr.* *pp.* 5.

Oct. 6. 10. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Directions to investigate the matters wherewith Sir Richard Byngham is charged. The copies of all books of complaint to be delivered to him. *Draft* *pp.* 5.

Oct. [6.] *Copy.* [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 285.] *pp.* 2.

Oct. 6. Dundalk. 11. Lord Deputy FitzWilliam to Burghley. Sir Thomas Cecil landed at Dublin the 18th Sept. last. Regrets Sir Thomas Cecil did not come in time, so as he might have gone the whole five sessions in Connaught, and might have seen the miserable state of that province, and withal such a sort of miserable people, half distracted through cruel usages in their goods, and fearfulness of their lives as would greatly have grieved his nature. Wrote to Sir Thomas to stay his visit to the Earl of Tyrone and Sir Turlough O'Neill, considering the present stirs between them. The sheriffs in Connaught, with their under officers, have extortiously dealt both with the poor and better sort of subjects. Has imprisoned some sheriffs and under officers, and taken bonds from others to make restitution. Will not mention the efforts made to shake and fear the people but he and the Council have laboured to make the barbarous rude men of Connaught assured. At Sligo sessions several persons were allured and bribed to absent them-

1589. VOL. CXLVII.

selves from verifying the wrongs done to them, and one confessed a sum of money given him by Sir George Bingham to that end. The people complain that the Binghams and their officers keep no promise with them when plaguing them for their lands or goods. Sir George Bingham tortured men to make them confess that they had Spanish money which it was falsely said they had. Will not weary Burghley with writing the woful state of the province. Such is the hatred and fear grown into people's hearts as they will never love or trust Sir Richard or any ministers in government under him, and while he governeth them they will live upon their guard, and be ready to fly out for their safety though their pledges hang. And on the other side Sir Richard and his do not let to say Her Majesty shall never have safe nor quiet government there, nor be sure of the payment of Her rents till they be all rooted out.

Thanks Burghley for dealing with Walsingham upon the matters of his most bitter and sharp letter. Sir Richard is to come to Dublin to be tried by the Council. The Lord Deputy defends his conduct during the last year's journey and hosting in the north west, and also his conduct in the proceedings in Connaught. O'Rourke will never be in better state, but will stand upon proud, traitorous terms, parts and protections till he is thorougly corrected. Will talk with Sir Edward Moore touching his offer for all Her Majesty's beeves in the north. *Autograph. pp.* 6.

Oct. 7. Court at Richmond. 12. Burghley to Archbishop Loftus. Thanks for courtesies to his son, Sir Thomas Cecill, who was taking a tour through Ireland. Hopes his son will incline to no partialities there other than becometh a stranger, who ought not to be curious in *alienis causis.*

[N.B.—This letter was sealed and carried. It does not appear that it was delivered to the Chancellor Archbishop. The papers which belonged to him never were seized into the hands of the State. Bingham wrote something slightly against him in July 1589. The letter may have been enclosed at a subsequent period. It contains nothing of importance, although very characteristic of Burghley, and is curious on that account.] *Holog. p.* 1.

Oct. 10. 13. Luke Dillon to [Thomas Jones, Bishop of Meath ?]. I have before this, and so do I now say, that I suspect the letter in the part concerning Sir George Bingham will give occasion to mistrust our indifferency, in respect we descend into more particularities in that shire, than we do in others, for avoiding whereof it will not be amiss that we refer the griefs to the bills exhibited, and the truth of them to the proofs produced without prejudice to the matter, the due consideration whereof I leave to your good judgment. I pray you ascribe my absence to the vehemence of the sweat wherewith I am presently perplexed. *Sic valeas Domine. p.* ½.

Oct. 12. Castle Town. 14. M. de Rupe and Fermoy, *i.e.*, Lord Roche to Queen Elizabeth. Complains of the injuries done to him and his tenants by the undertakers. He is like to be dispossessed of his ancient inheritance.

1589. VOL. CXLVII.

He relies on Her Majesty's promise past when he took leave of Her Majesty. *Autog.* *p.* 1.

15. M. De Rupe and Fermoy, *i.e.*, the Lord Roche, to Walsyngham. Wishes the inclosed to be laid before the Queen. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

15. I. *Particulars of injuries done to the Lord Roche by Edmond Spenser [the Poet] Clerk of the Council in Munster, George Browne, Hugh Cuffe, Justice Smythes and Arthur Hyde.*

Edmond Spenser falsely pretending title to certain castles and 16 ploughlands, hath taken possession thereof. Also, by threatening and menacing the said Lord Roche's tenants, and by seizing their cattle, and beating Lord Roche's servants and bailiffs he has wasted 6 ploughlands of his Lorship's lands. Oct. 12. pp. 1½.

Oct. 12 . 16. Bill against the Lord Roche. He relieved one Kedagh O'Kelly, his foster brother, a proclaimed traitor, has imprisoned men of Mr. Verdon's, Mr. Edmund Spenser and others. He speaks ill of Her Majesty's government and hath uttered words of contempt of Her Majesty's laws, calling them unjust. He killed a fat beef of Teig Olyve's, because Mr. Spenser lay in his house one night as he came from the sessions at Limerick. He also killed a beef of his smith's for mending Mr. Peers's plough iron. He has forbidden his people to have any trade or conference with Mr. Spenser or Mr. Piers or their tenants. He has concealed from Her Majesty the manor of Crogh, being the freehold of one who was a rebel. *Autograph, with endorsement by Edmond Spenser. pp.* 2.

[Oct. 12.] [Order made at Waterford.] 17. Order passed, by Sir Thomas Norreys, Sir Robert Gardener, &c., commissioners for the titles in Munster, against the Lord Roche. The defendants, Jesse Smythes and Robert Ashfield to continue their possession. *Copy under the hand of Robert Tyrry, Deputy Clerk of the Crown, Munster. p.* 1.

Oct. 13. The Newry. 18. Lord Deputy Fitzwylliam to Walsyngham. He is forced to draw the Council into the north to set some end to the dispute between Sir Tirlough O'Neill and the Earl of Tyrone. Great hurts have been done on both sides. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

18. I. *Book of matters presented at Galway, Aug.* 29, *Kyllmeane, 8th Sept., and at other places against Sir R. Bingham and his officers for taking up kine, &c. Appointed by the Lord Deputy to be answered by Sir R. Bingham.* 1589, *After Sept.* 8. *Copy. pp.* 8.

18. II. *Lord Deputy and Commissioners to the Privy Council. Calendared above, p.* 241, *No.* 64. 1589, *Sept.* 29. *Coroughboy. Copy. pp.* 4. *Inclose;*

18. III. *Petition of William Bourke, the Blind Abbot, and others, to the Lord Deputy. Calendared above, p.* 243, *No.* 64. I. 1589, *Sept.* 11. *Copy. p.* 1.

Oct. 13. Newry. 19. Sir Lucas Dillon to Walsyngham. Received his letters of 1st Aug. Has acted throughout with friendliness to Sir R. Bing-

1589. VOL. CXLVII.

ham. He has not seen the copies of the books and proceedings now certified over into England. [He had had the sweating sickness.] The moderation he has used is jealously taken, and if this letter, though but truth, should be known to the Lord Deputy, he would take it as an offence. *p.* 1.

[Autograph damaged by damp. The autograph, which is plainly Lucas Dillon, has been much broken off, also it is to be remarked that it is indorsed Sir Robert Dillon, although it is not his letter.]

Oct. 14. Stowe in Cornwall. 20. Sir Richard Greynville to Walsingham. Being newly arrived out of Ireland, wishes to make known the state of the undertakers in county Cork. The instructions given to Sir E. Waterhouse and the other commissioners appointed with him were, (1), to decide the title between Her Majesty and the freeholders for the chargeable lands; (2), to alter the cesses of the soldiers on the lords and captains of countries into a certain revenue, as in Connaught; (3), to see what Englishmen each undertaker had brought over and planted. When Her Highness had Justice Anderson and Mr. Attorney before Her at the Court they delivered their opinions, that in respect of the charge which was found by office, that the traitor earl had on the land, Her Majesty might justly take three parts of four parts of the land into Her own hands for the undertakers, according to which rate the Lord Barry, the Lord Roche, with the captains of the other countries in Cork, do at this present deal with their freeholders. Yet Her Majesty's pleasure was that some sorts of the freeholders should have a third part. The manner of the Commissioners dealing 'herein, was by calling the freeholders before them and demanding of them what they would willingly yield unto Her Majesty in respect of the charge found on their land [as due to the Earl of Desmond.] They gave two days' respite for answer, at which time, they having agreed together, said they would yield to no composition. It was well known that of themselves they will never yield to better conformity. Wherefore except Her Majesty please to direct a certain course by the advice of Her learned counsel (who have heard all their titles) according to that which by law she may do, Her Majesty shall greatly prejudice herself and hinder her purpose in planting of that country with Englishmen. As for my own part, I mustered before them 100 Englishmen that I brought over with me to plant there, yet have I not five ploughlands to place them in. I was very earnest with the Commissioners to procure them to set down order, according as I had heard the Judge and Mr. Attorney yield their opinions, but nothing was done, which hath heen to my great harm. And albeit that those freeholders of themselves will not yield, yet in my own knowledge I am sure they expect to have but after the rate of the other lords' freeholders, which is a fourth part. For one of them, before the Commissioners came, sold unto me his fourth part of one ploughland in my seignory, he claiming no more thereof. And since the Commissioners departed another freeholder came unto me and yielded a ploughland into my hand, and prayed me to give him the fourth part of that I made of

1589. VOL. CXLVII.

it. All that the frowardest of them can say against Her Majesty is, that the earl laid this charge on them by extortion. Many ways appear to prove their error in that, for as there are divers sorts of charges on the land, so are there divers sorts of freeholders likewise, that yield only a small rent and suit of court, to all which sorts the earl and his officers ever held one course, never taking more of any freeholder that owed only rent and suit but that. And yet there is a third part of that my uncle Sentleger and I hold, that was held by rent and suit. And of the other lands that are found to owe this charge, he often made leases to strangers when the freeholders would not inhabit the same, to answer him his three parts, leaving to the frreeholder his fourth part. And when my uncle Sentleger and I first planted there, being more than 20 years past, we being then tenants to the earl, all those that now seek to keep the whole of the chargeable land, yielded then to give us as much rent for every of those ploughlands, as any lord or captain of the Irishrie do make of their own private land at this day. If the earl had therein dealt as a tyrant, by extortion, he would have done it generally, the which he did not, but took a noble of some, ten shillings of others, and of some but only suit of court, and so held an equal course with every one, according to his tenure. And where it is known that this earl and divers other lords of countries had in times past, many thousand pounds of certain rents, which could not be raised but on these lands which are now chargeable. And if this chargeable land be held as the freeholders now seek the same, I do protest unto your honour I would not exchange the poor portion I have in England for the greatest lord's living in Munster. Unless some speedy settlement be made of this question the project for peopling Ireland will be greatly hindered and the Queen prejudiced. Concerning the altering the cess of the soldiers, the Commissioners called the lords and captains of countries together and declared Her Majesty's instructions, which lords and captains seemed unwilling to yield a certain revenue out of their livings, for that might somewhat touch themselves, where now, though the cess be very grievous, yet it never hurteth them, for that the whole burden thereof lighteth on the freeholders and inhabitants, who nevertheless yield unto their lords their whole demands. But a great number of the freeholders and their followers were very willing to agree unto it. Inconveniences grow by the uncertain course that the lords and captains hold in setting their lands to their tenants, who hold the same not above four years, and so wander from one place to another, which course being redressed, and they commanded to set their lands as the undertakers must do, would do much good to breed civility generally in the country; for whereas now the poor man is never certain to enjoy the fruits of his own labour and knoweth not in certainty what his lord will have of him. For fear, he must depend on him and follow all his actions, be they good or bad; whereas, otherwise, if the poor tenant held his land by lease for his life or for 21 years at a certain rent, then were he sure of his

1589. VOL. CXLVII.

charge and that the overplus were his own; so would he depend on Her Majesty and Her laws to be defended against the oppressions which now too commonly every lord useth. The question of the chargeable lands must be quickly settled. Next Michaelmas the half-rent must be paid to Her Majesty, and Sir Richard Greynville has not as yet as much land as is allowed for his own private demesnes, so he cannot place any tenants or raise any rent. Sir Richard is for some years to make his abode in Munster, so for his credit's sake amongst his neighbours in Cornwall he wishes for permission to transfer the charge of such private bands of men as he has to his son, and also that his son may supply a place with the rest in justice. *Autograph. pp.* 3¼.

Oct. 17. Chester. 21. Geo. Beverley to Burghley. Sir Thomas Cecil is in good health, and travelleth in a pacification of the Earl of Tyrone. Robert Ratcliffe to be favoured; his skill exceedeth that of other men for the sea causes, and he has always readily attended any service. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

Oct. 18. Dublin. 22. The Chancellor Archbishop Loftus to Walsyngham. Thanks for favour to his son, Dudley Loftus. [*Autog.*] *Damaged by damp. p.* ½.

Oct. 18. At the Cladegh. 23. Theobald Dillon to Sir Richard Bingham. The misery of Connaught. There is never a night but several spoils, people slain and sore wounded. John Grace and Redmund Dillon, who were taken in a pass in Artegh and murdered. Their hands were found on Thursday. Thomas Browne, a merchant of Galway, was spoiled. And 20 spoils more. The Blind Abbot was called M'William on Wednesday last. They are determined to call O'Connor of the Fowle Dowaltegh at Ra Croghen. Desires that Hugh O'Conor Don may be set at liberty. The poor man M'Water is greatly hindered by M'Davy. [*Holog.*] *Seal with device. pp.* 2.

Oct. 18. 24. Notes to be considered for Ireland, in Sir Geffery Fenton's hand. The Lord Deputy to give order for the apprehension and commitment of doubtful and suspected men. *p.* 1½.

Oct. 18. (In England.) 25. Note of suspected men in Ireland, in the hand of Sir Geffery Fenton, endorsed by Burghley.

The names are, in Munster: The White Knight, Donough M'Cormack, alias M'Donough, Patrick Fitzmaurice, Sir Owen O'Sullivan, of Bearhaven, Lord Barry. In Ulster: Con O'Neill and Hugh Gavelough, sons of the late Shane O'Neill, Sir Arthur O'Neill, son to Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, M'Hugh Bryan Oge.

In Leinster: Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne and his son, Turlough M'Feagh O'Byrne, Teig M'Gill Patrick O'Conor, Walter Reagh, William Nugent, Ric. Newtervyle, the Baron of Delvyn, some of the principal of the O'Mores, O'Conors, O'Tooles, and Kavanaghs. *p.* 1.

26. Copy of the above, with the addition by Fenton of Conley Duff Mageoghegan.

Oct. 20. 27. Attestation by Ulick Burke, Earl of Clanricard, Moyler M'Henry Keagh, Ricard Burke, of Derry ma Coughlin, Shane Oge

1589. VOL. CXLVII.

Burke, M'Cough, M'Hubert John Daley, John Power, Portreeve of Loughreagh, U. Lynch Fitzstephen, Ed. Moyler Burke, Hubert M'Cough, Moiler Burke, Riccard M'Shane, of Renvellen, Ed. Dorogh M'Swyne, William M'Shane, of Renvellon, Roger O'Conor, William M'Moyler, Derby O'Shaughnessy, and others, gentlemen freeholders and inhabitants of Clanricard, that they frankly bestowed 50 beeves on Sir Richard Bingham as a welcome to the country after his last repair out of England. The jury at Galway has done manifest wrong to Sir Richard, and the presentment they have laid down is false. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

Oct. 20. Athlone. 28. Edward Whyte (clerk of the Council) to Sir N. White, Master of the Rolls. Informs him of the miserable state of Connaught. Some will perhaps think that the Lord Deputy and Commissioners have quieted the same, and left it in very good order, but it is far otherwise. The sword of liberty was never put in the hands of the Irish as it is now. The late proceedings have made the Burkes and other rebels very proud. The Burkes go about armed in great troops of 500 or 600 robbing and spoiling the good subjects. They will not suffer any English or civil gentlemen to dwell among them. They have also established the Brehon laws, and have mass and other exercise of the Popish religion, which they dared not have hitherto of a long time. There was never such stealing of garrons, kine, horses, and other cattle in the province as there is now, nor such disobedience to Her Majesty's officers. No man of any account dare lye in any thacht house out of a castle. No speech of anything but war and rebellion. They have made the Blind Abbot, M'William at Rahessekyre with all Irish ceremonies, contrary to the order set down in the composition, and also made Marcus M'En Abbe, M'Donnell or chief of the Galloglasses of the sept of the Clandonnels. They intend to make Dualtagh O'Conor, O'Conor Don. They have assaulted Ballyloughmask and won it from Mr. Comerford's ward, and it is now kept for the Blind Abbot in the right of the M'Williamship. They besieged Thomas Nolan's castle, but were repulsed. Sir Richard Bingham did not deserve to be so hardly treated. It is the sword will reform these people, and establish such peace as may do us good. *Copy.* *pp.* 2.

Oct. 20. 29. Extracts of Sir Richard Bingham's letter of 5th Oct. 1589, with the Lord Deputy's answer to the objections of Sir Richard Bingham. This man [Bingham] is shameless. *Copy.* *pp.* 3½.

Oct. [20]. 30. Matters wherein the Lord Deputy and his commissions and Commissioners have impoverished the province of Connaught, hindered Her Majesty's service, and broken the composition, with the Lord Deputy's answer to these objections of Sir Richard Bingham. *Copy.* *pp.* 4¼.

Oct. 20. 31. Hugh Mostyn's declaration of the preys, spoils, and extortions made by Richard Mapowder and others, with the part taken by Sir Richard Bingham. *Copy.* *pp.* 2.

VOL. CXLVII.

1589.

Oct. 23. 32. Note of 1,402*l.* 13*s.* 11*d.* composition money received by Charles Huet, deputy to Sir Henry Wallop, from 15th Nov. 1588 to 6th Aug. 1589. *p.* 1.

Oct. 24. Dublin Castle. 33. Lord Deputy and Council to Queen Elizabeth. O'Rourk hath faithfully promised upon solemn oaths to continue a dutiful subject. His pride is great. He is a dangerous and mischievous man. The Earl of Tyrone and Sir Tirlogh both came to Newry. The disputes between them have been arranged. The sons of Shane O'Neill, fostered by Sir Tirlogh, will prove most dangerous disturbers of the quiet of this State. They were the first to begin the late stirs. Report of the quiet of Munster by the Commissioners concerning the Undertakers. Sir Thomas Norreis much liked in that province. *Autographs. pp.* 3.

Oct. 24. 34. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. The manner of compounding the difference between Sir Tirlogh O'Neill (*i.e.*, Tirlough Lenough) and the Earl of Tirone. The Scots entertained by the Earl were about 500, of whom about 300 were strangers and the rest were born and bred in that province, in the Rowte and the Glinnes. Sir Turlogh has suffered greater losses than the Earl. Both will give pledges. Shane O'Neill's sons will prove most dangerous disturbers of the quiet of Ulster. The fortification of Duncannon will be costly and of little use. Two or three barks should be sent to Waterford to protect the fishing and chase away pirates. The nearest part of Spain is four days' sail from Waterford with prosperous wind. Desire a large portion of treasure to clothe the soldier. *Autographs. pp.* 3.

Copy. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 286.] *pp.* 2½. *Inclose,*

34. I. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Concerning the fortifying of Duncannon.* 1588–9, *Jan.* 30. *Extract. Calendared above, p.* 115, *No.* 51. *p.* 1.

Oct. 24. Dublin Castle. 35. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Received his letter of 26th Sept. His dealings in Sir Richard Bingham's causes. The reports of hurts done in Thomond by Grany ny Malie's sons are untrue. Quistelo (? Costello) was spoiled by some loose fellows of the Burks. Sir R. Bingham is expected in town, who presently shall be dealt withal and sent to England. Deputy's credit is so in decay by the letters sent over by Sir John Perrot that it must openly be repaired. Sir Thomas Cecil has travelled through the four provinces. Burghley to be good to his son Coningsby for his fine. *Autog. pp.* 3. *Incloses,*

35. I. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council.* 1589, *Oct.* 24. *Calendared above. No.* 34. *Copy. pp.* 3.

35. II. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council.* 1589, *Jan.* 30. *Extract. Calendared above, p.* 115, *No.* 51. *p.* 1.

35. III. *Brief declaration under the hand of Richard Hoper, showing the sums of money paid and allowed out of Her Majesty's*

1589. VOL. CXLVII.

revenues by warrant and commandment of the Lord Deputy, Sir William Fytzwylliam, between 30th June 1588 *and 30th Sept.* 1589. *Total* 1,565*l.* 12*s.* 0½*d.* 1589, *Oct.* 16. *pp.* 3.

Oct. 24. Dublin. 36. Patrick Foxe to Walsyngham. The M'Dermots who keep about the Curlieus are not come in. O'Rourke deceived the Lord Deputy and came not in at Roscommon. The heads of Brian M'Ferral Oge O'Reilly and three others have been sent in by Mr. Herbert, Sheriff of Cavan. Many of the best sort mistrust there is some mystery in the sudden coming of Sir Thomas Cecil. Sir Richard Bingham is a man most sufficient to do Her Majesty honour and service. He came to Dublin yesterday. *Autog. pp.* 1½.

[Oct. 24.] 37. Articles of treason and disloyalties committed by Fergus O'Farrell and his adherents to the prejudice of the State, as shall be sufficiently proved.

1. When O'Rourke received the Spaniards into his protection he sent Fergus O'Farrell a fair Spanish cloak of great value and a pair of spurs, which were received thankfully by the said Fergus in the said dangerous time, at which time, O'Rourke was in rebellion.

2. He sent letters and messengers daily to O'Rourke while the latter was in rebellion, and gave him intelligence of the movements of Her Majesty's troops.

3. A priest named Connor O'Kenny often took messages between O'Rourke and Fergus, and with a view to join Fergus' son, Hubart, in marriage with one of O'Rourke's daughters.

4. He advised and caused O'Rourke not to come to the Lord Deputy upon the safe conduct which the Lord Deputy sent by Sir Henry Harrington and Sir Thomas Lestrange.

5. He received a letter from O'Rourke by the hands of Cahil Keogh, one of O'Rourke's footmen, and a follower of Fergus's wife.

6. He sent Bryan M'Mortaghe, a priest brought up in his house, to Spain for some bad purpose, and afterwards he also sent his son, Brian O'Farrell, to Spain.

7. He sent a harp as a token to Feagh M'Hugh by one Richard O'Quyne, a priest, well knowing Feagh M'Hugh to be a bad member.

8. The said Fergus' son, called Hubert M'Fergus, a dangerous person, repaired to Feagh M'Hugh, and remained with him a week to establish friendship betwixt Feagh and O'Rourke and Fergus's own father. At his departure he received a dag from Feagh M'Hugh and a chief horse as a bond of his devotion, which horse with eight others was forcibly and feloniously taken with much goods and other cattle from Hugh Duffe, one of the Earl of Ormond's tenants, about 14 days before, at which time Feagh M'Hugh sought the said Hugh Duffe to kill him.

9. The said Fergus being High Sheriff of Co. Longford went to the house of Bryan M'Farrell Oge O'Reilly, and became his gossip, he knowing O'Reilly to be a notorious traitor, whose overthrow was sought for by the State, as may appear by the 20*l.* that was paid for cutting off his head.

1589. VOL. CXLVII.

10. It is to be remembered that there is no greater proof of friendship in Ireland than to become gossip to any man.

11. Fergus and his sons were of great acquaintance and familiarity with the traitor, Hugh Roe O'Donnell, and while he was prisoner in the castle of Dublin they often visited him, and after his escape Fergus sent him messages by his servant, Cormack O'Hanely. For this Cormacke received a horse from the said Hugh, and he called the horse by the name of O'Donnell, and having brought the said horse to the house of Fergus, the sheriff of Longford requested Fergus to keep Cormack prisoner till the Lord Deputy did send for him, but Fergus would neither deliver him to the said sheriff nor keep him in his castle, but thinking that he might escape from the sheriff sent him out of his castle with his sword and target, and willed him he should not submit himself to the sheriff, but rather revenge his death, whereupon the sheriff pursued him, and therein he was slain by a shot of a bullet. On the back are genealogies of the Dillons, and the M'Donnells tricked by Burghley. *Damaged by damp. pp.* 2.

Oct. 24. 38. Draft of the following. *pp.* 4.

Oct. 25. 39. The state of Connaught as it was in April before the Commissioners dealt in the action first and as it is now. The rebels' quarrel was for their M'Williamship. O'Rourke's country, called Leitrim, is greatly enriched by the spoils. He, of all men in Ireland, lives most absolutely. Rowland Burke, with a rout of disobedient persons, greatly annoys the county of Galway. Sir Richard Bingham knoweth not how he may behave himself towards the rebels, there hath been such hard constructions made of all his doings. *pp.* 4.

Oct. 25. Dublin Castle. 40. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. Will take order that the night walkers shall not have free passage. Sends an advertisement of certain matters out of Scotland under the hand of Mr. Campbell, who most abideth about Limerick. Duncannon could not resist a strong pirate. The herring fishing at Waterford doth not endure two months. Ships to be stationed to hinder the approach of Spaniards, and keep away pirates, of whom there are too many. Sir Thomas Norris appointed to repair to Waterford to exercise the mariners. *pp.* 2.

Oct. 25. Dublin. 41. Certificate of the state of Connaught by Sir R. Bingham E. Whyte, clerk of the council in Connaught, G. Comerford, Her Majesty's attorney of Connaught, Tho. Nolan, R. B. (Richard Burke), David M'Morris, and John Gilson. The rebels have preyed Roger O'Flaherty, John Brown of the Neale, Thomas Chaloner, Edmund Bermingham, Miles Kavanagh, and Wm. Burke, of Shrowle. They purpose to make Shane M'Morris, M'Morris, Marcus M'Enab, M'Donnell, and Dualtaughe O'Conor, O'Conor Dun, in place of Hugh O'Conor Dun, who is prisoner at Galway. Balliloughmask and Thomas Nolan's castle assaulted. *Autographs. pp.* 3.

VOL. CXLVII.

1589.

Oct. 25. 42. The state of Connaught, with the facts committed by the Burkes. *Draft of the above. pp.* 4.

Oct. 25. Castle More. 43. Theobald Dillon to Sir R. Bingham. He went to meet the Blind Abbot, M'William, on Wednesday last. Lord Bermingham and M'Davye, accompanied him. The Blind Abbot refused to give the pledges he had promised the Lord Deputy. He denied the promise. M'Tybbot called him M'William, and gave him the rod with all the ceremonies accustomed. A prophetic reproof was uttered by Robbocke French, when he came to them. "O you vile people! O you unhappy wretches! O you faithless and ungodly sort. You have shamed all your friends, and disproved all your own sayings." [Received the 30th of October.] *Autogr. p.* 1.

Oct. 26. Dublin Castle. 44. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Sir Thomas Cecil came to this city from his long, painful journey on Friday. The state of Ireland has been fully opened to him. Sir R. Bingham arrived the 25th. Fytzwilliam intends to take three days' physic, and then to inquire into Sir Richard's case. *Hologr. p.* 1.

Oct. 26. 45. Mr. Solicitor of Ireland, Roger Wilbraham, to Walsyngham. The bearer, Sir Edw. Waterhous, will particularly inform his Honour of all occurrences since last summer. *Autog. p.* 1.

Oct. 26. 46. Roger Wilbraham to Sir John Perrot. These imaginative people have divulged many rumours touching Sir Thomas Cecil. They whisper that he is to be our next Lord Deputy. He hath been received with such gladness as is very rare. James Gold is made justice of Munster. It may easily be seen that when the Queen's rents shall be charged upon the undertakers how few will abide it. The contentions for the Queen's land are many, and money is scarce in Ireland. *Autog. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

46. I. *The Commissioners in Munster to the Privy Council.* [*Calendared at p.* 256, *No.* 51, *Oct.* 29.] 1589, *Oct.* 26.

46. II. *Abstract of the proceeding of the Undertakers in Munster, giving the names of all the Undertakers.* [*Calendared at p.* 257, *No.* 51. I., *Oct.* 29.] 1589, *Oct.* 29. *Copy. p.* 1.

Oct. 28. Dublin. 47. Sir R. Bingham to Walsyngham. The bearer, Sir Edward Denny, hath seen and heard much debated on the state of all things here. Sir Thomas Cecil's favourable dealing with the Lord Deputy in Roger O'Flaherty's behalf. *Autog. p.* 1.

Oct. 28. Dublin. 48. Sir George Carew to Burghley. Touching the remains of ordnance and munition. The match that came in dry fats in December last is all rotten, it had been in Flanders with Leicester, and taken water. Cal. MSS. Carew, Vol. iii. p. 14. *p.* 1.

Oct. 28. Dublin. 49. Sir N. White to Burghley. The people will needs cry Sir Thomas Cecil, Deputy. His coming hath altered the minds of the people and abated the credit of the Lord Deputy. Her Majesty may now, by taking hold of his offence, easily bring the Earl of Tirone to qualify the greatness of his last grant. Feaghe M'Hugh hath attempted to enter the castle of Arcloo to execute his malice upon Hugh Duff M'Donnel, Ormond's tenant. Feaghe M'Hugh is the

1589. VOL. CXLVII.

head and cause of many stealths and spoils. Sir Edward Waterhous carrieth over the return of the commission in Munster. It may be thought that the withdrawal of so much land from the undertakers to the lords and gentlemen of the country that pretend title thereto, will disadvantage Her Highness, but if the composition goes forward those lands will prove as beneficial to her in their hands as in the Undertakers, besides the contentment of her people. White has something to tell which he dare not commit to writing. He complains of unkind treatment at the hand of Fitzwilliam set on by Justice Dillon, whose malice knows no end. White's suit for a grant of one of his houses. *pp.* 3.

Oct. 28. Carrybryen. 50. He. Shethe to Sir R. Bingham. Touching the gathering of the goods of the shipwrecks and the prisoners. One M'NaMara, who hath had a great portion of the goods of one ship, hath been committed to Ennis for his obstinacy. *Copy*, with observations by Fitzwylliam, *p.* 1.

Oct. 29. Dublin. 51. The Commissioners of Munster to the Privy Council. We have dealt with the tenants and pretended inheritors of the chargeable lands in the province of Munster, persuading them by all good means we could to surrender up unto Her Majesty three parts of their lands, reserving the fourth free to themselves, and likewise offering to such as had evidence in writing (as many have) the third part of such their chargeable lands, so as they would resign the other two parts. But they all of them are resolved, that the chargeable lands be their lawful inheritance, for which some in the barony of Imokilly as Cogan, Canton, Supel alias Capel, Poer, and Carewe, especially shew ancient charters proving their title to their lands before Desmond or any Geraldine had any footing in those parts. Others in the Barony of Kirrycuhirry (*Ent. Bk.* Kirriwhyrry), shewed evidence whereby they and their ancestors have purchased lands there of such as are affirmed to have been lawful inheritors of their chargeable lands. Upon confidence of such their titles they are unwilling to accept Her Majesty's offer, exclaiming that the traitor Desmond had no interest in their lands but by mere extortion. The question of the chargeable lands hath often been debated, but it could never be decided whether the chargeable lands were the traitors' inheritance that had the rents and spending thereof, or whether they were the lawful inheritance of such the tenants whose ancestors had enjoyed the possession thereof many descents. It is probable that in the beginning some of the tenants were freeholders, and others but tenants-at-will to Desmond, but how to distinguish them, wanting the traitor's evidences and rentals we know not. Yet howsoever the title of the freehold fall out, the tenants of those chargeable lands ought to yield to Her Majesty the certain rents of money and beeves annually of long time paid to Desmond, or to yield reasonable composition for the same. And for other spendings and cesses uncertain of Gallowglass, kerns, boys, horses, dogs, and such like, which carry great show of extortion, Her Majesty may, of her princely authority, take them, but the people

1589. VOL. CXLVII.

are altogether unwilling to pay them or give composition for them, neither are the lands able to bear so great a charge.

We have severally treated with the noblemen, gentlemen, and freeholders of the several counties in Munster to yield to the Queen's Majesty like composition for cess as is yielded within the province of Connaught, to which the freeholders of the county Limerick answer they will be contented to yield such reasonable composition as the rest of the province shall condescend unto. All the noblemen and great lords of the county of Cork, and of Kerry and Desmond, refuse to pay composition, pretending great poverty and great scarcity of money by reason of the late rebellion, only Cormac M'Dermot McCarthy, lord of Muskerry, is content to compound, so as the barrenness of his mountainous country may be respected. And some freeholders of the county Cork offer to compound so as they may be at a certainty with the Lord Barry, Lord Roche, and other their lords, who spend upon them at their pleasures. The contribution of county Waterford, now offered in discharge of cess, is about 50*l.* a year, and that for three years only. Nevertheless we think a general composition of the whole province sperable when the people shall have a further feeling of the good that may come thereof to them.

And whereas of late your Lordships by letters signified to the Lord Deputy that Her Majesty's pleasure is that such of her subjects as submitted themselves upon the general proclamation of Her Majesty's free pardon offered in the late rebellion should, upon proof of their dutiful behaviour since their submission, be restored to their lands and pardoned for their lives, the act of Desmond's attainder notwithstanding. We have received direction from the Lord Deputy for accomplishment of Her Majesty's pleasure, and thereupon have restored the heir of one Cam [Thomas Canne] to 12 ploughlands or thereabouts called the Clenlishe in Conilo, which we think was allotted by particular to Mr. Henry Oughtright [Ughtred], but no patent passed thereof. He claimeth restitution of other lands which for that it was already passed to Mr. Trenchard and other Undertakers by letters patent, we did forbear to dispossess them. Four entire seignories of 12,000 acres each will be evicted from the Undertakers by such as claim the benefit of Her Majesty's proclamation and the honourable promise of Sir John Perrot upon the passing of the Act of Attainder. The proceedings of the Undertakers have been examined. The Earl of Ormond is to have all Her Majesty's escheated land in the county of Tipperary, but there is no survey thereof. Nicholas Browne, son to Sir Valentine Browne, hath a patent of divers lands now in the possession of the Earl of Clancarr. *Damaged. Autographs. pp.* 2.

Oct. 29. Copy. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios Vol. XII. *p.* 291. *pp.* 2.] *Inclose,*

51. I. *The proceedings of the Undertakers in Munster:—*

Sir Christopher Hatton hath by patent 10,910 *acres; Irish people,* 53; *Englishmen,* 20.

1589. VOL. CXLVII.

Sir George Bourchier hath by patent 12,880 *acres; possessed by Irish, the most in controversy; Englishmen,* 8.

Sir Edward Phitton hath by patent 11,515 *acres; divers Irish tenants; Englishmen,* 24 *there dwelling upon it.*

Mr. Richard and Alex. Phitton hath by patent 3,026 *acres; possessed by Irish, in controversy the most part; Englishmen, none.*

Sir Thomas Norreys hath by patent 6,000 *acres.*

Sir Richard Greenfilde and Mr. Phane Beecher have by patent Kinalmeky, 24,000 *acres; divers Irish tenants; Englishmen,* 6.

Mr. Thos. Fleetwood and Mr. Marmaduke Redmayne have by patent 12,667 *acres; Irish families,* 40 *and more; Englishmen,* 5.

Captain George Thornton hath by patent 1,500 *acres; the most inhabited with Irish; Englishmen,* 6.

Sir Edward Denny hath by patent 6,000 *acres; the most inhabited with Irish; English inhabitants,* 30.

Mr. Edmund Manwaring hath by patent 3,747 *acres; the most inhabited with Irish; English families,* 6.

Mr. Arthur Robins hath by patent 1,800 *acres; Irish families,* 20; *Englishmen,* 4.

Mr. Wm. Trenchard hath by patent 12,000 *acres; divers Irish tenants; English inhabitants,* 14.

Mr. Henry Billingsley hath by patent 11,800 *acres; divers Irish tenants; English inhabitants,* 36.

Mr. Arthur Hyde hath by patent 12,000 *acres; Irish families,* 60; *Englishmen,* 40.

Mr. Justice Jessua Smythes hath by patent 6,000 *acres; mere Irish families, none, but some of English race; English, none.*

Mr. Hugh Cuffe hath by patent 12,000 *acres; Irish tenants, none; Englishmen,* 21.

Mr. Chas. Herbert hath by patent 4,000 *acres; Irish tenants,* 20; *Englishmen,* 50.

Sir Wm. Herbert hath by patent a large seignory.

Sir Walter Rawley shall have by patent 12,000 *acres; Irish families, about* 50; *Englishmen,* 120, *and many of them have families.*

Captain Francis Barkley hath by particular 7,000 *acres.*

Mr. Alexander Clerke „ „ 4,000 „

Mr. Edmond Spenser „ „ 4,000 „

Sir Warham St. Leger and Sir Richard Greenfilde have by particular desire Kerrywhirry. Sir Warham has 46 *Englishmen and Sir Richard has* 99 *Englishmen.*

Sir Wm. Courtney hath a seignory allotted to him, but never proceeded with the enterprise.

Mr. Densill Holles hath a seignory allotted called Terbert and hath been here two several years, but now desisteth disliking his rent.

Knocktemple, in the county Cork, is esteemed to be about 6,000 *acres, but no Undertakers will have it by reason of the barren soil.*

Mem.—The rent to be paid for every acre in Waterford and Cork is 1½*d.; for every acre in Limerick,* 2½*d., and in Conilo,* 3*d.; for every acre in Desmond and Kerry,* 4*d.*

Totals.—Acres, 178,845; *rent,* 1,933*l.* 0*s.* 7½*d., and* 159 *kine. Inhabitants. English,* 536; *Irish not set down.* (1 *sheet.*)

VOL. CXLVII.

1589.

Oct. 29. 52. 53. Two copies of No. 51. *pp.* 3.

Oct. 29. Dublin. 54. Sept of the O'Feralls, viz., Kedagh O'Ferrall, Connall O'Ferrall, and Fergus O'Ferrall, to Burghley, for license to prosecute their cause against Irriel O'Ferral in England, or to have a hearing in Ireland. *p.* 1.

Oct. 31. Dublin. 55. Sept of the O'Fearalls to Secretary Walsyngham. That the cause between them and Irriel O'Ferral may be referred to the Lord Deputy and Council, or that they may be licensed to make their repair over to prosecute the same at Court. Their agent intimidated and driven away by William Mostyn. *pp.* 2.

Oct. 31. Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 289.] *p.* ½

Oct. 31. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council. To proceed no further in the controversy between John Newton and Thomas Crompton for certain land. Newton to be relieved for his service. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 289.] *p.* ¼.

Oct. 56. Petition of John Newton to Burghley. That he may have other lands instead of those he found to Her Majesty, which were taken from him by Sir John Perrot, and now lie waste, of which lands he has procured a note. *p.* 1.

Oct. 57. A note of certain lands of Her Majesty's revenue increased, granted by lease by Sir John Perrot, Deputy, formerly concealed and detained from Her Highness, never in charge before, [certified by the surveyor] and endorsed by Perrot. [Found next the above petition of John Newton.] *pp.* 2.

Oct. 58. Petition of Thomas Crompton, of Dublin, to the Privy Council. For present possession of certain lands which John Newton, of Corifen, in the county of Galway, detains. *p.* 1.

Oct. 59. Note of the suits of Captain Warham Saintleger, George Thornton, captain of the "Poppinjay," Robert Ratcliffe, John Newton, for restitution of certain lands withholden from him by one Crompton, a servant to Sir John Perrot, and of Nicholas Bevans. *pp.* 2.

Oct. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. In favour of Sir Owen O'Tool to be liberated after nine months' imprisonment for rent of Tirconnel. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 289.] *p.* ¼.

VOL. CXLVIII. 1589. NOVEMBER.

Nov. 3. 1. Memorial for Ireland. Munition. A staple for victuals. Levy of troops. Considerations for dividing the Irish against the Spaniards. Shipping to lie off the coast of Spain to impeach the army that is to repair into Ireland. To cause the ill-affected in Connaught to be apprehended. *pp.* 2.

VOL. CXLVIII.

1589.

Nov. 6. Dublin. 2. Patent granted to Captain Thomas Woodhouse for the sole making of glass in Ireland for eight years. *Copy, with observations by Burghley.* *p.* 1.

Nov. 6. [prob. London.] 3. Sir Geff. Fenton to Burghley. The danger of an attack by Stanley and the Spaniards in March or April. The havens on the west coast of Ireland not dangerous in winter. Expediency of sending soldiers to be made acquainted with the air of the country and the manner of the service. *p.* 1.

Nov. 8. Dublin Castle. 4. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the Privy Council. In answer to their Lordships' of 13th July for the enlargement of Patrick Fitz Morris. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

Nov. 8. Galway. 5. Robowg Frynche [Robuck French] to Lord Deputy Fitzwilliam. Went into the county of Mayo and found Walter Kittagh Bourke ready in all respects to answer the composition of Tyrawley. Went also to the Blind Abbot and other gentlemen, who immediately repaired to a parley hill, where they gave straight charge to the several collectors to make payment of the composition. I have further conferred with the Blind Abbot and the rest of the principal gentlemen touching their sundry abuses and undutifulness, by the nomination of a M'William contrary to their duty and your Lordship's pleasure, also the taking of the castle of Ballough-na Maske, and for the keeping of a certain number of men, being for the more part evil-disposed and idle persons, gathering together in their daily assemblies, and all other their actions and facts committed or done, wherein they were contented by their promise made to me to submit themselves to Her Majesty and the Lord Deputy. After which I repaired to Sir Morough's country, who doth with all expedition levy Her Majesty's composition rents there due to satisfy his creditors, who answered and paid the same to Sir Richard at the day appointed. I am now ready to join Mr. Fowle and go to the Low Bourkes, expecting their speedy and dutiful reformation, which I am told they have concluded to accomplish. *Note by Fitzwilliam.*—Robuck Ffrench, merchant of Galway, is a most careful, painful, and faithful servant to Her Majesty, and I do as assuredly trust his report as I would believe myself. So Lord Burghley may see what those rude, barbarous men would do if they were governed by loving justice without raven, but as I live, and I speak without any respect other than duty, I see they never will trust Sir Richard Bingham with their lives or goods by their will. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

Nov. 9. Dublin Castle. 6. Lord Deputy Fytzylliam to Burghley. Answer to the joint letter from him and Sir W. Mildmay of 20th May. John Allington's man, Pynson, cannot obtain payment of the 70*l.* he lent to J. Long, the late Primate of Armagh, in a time of great necessity. His Lordship died 1,000*l.* in debt, and left scarcely enough to bury him. *p.* 1.

Nov. 11. Knockfergus. 7. Katherin Egarton to Captain Charles Eggarton, at the Court in England. My good Charles, I have received from you since your

1589. Vol. CXLVIII.

arrival in England one letter, wherein you use your wonted fair and gentle persuasions for me to hold myself patiently contented, and that your great hope is you shall be speedily despatched, but how soon soever I greatly fear the same will come too late for my relief; for what with thy absence, the remembrance of my sweet father's death, your unwise dealings in selling mine annuity, my chain (chenne), and my bordars, only for the relief of a company of most ungrateful men who do daily exclaim of you, and threaten me to take my clothes to pawn for victuals; adding hereunto my miserable fare, sometimes glad to drink water with no other bread than that which is made of this country barley. All these occasions weighed, you may very easily persuade yourself I suffer no small extremities of grief. Your three children be in good health, whom I wish with myself in heaven, where for my own part I trust, through my sweet Saviour Jesus Christ, to be before you shall see my face again, humbly praying thee to bring my children up in the fear of God, and give them learning, so far forth as thy ability will extend unto. And so she, the most unfortunate in this world of all her kindred, as a most obedient wife taketh her leave. Holograph, with note from Captain Charles Eggarton to good Mr. Henry Maynard, Lord Burghley's secretary. I humbly pray you to befriend me so much that my Lord (Burghley) your master may have a sight of this my wife's letter, the which I trust will be a mean to move [moufe] his honorable pity, and so I betake you to God. From my lodging at Brentford, where my sickness increaseth (22nd December). *p.* 1.

Nov. 12. [Richmond.] Privy Council to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, for a general restraint of grain and victual to be made throughout that realm. [Entry Book, Ireland. Folios, Vol. XII., *p.* 295.] *p.* ½.

Nov. 13. Dublin. 8. Lord Deputy and Council to Privy Council. The Earl of Tirone called to account for the late stirs in the north, and for the entertaining a number of Scots. He is licensed to repair to submit himself and his cause to Her Majesty. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1.

Nov. 13. Dublin. Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland. Folios, Vol. XII., *p.* 300. *p.* 1.]

Nov. 13. The North of Ireland. 9. Captain Nicholas Merriman to Walsyngham. The Earl of Tirone sent his own messenger into Scotland for Angus M'Donnell, and brought him over here into Ireland, where they joined in great friendship, the Earl and Angus did sleep together in one bed two nights. The earl gave him seven of the best horses in his country, and Angus gave unto the Earl's men all the Scots plaids and sculls that he brought over as a gift. If O'Neill were gone, Tirone would be as bad a member as ever came of his name. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Nov. 14. Dublin Castle. 10. Lord Deputy FitzWilliam to Burghley. The Earl of Tyrone was forced to hire Scots by reason of the grievous doings of Hugh Gavelagh O'Neill and Con O'Neill, Shane O'Neill's sons, two such members as while they live, and may be maintained by Sir Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, will never suffer any part of the north to be in quiet. Sir John Perrot has written several letters to Ireland calcu-

1589.

lated to discredit the Lord Deputy. Last Sunday my wife coming to the church to hear the sermon, went to the chapel where she and other ladies sit. The Lady Bourchier was there before her coming, and in the place where my wife usually sitteth, and so she used my wife as she made her go to the other side and sit with the rest of the ladies. Begs pardon for troubling Burghley with so vain a matter, but has requested Sir Robert Cecil to trouble him more at large therewith. Sir Richard Bingham is now occupied in answering the complaints against him, but so far from all christianity and parts of an honest man hath he set down untruths against me, as if I were not in the place I am in, I would rather venture my life upon him than bear it at his hands 24 hours, and no other in effect doth he bring forth to witness with him, but those who have been the instruments to work the mischiefs, and whose hands were deepest in executions both for life and goods. Sir Morough Ne Doe O'Flaherty and the Burkes are paying the composition. The Earl of Tyrone's earnestness to repair to Court. Some money should be sent to Ireland, for there is not one groat to pay the soldiers nor to help to clothe them. I am now borrowing if I can get it by bond or plate 500*l.* or 600*l.* O'Rourke hath sworn devoutly, and written within these two days that he will keep his Christmas in Dublin. Four notorious traitors' heads have been brought in within these four days; one called Brian M'Ferrall Oge O'Reilly, son-in-law to Sir John O'Reilly, a man among the lewd sort both of the Pale and the Irish greatly lamented, for he served to do many a wicked deed, and had been a rebel these three years. The others were as bad as he and very notorious fellows, one of whom was a chief man of the race of the O'Ferralls in county Longford, and as was thought stept forth to have been a Robin Hood, if the matter of the new patent (which yet resteth to be decided before the Privy Council in England) should take effect. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 3. *Incloses,*

10. I. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Calendared above No.* 8. *p.* 261. 1589, *Nov.* 13. *Dublin. p.* 1.

Nov. 14. Dublin Castle.

11. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. Forbeareth to proceed to the enlargement of Patrick Fitzmaurice. Quiet state of the country. Most of the composition rent answered in Connaught. He that hath taken upon him the name of M'William, a very fool, offereth his submission and asks mercy for the same. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Nov. 17. Dublin.

12. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. Thanks for his comfortable letters of 8th October. The Lord Deputy and Council have sat upon his causes six or seven days. The Lord Deputy carrieth a very heavy hand towards him. The Burks do utterly refuse to pay Her Majesty's rents. Connaught is in rebellion whatever any one may say to the contrary, and the people will never be quiet and dutiful until the sword go amongst them. Prays for the despatch of John Newton, long time a suitor. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 5.

VOL. CXLVIII.

1589.

Nov. 18. Dublin. 13. Sir N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. Explains the reason that he withheld his hand from the letter on behalf of the Earl of Tirone. The complainants do not appear at Dublin to make proof against Sir Richard Bingham. White leans to Sir Richard's side. The Lord Deputy purposeth to let the matter hang in suspense. White would not like to be displaced from the constableship of Duncannon on the grounds of mistrust. The new fortification is to be made on his land, and his chief house is close by. It would grieve him if the constableship were given to another. [*Autog.*] *Seal with arms. pp.* 2½.

Nov. 19. The Court. 14. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Her Majestys pleasure is that he shall not proceed any further against M'Mahon for the march offences and such matters as he stands justly charged withal; and that no other person be erected and substituted in his place as M'Mahon and Chief of the Sept. She is informed that Brian M'Hugh Oge is a bad member, who hath taken the ward of Cloynes belonging to Sir Henry Duke and razed the Abbey thereof. *Minute. pp.* 3.

Nov. 19. Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland. Folios XII., p. 295.] *p.* 1.

Nov. 19. Richmond. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy of Ireland. Mislikes of the rebellion of the Burkes. The Blind Abbot created a M'William, and joined in rebellion. Deputy to assist Sir Richard Bingham in reducing the Connaught rebels. [Entry Book, Ireland. Folios, Vol. XII., p. 296.] *pp.* 3.

Nov. 19. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy, with direction of the course to be pursued for suppressing the new created M'William and Clandonnel. Turlough Lynagh O'Neill and the Earl of Tyrone to be sent against O'Rourke. [Entry Book, Ireland. Folios, Vol. XII., p. 299.] *p.* 1.

Nov. 19. Richmond. Privy Council to Sir R. Byngham. To suspend all conceit of unkindness towards the Lord Deputy during the reduction of the Connaught rebels. [Entry Book, Ireland. Folios, Vol. XII., p. 302.] *p.* 1.

Nov. 20. Dublin. 15. The Burkes' Book of complaints exhibited 12th June. Answered and read at the Council Board, Dublin, 8th November. Partiality shown by Sir R. Bingham towards Roger O'Flaherty. Breaches of the composition, charges for soldiers, &c., and levying of kine by the sheriffs and under officers, quartering of soldiers and servants on the people. Encroachments by sheriffs and undersheriffs on the lands and livings of the gentlemen. One Thomas Roe Bourke [*see* 1586, Nov. 16, No. 83, *p.* 200], a very good gentleman three years ago, obtained a protection from Sir Richard Bingham. A little while after, understanding that John Carie, undersheriff to Nic. Fitzsymons, the sheriff of Mayo, came to the country and was in a town called the Creigh, wherein M'Tybott dwelt, T. Roe Bourke went to confer with Carie, and, to shew him his protection; and Carie and he meeting together at M'Tybbott's house, and sit-

1589. VOL. CXLVIII.

ting at the table after they had talked awhile of their business, John Carie said unto him, Thomas is not yonder Walter Oge, who said it was. If yonder be he, said Carie, he is apprehended. You cannot do so, said Thomas, for you know he is one of my men, and by my protection protected as well as myself. I care not, said Carie, and thereupon rose from the table and getting up said unto Thomas, methink you have a skene, I have one, said Thomas, but it shall do you no harm. Give it to me, said Carie. I will not said the other. What, rascal! said Carie, drawing his dagger, will not you do as I bid you? And presently six of Carie's men that were there with him drew their swords and mangled the gentleman till they left him for dead—carried him into the cellar of the castle under the vault in the Creigh aforesaid, and the next day they sent him to prison to Mr. Brown, to the Neale, where within twenty-four hours he died. Richard Oge, brother of the said Thomas Roe Bourke, asked Carie to give him licence to come to his brother to wash, his wounds, and to have some cure ministered unto him, which to do Carie not only refused, but threatened the said Richard Oge Bourke, who then went back to the Castle Nenany [standing in an island on Lough Mask], where his brother did dwell, and put a ward therein to protect himself.

About this time Mr. Browne of the Neale, took a prey of 30 cows from Walter M'Edmund Burke, of Castlebarr, and proclaimed Richard Burke M'Doule O'Currain and Walter Fadda, and thereupon the said Richard and Walter, with their people gathered some corn into an island where there was a castle, called Castle Na Cally, [or Hag's Castle] and went there themselves for their safety. Mr. Browne procured Sir Richard Bingham and his forces to come into the country. As soon as Richard Oge Bourke heard this he sent to Sir Richard for a protection, and got it, and presently he came to Sir Richard to the Creigh aforesaid, and Sir Richard gave him welcome and took him by the hand, and after some secret conference, Sir Richard said unto him, Richard give me Castle Nenany which thou hast, yea, marry will I, said Richard, and all the castles in the country if I had them, whereupon Sir Richard presently provided three boats and went by water towards the castle, but the ward that Richard left in the castle, seeing Sir Richard, and fearing to be hanged or killed, refused to yield up the castle so long as Sir Richard and his company were there, but they desired him to leave the lough [Mask] and give them licence to go away and they would leave it, which to do Sir Richard refused, and because that at that instant he could not get or win the castle, he returned to the shore and laid hands on the said Richard Oge Bourke, and next day had him executed without any other cause or further trial, he being protected. Four days after the execution of the said Richard Oge Bourke, Moyler Burke and Tibott Burke, sons to Walter Fadda, being two of the best and chiefest gentlemen of all that country, who were prisoners with Sir Richard at Roscommon for the space of a year and a half before (and who were committed for none other cause but for that they went to Sir Richard to see if they might, for avoiding of charges have one of

1589. Vol. CXLVIII.

their sons put at liberty, for they had both their sons in, as pledges for their good behaviour, and that the other should remain and rest prisoner for them both,) were by martial law executed in form following, viz.: a few days before their execution, being prisoners together at Roscommon, they were separated the one from the other. Moyler was sent to Athlone and Tibbott staid at Roscommon, but the day before they were executed Moyler was sent for, and the next morning being brought to Roscommon was hanged unknown to Tibbott. So soon as he was dead direction was given that Tibbott should be carried forth to drink of the same cup; and going forth the gate of Roscommon, and seeing the other who was his brother hanging in the gallows, he asked of some of the soldiers that were about him who it was that was hanging, they said do not you know who it is? He answered no! Yonder same is thy brother Moyler, said they, God forbid said he that yonder should be my brother Moyler, for he never deserved the like death, whatsoever I have done, that was a sheriff. And so these two gentlemen were in this wise despatched through the tyrannical government of Sir R. Bingham.

Edmond Burke, of Castlebar, the chiefest of all the Burkes. On his return from the Lord Deputy was sent for by the Chief Commissioner and hanged at Togher, in the county of Mayo, without any trial of the country. He was an old man of more than 80 years, and impotent by reason of the loss of his leg two years before.

About three years past, certain of the Burkes being upon their guard against John Browne, Sir Richard being at Ballinrobe, sent for Ulick Burke, son to the Blind Abbot, Richard Burke, son to Shane M'Moyler Burke, and for William Burke, son to Moyler Oge Burke, then infants, the eldest of them being but of the age of 14 years or thereabouts, having learned the English tongue, and somewhat could write and read, and the other two, the one of them being of the age of nine years, and the other of seven years or thereabouts, all of them scholars, and brought up according to their years in good manners and learning; and being come to the camp from the gaol of the Neale, where they continued pledges for their fathers' good demeanours, some of them that were present having moved the Chief Commissioner whether they ought to be executed without further consideration or trial, they being such young children; the justice of the province being then present, told Sir Richard plainly that they ought not to be executed for the offence of their parents, for they were innocent, and also for that they were not of sufficient years to consent to pawn their lives for the good demeanour of their parents; notwithstanding this advice given by the Chief Justice of the province, and other motion made to the like effect by divers of the company, the said three children, whilst Sir Richard, the said Justice, the bishop of Kilmore, and the Earl of Clanricard were at supper, most devilish and Turkishly were executed. One of them at his going to the place of execution giving out these speeches, saying: "I have heard that scholars and such men as could read ought to have the benefit of their clergy;" and saying, "I can read, why doth

1589. Vol. CXLVIII.

not Sir Richard permit me to have the benefit thereof." Another of them wept, and the third asked him that wept what was the cause why he did weep—because sayeth he, "I perceive my death is at hand." Never care for that, said the little one, for we shall shortly be in a better place than to be here, because we die guiltless of the offences; and so these little ones were bereaved of their lives. A little time after the Burkes betook them to the Queen's protection, for which they paid 120 milch kine, and afterward they got a general pardon, which cost them 240 marks, and for pleading thereof they paid 240 marks sterling more. Notwithstanding which, one Ustian M'Donnell, one of the principal men specified in the pardon and protection, was apprehended and executed at Downenomoynowe for complaining of the extortion of some of Sir Richard's soldiers. And William Burke, the Blind Abbot, being the first person named in the said pardon and protection, was put in prison for 14 weeks, and until he delivered his son as a pledge, which son was, during the late commotion, executed by Sir Richard without trial. William Burke M'Tybbot Reagh, of Castle-na-Giegh, was slain by Sir Richard's soldiers. But notwithstanding the injuries, oppressions, extortions, and violences done to them, they protest they never would have broken their obedience, had not Sir Richard sent forth a commission under his own hand to prosecute them with fire and sword while they were in Her Majesty's protection.

The following gentlemen were executed without trial of law in time of peace:—

Ulick Burke M'Anthony, Oliverus Burke M'Shane M'Davy, together with his uncle, Thomas Burke, Edmond Boy Burke of Glaneheskye, Edmond Oge M'Edd boy, of Caherikevy (was thrust into water and drowned by Captain Green without trial), William Burke M'Tybbott Reagh, Tybbott Burke M'Edmond M'Ulick. Several others were put to the sword by Captain Gilson. When Sir Richard's lady came out of England, 20 beeves were taken up in each barony for the lady as marriage goods.

Answered and read at the Council Board, 8th November 1589. *Extracted, November* 20. *pp.* 10. [*See also the copy calendared at p.* 281, *No.* 43. III.

Nov. 21. The order of the Barons of the Exchequer in the controversy between Ric. Ailward, gent., and Ellice Butler, widow of John Sherlock, concerning the arrearages of Her Majesty's rents for the Abbies of St. Catharines and Mothell. Ailward is discharged, and Ellice Butler declared liable for the arrears. *p* 1.

[*Copy. Attached to a paper dated* 1589, *April* 30, *p.* 159, No. 52, *where this copy will be found.*]

[Nov. 21.] 16. Petition of Ellese Butler, alias Sherlock, to Burghley. For warrant for the perfecting of a lease of so much of the Abbies of St. Catharine's and Mothill as are demised to her and her father-in-law, Patrick Sherlock. *p.* 1.

[Nov. 21.] 17. Petition of Elice Butler, alias Sherlock, late wife of John Sherlock, deceased, to Burghley. That she may have a warrant

1589. VOL. CXLVIII.

from Her Majesty for the perfecting of a lease in Ireland, for fifty or sixty years of so much of the Abbeys of St. Catharine's and Mothill as are demised to her and her father-in-law. *p.* 1.

[Nov. 21.] 18. Petition of Ellice Butler, alias Sherlock, widow, to Lord Burghley. For letters to the Lord Deputy to cause Richard Ailward to pay the arrearages of the rents of St. Katharine's and Mothill. And for a lease to her and her two sons of St. Katharine's and Mothill. *p.* 1.

Nov. 22. Donmona. 19. William Burke, alias the Blind Abbot, to the Lord Deputy. I understand you are highly offended with me for taking the name of M'William upon me. I have done the same by the counsel of some of the bad people of this country, whereby I might make restitution of certain stealths supposed to have come into the country if that the same might justly be proved, without which or other authority I could not do it. I did not take the said name upon me for any evil intent, but for the purposes aforesaid. And if the same be by me done rashly and contrary to my duty, I humbly submit myself to your honour, and would have come myself to you to make my submission if that I had the means to bear my charges. And I do provide for the same and will come to your honor as soon as I can. And for the taking of Ballyloughmask, I will be ready to yield it up again. Hoping your honor will have some pity of my being the eldest of my name and best in the country, and will be as beneficial to me as to other Irish lords I take my leave. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

Nov. 24. 20. Book of the Matters presented by the juries against Sir R. Bingham. Presented at Galway, Kilmeane, Roscommon, &c. *Extract made 24th Nov.* 1589. [*See above, p.* 247, *No.* 18 I. *Another copy, p.* 281. *No.* 43. I.] *pp.* 14.

Nov. 28. Dublin. 21. Sir George Carew to Lord Burghley, touching the remains of munition in Ireland. Prays Burghley to write to the Lord Deputy that he may be allowed a clerk of the store at Limerick, or if not, that the munition there may be transported elsewhere. The want of elm planks in Ireland for carriages for the great ordnance. *Autog.* *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

21. I. *Remain of munition in the charge of Thomas Vaughan, clerk of the Store, at Carrickfergus. Certified by Sir George Carew.* 1588–9, *Mar.* 8. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

21. II. *Inventory of the munitions remaining in store at Limerick, taken by Jordan Roache, Mayor of Limerick. Certified by Sir Geo. Carew. Copy.* 1589, *April* 4. *pp.* 2.

21. III. *Abstract of ordnance, powder, shot and other habiliments of war remaining in Ireland.* 1589, *Nov.* 28. *pp.* 3.

21. IV. *Book of the munitions issued out of the Office of Ordnance from 1st Sept.* 1587 *to 30th Sept.* 1588. *Certified by Sir George Carewe. December. pp.* 18.

VOL. CXLVIII.

1589.

[Nov. 28.] 22. Abstract of ordnance in Ireland, same as above, 21. III. *pp.* 2.

Nov. 28. Dublin. 23. Mr. Attorney-General Calthorpe to Walsyngham. Commendeth Mr. Coleman, Her Majesty's Remembrancer of Her Exchequer, against Robert Legge his deputy. *Hologr. p.* 1.

Nov., before 29th, when Bingham's cause was fully heard. 24. The Lord Deputy to Burghley. The suits of the Earl of Thomond, Mr. Elmer, Mr. Burnell, the Earl of Kildare, Mr. Sheffield, the Lady Newenham, young Wingfield and Mr. Finglass shall be proceeded with. The witnesses for Sir Richard Bingham are under examination. They all were his ministers and actors in all the matters complained of. There are no proofs from the complainants. The poverty of most of those people is such, the distance to Dublin so great, together with the great fear they have conceived of Sir Richard Bingham, and those officers under him, that they dare not nor will adventure to come through that province hither, and when it was told them that they and their proofs must come to Dublin, they answered that it was Sir Richard's device to bring them hither that their throats might be cut, and that he knew full well that numbers of them were so miserable, and the way so long as they could not for want of charges come. The Earl of Tyrone's suit for the liberation of Hugh Roe O'Donnell may be granted with benefit to Her Majesty's service. "And upon my duty no reward maketh me write thus much." *Autog. pp.* 2.

Nov. 29. Dublin Castle. 25. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Has issued a proclamation restraining on pain of death the transportation of corn and victual out of Ireland. The King of Spain not likely to revenge the loss of the Armada after March, but before. *Autog. p.* 1.

Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Fol. Vol. XII. p. 301.] *p.* 1.

Nov. 29. Dublin Castle. 26. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Thanks for his holograph of 10th Nov. by Quarles. Excuses the non-appearance of the accusers of Sir Richard Bingham. O'Connor Roe and the O'Flannigans have committed spoils. Sir Richard Bingham is to repair to Roscommon with 200 footmen to withstand further mischief. O'Rourk hath a protection, and says he will keep his Christmas in Dublin. *Autog. pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

26 I. *Privy Council to the Lord Deputy for restraint of grain. Copy. Note that Fytzwylliam thinks if the King of Spain shall employ the traitor Stanley against Ireland it will be to raze all the towns, and kill and carry away captive the better sort of people. Stanley knoweth the changeable nature of the wild Irish. Nov.* 12, *Richmond. Mem.* Sir John Perrot's name is among the signatures of the Privy Councillors. *pp.* 2.

26 II. *William Boorke, alias the Blind Abbot, to the Lord Dupty. Calendared at its date. p.* 267 *No.*, 19 *Nov.* 22, *Donemona. Copy. p.* 1.

Nov. 29. Dublin. 27. Sir R. Bingham to Walsyngham. The Lord Deputy and Council have proceeded thoroughly with the hearing and examining of all his causes. He has spent nearly six weeks in Dublin with 40

1589. VOL. CXLVIII.

gentlemen at his charge. Divers honest householders murdered near Galway by the rebels. They spare none that be English or English like. The Burks are daily in arms and increase their numbers. Five towns in Roscommon preyed, and 1,200 great cattle carried away. He is promised a general acquittal. Wishes he might have reparation. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 4.

Nov. 29. The Strand. 28. Donnell O'Sulyvan to Burghley. His long suit and inability to bear further charge. Prays Burghley to peruse his inclosed petition [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Nov. Richmond. 29. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. To accept the surrender of Sir Edward Denny's footband, and to enroll Capt. Doudall in his place in as ample manner as Sir Edward held the same. *Minute, stained by damp.*] *p.* 1.

Nov. 30. Petition of George Thornton, Provost Marshal in Munster, to Sir John Perrot, to further his suit to Her Majesty for the continuance of his horsemen's pay at 12*d.* st. per diem. *p.* 1.

Nov. 31. Note of the matters of injustice and corruption to be proved against the Justice Dillon. His cruelty to his mother. The rewards specified which he received from Rory O'Farrell, Ferris O'Farrell, Sir Charles O'Carroll, Donogh O'Connor (Sligo), the Earl of Tyrone, and Sir John O'Reilly for perversion of justice. *pp.* 3.

Nov. 32. Opinion of George Beverley how the 4,000*l.* now assigned for the victualling causes is to be employed. *Autog. p.* 1.

Nov. 33. Docquet of the opinions of the Earl of Ormond, the Lord Graie, and Sir John Perrot touching certain articles for the defence of Ireland committed to their consideration. Noblemen and gentlemen can raise about 2,000 footmen upon a general hosting. There are 1,000 good shots who, if not entertained by Her Majesty, are likely to adhere to the enemy. *p.* 1.

Nov. 34. Memorial for Ireland apostilled. Upon certain advertisements that the King of Spain mindeth to bend his forces against Ireland 30,000*l.* shall be sent about the end of March. *pp.* 5.

Nov. 35. Account of Mr. George Delves for 687*l.* 10*s.* delivered to him for the transport of certain soldiers into Ireland in November 1588. *pp.* 3.

Nov. 36. Answer of Sir Richard Greynvile to the articles set down by Her Majesty's Commissioners the 20th of September, concerning the moiety of Kinalmeke. He bought the portion of Hugh Worth (who could not endure the sickness of the country), for his, Greynvile's, brethren-in-law, Richard Bellew, Esq., and Alexander Arundel, Esq. *pp.* 2.

Nov. 37. Statement of the causes why the trial for Sir Richard Bingham before the Lord Deputy and Council is not indifferent. The Lord Deputy and most of the Council are his enemies. *pp.* 2.

Nov. 38. Petition of Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Chancellor and the rest of the Council at Dublin. His appeal into England to Her Majesty, the fountain of justice, against the partial proceeding

1589. VOL. CXLVIII.

against him. Prays his Lordship to be a mean to the Lord Deputy that his poor friends may rest in safety. *Copy. pp.* 2.

Nov. 39. Answer of Sir Richard Bingham to the matters wherewith he is charged in the unjust report or journal book of the Bishops of Meath and Kilmore, Sir Robt. Dillon and Sir Nicholas White, bearing date 4th May 1589. The letter in which he called Sir Morough Ne Doe, varlet and beggar, passed the Lord Deputy and Council. Sir Richard always found the Provost Marshal a seditious man and hostile to himself.

The Commissioners' men took meat, drink, and money from the people, and the blame was put on the soldiers. Sir Morogh had no serious desire of peace when he came to Galway, but to this day doth keep the Spaniards.

Sir Richard treated the Bishops of Meath and Kilmore well, but "the filling of their bellies with meat could not discharge their "stomachs of malice." Where do the bishops learn this?

When Mr. Comerford's house was burned down he got Sir Richard's letters to the good gentlemen of the several counties for their benevolence, who gave five or six cows in every barony. This is a usual thing in Connaught. But if the Bishop had wanted it for a journey into England he would have taken more than this in his diocese from the "dumb dogs," the idle ministers of Ireland, who can neither preach nor teach, nor say ordinary service. The Bishop of Meath blames Sir George Bingham for intemperate language, but he himself on an occasion at cards burst out with a most irreverent oath of "God's wounds, play the X of hearts." The Bishop's opinion about keeping faith with the rebels is like a weathercock. Sir Richard never broke his word with any man in Connaught. Sir Richard justifies the commission he gave to John Brown for the prosecution of (open rebels and traitors) the Burkes, on the ground that they had previously broken their protections by their bad conduct. The only defect in the commission was that it wanted the hand of some one of Sir Richard's assistants, who at that time were not with him. To avoid inconveniences, and lest the best opportunity of the time should be lost, the commission was given in secret, and this by instructions Sir Richard might do, "for the "like hath been used in this place." I do justify the granting of this commission, and it is like enough Wm. Cusack did copy it out. Even if the Burkes had observed their protections the two proclamations for their retaining of Spaniards made them open rebels and traitors, for after those proclamations they never had protection given them, and all men know here in Connaught what undutiful parts they have daily committed within the time of their pretended obedience. These rebels provoked Sir Richard, otherwise why should he raise wars, he never gained by wars in Ireland, his reputation as a soldier was already established elsewhere.

Wm. Bowen, Ed. White, Thos. Comerford, and Christo. Garveye (son to the Bishop of Kilmore), testify under their hands that at the interview which the Bishop of Kilmore and others had with Richard Burke, alias the Devil's Hook's son, Wm. Burke, the Blind Abbot, and others, the Burks said openly that they insisted on a M'William, that no

1589. VOL. CXLVIII.

rents, save Her Majesty's, should be taken up before M'Williams' rents were taken up by his own serjeants. They also said every Englishman was but a devil, and that no Englishman should dwell in McWilliam's land.

Sir Richard never had to the value of a penny from the Devil's Hook's son, or any of his people, neither did he ever think to seek any such thing.

The rebels in Mayo when they were at the highest could not make 700 men, boys, churls, and all sorts who carried weapons, which was a beggarly company to be honorably entreated with.

No officer in Connaught hath so much broken the composition and exacted from the subjects inordinately as Mr. Fowle hath, what by cessing of his horses and horse boys, and placing his deputy marshals in every county, who hath gone up and down with 20 or 30 horses, eating and spoiling and exacting of money. If an angel were sent from heaven without the especial providence and grace of Almighty God he could never draw these people from their natural inclination to wickedness and accustomed devilish life.

It hath been supposed here that these Burkes should come from the Burkes in England, but these rebels of Mayo are so bastardised and degenerated as they are become now as ill, nay worse, than any of the mere Irishry, and how far is all this speech of the Burkes different from the railing of the collier against the Lord Mayor of London, and all for doing him justice.

There was no attack on the lodgings of the Bishop of Meath (Roebuck French's house), while the rebels were there. What happened was this, Whitwell (Bingham's man) went thither to look for Sir Nicholas White and Sir T. Le Strange. There passed some crooked words between Whitwell and his two companions and those inside the house, yet they asked nothing more than whether Sir Thomas Le Strange were there. There was no striving to open the doors or break the windows. Sir Richard and the people of the town marvelled that the Bishop of Meath in 20 days did not bestow a single sermon on them. He was busy making a book with his malicious complaints against Sir Richard. And yet the Bishop could at Galway go to church in the forenoon to hear an exercise, and in the same afternoon he could borrow leisure to hear a play in the church also.

The Bishop made much of Sir Morough in Galway, both in placing him above himself in the church, and in making suit to the Lord Deputy to have had him carry the sword.

Walter Fadda Burke's two sons had not a foot of land of their own. They were hanged four years ago, and Sir Richard answered for it to Sir John Perrot. They practised to bring in Scots.

And as for Ustian M'Donnell, if he were to be hanged again Sir Richard would as soon hang him as any man in the county of Mayo, excepting the Devil's Hook's son, who was the beginner of this rebellion. "Ustian had never a foot of land in the world of his own, "nor yet anything else, and had always been the worst man in "all these parts of his time." A great captain of their gallow-glasses and a Chancellor to all their treasons and conspiracies,

1589. VOL. CXLVIII.

and the cause why I hanged him then was for that at the self-same instant he had combined with the Devil's Hook's son and others of the Burkes to receive Don Alonso de Leva and the Spaniards who lay then on shore in the Irris, and did even then raise a great mutiny in the country people, forbidding to give Her Majesty's forces any meat we being in action and journey against the Spaniards, and besides he had placed a couple of men in the country there to be guides to the said Spaniards into the inner countries.

Walter Ne Mullie will end on the gallows yet. For he hath dealt so ungratefully with Mr. Brown, who had saved him from the gallows, as to cut his throat. God will never suffer Walter to escape unpunished. Sir Morough Ne Doe is an old beggar, and the Blind Abbot is the veriest fool amongst them all. This answer contains 126 paragraphs. *Autog. pp.* 31.

Nov. 40. Substance of part of the above. *pp.* 2.

Nov. 41. Annexed to the above (as mentioned at page 8 thereof) follow. The grounds and principal causes which moved Sir Richard Bingham to grant the commission to John Brown, of the Neale, to prosecute the Burkes of Mayo, then in action of rebellion. *Copy. pp.* 9.

Nov. 42. Another copy of the above grounsd. *pp.* 11.

Nov. 43. Abstract of the books of objections against Sir Richard Bingham, containing 126 articles, with the answers thereto. This abstract appears to have been sent to Walsyngham. *pp.* 14.

Nov. 44. Brief of Sir Morogh Ne Doe O'Flaherty's articles of complaint, with Sir Richard Bingham's answers and autograph thereunto. *pp.* 2.

Nov. 45. Petition of Sir Morogh Ne Doe O'Flaherty of Aghenenowre in Connaught to Burghley, for letters to the Lord Deputy to maintain him in possession of all the lands he has by patent, and to restore him to such as Roger O'Flaherty holds. *p.* 1. *Annexes,*

45. I. *Particulars of the griefs wherein Sir Morogh O'Flaherty findeth himself injured. pp.* 3. 1589, *Nov.*

Nov. 46. Answer of William Fildew to the articles of Sir Morrogh Ne Doe O'Flaherty, the objections which concern Sir Richard Bingham shall be more fully answered by himself. *pp.* 3.

[Nov.] 47. Petition of William Fildew, servant of Sir Richard Bingham, to [your Honor] for some order to be taken in the matter in question before the Privy Council [in England] concerning Mr. Robert Fowle, Provost Marshal of Connaught, who hath been absent from his charge 3 years, &c. *p.* 1.

Nov. 48. Circumstances to prove that there was no inhibition given to the Justice nor the juries concerning the presentments against Sir R. Bingham. *p.* 1.

Nov. 49. Statement how the Lord Deputy and Commissioners have impoverished the Province of Connaught, hindered Her Majesty's service in recovering the artillery wrecked on the Coast, and broken the composition. *pp.* 2.

Nov. 50. The causes alleged by Sir Brian O'Rourk for his revolt. His complaints against the government of Sir Richard Bingham. His proud terms. With marginal 'postils of Sir Richard Bingham's answers. *pp.* 3.

1589. VOL. CXLVIII.

Nov. 51. Sir Richard Bingham's statement of the particular causes moving the Burkes, O'Rourke, and Sir Morough Ne Doe O'Flaherty to rebel. The possession of Spanish treasure, and hopes of a new invasion. Not the same as that at p. 237, No. 43. *i.* *p.* 1.

[Nov.] 52. George Castell to [your honor.] Relates the secret conference of four hours between Sir John Perrot and Sir Richard Bingham at Roscommon, after the overthrow of the Scots. Thomas Sponder. —Books and rhymes made against Her Majesty in the commendation of Sir John Perrot. There was a picture of the Queen in Bingham's house when Sir John Perrot was in Roscommon; this picture was not afterwards seen there, and it is supposed to be the same that was abused by O'Rourke. Hypolyta, an Italian, and four Spaniards suffered to get the knowledge of the country and the language very perfectly. "My cousin" Henry Malbie, son to Sir Nicholas Malbie, could charge Sir R. Bingham. *pp.* 1½.

Nov. 53. Extortions done by warrant of Sir Richard Bingham which have caused the petitioner [Mr. George Castell's ?] wife to quit her land. The petitioner was constable of Athlone in Sir Nicholas Malbye's days. Cess for building the College of Dublin 20*d.*, or 16*d.* out of every quarter of land.

Cess for certain books in the church, 2*d.* *p.* 1.

VOL. CXLIX. 1589. DECEMBER.

[Dec. 3] 1. Petition of Sir Richard Bingham to the Privy Council. To read his answers to the three articles which he answered not before the Lord Deputy. Reparation of his good name in Ireland. The pay of the extraordinary bands. [This is after Dec. 3.] *p.* 1.

Dec. 3. 2. Brief declaration of the three articles contained in Sir Morough O'Flaherty's book and the Burkes' book, whereof Sir Richard Bingham is not yet acquitted, but referred by the Lord Deputy and Council to be further judged and considered of by the Privy Council in England with the answers of Sir Richard subscribed by his hand. 1589, Dec. 3 *pp.* 7.

Dec. 3. 3. Copy of the above. *pp.* 7.

Dec. 3. 4. The three points wherein Sir R. Bingham is not yet acquitted, with Sir Richard Bingham's answers. 1st. Sir Morough's claim to Gnobeg; 2nd. The execution of Wm. Burke, M'Tybbott Reagh; 3rd. The commission given to John Browne. *pp.* 3.

Dec. 3. 5. The three points, &c. *Copy of above.* *pp.* 3.

1589. VOL. CXLIX.

Dec. 4. 6. Resolution of the Council upon the articles of Sir Morrogh Ne Doe O'Flaherty which he exhibited against Sir Richard Bingham and also of Edmund Bourke of Conge's book. No witnesses were produced by the complainants and Sir Richard was acquitted. Certified under the hands of the Chancellor and other councillors. (*See* inclosures 2 and 4 in Dec. 19, p. 281, No. 43, ii., iv.) *Copy. pp.* 2.

Dec. 4. 7. Copy of above. *pp.* 2.

Dec. 4. 8. Resolutions upon the answers of Sir Richard Bingham to the articles contained in the Burks' book. Under the hands of the Council. Embodied in the enclosure in Dec. 19, *p.* 281, No. 43, iii. *pp.* 2.

Dec. 4. 9. Copy of above. *pp.* 2.

Dec. 4. 10. Resolutions of the Council of Ireland acquitting Sir Richard Bingham of the matters presented against him at Galway, Mayo, Sligo, and Roscommon. Certified under the hand of the Chancellor and Council of Ireland. Embodied in enclosure, *p.* 281., No. 43, i. *pp.* 2.

Dec. 4. 11. Copy of above. *pp.* 3.

[Dec. 4.] 12. Answer of Sir Richard Bingham to the matters presented against him at the last sessions holden at Galway, Mayo, Sligo, and Roscommon, before Her Majesty's Justices of Assize and Gaol Delivery, and which he is now commanded to answer by the Lord Deputy here at Dublin. A somewhat similar answer is embodied in the document calendared at *p.* 281, No. 43., i. *pp.* 10.

Dec. 4. Dublin Castle. 13. Lord Deputy Fitzwylliam to Burghley. The sooner the soldiers and munition come the better. But little rebellion in Connaught except some spoils by O'Conor Roe's sons about Roscommon. Sir Richard Bingham's books will be ended by the 8th. The expedition to Connaught must stay till money arrive. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

13. I. *Patrick Dobbin, Mayor, to the Lord Deputy.* 30 *great ships at Corunna and Ferrall.* 900 *Italian soldiers mustered at Lisbon. The English prisoners at Lisbon are well used; the King allows them a rial and a half per day.* 1589, *Nov.* 30, *Waterford. p.* 1. *Extract.*

Dec. 4. Dublin Castle. 14. Lord Deputy FitzWilliam to Walsingham. Is of opinion that Stanley will begin his attempt on Ireland before Easter; that he will sack and plunder the towns and take away the spoil and the better sort of people. Stanley is well acquainted with all Ireland and the nature of these wild Irish, mutinous, rebellious, and idolatrous. There are only 750 foot soldiers in Ireland, and the horsemen are

1589. VOL. CXLIX.

divided into small bodies of 20, 30, or 50. When the time comes the Lord Deputy will not tarry behind, "though it be reported I "am blind, lame, burst, and full of dropsy, yet I thank God it is "not seen either in legs, belly, hands, or face. I can at this day "abide travel and toil as well as I could thirty years past."

The soldiers have not wherewith to cover them. Nothing can be done till money arrive from England. He fears the Connaught war may not end so soon or cost so little as it is looked for by some. *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

14. I. *Pat. Dobbin to the Lord Deputy. Advertisements of the preparation of shipping in Spain and Portugal. Calendared above.* No. 13, i. 1589, *Nov.* 30, *Waterford. Extract. p.* 1.

Dec. 4. Dublin. 15. Capt. Brian Fytzwylliams to Walsyngham for license to sell his patent of 10 shillings per diem. He desires to have his 10 horsemen in pay during life. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

Dec. 4. 16. Sir Edw. Waterhous to Walsyngham. His collections upon the controversy between Brian and Neil M'Goigan [M'Geoghegan]. Old M'Goigan did not make a voluntary surrender. Waterhous will attend only to his own great causes at his house in Kent. [*Seal with device.*] *p.* 1.

[Dec. 4.] 17. Petition of Neill M'Geoghegane to Burghley. To have a sequestration revoked which was granted upon untrue suggestions of Brian M'Geoghegane, with the cases of both parties briefly declared. *p.* 1.

[Dec. 4.] 18. Suit of Neill M'Goghegan to the Privy Council. That he may not be dispossessed of the captainry of Keneliagh, which he will give up if Brian M'Geoghegan shall make legal proof of his right. *p.* 1.

[Dec. 4.] 19. Petition of Brian M'Geoghegan to Queen Elizabeth. His pension of 5*s.* per day is not paid regularly; prays it may be paid out of the Exchequer in England, that he may be able to support himself and his family, or that he may have a fee farm in Ireland. He has been compelled, through want of exhibitions or means, to draw home two children he had brought up here in England in good civility and literature. *p.* 1.

Dec. 4. Dublin. 20. Dionise Cambell, Dean of Limerick, to Walsyngham. To procure that his association with William Casey the Bishop of Limerick, may be ratified by Her Majesty's letters, and to write letters to the Vice-President of Munster to be favourable to him. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

Dec. 5. Dublin Castle. 21. Lord Deputy and Council to the sheriffs of the counties in Connaught severally for Sir Ric. Bingham's reparation. His acquittal to be published and his good name restored. The three reserved points. One of the exemplars under all their hands. *pp.* 2.

Dec. 5. 22. Copy of the above. *p.* 1½. *See also p.* 281, 43, v.

Dec. 5. 23. Petition of Sir Henry Wallop to the Lord Chancellor Hatton, Lord Burghley, and others, Commissioners for taking the review

1589. Vol. CXLIX.

of his accounts, that the years 1588 and 1589, Michaelmas, may be taken by Mr. Conyers, the auditor, without the previous examination in Ireland. *pp.* 1¼.

Dec. 5. Dublin. 24. Sir N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. He has no need to write any more than that which may be the Lord Deputy will omit. The Earl of Tirone has altered his purpose of going into England. The Bishop of Meath and Justice Dillon discharged from going into Connaught, and Sir Thomas Le Strange and Sir Harry Harrington appointed in their places. The Lord Deputy is to go into Connaught with some forces. It would be better to leave the confederates to Sir Richard Bingham. They would yield to him for fear, and Sir Richard himself is altogether inclined to follow the mildest course. His advice to the Lord Deputy to carry himself according to the dignity of his office, and not stoop to make himself a party in the Connaught broils; but he is led by a bad counsellor, Justice Dillon. *pp.* 1¼.

Dec. 6. Dublin. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council in commendation of the requests of the captains of the horse bands serving in Ireland to have sterling pay. [Entry Book. Ireland, p. 306.] *p.* 1.

Dec. 6. Dublin. 25. Thomas Jones, Bishop of Meath, and Sir Robert Dillon, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, to Burghley. The displeasure of Her Majesty has bred in them a most inward grief. They would rather die than lose her favour. Their proceedings in the settling of Connaught were honestly intended; they were not dictated by hatred to Sir Richard Bingham. The Blind Abbot is almost a natural fool. They do not now meddle with the affairs of Connaught. *pp.* 2.

Dec. 6. Dublin. 26. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. The manifest injury he has sustained by his undeserved troubles. The Burks in Mayo maintain their new made M'William. The O'Connors and rebels of Roscommon have carried away 1,200 great cattle. Sir Morogh Ne Doe's rents paid by merchants of Galway out of their own purses, and against their wills. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 3.

Dec. 7. Dublin. Sir R. Byngham to the Privy Council. His cause heard before the receipt of their letters of 19 Nov. The commission granted to John Browne for prosecuting the Devil's Hook and the Burks of Irris. He shows the rebellious state of Connaught, and that the dealings of the Commissioners have only increased the rebels' pride. His reputation to be cleared from the slanderous accusations which he has proved to be unfounded. [Entry Book, Ireland, p. 314.] *pp.* 2½.

[Dec. 7.] 27. Note of doubtful men in Leinster and Ulster, in the hand of Sir Geff. Fenton. [Not identical with No. 32, *p.* 278.] *p.* 1.

Dec. 8. Dublin. 28. Thomas Jones, Bishop of Meath, to Walsyngham. Has received a private message by Quarles to the effect that Walsyngham has heard that the Bishop had in speeches abused Walsingham, and "wishing me to let you alone, being no meet companion for me, and

1589. VOL. CXLIX.

advising me to follow mine own vocation in preaching oftener than once a quarter." The Bishop is bounden to no man in England so much as to Walsyngham. He denies upon his credit, upon his honesty, and upon his soul that he has offended Walsyngham as stated. He renounces his faith and christianity if ever he conceived in his heart an irreverent thought of Walsyngham. He promises to follow Walsyngham's advice and give up temporal business and preach oftener. He preaches only once every term in Dublin, but he does not neglect his diocese.

He understands that the postscript to his last letter to Walsyngham respecting the Primate and the Master of the Rolls has been sent back to Dublin. He can prove the truth of that postscript. He beseeches Walsyngham, for God's cause, to consider him according to his deserts. A copy of Walsyngham's last letter to him has been published in Dublin to his great disgrace. He bemoans the damage done to religion by these proceedings. His life has not been hypocritical, lewd, and corrupt, and he beseeches Walsyngham to take him back into favour. [*Holog.*] *pp.* 3.

Dec. 8. Dublin. 29. The Chancellor Archbishop to Walsyngham. Prayeth him to remit the unkindness he has conceived against the Bishop of Meath, who was brought up in the Archbishop's house, and has lived with Loftus 17 years,and married the Archbishop's wife's sister. Sir Richard Bingham hath promised to remit all discourtesy conceived against the Bishop. The Papists take great advantage at the Bishop's disgrace. [*Autog.*] *Seal with arms. p.* 1.

Dec. 8. Dublin. 30 Luke Plunkett to [probably the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam]. It may please your Honour, in discharge of my duty, I thought good to advertise your Lordship, that a month before my coming from Lisbon, which is now three months past, there arrived there from Naples two galliasses laden with powder, and by report with 200 cannon and culverins, of which munition I myself saw a great deal, viz., 90 cannon and 30 culverins. When I departed thence, bound for Brittany, I was driven by force of weather to Corunna, in which place I saw the pinnace which carried the Italians out of Ireland, and also the Italians themselves at liberty, saving Aurelio, the which pinnace was taken by a Spanish carvel which came from Flanders, about Scotland, and so through St. George's Channel, and three leagues from Holyhead met with the said Italians and took them to Corunna, in Spain. The said carvel was a making ready at my coming from Corunna, which is now six weeks past, to come purposely to take the Queen's ship which commonly lieth here at Dublin, being furnished with 50 soldiers and 50 double muskets, and four pieces of brass and 20 oars, having changed her mizen sails for the better bringing to pass their enterprise, and have furnished the ship after the English manner, with an English flag. The pilot of which carvel is a Scot, and at my coming away she was a rigging and making ready, and, as was told me, she was bound with letters to the King of Scotland, and in her passage thither should touch at the haven of Dublin, either to take the Queen's ship, or else to burn her, and I do think she is now at sea by this. And upon my

1589. VOL. CXLIX.

arrival at Waterford, meeting there with the Queen's ship, I told Captain Thornton thereof, that he might prevent the worse. And, further, I heard say that Captain Carliell's pinnace, now remaining at Corunna, should be rigged up and sent for the coast of England or Ireland, to take some fishermen. I did see also at Corunna Signor Aurelio in prison, with three sailors of Ireland taken with him, who, as I think, are put to execution by this time. There is also at Ferrol, a harbour near the Groin [Corunna], 50 great ships, with 10,000 soldiers, but I heard say they were but 8,000, the which, as they themselves report, are appointed but to keep the coast thereabout, but it is doubted that they will be sent to Ireland. Item.—At my being in Lisbon I met there Edmund Eustace, who calleth himself the Viscount Baltinglass, who demanding of me, "Are you of Dublin?" to whom I answered "Yea," he said, "You are welcome," and so departed without any more speeches. I did also see there Cahil O'Conor, who killed Captain Humfrey Mackworth, whom afterwards I did see at the Groin [Corunna] at my coming thither, but no speeches I had with him, other than that he bade me welcome. *Copy. pp.* 1½.

Dec. 13. Dublin Castle. 31. Lord Deputy to Burghley. His great discomfort on receipt of Her Majesty's letters of reproof for his proceedings in Connaught. He was anxious for peace in Connaught, partly on account of the bruit from Spain and elsewhere of the danger of Her Majesty's ships that went to Portugal. The Blind Abbot's folly is merely fineable by statute; it was not approved of. The spoils by the Clanmorrises are not of importance. His proceedings touching Sir Richard Bingham have been misrepresented. The reproof of the Bishop of Meath and Sir Robert Dillon was undeserved; they are diligent and careful servants, who deserve thanks. Advertisements from Spain. Sends a copy of Walsyngham's letter to Deputy, and Deputy's answer. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 3.

32. The doubtful men in Ireland.

Leinster.—William Nugent, Edward Nugent, John Eustace of the Newland, all pardoned for the last conspiracy of Viscount Baltinglass.

The Baron of Delvyn, notoriously detected of the same conspiracy.

The Lord of Kyllyen's eldest son, Plunket of Beaulieu, Rochfort, Patrick Bremigeam, the Baron of Trimleston, Sir Patrick Barnewall, all vehemently suspected of the same conspiracy.

Wogan of Rathcoffye, his father was executed for the said conspiracy.

Richard Newtervyle and Scurlock, their brethren were executed for the said conspiracy.

All the foregoing are in the heart of the English Pale.

Walter Reogh, Morys M'Walter, two dangerous men of the Geraldines. The Earl of Kildare to answer for them.

Phelim O'Toole, Tirlogh M'Feogh, son to Feogh M'Hugh O'Byrne, Hugh Duff M'Donnell, dangerous persons of the O'Byrnes and O'Tooles.

Donnell Spaniogh, with the rest of the Cavanoughs, under the rule of Sir Henry Wallop.

1589. VOL. CXLIX.

Piers Butler and James Butler, sons to Sir Edmond Butler, and Piers Butler, brother to the Viscount Mount Garrett.

The Earl of Ormond to answer for these.

Conley Duff Magohagan and Teig M'GillPatrick O'Connor pardoned for the last rebellion and conspiracy of Baltinglass.

Ulster.—Sir Art Oneyle, son to Tirlogh Lenogh, Con M'Shane, and Hugh Gavelagh, sons of the late Shane O'Neill.

Cormocke M'Bryan and Tirlogh M'Henry, brothers to the Earl of Tyrone.

The captain of Ferney, M'Hugh Bryan Oge.

Brian Magohagan, Donnell O'Sullivan, Donogh O'Connor to be retained here still. Sir Owen O'Sullivan to be sent for by a day, or else to proceed to order against him.

In the hand of Sir Geff. Fenton. *pp.* 3.

Dec. 14. Dublin Castle. 33. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. The treasurer Wallop, the Chief Justice R. Gardener, secretary Fenton, Sir E. Waterhouse, and Mr. Brabazon are in England, whereas they ought to be in Ireland at so dangerous a time as this. Considering what fell out in the last rebellion [of Baltinglass], and the tendency of the wild Irish to rebel, and how far the English race have given themselves to the Pope's religion, they are for the most part recusants, it is difficult to set down with certainty the names of those who should be apprehended.

Has sent the names of the most apparent ringleaders in backwardness of religion who are of credit with the people. If Stanley come, he will take Waterford. 1,000 men should be sent out of England to lie at Waterford. And the rest of the 6,000 men that are to come in spring, should be sent soon. Will start for Connaught on Tuesday, Dec. 16th.

None of the Low Burkes, Clandonnells, or O'Flaherties are in rebellion, and the Blind Abbot is sorry for having taken the name of M'William. Sir Morogh Ne Doe O'Flaherty has long since paid his composition. There is a great scarcity of money to provide victuals for the soldiers. *pp.* 2. *Inclosing,*

33. I. *The forces of the doubtful persons in the provinces: Connaught.—The Burkes, O'Flaherties, O'Mallies, and Joyces,* 1,000 *horse and foot; O'Rourke,* 500 *horse and foot. Ulster —Young Maguire,* 500, *Brian M'Hugh Oge,* 400, *The Captain of the Fews,* 50, *M'Sweeny Bana, M'Sweeny Fano and M'Sweeny Adoe,* 500, *Sorley Boy M'Donnell,* 200, *the Blind Scot's sons,* 80, *the Captains of Killwultagh, Kilwarlin, and Macartan,* 200. *Leinster—Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne,* 80, *the Kavanaghs,* 60. *Sum total,* 3,570 *horse and foot. p.* 1.

33. II. *Declaration of Luke Plunkett, lately come from Spain. Calendared at p.* 277, No. 30, *Dec.* 8. *Copy. pp.* 2.

Dec. 14. Dublin Castle. 34. Anthony Stoughton to Sir John Perrot. The Earl of Cumberland arrived at Dingle Cush with three ships. O'Rourke refused to come to Dublin upon his protection, not liking that it was brought to him by Sir Thomas le Strange and Sir Henry Har-

1589. VOL. CXLIX.

rington. He said the Deputy had promised to send Thomas Jones, Bishop of Meath, and Sir Robert Dillon, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas. Great numbers out in Connaught. Great stealths and spoils daily in the Pale. Grymsditch's patent passed. Myddellmore's license for transporting from Ireland to England linen yarn has been worth 3,000*l.* to Walsyngham. *p.* 1.

Dec. 14. 35. Number and names of the baronies in county Sligo. *p.* 1.

Dec. 15. Dublin Castle. 36. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Has received Her Majesty's heavy letter on Nov. 30. Hopes well of subduing the rebels in Connaught. 10,000 men are ready on the coast of Spain, and shipping to receive them. Treasurer Wallop, the Chief Justice Gardener, Sir Gef. Fenton, Sir Edward Waterhouse, Mr. Brabazon, and the Earl of Ormond, to be sent over. [*Autog.*] *pp* 2.

Dec. 15. Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 307. Erroneously dated in November.] *p.* 1¼.

Dec. 15. 37. Dockett of Irish suits. Brian M'Gogegan, the O'Ferrals, O'Connor Sligo, Capt. Carliell, Countess of Desmond, O'Sullivan, Condon, R. Swain, Wm. Phillipes, Piers Gold, Robert Ratcliff, Alexander Brywer, James Miaghe, John Finglas, Patrick Foxe, William Carter, Geffery Boorke, Gilliduff M'Clancy, William Dowriche, Morris Shigan, Ellen Fitz Edmond Gybbon, Lynseogh O'Demsy, Patrick Lingham, Thomas Fleminge, William Browne, Dion. Cambell, and Piers Butler. *p.* 1.

[Dec. 15.] 38. Petition of Morish Shighane to the Lord Treasurer. To take order for the relief of the Countess of Desmond before Mr. Secretary Fenton departs. She and her children are in want of meat, drink, and clothes. *p.* 1.

[Dec. 15.] 39. Petition of Robert Ratcliff, of Chester, to Walsyngham. To move her Majesty for the grant of 40*l.* land without fine, in consideration of his service and the great losses he has sustained. *p.* 1.

Dec. 15. Waterford. 40. Patrick Dobbyn, mayor of Waterford, Wm. Lincoll and Paul Sherlok, sheriffs, to Walsyngham. To further their suit by William Lumbard, that in case the 300*l.* fine imposed on merchants for trading without license into Spain be not remitted, it may be paid to their corporation, according to their patent. *p.* 1.

Dec. 17. Dublin. 41. The Lord Chancellor Loftus, John Garvey, Archbishop of Armagh and other Councillors to the Privy Council. We know no man in Ireland so fit an instrument to do service upon O'Rourke and his country as Iriel O'Farrell, who is now a suitor in England. Continual hatred and grudge hath been between O'Rourke and him. We have known Iriel these 24 years past to be a man of great credit in his country, and of good affection to the State. He has already often done good service to Her Majesty. Iriel's chief adversary is Fergus O'Farrell, who anears himself to O'Rourke underhand, for

1589. VOL. CXLIX.

O'Rourke has sought his daughter to wife. Iriel should be despatched to his own country. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Dec. 17. 42. Copy of the above. *p.* 1.

Dec. 17. Another Copy. [Entry Book, Ireland, Fol., Vol. XII., p. 316.] *p.* 1.

Dec. 19. Ballymore, within 10 miles of Athlone. 43. The Lord Deputy to Burghley. The preparations for the service in Connaught, 1,300 soldiers appointed to meet at Galway. Has already explained the inability of the complainants against Sir Richard Bingham to go to Dublin. Sir Richard Bingham "hath unjustly dealt with me as in his answers in several parts appeareth, to which upon the margin I have set down some notes of truth. God make him his, but I fear if there be an atheist upon earth, he is one, for he careth not what he doeth, nor to say anything (how untrue soever) so it may serve his turn. I beseech your pardon for these speeches for I speak them, God I take to record, in no malice nor heat." Some store of money should be sent to relieve the soldiers, who have neither towns nor houses, but are obliged to lie in the cold wet fields. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

43. I. *Note of such matters in the book of presentments of the county of Galway, &c., as concern Sir Richard Bingham. With his answer and the finding of the Council thereon, and notes by Fitzwilliam in the margin. This document is signed by Fitzwilliam and the Council.* 1589, *Dec.* 4. *pp.* 32. *See p.* 247, No. 18 I., 267, *No.* 20, *and* 274, *No.* 12.

43. II. *Abstract of such particular matters, as are contained in Sir Morogh Ne Doe O'Flaherty's book of complaints of* 12*th June* 1589, *with Sir Richard Bingham's answer, and the finding of the Council thereon. Signed by Fitzwilliam and the Council. See p.* 237, *No.* 43, *iv.* 1589, *Dec.* 4. *pp.* 21.

43. III. *The book of the causes of the commotion between Sir Morrogh O'Flaherty, the Blind Abbot, and the low Burks and their confederates in the commotion of wars in their country for their guard against Sir Richard Bingham and his brethren. With Sir Richard's answer, and the resolutions of the Council thereon. Signed by Fitzwilliam and the Council.* 1589, *Dec.* 4. *Calendared at p.* 263, *No.* 15. *Bingham's answer calendared at p.* 237, *No.* 43. *i., and the resolutions of the Council at p.* 274, *No.* 8. *pp.* 38.

43. IV. *Complaints of Edmund Burke McThomas Evaghry of Conge and Ullicke McShane McDavy McGibbon, delivered to the Lord Deputy and Council,* 12*th June* 1589. *With Sir Richard Bingham's answer and the attestation of Walter Oge McWalter McFiagh and Owen Bane of Sept.* 12, 1589, *and the finding of the Council thereon. Signed by Fitzwilliam and the Council.* 1589, Dec. 4. *See p.* 237, *No.* 43, *ii., iii. pp.* 10.

43. V. *Lord Deputy and Council to the sheriffs of the counties of Connaught. Calendared above, p.* 275, *No.* 21. *Copy.* 1589, *Dec.* 5. *Dublin Castle. pp.* 1½.

1589. VOL. CXLIX.

43. VI. *Attestation by John Garvey, Primate of Armagh of the Lord Deputy's speeches at the sessions in Clare, Galway, Mayo and Sligo, saying that he was not come to diminish Sir R. Bingham's credit, but to inquire of the complaints against the inferior officers.* 1589, *Dec.* 7. *Copy. p.* 1.

43. VII. *Sir L. Dillon's attestation of the Lord Deputy's speeches at the sessions in Connaught touching Sir Richard Bingham.* 1589 *Dec.* 7. *Copy. p.* 1.

43. VIII. *The Bishop of Meath and Sir Robert Dillon's testimony of the speeches uttered in the sessions of Connaught touching Sir R. Bingham.* 1589, *Dec.* 7. *Copy. p.* 1.

Dec. 19. 44. Store in the office of the Ordnance in the Tower, with a proportion of munition to be sent into Ireland. *p.* 1.

Dec. 19. 45. Another of the above, dated Dec. 21, with directions postilled by Burghley. *p.* 1.

Dec. 20. Athlone. 46. Sir Richard Bingham, the Chief Justice, Thomas Dyllon, and Edward Whyte to Walsyngham. Contradiction to the attestation that at the several sessions which the Lord Deputy kept, he gave an inhibition that no public inquiries concerning Sir R. Bingham should be presented against him. *pp.* 2.

Dec. 20. 47. Note of 772*l.* 18*s.* 1*d.* due to Charles Egerton, constable of Carrickfergus. *p.* 1.

Dec. 21 & 31. Lisbon. 48. Gualterus Breghinus, alias Walter Breghin, chaplain to the Conde de Fuentas, to Morice McOwyn, resident now at Castletown in the Lord Roche's country. [*Ancient note.*] *He did lately dwell there.* Begs him to persuade his brother Daniel to come out to him at Lisbon. He sent three pounds to his father by Richard Morte three or four years ago and desires to be informed whether it were delivered or no. [*Note.*] *This Richard Morte is of Clonmel, and was lately in prison at Dublin.* Asks that he will send letters addressed to him through the agency of Cornelius O'Sullivan, who is at Waterford, and will forward letters to him at all times. To deliver this image of the Virgin Mary to Mistress Amy for a token.

[*Ancient note.*] The writer of the above, who signs some of his letters Gualterus Breghinus and some Gualterus Bressinus, is supposed to be one called in Irish, Walter Bregen, a priest, the son of a shoemaker of Buttevant, in the county of Cork. He went into Spain about 10 years past, and procured a Bull from the Pope, Sixtus V., for Florence McCarthy to marry with Sir Owen O'Sullivan's daughter, his near kinswoman, which Bull came to the hands of Sir Francis Walsyngham about four years past as I learn. [The notes are taken from an ancient abstract. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

Dec. 21 & 31. 49. Abstract of the above letter with notes. Here are abstracts of other letters which are calendared at their respective dates. Also the following note. Joan Wardeforde and Nicholas Wardeforde, her son, to whom William Wardeforde wrote letters out of Spain;

1589. VOL. CXLIX.

are dwellers in Bristol, where they may be examined. *Indorsed.* Collections out of letters written out of Spain and Portugal into Ireland and intercepted. And in Burghley's hand. "Taken with Strong of Waterford." *pp.* 5.

Dec. 21. Richmond. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. To examine the cause of Patrick Condon, who wilfully set fire to a castle to reduce the rebels who were therein, and was sentenced to death for arson by the Lord Roch, who favoured the rebels. Hyde and Redman may not have Condon's lands. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 308.] *Copy.* *p.* 1.

Dec. 21. Athlone. 50. Sir R. Bingham to Walsyngham. He invited the Lord Deputy to his house at Athlone, being determined to suspend all conceits of unkindness,but the Lord Deputy lodged at a poor gentleman's house a mile away. The rebels have burned many towns and great haggards of corn in the Maugherie. 500 encamped by Roscommon. Edmund Burk McRichard Enerin, son of the last McWilliam, and CoagheO'Maddin, two principal pledges, have escaped from Galway. *pp.* 2.

Dec. 2. Castle Jurden. 51. Sir Henry Duke to Walsyngham. Sir John O'Reilly refuses to pay the 660 beeves due to the Lady Sydney. Division of Sir Hugh O'Reilly's lands and goods. The Lord Deputy thought to have discharged him from his small entertainment. Prays for the leading of some of the soldiers appointed for Ireland. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

Dec. 22. Richmond. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. To license Fergus O'Ferral to repair over to England about the difference between him and Irriel O'Ferral. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 308.] *Copy.* *p.* 1.

Dec. 22. Brentford. 52. Capt. Charles Eggarton to Burghley. His sickness. His urgent need of his money. He has sold his living in England with his wife's chain and borders for the soldiers' food. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1. *See p.* 260, *No.* 7.

Dec. 23. 53. A Memorial concerning the Commission to be appointed for Munster, and the effect of the Commission:

Firstly. All the chargeable lands in Kerrywhirry and Kinnalow, or elsewhere in Munster are to be distinguished in what kinds the same were chargeable and burdened by the late Earl of Desmond, viz., what lands were let at the will of the Lord, and what with rents certain and what uncertainly, with coyne, livery, &c. The lands let at the will of the Lord are to be delivered to the undertakers.

Secondly. Whatsoever rents shall appear to have been certain upon other lands which are claimed to be freehold, and received by the Earl. These shall be answered to Her Majesty, notwithstanding any deeds or evidence that may be produced by the freeholders.

Thirdly. The titles of the late purchasers should be inquired into as it is suspected that during the late troubles many have come by their lands by means of forged evidences.

Fourthly. Coyne and livery and all such illegal exactions shall be abolished, and in lieu thereof there shall be a contribution to Her Majesty's charges.

1589. VOL. CXLIX.

The ancient gentlemen of the Barony of Imokelly who were charged with rent compulsorily by the Earl shall be freed from this charge, but shall contribute to the general contribution in lieu of cesse, from which no man is exempted.

Whereas some of the undertakers have obtained lands which belong to persons freed from the Act of Attainder upon the word of the Lord Deputy or by public proclamation, the Commissioners should bring about an arrangement or composition between the parties whereby the enterprise of the undertaking may not be prejudiced by Her Majesty's gracious clemency.

And if any of the parties [freed from Attainder] should prove obstinately wilful their names should be certified to Her Majesty as unworthy to receive a like favour hereafter.

And whereas the same lands have been by mistake sometimes granted to two of the undertakers, and mistakes have also been made in the quantities passed by the patents, the Commissioners are to see to the rectification of these mistakes.

The Commissioners are to arrange for the payment of money by the Lords and gentlemen towards the maintenance of the army.

[*This is a valuable paper, as it gives the Queen's answers to questions and difficulties which were raised from the very commencement of the enterprise of planting Munster. Jan. pp.* 6.

Dec. 28. Richmond. 54. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy, to suffer the undertakers to enjoy the benefit of their grant for transportation of victuals into England notwithstanding the general restraint. *Copy. p.* ½.

Dec. 28. Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Fol., Vol. XII., *p.* 309.] *p.* ½.

Dec. 28. Richmond. Privy Council to Sir T. Norreys, the Vice-President of Munster. Her Majesty's intention to send Commissioners to make an agreement between the undertakers and such of the Irish as came in upon the general proclamation. *On No.* 54. *Copy. p.* ½.

Dec. 28. Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Fol., Vol. XII., p. 309.] *p.* ½.

Dec. 28. Richmond. Privy Council to the Vice-President of Munster, to aid Mr. Edward Yorke in the matters of fortification. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 310.] *p.* ½.

[Dec. 28.] Privy Council to Sir Richard Byngham, to meet with Mr. Edmund Yorke at Limerick and assist him in fortifying the same. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 310.] *p.* ½.

Dec. 28. Richmond. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Mr. Edmund Yorke sent over to fortify. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 311.]

Dec. [28.] 55. Instructions given by the Privy Council to Edmund Yorke, Esq., sent to attend to the fortifying of Ireland against the threatened Spanish invasion.

Dec. [28.] Another Copy. [Entry Book, Ireland, Fol., Vol. XII., p. 311.] *pp.* 3.

Dec. [28.?] Number of 4000 men for Ireland. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 313.] *p.* 1.

1589. VOL. CXLIX.

Dec. 28. 56. Declaration by Captain Gwyn of Sir William Stanley's pretence to come to Ireland with 12,000 men. Their landing to be at Galway, Waterford, and Dublin. Report in the Low Countries that the Spaniards will this year have England or never. *pp.* 1¼.

Dec. 29. Chester. 57. George Beverley to Burghley. The treasure lately appointed to be transported into Ireland, has been at sea and returned three times in consequence of contrary winds, but is now departed the fourth time. The price of corn rises in these parts. The Chester bushel of wheat is sold for 15*s.*, the same measure of malt for 8*s.* 6*d.* A barrel of wheat was lately sold at Waterford for 6*s.* 6*d.* sterling. The Lord Deputy has appointed a staple of provisions to be prepared in Galway. By that Beverley learns there will be occasion to use some staple provisions in Ireland. Recommends that the 2,000*l.* appointed for staple provision in Ireland should be made over by exchange upon the victuallers' bills with the merchants of Ireland and Chester, to prevent the charge and hazard of transportation. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

Dec. 29. Chester. 58. George Beverley to Francis Mills. The Lord Deputy and Sir R. Bingham have gone into Connaught to suppress the pride of O'Rourke and his confederates, a piece of work ill handled. The Deputy Victualler has been sent to Galway to make preparation for 1,000 men and never a 1*d.* in his purse. How he will shift without money or credit I know not. [*Holoy.*] *pp.* 2.

Dec. 59. Note of the debt due to Captain Thomas Lea, viz., 795*l.* 6*s.*, 10*d.* *p.* 1.

Dec. 60. Reasons to move Her Majesty to make William Pratt auditor of Ireland. His service under Sir H. Sydney. *p.* 1.

Dec. 61. Note of the chargeable lands in the country of Connollaghe divided into sixteen toughes or baronies, with the names of every quarter or plough land, and the owners or occupiers thereof, and what rent of sraghe and marte they should pay. *pp.* 16.

[Dec.] 62. Memorial for public causes for Ireland. *p.* 1.

63. Memorial of public causes for Ireland. The proceedings of the Commissioners with the Undertakers in Munster. *p.* 1.

Dec. 64. Petition of Pers Butler FitzEdmond, of Butler's Wood, in the county of Kilkenny, to the Privy Conncil. His good service against rebels and traitors in Kilkenny, Carlow and Tipperary. Prays for a pension of 5*s.* or 40*l.* in fee farm. *p.* 1. *Annexes,*

64. 1. *Note of the good services and worthy exploits which Piers Butler (FitzEdmond), of Roscrea, hath done in Ireland by direction of the Earl of Ormond.*

1. *In March* 1573 *he slew Tirrelaghe More, a leader of Kerne, who took the prey of Idogho and committed divers murders.*

2. *He slew Walter Stoke, a gentleman and confederate of Tirrelaghe More.*

3. *He slew one Hubert M'William M'Firre, a gentleman and leader of Kerne in* 1575, *who had grievously wounded and left for dead the Archbishop of Cashel, Meyler Magrath, in travelling towards Dublin. Piers Butler encountering him hand to hand near Glanreynolde slew him.*

1589. VOL. CXLIX.

4. *In* 1573, *at Cloghgrennan, he slew Edmond M'William M'Fyrre, a gentleman and strong rebel.*

5. *In May* 1577 *he slew at the Castle of Galyne in Leix one Edmond O'Dewie, a strong rebel and conferderate of Rory Oge.*

6. *Also at the same time and place Edmond Riogh O'Kelly, an adherent of Rory Oge O'More.*

7. *Also at the same time and place Edmond Leaghlor, a chief man about the said Rory Oge O'More.*

8. *Moriertaghe M'Arte Boye, a notorious traitor and leader of Kerne, was by the said Piers at Ballimacka, in* 1573, *taken alive and sent to the Lord Deputy, who had him executed.*

9. *Also in the same conflict he took Shane M'Owen M'Hugh, a horseman.*

10. *In January* 1582, *at Knockrowe, in Kilkenny, he slew Owen Mac E Clagulee kernaghe then in rebellion with Thomas of the Mill.*

11. *In September* 1583, *at Ballindemera, in the county of Kilkenny, the said Piers slew one Gillepatricke O'Divye, a notable traitor, adherent to Rory Oge.*

12. *In June* 1583, *the said Piers Butler, at Ballyomerin, county of Tipperary, slew Piers Keaghe O'Hedin, a notable traitor and leader of Kerne.*

13. *Also at the time and place he slew one Edmond O'Hedin, son to the said Piers.*

14. *In January* 1583 *Phillipe M'Owen kernaghe was slain at Dloughee, co. Carlow, by the said Piers for aiding Thomas of the Mill.*

15. *Also at the same time and place he slew Morrishe Roe Nugent kernaghe.*

16. *Also at the same time and place he slew one Patrick Konnoghor kernaghe.*

17. *In February* 1582 *he slew Shane Duff kernaghe.*

18. *In February* 1584, *at Ikerrin, in the county of Tipperary, being in pursuit of the said Thomas of the Mill, Piers Butler apprehended one Shane Begge O'Meaghar, who was sent to Kilkenny and there executed as a traitor.*

19. *In October* 1580, *at the Easter, in the County of Kilkenny, one Neale M'Moriertaghe, gent., a chief traitor of Leix, was slain by the said Piers.*

20. *Also at the same time and place he slew Moriertaghe Rowe O'Hiffernan, servant and guide to the traitor John of Desmond in his rebellion.*

21. *Also at the same time and place he slew Teige O'Leighlor.*

22. *Also at the same time and place he slew Shane O'Forgurtie, alias Shane e Coggee, piper to the said Neale McMoriertaghe.*

23. *Also at the same time and place he slew Geffrey Duff O'Kelly kernaghe.*

24. *In November* 1583, *at Ballibane in Ikerrin, he slew Donogho O'Leighlor kernaghe.*

25. *In July* 1583, *at Durrifaddaghe, a great fastness towards a great bog in Tipperary, being in pursuit of Thomas of the Mill, the said Piers slew one Bryen Reoghe, piper to Thomas of the Mill.*

26. *In July* 1583, *at Kildunane, in Leix, he slew Gillepatrick M'Morreghe, a gentleman adherent to the said Thomas of the Mill.*

1589. VOL. CXLIX.

27. *In harvest* 1581, *at Dormerstone, in County Kilkenny, he slew Melaughlin M'Donell kernaghe of the retinue of Rory Oge O'More.*

28. *In February* 1584, *at Paynstowne, in Carlow, he slew Thomas of the Mill, that notorious traitor, son to Piers Grace, the first ringleader and pattern of villainy and rebellion within man's memory in the counties of Kilkenny and Tipperary.*

Piers Butler also executed by commission of Martial Law 26 *other persons who were malefactors, thieves, and traitors.*

Note.—This document is signed by Meyler Magrath, the Archbishop of Cashel; Finnin Fitzpatrick, third baron of Upper Ossory; James Butler, Baron of Dunboyne; Richard Strange, mayor of Waterford; Richard Shee, sheriff of Kilkenny; William Wale, sheriff of the county of Carlow; Edmund Walshe, sheriff of the county of Limerick; Sir George Carewe, and others who speak to the truth of the foregoing partly from personal knowledge and partly by report. (*Parchment: one sheet.*)

65. Petition of Katherine Ny Taen, widow of Gubone M'Shane, to the Privy Council, for a pass for herself and family to Ireland and some relief in money and benevolence, in commiseration of the loss of her husband killed in Ireland, and of late of her son in the Queen's service before Berghen Op Zoom. *p.* 1.

66. Notes by Sir John Perrot for conference with the Lord Treasurer. To reduce Sir John Norris's pay to Irish. To consider how Her Majesty is answered by the Undertakers who gather sraughe and marte. To cause the surveys to be presently made. *p.* 1.

67. Petition of Richard Barrett to Sir Francis Walsyngham, Principal Secretary, in the behalf of Edmund Barret, his father, and of another Edmund Barret, the younger, that they may surrender their lands and take them again in fee simple, extinguishing the custom of Thanistry. *p.* 1.

68. Petition of Edmund Barret to the Privy Council for the pension of Hugh O'Donnell, late deceased, in consideration of his services. *p.* 1.

69. Answer of Denis Daly, an Irishman, to an article of interrogatory propounded to him as to Her Majesty's supremacy. Answer: "I am ignorant herein." *p.* 1.

70. Proposition for Her Majesty to appoint some honourable gentleman to be High Steward of her honors, manors, &c., and woodward, and chief forester of Munster, with the fee of 100*l.* per annum. *pp.* 2.

71. Petition of William Heron, son of Sir Nicholas Heron, deceased, to Queen Elizabeth. His repair into Ireland in the late general rebellion of the Irish, and invasion of the Spaniards. The now Lord Deputy's special letters in his favour. Prays for a lease in reversion in recompense of his service and of his father's. *p.* 1.

1589. VOL. CXLIX.

72. Petition of John Lales to Burghley, for payment of 68*l.* 10*s.* due for service under J. Wyngfeld, late master of the ordnance. *p.* 1.

73. Petition of Henry Cleyton, soldier, to Sir Francis Walsyngham. He has served in the wars in Ireland 15 years, and been at every good piece of service. Desires a reward of 20*l.*, or the carriage of a packet into Ireland, *p.* 1.

74. Petition of George Green (servant of the Lord Burghley), to the Lord Treasurer Burghley, in the behalf of John Wright, of Chester, merchant, for payment of 525*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.* for provisions sent to Ireland. *p.* 1.

75. Collection of such sums of money as have heen defrayed to divers Commissioners and others about the survey, measuring, and dividing of lands lately escheated to Her Majesty in the province of Munster to 30 Sept. 1587. Certified under the hand of Treasurer Wallop. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 3.

76. Note of Sir George Carew's demands for making fine corn powder in Ireland. *pp.* 3.

77. Note of 1,700 quarters of wheat sent into Ireland. *pp.* 3.

78. Proposition by Fr. Jobsonn to the Privy Council to lay certain tolls on the shipping in Ireland to meet the cost of fortifications. *p.* 1.

79. Petition of John Birde, notary public, to the Privy Council. His suit for five years. He has done good service in prosecuting to justice certain evil disposed members and discovering their treasons. Prays for a grant of 40*l.* land in Ireland, and to be returned to his places with Her Majesty's gracious letters to hold them for his life. *p.* 1.

80. Declaration of the entertainment and profits which Sir Jeffery Fenton has obtained since he came to serve in Ireland. He was not worth 20*l.*, apparel, and all, at his coming. *Copy.* *pp.* 2.

81. Names of the Commissioners for leases and debts in Ireland. *p.* 1.

82. Petition of Alexander Brywer, of Waterford, by his attorney and nephew, Patrick Grant, to the Privy Council. For letters to the Lord Deputy that he may have license to purchase lands in mortmain for the maintenance of two almshouses erected for 16 widows and 24 orphans. *p.* 1.

83. Petition of Laghlen M'Ony O'Moore, of the Queen's County, to the Queen, for some yearly pension, in consideration that his father was slain by Rory Oge O'More, and thereby lost the custodiam of certain lands. Petitioner's service in killing James Swetman, a notorious rebel, and taking certain others. *p.* 1.

84. Postils to Sir Henry Wallop's requests. *p.* 1.

85. The reckoning of the Spanish prisoners' ransoms, &c., 875*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*, whereof remaineth in the hands of Sir Horatio Palavicini, 186*l.* 4*s.* *p.* 1.

1589. VOL. CXLIX.

86. Petition of Richard Fitton, of Clunshawes, to the Privy Council. His painful service for 18 years. Prays for a reversion of both the Clunshawes, or some other benefit. *p.* 1.

87. The accounts of Sir Henry Wallop, Sir Walter Rawley, Sir Edward Phiton, Sir Wm. Herbert, Sir Edward Bartlett, Mr. John Popham, and others checked; also list of Sir John Norreys, Sir Richard Bingham, Sir Edward Denny, and others, who have not made up their reckonings. *p.* 1.

VOL. CL. 1590. JANUARY—FEBRUARY.

1589–90.
Jan. 1. 1. A true valuation by Sir Geff. Fenton of his estate being *de claro* only 36*l.* [*Holog.*]

Jan. 3–13. Lisbon. 2. Gualterus Breghinus, alias Walter Breghin or Bregen, to James FitzGarrett, of Barry, his most assured friend. [*Ancient note.*] *Son to an archdeacon dwelling in the Lord Barry's country, but whereof he is archdeacon I cannot learn.* Thanks for the care he took of his [the writer's] estate when he made him acquainted with the future treason that was to be used against him. Thomas, the brother of the said James FitzGarret, came here [to Lisbon] two years past. He had him home for three months. When he removed to Seville he gave him letters of recommendation to the Lord Bishop of Ross that was there resident, who acted for him like a father. The writer gathered for the said Thomas some charity at Lisbon, but it was ill bestowed upon him, he being of nature a busy fellow and backbiter of his betters. The writer is sorry for Richard FitzGarrett, the eldest brother, who is no scholar, nor good priest, as some have given the writer to understand. Offers to get him a dispensation in Rome should there be any impediment either in himself or in his parents. If he were a priest he might do well in such ways as Cornelius O'Sullivan, of Castle-Lyons, doth. Edmund FitzJohn, of Coor Abbey, wrote to me, to whose letters I answered I marvel much, but he sent me order [*that he had not sent the particulars*] of the things I appointed him, that the speedier he might come to his intent [*the object he desired*], show this part of this letter to him, "we thought all your banished countrymen to be there with you if the Spanish army [*armada*] had good success, the which was overlaid by means of our manifold sins, the cause why I wrote you these letters is, understanding of your sister and your brother-in-law, Mr. Richard FitzJohn, my dear friend, how they are within degrees of consanguinity, wherein they cannot lead a life according to the divine and ecclesiastical laws, moreover he cannot have her by any means to his wife, she being another man's wife (as your brother let me understand) forcibly by your father taken from him, one of these impediments may be amended, which is if be no impediment but the consanguinity, as you may know I got for the

1589–90. VOL. CL.

Lord [Bishop] of Cork faculties from Rome that I did send, that he can dispense in consanguinity and affinity in 3 and 3,—in 4 and 3,—in 4 and 4 degrees. As I said, if your sister and Mr. Richard have but such an impediment appear before the Bishop or his vicar-general or official, and they shall dispense with them. If she was married as aforesaid to another man there is no remedy, but she must take her own if he be alive, if he be not then possibly the Lord Bishop [of Cork] may take order. Take all this in good part, for I have a singular care of Mr. Richard FitzJohn and of his brethren and sisters' souls. If I were where I could do them good and to you also and yours I would. I pray use my father aright. If you see him, and if he be alive, commend me to my son Jenico at Liscarroll, and bid him to have no night fishers to pull for his kitchen. I am sorry of [for] the ill fame I have heard of him, and how by procurement of his son, men he sent to Muskerry to steal, and "being taken uppon," they were hanged. Alas! that miserable trade of life, wretched in this life, and painful either in "Porgatory," and in millionfolds in hell perpetually. I have heard how he was a good soldier in Ulster. I know not whether his service then did like God or no. I would my Master, his brother, did not use him narrowly, whereby he might win him to God. Command my daughter, Mistress "Juan," not to marry but with a virtuous man. Use my loving and dutiful commendation to my Master, Mistress, and to his brother-in-law in the West and his issue in general, to your parents, to all my noble country in general, beseeching them to commend me to God as I do them.

Indorsed. Of no importance, only he writeth that he once thought all the banished Irishmen should have come home, if the Spanish navy should have had good success." [*Holog. Seal.*] *p.* 1.

Abstract of the above. *See* p. 282, No. 49.

Jan. 3/13. Lisbon. Gualterus Breghinus to his cousins James and Thomas Prendergast. [*Ancient note. What these Prendergasts be I cannot learn, but there is a sept of them near Clonmel.*] He desires that they two will leave all and come over to him, and therein use the advice of Sir Richard Morrice and Mr. Maurice Keating. [*Sir Richard Morrice, a priest that useth Clonmel.*] The writer assures them that by letting any of the merchants of Waterford understand that they are his cousins they will not lack passage. [*Ancient note. Here appeareth that he has great affiance in all the merchants of Waterford.*] Abstract. *See* p. 282, No. 49.

Jan. 4. Shanden. 3. Sir Thomas Norreys to Burghley. Commends the bearer, Captain Robert Longe, for his diligent and painful service. His province is in good obedience to Her Majesty. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Jan. 4. Livermere in Suffolk. 4. Mr. Justice Ro. Gardener to Walsyngham. His ague and extreme cough. Has drawn a rude plot of proclamation touching the cause of restraint of execution by martial law in Ireland, mentioned in Walsyngham's letter of 1 Jan. There are many op-

1589–90. VOL. CL.

pressions in Ireland that might be removed. At the coming of each Lord Deputy many journeys are devised, by such as derive great benefit, and to the decay of the people.

When an Irish Lord is out, supposed out or forced out, all his country is spoiled by taking the prey, some 2,000 or 3,000 cows, whereby the inhabitants become thieves. A common allowance for head silver is made to such as bring heads, never examining or knowing whose heads, whether of the best or worst, so there is no safety for any man to travel. A strange course in a Christain state. Sheriffs at the end of their year obtain pardons for themselves and such persons as they name, to the number of 40 or 50, supposing them to be their assistants whereas some of them happen to be women. [*Holog.*] *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

4. I. *Draft Proclamation to restrain martial law in Ireland. Authority to execute martial law having been frequently granted to inferior governors, sheriffs, seneschals, captains, and the like, and some of these parties having used the said authority in time of peace ignorantly, others to magnify their own credit, others for revenge, others to enrich themselves with the spoil of our poor subjects; our poor subjects have been frequently shamefully deprived of life, liberty, and goods, and no decorum has been observed either in prosecution or execution, but a butcherlike "spoiling" of Christian blood. To remedy these evils all commissions to execute martial law are suspended and revoked, and no such commission shall in future be granted by the Lord Deputy without just cause being first shown to Her Majesty.* 1589–90, *Jan.* 4. *pp.* 3.

[Jan. 4.] 5. A memorial for Ireland delivered by Justice Gardener. Commissions for martial law to be called in. The ordinary circuits of the Justices of Assize to be duly continued. *Indorsed by Lord Burghley. p.* 1½.

Jan. 5. Richmond. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. That the fishermen of Waterford, Duncannon, &c., be permitted to carry their fish called hake into France. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 326.] *p.* ½.

Jan. 11. Richmond. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. That Sir Richard Bingham, Capt. C. Carleil, and Mr. Charles Eggarton have allowance of sterling pay for themselves, their officers, &c. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 326.] *p.* ½.

Jan. 12. Richmond. 6. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Her Majesty has been made acquainted with the letters of James M'Shane and others who came in upon the general proclamation and claim lands on which the undertakers have planted. She hath purposed to send special Commissioners to compound with the Irishry, and to recompense undertakers with other lands. *Copy. p.* 1.

Jan. 13. 7. Note of debts to Capt. Thomas Lee and divers servitors in Ireland. *p.* ½.

Jan. 14. Galway. 8. Sir R. Bingham to Walsyngham. In favour of the bearer, Mr. Prise, a very serviceable and tall man, who offered his company

1589–90. VOL. CL.

to Bingham in the present action against the Burkes. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Jan. 14. 9. Reasons to move Her Majesty to grant to Sir N. White the fee farm of the Priory of Connall, with other lands in Kildare. He has civilized the country thereabouts by his residence. He caused Teige McGillepatrick O'Connor and Connor M'Cormack O'Connor to do battle in the inner court of Dublin Castle, whereby the former was slain 12 Sept. 1583. *pp.* 2.

Jan. 14. Galway. 10. Lord Deputy to Sir Warham Sent Leger. He cannot reform the hard dealings of the auditor and Sir Valentine Brown in over-rating Kyrywyry, and other parcels of land without warrant from Her Majesty. [*Autog.*] *Seal, with arms. p.* 1.

Jan. 4/24. Lisbon. Walter Brehin, alias Gualterus Breghinus, to Maurice Keating, Chancellor of Lismore. He says that Mr. Quircke has gotten faculties, the copy whereof he sends to his master the physician, [*i.e.*, Derby McCraghe, Roman Catholic Bishop of Cork and Cloyne], whose coming into Spain he wisheth until some aid may be sent into Ireland. [*Ancient note.* I cannot learn what the physician is.]

The writer sent some things to his father by Geoffrey Corr. [*Ancient note.* I cannot learn what Geoffrey Corr is.] He desires to have his brother Daniel sent unto him. *p.* ½. Abstract. *See* p. 282, No. 49.

Jan. 17. Dublin. 11. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin and Lord Chancellor, to Sir Francis Walsyngham. Three merchants have arrived from south Spain, whom he has sent for and examined. [*Autog.*] *p.* ¼. *Incloses,*

11. I. *Examinations taken before the Lord Chancellor of Ireland, the* 14*th of January. Memorandum, that the day aforesaid, James Synnot of Wexford, merchant, arriving then in the harbour of Dublin, being come from St. Mary Port in Andalusia, where he was the* 10*th day of January after their computation, (viz.* 31 *Dec), saith that he lately received a letter from Sir Patrick Synnot, his brother, being a priest at the Court of Spain, that the King's fleet would not be in readiness to make any invasion the next spring. And saith that his said brother likewise wrote unto him, that in case the fleet should sooner be ready, he would signify the same to this examinate by something in writing which should be delivered to this examinate's son, dwelling in Lisbon. And further saith that two galliasses are already arrived at Cales* [*Cadix*] *and bound to Lisbon, sent from Sicily and Naples, laden with powder and artillery. He likewise saith that there is now in the river of the Groin* [*Corunna*], *a carvel that was lately sent to the coasts of England and Ireland, and took Aurelio, the Italian, near to Holyhead, the masts whereof are altered and new masts of a fly boat placed instead of her carvel masts. And she is appointed to come upon these coasts to view the same, all which was revealed to this examinate by his said brother.*

The aforesaid day, Edward Madden, of Waterford, merchant, arriving in company with the aforesaid Synnot, being likewise

1589–90. VOL. CL.

examined saith, that at his being at Madryle [Madrid] seven days before St. Andrew's last, Sir William Stanley was not then come thither, but he heard by common report, that the King [Philip] daily expected his coming. And further saith that there is at Ferrol, within the river of the Groin, 70 or 80 sail of ships whereof two are galliasses. The King's soldiers are cessed near to them in the country, and Baltinglass, Cahil O'Conor, Maurice FitzJohn, and all the rest of the Irishmen that are in pay, or with the King, are there. This examinate further saith that there is six of the King's ships and one merchant ship at Bilboa, six more of the King's ships at St. Andrews, and, as he heard, there are twelve more of them in Portugal newly built. Henry Duffe of Dublin, merchant, arriving in one bark, together with the before examinates, agrees with them in all points of their examinations. The examinates further say that there be three strong sconces made at the harbour of Ferrol. The said three examinates do say also that all Waterford men, as well they which reside in Spain as the rest that do use traffic thither are traitors, and do not stick to say when they are in Spain that they acknowledge no other prince but the Pope and the King of Spain. pp. 1½.

Jan. 18. 12. Petition of John Sheryffe to the Privy Council, touching the accounts of Jaques Wyngfeld, late master of the Ordnance. Desires warrant to commence his action against Sir Edward Wingfield of Chemolton and Robert Wiseman, the administrators of Jaques Wingfield, that petitioner may be enabled to pay the fine set on him in the Star Chamber. *p.* 1.

Jan. 18. 13. Proportion of powder, match and munition for Ireland. *p.* 1.

Jan. 19. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. To accept a surrender of Richard Kinwellmarch's patent for the clerkship of fairs and markets and give him a new one with more authority. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 327.] *p.* ¼.

Jan. 19/29. Lisbon. Connogher O'Mulrian, Bishop of Killaloe, to Teige O'Sullivan in Waterford, commending the bearer Nicholas Strong. [*Ancient note.*] Nicholas Strong, the bringer of this letter, is the brother of Richard Strong, an alderman of Waterford. *p.* ¼. Abstract. *See* p. 282, No. 49.

Jan. 19/29. Lisbon. Connogher O'Mulrian, Bishop of Killaloe, to Cornelius O'Sullivan and Sir Teige O'Sullivan in Waterford. He has obtained a Pope's Bull for the said Teige O'Sullivan to have the Abbey of Monasternenich. *p.* ¼. Abstract. *See* p. 282, No. 49.

Jan. 19/29. Connogher O'Mulrian, Bishop of Killaloe, to Cornelius O'Sullivan in Waterford. He wishes to report matters unto him which Nicholas Strong will declare. [*Ancient note. If Nicholas Strong be examined more matter may fall out than there is contained in the letters.*] *p.* ¼. Abstract. *See* p. 282, No. 49.

Jan. 20. Privy Council to the Vice-President of Munster. To cause Sir Owen O'Sullivan to pay 30*l.* to his nephew Donnel O'Sullivan. To

1589–90. VOL. CL.

charge Sir Owen O'Sullivan to repair to England and appear personally before their Lordships by the 1st of May. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 327.] *p.* ½.

Jan. 20. 14. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy. Preparations are being made in the hither parts of Spain. 1,000 men are to be presently made ready for the increase of Her Majesty's garrison, whereof 400 to be sent from England, and 600 to be levied in Ireland. *Draft.* *p.* 1.

Copy. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 328.] *p.* ½.

Jan. 20/30. Lisbon. 15. Walter or Gualterus Breghinus, or Brehin, chaplain to the Conde de Fuentas, to Derbye M'Craghe, Bishop of Cork and Cloyne. He, the Bishop of Cork, was of the sept of the rhymers, born near the Cahir in the county of Tipperary.

He sent to Rome to Mr. Quircke the copy of the expired faculties "*dum non fuerunt ad perpetuam rei memoriam*," who got for the said Bishop of Cork other faculties. My Lord, you are a niggard of your pen. I sent you the copy of a brief [*see* 1589, May 21/31, and June 28, July 8,] that was laboured for you in Rome, methinketh you should signify if you did receive the same or no. These two years I did not receive letters from you, now I received one letter from you the 16/26 of this present January, bearing date of the 24th October last [1589]: in that you made no mention of the copy of the faculties I sent to you. I would you committed these faculties, that I do now send, to some learned men there, and come yourself hither; we are here all in great despair that these many years no aid shall be sent to our country, the King's Majesty, Philip II., being much in hand with the matters of France. Of these occurrences I doubt not but you are aware by this time, and especially how the King, Henry III., was slain by Jacque Clément, a Dominican friar. The good man was "teared into pieces." The King lived but seven hours, and saying the psalm *Miserere mei Deus*, beginning the verse "*Ecce enim in iniquitatibus conceptus sum*" he yielded up the ghost godly. He left the King of Navarre to succeed him in the kingdom, conditionally if he were a Catholic, who, simulating the matter of being a Catholic, many of the realm of France of divers estates took part with him, until he kept the field with the Duke of Mayenne, after the battle, the King of Navarre, Henry IV., escaped "scope" into Dieppe, where he was besieged two months. His Majesty, King Philip II., and the young prince [afterwards Philip III.] are in good health. The King gave him the State of Spain, and cometh (as the report goeth) hither [*i.e.*, to Lisbon] himself to put things in order. There cometh to his Highness now, from the Indies, 14 millions, and to particular merchants seven millions.

In reply to the request of your letters, I advertise you that all the Irish gentlemen who are in the army at Ferrol in Spain are well. Namely, the godly man and virtuous member of God's church the lord of Baltinglas, who is well used by his Majesty Philip II. Maurice FitzJohn Fitzgerald, son to the old Sir John, of Desmond.

1589–90. VOL. CL.

Cahil O'Conor. [*Ancient note.*] *A traitor of the sept of the Conors.* Mr. Rian. And the right virtuous man, Mr. Darby M'Carthy of Carbery, that got a good pension of his Highness Philip II., by means of some of my good industry in his behalf. All service is well bestowed upon that man by means of his virtue and godliness, and many more there are in the army, that long it were to declare their names. Mr. Thomas FitzJohn, who went from Scotland to Flanders, is now coming to Madrid, as Sir William Stanley that is there doth say. Sir W. Stanley was sent for, to what intent no man can tell. As concerning our country bishops:—the Lord Bishop of Ossory is at Santiago de Compostella [MS. St. James's de Galicia] with 1,200 ducats. [*Ancient note.*] *I cannot discover his name.* Father Teigh O'Farraly is in Burgos, he is Bishop of Clonfert, in Connaught. The Lord Bishop of Limerick is at Coimbra, with 22 rials every day. [*Note.*] *I cannot learn his name.* The Lord Bishop of Ross is in Madrid, upon the King's charges that liketh much of the man. [*Ancient note.*] *He was a smith's son of Limerick, called Naghten, and in Spain he is called Bonaventura.*

The man of Killaloe is here, at Lisbon, with 25 ducats by the month. He serveth here sometimes for the archbishop and is well rewarded. He is rich enough. Every two years he goes begging, and leaveth neither monastery, church, nor hermitage, but seeketh of them things necessary, alleging that he is banished for religion, a man that never was in his bishoprick and could be if he would; but he would rather heap up money here than go thither to use his talent as you do. He is a man given to gaming, and other trades of living that shame it were to write. [*Ancient note.*] *If he mean the Bishop of Killaloe, his name is Connoghour O'Mulrian.*

Mr. Doctor Quemerford was by Cardinal Allen and divers other estates sent for from Rome to have the archbishoprick of Cashel. His Highness, King Philip II., would not consent that he should venture himself to that effect, and promised to prefer his worship to any dignity that should be void, the country being reformed. [*Ancient note. He was of Waterford.*]

The King, Philip II., requested His Holiness to create no more bishops in Ireland, and said they were very impudent and tedious to him. Cardinal Allen also told the Pope of some dishonesty of our countrymen and how many reverend asses pretend to eminent dignities, who are unworthy of such a function, both for learning and virtue. To be brief, Mr. Doctor Quemerford's matter is remitted by the Pope to His Highness the King of Spain, videlicet, if it did like him, to prefer Mr. Doctor to that place. I doubt not but it will, which is death to Cornelius Laonensis [viz., the Bishop of Killaloe, Connoghour O'Mulrian] and to his chaplain. The Bishops of Limerick and Ross have agreed to the request I made in your behalf: [*viz., Derby M'Craghe, Bishop of Cork and Cloyne*]. You may confess and confirm in their dioceses and no more, because they have no more faculties. The Lord Bishop of Ossory left one behind to do for him. Cornelius Laonensis [*viz.*, Connoghour O'Mulrian, Bishop of Killaloe] three years ago denied to send you his authority to

1589-90. VOL. CL.

hear confessions and confirm in his diocese; now he hath a brief to dispense in *gradibus consanguinitatis et affinitatis* in all the archbishoprick of Cashel. I went to him and told him that you are the only man who ventures his life and uses his talent now in Ireland, and requested his letters to send his faculities to you, his answer was he would not, because it was unmeet that any man should use any function in his diocese until his coming there, if he never come it is no great harm, his store of learning is scarce, but of money he hath enough, although a beggar in deed, and spending. Our country schools in Valladolid might gather of his Highness [Philip II.] a college if they were wise, and if some of our countrymen did not minister occasion to give them the repulse, Englishmen got it, well bestowed upon them. Of our country priests died Sir William Casey, Sir Cornelius O'Regan, Mr. Daniel Hifferman of Connaught, a good scholar, a lawyer, the Lord Bishop of Ross's brother. In Genoa died coming from Rome Sir Teig O'Lorcan, [*MS. oluckran*], Sir Nicholas Nielan, Sir Donough Ruo, God take them into his mercy. I pray do what may be done to withdraw my cousins from their ill life, and send them either to Waterford or hither to me, and extend your helping hand towards my father, and let me hear of your benevolence so far. Seek after the ship of Saint Marcus, and enquire of one Don Martin de Alarcon, whether he was lost, and after what sort. He had the Pope's authority in the lost army. He was my dear friend. Send me a brace of greyhounds. Send them to Waterford, and they will be conveyed hither to me. I mean to consider some that are in office here. [*Torn. The notes are taken from a cotemporary abstract.*] *pp.* 3.

Abstract of the above. *See* p. 282, No. 49. *pp.* 2.

Jan. 20/30. Lisbon. Walter Brehin, alias Gualterus Breghinus, to Richard Morrice in Clonmel. He understands that Richard Morte, who is in trouble in Dublin for going into Spain, has delivered such things as were sent by him to his poor friends. The writer is always willing to pleasure the friends of the said Richard Morrice. The writer sent a jewel to Richard Morte's bedfellow. Sends kind salutations to Mrs. Bray, to Thomas to Nova Civitate and his bedfellow, to Mr. Hickes and his bedfellow, to Mr. Derby Daniel and Mrs. Margaret Keating. *p.* ½. Abstract. *See* p. 282, No. 49.

Jan. 20/30. Lisbon. Gualterus Breghinus to Mr. Robert Copinger. His good usage of Patrick Fagan, his servant, and of Henry Skiddy FitzMichael for his sake. [*Ancient note.*] Patrick Fagan was Copinger of Cork's man. Henry Skiddy was a man of Cork and sometime a vintner in London. *p.* ¼. Abstract. *See* p. 282, No. 49.

Jan. 21/31. Lisbon. Gualterus Breghinus to the reverend Lord, the Lord Cornelius O'Sullivan. Thanks him for sending his son, and for other kindnesses. There is sent to the Bishop of Killaloe to be conveyed unto him a bull for a living in Ireland. Sends commendations to his master and mistress, to Mrs. Gibbes, to Mr. Richard FitzDavid, to Mr. John FitzEdmund Hoday, to good Mr. Robert Copinger [*An-*

1589–90. VOL. CL.

cient note. He is an alderman of Cork], and William Copinger his man, and to Mrs. Elizabeth Meaghe. A letter to be conveyed to Mr. Robert Copinger to which he has not subscribed his name for avoiding his trouble. [*Ancient note.* Hereby appeareth some great privity between Copinger and the writer.] Abstract. *See* p. 282, No. 49.

Jan. 23. Galway. 16. Sir R. Bingham to Walsingham. Obstinacy of the rebels in refusing to come in. Sir Morough Ne Doe O'Flaherty came in, but as he did not bring one of his sons as pledge, he was put in durance where he will lie at ease. O'Dowd has been committed in like manner. Teig O'Kelly, who challenges the tanistry of the O'Kelly-ship, which was clean cut off by the composition, is restrained. His intention to prosecute the rebels. Connaught is in rebellion in every corner but Thomond. Promises to overthrow O'Rourk. *pp.* 5.

Jan. 23. Copy of the above. *pp.* 3. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 319.]

Jan. 25. Greenwich. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. To place the new bands of soldiers in positions to strengthen and succour Waterford, in case the Spaniards should land. To send for Edmund Yorke and the Vice-President of Munster to show the plats they have made for the fortifications. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 328.] *p.* ¾.

Jan. 25. Greenwich. Privy Council to Sir Henry Wallop. To reserve in his hands 700*l.* to be issued in England out of the 6,000*l.* granted for Ireland. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 329.] *p.* ½.

Jan. 25. Greenwich. Privy Council to the Vice-President of Munster. For the execution of such services as the Lord Deputy shall direct. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 330.] *p.* ½.

Jan. 25. Greenwich. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. The Poppinjay and another bark appointed to ply between Milford Haven and Waterford. Capt. Fleming. Captains for the 1,000 men. 1,000 calivers to be made fit for service. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 330.]

Jan. 25. Greenwich. Privy Council to the Lord President of Wales, for putting 400 men in readiness to be sent into Ireland. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 331.] *p.* ½.

Jan. 25. 17. Modern copy of the above. *p.* 1.

Jan. 25. Greenwich. Privy Council to the Mayor of Bristol, to take up barks and vessels for the transportation of 400 soldiers from Bristol to Waterford. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 332.] *p.* ½.

Jan. 25. Privy Council to Captain Edmund Yorke. To stay in Ireland for the execution of such services as shall be resolved on by the Lord Deputy. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 332.] *p.* ½.

Jan. 25. Greenwich. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Sir Walter Rawley, with the help of Sir Richard Grenvile, has undertaken to raise 200 men of the 600 appointed to be levied in Ireland. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 333.] *p.* ½.

VOL. CL.

1589–90.

Jan. 25. Privy Council to Sir Henry Wallop. To make stay of so much money as is owing to Sir John Perrot upon several bills contained in a schedule. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 333.] *p.* ¼.

[Jan. 25.] Warrant from the Council to Sir Henry Wallop to reserve 300*l.* in addition to 700*l.* formerly reserved, for payment of certain matters in England. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 333.] *p.* ¼.

Jan. 26. Dublin Castle. 18. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Prays protection as to the heavy parts of Her Majesty's last letter. 10,000 barrels of herrings must be uttered abroad. Some consideration to be had of the horseman whose pay of 9*d.*, Irish, is no way able to maintain him. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

Jan. 26. 19. Certificate of the issue of 6,000*l.* received out of the Exchequer by Wallop, by virtue of a Privy Seal of 26th Jan. 1589/90. *pp.* 2.

Jan. 26. Ballynescheagh. 20. Sir Edward Moore to Sir John Perrot. Desires to have the gathering of the beeves of the North. The bearer, Dudley Norton, can report the state of the country. The Earl of Tyrone hath hanged Hugh M'Shane O'Neill. There is great matter made thereof because my Lord Chancellor did send for him, but the Earl understood that there was 1,000*l.* offered for his liberty, which bait will be here soon swollen. Ireland will shortly be so ill as it will be hardly recovered again. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

Jan. 26. Dublin. 21. Owen Woodde to Sir John Perrot. A notable error was made in the Lord Deputy's Proclamation at Galway. The rebels were assured of a safe incoming, but there was no mention of protection for their safe return. This hath deterred many a one from coming in. Sir Morough Ne Doe O'Flaherty and the Kellies not finding acceptable pledges are left prisoners at Galway. Sir Richard Bingham is 1,500 strong, besides the Earls of Clanricard's and Thomond's rising out, which force the rebels so little seem to fear that one of the best of the Burkes "abashed not to say to Theobald "Dillon, he would for one full year lie every night with his shirt "under his wife's head." Turlough Lynagh O'Neill wrote a Latin letter to O'Rourke warning him against any traitorous attempts against the Queen, and threatening to invade him. The Earl of Tyrone also wrote to him, but in terms of less terror, whereto O'Rourke answered with his own hand in a fair Irish character as follows: O'Rourke's son salutes the Earl advertising him, I have (seen) his letter whereto I answer, that so there be no other thing demanded of me than heretofore hath been of my ancestors, I will gladly embrace peace with the Deputy. If otherwise, the world shall see the son, as he cannot much grace it, so will he prove no stain to his father's stock. At Galway no one councillor came to the Lord Deputy's table which he took offensively.

The Earl of Tyrone hath hanged Hugh Gavelagh O'Neill, first taken by Maguire, and purchased there-hence to be executed on a thorn tree, and some say with the Earl's own hands. The Deputy storms at it.

Surley Boy M'Donnell is dead, and his son succeeds him. Sir

1589–90. VOL. CL.

Con M'Neill Oge O'Neill, Lord of Claneboy, also is dead. Neill M'Brian Phartagh O'Neill succeeds him. The Lord Chancellor's quartan ague and the Lord Deputy's quotidian fits have this term nonsuited many a poor man, and wearied others, but rumours of war have emptied the courts of actions and our term of people, and we hope will do the land of a hazel helm. [*Holog.*] *Seal, with device.. pp.* 2½.

Jan. 26. 22. Petition of William Peers, the younger, of Carrickfergus, to the Privy Council, for the pension of 2*s.* 6*d.* per diem, which was enjoyed by one of Sir Brian M'Phelim's sons, who is now dead, namely, Sir Con M'Neill Oge O'Neill. *p.* 1.

Jan. 27. Dublin. 23. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. He repaired to Galway with seven of the Council on December 23, and issued a proclamation to the rebels. The bands appointed to attend Sir Richard Bingham by the 12th of January to prosecute the rebels. The pains taken to cause the Bourks and Clandonnels to understand Her Majesty's gracious meaning. Capt. Fowle and James Lynch Fitz-Ambrose of Galway, merchant, were sent to them, and afterwards Justice T. Dillon, Nicholas Lynch FitzSteven of Galway, alderman, and Tibot Dillon, were sent to them, and many letters passed. No answer was sent to their last letters because when they were delivered the day named in the proclamation was expired. The Poppinjay and another ship appointed to attend on Sir Richard Bingham. David O'Dowde, chief of the country of Tireragh, came in upon the proclamation, and for that he could not deliver such a pledge as was demanded of him, he remaineth committed.

Teige M'William O'Kelly, Hugh Kiagh O'Kelly, his son, Connor Oge O'Kelly, Connor Ne Garroughe, and Riccard Oge M'Jonyn, were also committed for certain considerations moved by Sir Richard Bingham. There were further committed the Lord Birmingham and his wife, Sir Hubert Burke M'Davy, and the Archbishop of Tuam's wife, Mistress Lealy or Mullaly, for considerations moved also by Sir Richard Bingham. Before the finishing of this letter there came unto me several merchants of sundry parts of this realm, who find themselves greaty grieved for the restraint of wheat and other victuals lately done here upon Her Majesty's commandment, alledging that having to the number of 8,000 or 10,000 barrels of herring, unless they may have issue for the transportation thereof hence, they will be utterly undone, besides the loss of the victual itself. Request of the horsemen for the augmentation of their wages. The Earl of Thomond's good forwardness who sent for 160 shot and Kerne to serve Her Majesty. [*Autog.*] *p.* 4½. *Incloses,*

23. 1. *Proclamation by the Lord Deputy and Council calling for the appearance of all loyal subjects before the Lord Deputy at Galway by the 12th of January* 1589/90, *with an assurance of safety for their incoming.* [*Copy with a postill.*] "*This bred a doubt in them that if they should come in and not perform what orders should be set down, then this proclamation did not warrant their going back again.*" 1589, *Dec.* 27, *Galway. p.* 1.

1589–90. VOL. CL.

23. II. *Act of the Lord Deputy and Council delivering to Sir Richard Bingham Her Majesty's Commission, dated* 12 *Dec.* 1589, *for prosecuting the rebellious Burkes, &c. who have not come in on the proclamation.* 1589–90, *Jan.* 12, *Galway. Copy. p.* 1.

23. III. IV. *Lord Deputy to Sir Richard Bingham, committing the prosecution of the Burks, &c. to him. With list of the forces to serve in the action.* 1589–90, *Jan.* 13, *Galway. Copy. pp.* 2.

23. V. *Mr. Robert Foule to the Lord Deputy. Refusal of the Blind Abbot, and the rest to come in as they should never be able to yield* 38 *pledges, and if the best of them came in they would never get out again. If they might have safe conduct they would come in and pay Her Majesty's rent and make restitution. They say it is not possible to rule so many bad people as are amongst them, without a chief man to command the rest, for which they would give a good fine. No peace will hold unless some one of them carry the authority of the country—they care not by what title or name. There is none of them can do anything worth speaking but Walter Kytaghe Burke, without a general consent of all. Has used all the means he could to draw them to a simple submission.* 1589–90, *Jan.* 4. *Copy. p.* 1.

23. VI. *Declaration of James FitzAmbrose Lynch of Galway, alderman, made to the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam of the answer of the Blind Abbot, Walter Ne Mulley Bourk, Edmund Burk of the Conge, &c. to the Lord Deputy and Council's letter and the proclamation. They ask for a safe conduct to come in and return. They are afraid of Sir Richard Bingham. Jan.* 4. *Galway. Copy. p.* 1.

23. VII. *Marcus M'Conaill, Feriagh M'Conaill, and Turlough Roe M'Conaill and other Clandonnels to Mr. Fowle. They desire the Lord Deputy to grant them Her Majesty's peace. Jan.* 4. *Togher. Copy. p.* ½.

23. VIII. *The Lord Deputy and Council to Marcus M'Donell and others in answer to their letter to Capt. Fowle of Jan.* 4*th. Promise them Her Majesty's mercy if they will come in and submit. Jan.* 6. *Galway. Copy. p.* ½.

23. IX. *Capt. Robert Fowle to the Clandonnels. He has been too sick to speak with the Lord Deputy. Sends the Lord Deputy's answer to their letters of Jan.* 4*th. The proclamation is sufficient surety for their safety. Jan.* 6. *Galway. Copy. p.* ½.

23. X. *Capt. Robert Foule to the Blind Abbot, Edmund Burke of Conge, and Walter Ne Bulley Bourke. Exhorts them to lay aside all fear and take hold of the favour and grace offered by the proclamation. Jan.* 6. *Galway. Copy. p.* ½.

23. XI. *Instructions to Thomas Dillon, Chief Justice of Connaught, Nicholas Lynch FitzStephen of Galway, alderman, and Tybbot Dillon, collector of the composition, to repair to Sroure (Shrule) or other convenient place, and confer with the Lower Burkes and M'Donnells to bring them in. If you find they or any of them*

1589–90. VOL. CL.

are willing to put in such security for their good behaviour hereafter as is like to content the Council, then you may assure them of their safe coming and safe return. And if you find them not disposed to accept Her Majesty's mercy according to the proclamation, then you shall entertain them with fair speeches and come away. 1589–90, *Jan.* 6. *Galway. Copy. p.* ½.

23. XII. *Report or journal of Thomas Dillon and the others sent to persuade the rebellious Burks and ClanDonnels to come in. Left Galway on January 6th. They went to Cloghmover to M'Gremone's house, and thence to Srower, and thence rode to Castle Hackett. The Blind Abbot, Walter Kyttagh, Ed. Burke of Conge, Walter Ne Mully Burke, and* 100 *others met them at Ross Reyle, coming on the west side of the river there, but would not come into Galway except upon protection, so that they should be sure to depart at their pleasure, and not be compelled to stand to the order of the Lord Deputy and Council. The four letters which came from the Burks and Clan Donnells were brought the next day, being the last day of the proclamation,* i.e., 11. *Jan.* 10. *pp.* 3½.

23. XIII. *William Boorke, alias the Blind Abbot, to the Lord Deputy. The undutiful facts committed were not done so bad as was reported. Desires to be forgiven for not coming in at this time, and promises to make satisfaction. Will come in if the Lord Deputy will send him good assurance and safe conduct for our going in and coming forth to our own country again. Jan.* 10. *Abbey of Ross reala. Copy. p.* ½.

23. XIV. *Edmund Boorke of Conge to the Lord Deputy. Desires such assurance* (i.e., *some of the Council*) *as he will send to the rest of the Burkes and he will come in. Jan.* 10. *Rossrell. Copy. p.* ¼.

23. XV. *Walter Bourke,* i.e., *Walter Kittagh Burke, to the Lord Deputy. Desires good assurance for his going and coming back safe. Jan.* 10. *Rossrell. Copy. p.* ¼.

23. XVI. *Markus* [*M'Enabbe*] *M'Donnell of the Togher to the Lord Deputy. He is daily conferring with the rest of the Clandonnells and drawing them to obedience as near as he can.* 1589–90, *Jan.* 10. *Rossrell. Copy. p.* ¼.

23. XVII. *Act for the commitment of David Dowde, who hath come in upon the proclamation till he shall deliver the Castle of Castleconnor and such pledge as Sir Ric. Bingham shall think meet. He was required to surrender his castle of Castleconnor, and to put in as pledge his foster father or foster brother. He yielded his castle, but said he could not put in his foster father or foster brother, Copy. p.* ½.

23. XVIII. *Order of the Lord Deputy and Council for committal of Teig M'William O'Kelly, Connor Oge O'Kelly, Riccard Oge M'Jonyn, and Connor Ne Garroughe O'Kelly to Galway Gaol for untruthfulness, suspicion of treason, and* (*as to the two last-named persons*) *for certain considerations not meet as yet to be disclosed. Jan.* 11. *Galway. Copy. pp.* 2.

VOL. CL.

1589–90.

Jan. 27. Copy of the above letter No. 23, *pp.* 3. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 323.]

Jan. 27. Greenwich. 24. Sir F. Walsyngham to the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. To continue the restraint of Patrict Condon, notwithstanding a previous order for his release. Fytzwylliam is to send his packets to the Mayor of Chester, from thence to be conveyed to Court by the ordinary post, the rather that Fytzwilliam's servants staying many times long for answer hold not themselves contented with the allowance that is yielded to them. [N.B.—A copy of a portion of the above is inclosed in 1590, July 11.] *Copy p.* 1.

[Jan. 27.] Proportion of munition sent into Ireland. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 322.] *p.* ¼.

Jan. 28. 25. Certificate of the issue of 6,000*l.* received out of the Exchequer in England by Wallop, parcel of a privy seal of 8,000*l.*, dated 30 Nov., 1589. *mp.* 3¼.

Jan. 29. Dublin Castle. 26, Lord Deputy to Sir F. Walsyngham. He stayed at Galway till Jan. 14, two days after his authority to deal in the rebels' matters ceased. Wishes his men, Morrice and Hoie, to be despatched from London. It is a long time since they delivered their letters. Supposes they are waiting for answers. Did not send them to London to be a charge on Her Majesty in following their own pleasures. *p.* 1.

Jan. 29. Dublin. 27. Sir N. White to Burghley. No men of note came in to Galway, but Sir Morogh Ne Doe O'Flaherty and young O'Dowde, who neither brought, nor could bring (as they said) such pledges as we required of them, and therefore we left them with their own consents to the disposition of Sir Richard Bingham. The Earl of Tyrone hath played a strange part in hanging Hugh Gavelagh O'Neill, contrary to the express orders of the Lord Deputy and Council. The Earl was forced to execute him with his own hands, as the Donnylaghes, who are the greatest men about the Earl, were the fosterers of Hugh's father, and forbade that no man should lay hands on him, they offered 300 horses and 5,000 cows that he might be spared. Sir Turlough Lynagh O'Neill hath strengthened himself by marrying his daughter to O'Donnell's son, who leads the M'Sweenys and all Tyrconnell at his pleasure. [*Holog.*] *pp.* 1½

Jan. 30. Dublin. 28. Sir Lucas Dillon to Sir John Perrot. The rebels in Connaught have no regard to their duty. O'Connor Roe' sons would not submit. Fergus O'Ferral is sheriff of Longford for this year. Sir John O'Reilly is discontent against the officers of Cavan. Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne increaseth daily in pride. *pp.* 2½.

Jan. 31. Dublin. 29. Sir N. White to Sir John Perrot. The Burkes persist to claim their M'Williamship. The insolence of the Earl of Tirone in hanging Hugh Ne Gavelagh with his own hands when he could get none else to do it, is wondered at. He is greatly friended by the Knight you formerly suspected. Sends secret intelligence by his son Andrew. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

Vol. CL.

1589–90.
Jan. [Tuesday.] 30. Sir Walter Ralegh to Walsyngham. I humbly beseech you to procure a letter for this poor gentleman Teige a Nursey [M'Carthy] for his surrender [of the lands of Glanecrym], and if my Lord Deputy find that any other of his kindred make claim as well as himself, that yet his Lordship will favour him in the suit in respect of his good service done, and his ability to do, being one very sufficient and hath many able men that follow him, and I assure your Honour that the contenting of this man will be to great purpose, for no man is better followed of those dangerous men of the West parts than himself, [he was called Teige a Nursey, or Teig of the forces.] [*Holog.*] *p.* ½.

Jan. 31. Postils to 16 Articles of Memorial for Ireland in the hand of Sir Edward Waterhous. 30,000*l.* to be sent to Ireland about the end of March. Victualling by G. Beverly. 4,000 men to be in readiness. Waterford, Limerick, Cork and Galway should be strengthended with the numbers of men that are to be sent out of England and Ireland. And for that the said towns are not of that strength to make head to the enemy, it shall be convenient out of hand to send some engineer into that realm to take a view of the said towns and to devise how there may be some kind of intrenched fortification made (without the said towns,) of earth defensible with such numbers of men as shall be placed in them to withstand the enemy. *pp.* 2.

Jan. 32. Checks laid down upon Sir Walter Ralegh's horsemen. Mr. Colthurst deposed that the horses had been lately spoiled in a journey so that a good muster could not be made to Mr. Staughton. *p.* 1.

Jan. 33. Note touching Sir Walter Ralegh's muster. Robert Mawle's three horsemen. *p.* ½.

Feb. 1. Greenwich. Privy Council to Sir Henry Wallop. Warrant for issue of 700*l.* to the captains leading soldiers over to Ireland, to the Mayor of Bristol, &c. Sir John Perrott signs here with the Privy Council. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 341.] *p.* 1.

Feb. 1. Greenwich. Privy Council to the Mayor of Bristol. That the shipping and all things necessary for the transportation of 400 men be in a readiness. Order for the coat and conduct money. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 342.] *p.* ½.

Feb. 4. Instructions given to the four Captains, *i.e.*, Tho. Conway, Jenkin Conway, Jo. Roberts, and Tanner, appointed to take the leading of the 400 men levied for Ireland. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 342.] *pp.* 1½.

Feb. 4. 34. Draft of the above. *pp.* 2¼.

Feb. 4. Warrant to Sir Henry Wallop to pay to Capt. Fleming 20 marks, he being appointed to take charge of one of Her Majesty's vessels to lie between Milford Haven and Waterford. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 343.] *p.* ¼.

Feb. 8. 35. Note of serviceable munitions in Dublin Castle. *Draft.* *p.* 1.

1589–90. VOL. CL.

Feb. 8. 36. A consideration for the better furnishing of the Ordnance Office in Ireland. *Copy.* *p.* ½.

Feb. 9. 37. Petition of Edmund Walshe of the Abbey of Owhennye Co. Limerick, to Queen Elizabeth. That his services during the last rebellion in Munster should be considered. He has been a suitor for six months. Prays for his despatch with a reasonable consideration for his losses. *p.* 1.

Feb. 9. 38. Petition of Finin M'Cormuk (M'Carthy) of Glanycryme to the Privy Council. That Teig Enorsey (M'Carthy) may be compelled to return into Ireland, that the controversy between them for Glanycryme may be there decided. Suppliant's father, Cormuk M'Finin was murdered at the instigation of Teig Enorsey, who then usurped the lands. *p.* 1.

Feb. 9. 39. Docquett of Irish suits referred to Her Majesty and the Lords of the Council, viz.:—Francis Stafford, William Browne, Ellen Fitz-Edmund Gibbon, Captain Thomas Woodhouse, Alexander Brywer, [Henry] Malby . . . . . rmo Mc . . . . . Teig McNursey, *i.e.*, Teig EnOrsey [McCarthy], Fynnin McCormock [McCarthy], Donnel O'Sullivan, Gerrard Byrne, Sir Nicholas White, the Countes of Desmond, Brian McGeoghegan, Neil McGeoghegan, Robert Pipho, Donnogh O'Conor Sligo, Iriel O'Ferral, Stephen Segar, late constable of Dublin Castle, Piers Butler, Giles Cornwall, Edmond Walshe, Richard Barrett, James Miagh, Morris Nugent, Richard Swayne, ... rter, [R] Ratcliff, John Sherife, Matthias O'Chane, Hugh Cuff, Undertaker, and John Newton. This Docquett contains a note of the relief which each suitor claims. *pp.* 7.

[Feb. 9.] 40. Petition of Richard Swayne for payment of 33*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.* due to him as a gunner. With certificate of Sir Henry Wallop and Sir Geff. Fenton in his favour. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

Feb. 12. Dublin. 41. The Chancellor Archbishop of Dublin Loftus to Walsyngham. Commends the bearer, Captain George Wakeley, the son of John Wakeley, who was a valiant Captain in Ireland. [*Autog. Seal.*]

Feb. 14. Manooth. 42. Petition of Joan Moclere to the Lord Deputy FitzWilliam. She states that she is the daughter and lawful heir to Richard Moclere of Ballicleregh ane in the county of the Cross of Tipperary, deceased, who died seized of certain lands in Ballicleregh ane, viz., Garryvicnicolays, Stangrioghe, Leakavony, Gorticnock, Gwertine-diner, Dyoth Lyasrioghe, Gertyparck and eight other gardens, the Priest's garden with four acres and a half of the large measure of the country, &c., which lands and tenements descended unto her as lawful heir unto her father, until about 24 years past when she being under seven years of age, Patrick Sherlock of Waterford, gentleman, late deceased, wrongfully entered into the premises and converted the same to his own use without any colour of right, as also John Sherlock, son and heir to the said Patrick, of his mere wrong and with strength (force) did withold during his lifetime to her destruction. All which time your poor complainant during these three years past has been a suiter unto the late Lord Deputy Sir John

1589–90. VOL. CL.

Perrot, who referred the matter to the Lord of Cahir with the referment of Sir Thomas Norreys, the Vice-President of Munster, to take order therein, who accordingly standing upon the examination of certain gentlemen, freeholders and husbandmen of the country there, did find your complainant to be lawful heir of the premises, and thereupon did draw out an order for your complainant to have the possession of the said lands, which order being drawn, yet would not he perfect the same until he had seen what title or good matter the executors of the said John Sherlock could bring against your complainant's right in the said lands. And for the better doing thereof gave the said executors three months space for the same, and yet could not find any good matter against your complainant's right in the said lands, but what by sinister practices and false detractions and drawing (sic) of time to fatigue your suppliant being poor and unable to follow her matter, which the said Lord of Cahir perceiving, and your complainant to have right interest did put her in possession as well by the referment of the said vice-president as also the justices there in that province of Munster. And the same did possess and enjoy all this 12 months past until now of late Ellice Butler, wife to the said John Sherlocke, one of the executors, did wrongfully cause your poor complainant to be dispossessed to her undoing. And for that she is not able to prosecute her cause by due course of law unless your honour will take order therein in admitting her in formâ pauperis, which is her desire.

The case was referred to Mr. Justice Gold and Mr. Thomas Wadding, who ordered that Ellice Butler shall pay to Joan Moclere 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for her interest in the property, and that Joan Moclere shall have the rents and issues of the same after Easter next, until she be wholly paid and satisfied. *Copy* certified by Nicholas Brywer and others. *pp.* 3.

Feb. 16. Maynooth. 43. The Earl of Kildare to Walsyngham, that his cousin Gerrott Fitzgerald's pension of 4*s.* per day may be "translated" to his cousin John Talbot. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

Feb. 16. Dublin Castle. 44. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Sends by his son [John] a letter to be delivered to the Queen. One Denis Roughan, a priest, brought it to me together with his wife. It is subscribed by Sir John Perrot and addressed to the King of Spain. Roughan is afraid of being killed by Perrot's friends. Perrot's affection towards Rome and Spain as they say, hath won him love in Ireland. Burghley must bear with the messenger who lacketh boldness, and is too full of bashfulness. Sir Dennis O'Roughan said mass to Sir John Perrot after he had confessed him. If your Lordship did hear what was confessed it would, the party saith, give you more to do than marvel. Sir Dennis O'Roughan is now writing a book of informations. It will take some time as one of the constable's men bit off a piece of Roughan's nose, and he can work only at short fits. Roughan says he should have carried this letter himself. He wishes to be carried into Her Majesty's presence. [*Holog.*] *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

1589–90. VOL. CL.

44. I. *Sir John Perrot to the King of Spain. Acknowledges his letters to him when President of Munster. Offers if King Philip will give him the whole land of Wales for ever then Perrot will undertake to get him the two lands of England and Ireland. "Owt of the Castelle of Dublyne the 25 of June* 1585." [*Copy in the handwriting of Sir W. Fytzwilliam, the Lord Deputy, certified as follows: A tru copy tacken the xvj. of February* 1589–90. *Signed W. Fytzwylliam.*]

Feb. 16. Dublin Castle. 45. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Thanks for Burghley's advertisements to his son William. Deputy will take no course that shall justly irritate any man. He abhors to shrink from danger in the service of Her Majesty, whether against Sir William Stanley's attempts here or at Waterford. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

45. I. *Lord Deputy to the Privy Council.* 1589–90, *Feb.* 17, *Dublin Castle. Copy calendared below. No.* 46. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

45. II. *Declaration of William Cane of Dublin. Copy calendared below. No.* 46. II., 1589–90, *Feb.* 14. *pp.* 2.

45. III. *Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Copy* [*not the same as the above inclosure*]. 1589–90, *Feb.* 17, *Dublin Castle. Calendared below. p.* 307, *No.* 47. *p.* 1½. *Incloses,*

45. IV. *Note of serviceable munitions in Dublin Castle, with a note of such kinds as are needful to be supplied out of England without the proportion.* 1589–90, *Feb* 8. *Copy. p.* 1.

45. V. *Note of the great ordnance at Limerick to be presently mounted. Iron shot there with the note of unserviceable calivers in the store at Dublin which may be repaired, and considerations for the better furnishing of the ordnance office in Ireland.* 1589–90, *Feb.* 8. *Copies. p.* 1.

45. VI. *Lord Deputy to Walsyngham.* 1589–90, *Feb.* 17, *Dublin Castle. Copy calendared below at date. p.* 307, *No.* 48. *p.* 1½.

Feb. 17. Dublin Castle. 46. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. The freeing of Geneva from the Duke of Savoy's siege. That part of William Cane's information which relates to Sir William Stanley's partisans now in authority in Ireland to be specially considered. Makes stay of discharging doubtful prisoners. Recommends the suits of Waterford and other ports for license to utter their herrings. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

46. I. *Mayor of Waterford to* [*prob. Lord Deputy.*] *A French bark arrived the 6th of Feb. from Rochelle. Spanish news is confirmed by Humfrey Dorrington, a man of Bristol. The Cardinal of Bourbon proclaimed King of France in Paris. Siege of Geneva by the Duke of Savoy.* 7,000 *of his men slain. Extract. p.* 1.

46. II. *Declaration by William Cane of Dublin, merchant, set down at the Lord Deputy's desire. He was driven by tempest into the Groin, and there arrested as a spy. The manner of his being put on the rack, and the cruelty of the Spaniards in debarring*

1589–90. VOL. CL.

him surgical aid to cure his wounds. His cause was brought before the King and he was set free. Sir William Stanley with five Englishmen, an Irish boy, and a Fleming came to the court at Madrid apparelled in black cloth with sleeves of black taffeta after the Spanish fashion. Captains are gathering men all through the country, and great preparations are being made at the ports in Spain for an expedition. Some of Sir William Stanley's friends have the leading and command of men in Ireland. Copy. pp. 2.

Feb. 17. Copy of the above letter. [Entry Book, Ireland, p. 337.] *p.* ½.

Feb. 17. Dublin Castle. 47. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. The Poppinjay is employed against the rebellious Burkes. Sir Ric. Bingham is advanced against the rebels. Good captains and pensioners in Ireland to have the leading of the bands to be erected. Want of money and armour. Mr. Yorke's arrival at Waterford. The orders taken for putting the fortifications in progress. Mounting of the four pieces at Limerick. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

47. I. *Note of such munitions as remain serviceable in the store within the Castle of Dublin, under the hand of Sir George Carewe.* 1589–90, *Feb.* 8. *p.* 1.

47. II. *Note by Sir George Carewe of munitions meet to be supplied out of England. I forbear to set down any proportion of the parcels as heretofore hath been accustomed, but humbly refer the same to their most honourable Lordships of the Privy Council, who can tell what will be needful according to the number of soldiers that are to be sent over. With notes by Burghley as to several proportions.* [*Autog.*] 1589–90, *Feb.* 8. *p.* 1.

47. III. *Note for the mounting of the great ordnance at Limerick under Sir G. Carewe's hand.* 1589–90, *Feb.* 9. *p.* ½.

47. IV. *Note of what number of calivers remaining in the store as unserviceable may be made fit for use, under the hand of Sir G. Carewe.* 1589–90, *Feb.* 8. *p.* ½.

47. V. *Consideration for the better furnishing of Her Majesty's service in the Office of Ordnance in Ireland, under Sir G. Carew's hand.* 1589–90, *Feb.* 8. *p.* ½.

Feb. 17. Copy of the above letter. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 338.] *pp.* 1½.

Feb. 17. Dublin Castle. 48. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. He will forbear dealing in Patrick Condon's causes for restoring him to lands or liberty. Patrick FitzMaurice and others under restraint. He undertook the journey into Connaught by the advice of seven councillors, who meant, as he himself did, all for the best service of Her Majesty. He never meant to provoke Walsyngham's mislike, having always affected and honoured him. Time, the discoverer of all things, will show how much or how little the writer is to blame. I thank you

1589–90. VOL. CL.

for the comfort you give me of the despatch away of our councillors thence. Until more money, men, and other provisions for defence be sent, their presence and assistance will do much good. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Feb. 17. Dublin. 49. Privy Council of Ireland to the Privy Council. Recommend the bearer, Mr. Price, to have some further maintenance than his pension of 2*s.* per diem. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1.

Feb. 17. The Court. 50. Sir F. Walsyngham to Thomas Wilkes, clerk of the Council. Her Majesty has altered her former purpose, meaning to employ Sir Walter Rawley in some other services. Thos. Spring to have the leading of the band Rawley was to have. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Feb. 17. Greenwich. 51. Sir F. Walsyngham to the Lord Deputy. The 50 horse which Sir Walter Rawley was to have to be made 100 foot, and Thomas Spring, captain of Castle Mayne, to have the leading of them. *Draft. p.* ½.

Feb. 17. Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Vol. XII., p. 346.] *p.* ¼.

Feb. 17. [London.] 52. Robert Legge, Deputy Remembrancer in the Exchequer in Ireland, to Burghley. Incloses the certificate of Sir Henry Wallop and Justice Gardener touching his petitions. This vacation requires great service about Her Majesty's revenues and debts in Ireland. [*Autog.*] *Seal, with device. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

52. I. *Book addressed by Robert Legge to Sir John Perrot, one of the Privy Council. How to save fees given for needless offices. Abuses in the Exchequer. To bring the composition to a certainty. How arrearages have increased to* 28,000*l. in* 10 *years. How Her Majesty's courts are like to decay. Fair offices should be built in the Castle to preserve the records.* [*Autog.*] *pp.* 14.

52. II. *Book by Robert Legge touching the debts of the Lord Chancellor, the Bishop of Meath, Sir Robert Dillon, Sir N. White, and other principal officers when Sir John Perrot came over from Ireland in July* 1588. *On first examining the books in Dublin I found the Chancellor Loftus greatly indebted to Her Majesty, and when I began to call upon him to answer the same he was sore vexed that his debts should now appear which had long time been concealed. He sent for me and used me most hardly in foul terms and reproachful names, as knave, slave, rascal, and he grew into such choler as he wished the ship's bottom out which brought me over. He took a fine from one John Eustace in Lord Gray's time for a pardon and concealed it until I found it out.*

He procured Nicholas Kennye, clerk of the first fruits, to antedate eight several bonds five or six years before they were made in order to defeat Her Majesty of the double fruits of four spiritual livings he had given to his own children and kinsmen, and to requite Kenny his Lordship gave him a decree against Hugh Strowbridge for 100 *marks which Kenny claimed upon a promise of the said Hugh. He keeps many churches and livings in his hands to*

1589–90. VOL. CL.

maintain his children, who are unlike to be preachers or ministers, whereby other learned men are kept out.

He holds bills of title to Crown lands before him in Chancery which ought to be tried only in the Exchequer. He useth in Chancery almost no subpœnas at all, but only commandments under his hand, which are very beneficial to his men, who have two shillings and sixpence for each commandment, where Her Majesty would have sixpence for the seal to every subpœna. While he was, contrary to the course of the common law, holding a plea of debt before him in the Chancery between the dean of St. Patrick's and Henry Parkyns, he received from the dean or the dean's brother 7l. and 40 pecks of corn to favour the dean. He thereupon committed Parkyns to the Marshalsea.

It is commonly reported that upon a time he borrowed 120l. from certain merchants of Drogheda, and, retaining it long, the merchants besought him for their money, and he unwilling to pay, there was a device to fetch up the merchants to Dublin to appear before him for papistry. When they came up the matter was so hot, and the poor men put in such fear, as they durst not but release their 120l. to be discharged home again. Note here.—He is Chief Commissioner in the High Commission, and Principal for the Faculties and Archbishop of Dublin, and Lord Chancellor, so as he is all in all. Certain hogsheads of salmon sent to the Lord Chancellor's cellar procured the release of Sir John O'Dogherty from the Castle, and that too, without the poor constable getting his fees. If he grant an injunction to restrain any man it is an easy matter to get it released or dissolved to-morrow, whereupon all people cry out upon him. Some think that angels, beasts of the field, and fowls of the air do fly or run to Rathfarnham [the bishop's seat].

Touching the Bishop of Meath, he was greatly indebted to Her Majesty, and when called upon for payment he used me most hardly. He hath been contented to take anything, but unwilling to part with any duty to Her Majesty. He endeavoured by means of untruth and an unworthy trick to obtain a pardon of his debts under the Great Seal. The bishop and the Lord Chancellor, his relative, do everything. It were good a caveat were sent over that no pardon of premunire be granted to any bishop or archbishop.

Touching Sir Robert Dillon, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, he was indebted to Her Majesty, and when called upon for payment he came into the Exchequer and used me most hardly in bad terms before all men. He beareth me heavy countenance, and seeketh revenge on me. Likewise Garrat Dillon, Sir Robert Dillon's brother, Clerk of the Crown in the King's Bench, who receives all fines and amerciaments imposed before the judge, is bound to account yearly for the same, and therefore shows hard countenance to me.

Sir N. White, the Master of the Rolls, is also indebted to Her Majesty, and is sore offended with me for doing my duty in my office.

Baron Cusacke, the third Baron, is a simple-minded man, who knoweth not what to do in his office, but is wholly at the Chief

1589–90. VOL. CL.

Baron's commandment. The Queen wants better learned counsel in Ireland. Charles Calthorpe, the attorney, wanteth law and cannot speak, and is so linked in with the lawyers that he dare not speak. The serjeant is very timorous, heavy, and sleepy in court, and doth nothing. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 18½.

Feb. [18]. Greenwich. 53. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. A band of 50 horsemen to be erected by Sir Walter Rawley in lieu of 100 footmen, and to have the full entertainment of the 100 footmen. *Original signatures of seven councillors.* [*N.B.—This letter was recalled, as above. p.* 308, *No.* 51.] *p.* 1.

Feb. 18. Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Fol. Vol. XII., p. 344.] *p.* ½.

Feb. 19. Dublin. 54. Archbishop Loftus to Walsingham. Commends the bearer Mr. Price. [*Autog.*] *Seal, with arms. p.* ½.

Feb. 19. Dublin. 55. Sir George Carewe, the Master of the Ordnance, to Walsingham. To hasten the munitions. Refers to his certificates enclosed in the Lord Deputy's letter to the Privy Council of Feb. 17. They expect the landing of the Spaniards daily. The horsemen to have better wages. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Feb. 19. Dublin. 56. Richard Hardinge to his wife, Mrs. Anne Hardinge. His suit referred to two of the Council. Certain writings of his master's and other papers to be sent, together with the survey of Molana, and some of the green wax money, also a stone called a super altare. [*Autog.*] *Indorsed in Burghley's hand:* "Hardyng sent for his super altare." There is also a note on the back of this letter "Received nono Julii 1590 from Sir Thomas Norreys by Zachary Peers." Harding is mentioned by the Lord Deputy at April 30, page 335. *p.* 1.

Feb. 20. Dublin Castle. 57. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council, that Fergus O'Ferral will repair over by the end of March to answer Iriell O'Ferral. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

Feb. 20. Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Vol. XII., p. 337.] *p.* ½.

Feb. 20. Dublin Castle. 58. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Recommends the Master of the Ordnance, Sir George Carewe, to be called to the Council Board [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

Feb. [20.] Dublin. 59. Sir George Carewe to Burghley. Abuses in the munition sent to Ireland from the Tower. 10,000 lbs. weight of match sent at one time all rotten. The office to be planked under foot, as sundry things do daily run into decay. To be of the Council. *Seal, with arms. pp.* 1½.

Feb. 21. Dublin Castle. 60. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. To signify their pleasure as to the rates at which Her Majesty's munition is to be uttered. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½. *Incloses,*

60. I. *Sir G. Carewe to the L. Deputy. The uncertainty of the rates to be charged on munitions. Desires him to write to the Council.* [*Autog.*] 1589–90, *Feb.* 22, *Dublin. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

60. II. *A rate of the several munitions as they are issued out of the store according to the precedents of former times. pp.* 2.

1589–90. VOL. CL.

Feb. 21. Dublin. 61. The Chancellor Archbishop to Walsyngham. Commends Mr. Talbot's suit for the pension of 4*s.* which Mr. Gerald Fitz-Gerald hath. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

Feb. 21. Waterford. 62. Sir Thomas Norreys to Walsyngham. The fortifications will yield but small assurance without strong garrisons. He recommends that some of the best affected noblemen might be entertained to have the leading of 1,000 footmen armed in the Irish fashion. Has but four barrels of powder in Munster. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

[Feb. 21.] Inaccurate copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 339.] *p.* 1.

Feb. 21. Waterford. 63. Sir Thomas Norreys and Edmund Yorke to the Privy Council. Sir Ric. Greenvile and Sir Warham SentLeger hindered from meeting them at Waterford. Waterford will find 150 labourers a day at their own charges, so long as the fortifications continue, and the country 60 more. *p.* 1.

Feb. 21. Waterford. Copy of the above letter. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 347.] *p.* 1.

Feb. 21. 64. The dimensions of every part of the Fort of Duncannon. *p.* 1.

[Feb. 21.] 65. A note of Mr. Yorke's requests. Spades, shovels, muskets, iron ordnance. *p.* 1.

Copy of the above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 347.] *p.* ½.

[Feb. 21.] [London?] 66. Mr. Edmond Yorke to Lord . Since it is his Lordship's pleasure to send him for Ireland, he desires that 200 or 300 men may be levied as pioneers that they may finish the fortifications. There are arms in Ireland, and he will soon make them soldiers when the works are completed. *p.* 1.

Feb. 22. Maynooth. 67. Henry Fitzgerald, 12th Earl of Kildare, to Walsyngham. Thanks for kindness when at court lately. His country much weakened, and will not afford any remembrance worthy of sending to Walsingham. His gratitude for Her Majesty's gracious favours. Commendations from him and his Countess to Sir Francis and Lady Walsyngham. [*Autog.*] *Seal, with arms.* *p.* 1.

Feb. 22. Greenwich. Memorial for Sir H. Wallop for the manner of pay appointed to be made to the 1,000 soldiers levied partly in England and partly in Ireland. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 344.] *p.* 1.
[A copy of this is inclosed in Deputy to Burghley of March 24, 1589–90, *No.* 33. *Inclosure* VIII., p. 325.]

Feb. 22. 68. Note of matters to be propounded touching Ireland. Whether the Deputy to be continued or not. Employment of the Earl of Ormond. *p.* 1.

Feb. 22. 69. Note by Sir H. Wallop, presented to the Privy Council desiring a Privy Seal for paying and impresting the soldiers in Ireland. *p.* 1.

1589–90 VOL. CL.

Feb. 23. 70. Resolutions for Ireland, with certain points to be resolved on by Her Majesty. *pp.* 2.

Feb. 24. Greenwich. Privy Council to the Clerk of the Check, to make choice of two sufficient persons as Commissaries of the musters. Musters to be taken every 14 days. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 345.] *p.* 1.

Feb. 24. Ardee. 71. Lawrence Taffe to Sir J. Perrot. He gets many warnings to keep his head from the Earl of Tirone. Hugh Gavelagh O'Neill was taken by Maguire's base son, and sold for certain cows and horses to the Earl. He was hanged soon after at Dungannon. The slaying of Hugh Gavelagh O'Neill is taken very ill by Sir Tirlagh O'Neill. It gives the Earl more elbow room. Maguire will not abide sheriff nor civil officer. The captain of the Fews has commanded his tenants to sow no corn. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Feb. 24. 72. Petition of Jerome Heidon of London, merchant, to Burghley, for payment of 58*l.* 10*s.* for munition delivered into Dublin Castle in November 1586. *p.* 1.

[Feb. 24.] 73. Petition of Jerome Heydon of London, merchant, to Burghley, for payment of 58*l.* 10*s.* for munition in consideration that he hath foreborn the same 7 years and upwards. *p.* 1.

Feb. 26. Dublin. 74. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam and Chancellor Loftus to Burghley and Walsyngham. Dionise Campbell will be continued in association with the Bishop of Limerick.

We have for various regards of late caused the commission for ecclesiastical causes to be used more coldly than heretofore. We find thereof a contrary effect to that we looked for; and that is that where lately the mayor, aldermen, and numbers of others of the best and mean sort, together with their wives, were wont to repair to public prayer and preachings, insomuch that except four persons (who were touched for it) there was not a professed recusant in this city. There are now almost none other. The mayor, perhaps for duty, and some few with him for fashion's sake will come to the ordinary Sunday's sermon, but none other man or woman. Thus backward are they grown, and we wish that were the worst, for we hear that masses are more common than they were wont to be, and the favorers of them wax so careless as it is told us, they use to mutter amongst themselves, that we dare not call them in question for it. We wish a little more liberty to quicken the Ecclesiastical Commission, in order to bridle this overgrown licenciousness. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1.

Feb. 26. Copy of the above. [Entry Book Ireland, Vol. XII., p. 348.] *p.* 1.

Feb. 27. Dublin Castle. 75. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. The Earl of Tyrone being sent for before us to render a reason for his hanging Hugh Gavelagh O'Neill, one of the late Shane O'Neill's sons, gave none other but that he thought he did well to execute him, being the son of a traitor and himself a traitor. Albeit we disallow as well of his fact as of his answer, yet in respect as well

1589–90. VOL. CL.

of the time, as of his calling in this state, we forbear to make any restraint of his person. We have taken 2,000*l.* bonds from him to appear to answer whensoever he shall be called. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1.

Feb. 28. 76. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Richard Meredyth, the Bishop of Leighlin, hath discovered the whole matter of Sir Denis Roughan's revelation touching Sir John Perrot's dealings with the King of Spain. And said to the Bishop of Meath that John [Fytzwylliam] should ride very fast, but Sir John Perrot should know it before Her Majesty. [*Holog.*] *p.* ½. *Incloses,*

76. I. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Copy. Calendared above, p.* 312, *No.* 75. *Dublin Castle.* 1589–90, *Feb.* 27. *p.* ½.

Feb. 28. Dublin Castle. 77. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Pray that they may receive resolution how to proceed in the controversy between James McDonnell, Sorley Boy's son, and McQuillin. They are both deferred until the next Easter term for their answer. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1. *Inclose,*

77. I. *Rory McCowylen* [i.e. *McQuillin*] *to the Lord Deputy. Complains that Sir John Perrot took order that Sorley Boy McDonnell should have his lands wrongfully during his life. Prays that he may have them again now Sorley Boy is dead. James McDonnell has a great piece of Spanish ordnance upon Donluce Castle. Agnes McDonnell did send for that piece. Sorley Boy's stud is* 120 *mares and colts. Ennys Ewoy.* 1589–90, *Feb.* 4. *Copy. p.* ½.

77. II. *Rory McUilin* [*McQuillin*] *to the Lord Deputy. Sorley Boy McDonnell being now dead he desires to be reinstated in his lands, and promises to pay* 300 *kine, and* 100 *annually, with a good horse to each member of the Council. He has been spoiled of* 300 *kine by Sorley Boy's son. Latin.* 1589–90, *Feb.* 13. *Copy. p.* 1.

77. III. *James McDonnell, son of Sorley Boy, to the Lord Deputy. The death of his father. The claim that McQuillin makes for Dunluce Castle and the lands left him by his father. Requests that McQuillin may be commanded to cease his violence and live in peace, or that the writer may have licence to compel him. Dunluce.* 1589–90, *Feb.* 13. *Copy. p.* 1.

77. IV. *Indenture between the Lord Deputy Sir John Perrot and the Council on the one part, and Sorley Boy, McDonnell, of the other part, whereby Sorley Boy obtains pardon, denization, the Twoghe from the Boys to the Ban, the three twoghes or territories of Donsevarige, Loghgill, and Togh Balamonyne, with the Constableship of the Castle of Dunluce, at a rent of* 50 *beeves a year, and under condition of serving Her Majesty in every war with* 12 *horse and* 40 *foot.* 1586, *June* 18. *Cal. at its date. p.* 83. *No.* 83. *Copy. p.* 3½.

Feb. 28. Dublin Castle. 78. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The bearer, the Earl of Tirone, hath overshot himself in doing execution upon Hugh Gavelagh. I

1589–90. VOL. CL.

find him so much grieved at it that he cannot be quiet. If the fact were to do I am persuaded he would never do it, and I think he is sufficiently warned how to incur the danger of any more such hereafter. He desires to submit himself at Her Majesty's feet. This maketh me hope well of him that he will increase in his dutiful endeavours to make amends for this fault. The whole country is very quiet save Connaught. How Sir Richard proceedeth I do not know, for I receive not so much as a message from him since his first entry into that action. The Earl of Tyrone relies on Burghley. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Feb. 28. Dublin Castle. 79. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Commends the bearer, Peter Fisher, his late secretary, who is obliged to leave Ireland on account of sickness. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

Feb. 28. Dublin. 80. The Archbishop Chancellor Loftus to Burghley. The bearer, the Earl of Tirone, has obtained licence to present himself before Her Majesty, where he is most willing his loyalty should be examined. The Earl did to Hugh Gavelagh what Hugh would have done to the Earl. Hugh was a dangerous member. The Earl will doubtless prove an honourable and faithful subject. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

Feb. 28. Dublin. 81. The Archbishop Chancellor to Walsyngham in behalf of the Earl of Tirone. Same as foregoing. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

Feb. 28. Dublin. 82. Sir Lucas Dillon and Sir Nicholas White to Walsyngham. The clerk of the Council has at length promised to restore Pat. Foxe to his former place in his office at May next. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1.

Feb. 28. Dublin Castle. 83. Draft of a warrant that Thomas Fleming desires to have from the Lord Deputy to Rosse M'Brian M'Mahon, sheriff of Monaghan, to take up 100 beeves out of the composition rent due to Her Majesty and deliver them to Thomas Fleming. *p.* 1.

Feb. 28. Dublin Castle. 84. Similar draft to Edward Harbard, sheriff of Cavan, to levy several sums and pay them over to Thomas Fleming. *Indorsed. Copy. p.* 1.

Feb. 85. Notes to be considered of for Ireland. *pp.* 2.

Feb. 86. Privy Council to the lieutenants of several counties to levy and arm a certain number of men for immediate service in Ireland, and on the same paper warrant to the Exchequer to issue certain sums of money to such as Sir Henry Wallop shall appoint for expenses of the same. *Indorsed,* Copy of letters for a thousand footmen. *All in Burghley's hand. pp.* 2.

Feb. 87. Note of the forces appointed for Sir Richard Bingham, knight, viz., 1,000 footmen, 300 kerne, 50 horsemen, besides the garrison horse bands of the province [of Connaught]. Those received by Sir Richard Bingham are seven bands of the garrison forces, 300 kerne, 20 horsemen. The footbands employed in this service [against the rebellious Burkes] were those of Sir Richard Bingham. Sir George Bowrchier, the Lord Treasurer [Wallop ?], Sir Thomas Norreys, Sir Edward Denny, Sir Henry Bagenall, Captain Sent-

1589–90. VOL. CL.

leger, Captain Henshaw, and three bands of the north, in all 1,000, 300 kerne, and 100 horse, whereof of Sir Richard's own 50, of the master of the ordnance 15, of Captain Warren's five; more are to be levied by warrant, 30. *p.* 1.

88. Another very similar paper of like date. *p.* 1.

Feb. 89. Names of captains to whom the first 1,000 men sent into Ireland were committed. *p.* ½.

Feb. 90. Names of persons recommended for charges for Ireland.

Feb. 91. Names of 16 army pensioners in Ireland, with personal remarks as to rank, age, &c. of each. *p.* 1.

Feb. 92. Proportion of munition sent into Ireland. *p.* ½.

Feb. 93. Another exactly similar paper. *p.* ½.

VOL. CLI. 1590. MARCH—APRIL.

Mar. 1. Greenwich. Privy Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury for levying of certain men to be sent into Ireland. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 353.] *p.* 1.

[Mar. 1.] A letter to the same effect written to the deputy lieutenants of Warwick. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 353.] *p.* ¼.

[Mar. 1.] A like letter to the Earl of Pembroke. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 353.] *p.* ¼.

Mar. 1. Privy Council to the mayor of Bristol to provide shipping for the transportation of 300 soldiers. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 353.] *p.* 1.

[Mar. 1.] A like letter to the mayor of Chester. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 354.] *p.* ¼.

[Mar. 1.] A like letter to the Earl of Derby, chamberlain of the city and county of Chester, that the soldiers may be well used. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 354.] *p.* ¼.

March 1. 1. Resolutions for Ireland respecting military preparations. *p.* 1.

March 2. Greenwich. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy for Robt. Legge to be restored to his office as Deputy of Richard Colman, Her Majesty's Remembrancer in the Exchequer. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 354.] *p.* ¼.

March 2. Dublin Castle. 2. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Answers to their letter of Nov. 19 touching M'Mahon. I have been hardly dealt with therein, for I protest I never had any liking for Bryan M'Hugh Oge nor any intention to make him M'Mahon, he is unfit for that place. Some have indeed attempted me for him with large offers, but as I never benefitted myself by the admission of him that is now in durance so did I mean to convert his fall wholly to the profit of Her Majesty and the good of this State, nothing regarding my own

1589–90. VOL. CLI.

private gain. I speak it in the presence of God by whom I hope to be saved. M'Mahon's offences bring his whole country into Her Majesty's disposition, for the Thanistry being extinguished on surrender, and the lands being held of Her Majesty the same escheat to Her Majesty by those offences. There is now a good occasion to reduce that seignory from one main commandry, who as others of his sort would covenant much and perform nothing more than can be gotten by strong hand, unto a partition between three the ablest of that nation and best interested in that country, being competitors for it, every of them an ancient enemy to the other, and this Byran M'Hugh Oge one of them. It is much easier to master and make party in a force divided than united. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 1½. *Incloses,*

2. I. *Matter that* [*Hugh Roe*] *McMahon is to be charged with. Copy. p.* 1. *See a similar paper at page* 353, *No.* 24. IV.

2. II. *M'Mahon to Patrick M'Art Moyle, not to trust the sheriff nor the captain nor to come before them at any time; but to keep himself and his company close together. To do the secret business sent word of by Art O'Connally. Translation. p.* ¼.

March 2. 3. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council touching M'Mahon. Calendered above, No. 2. *Copy. p.* 1½. *Incloses,*

3. I. *Matter. Calendared at No.* 2. 1.

March 2. Dublin Castle. 4. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Has supplied Sir Richard Bingham with as much munition as he desires. The money lay at Athlone ever since the 8th of Feb., when the Treasurer's deputy hurt his leg. [*Autog.*] *p.* ¾. *Incloses,*

4. I. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy. Hewet's mischance in his repair over with treasure. The garrison soldiers cry out for money. They want brogues and stockings. The supply of provisions is short. Was much disappointed at not meeting the shipping at Borrishowle in Mayo on Wednesday last. A great exploit was frustrated by the shipping not being there. The number of troops furnished to Sir Richard is not near so great as the Lord Deputy thinks. Many of the bands have not half their full strength, and the Lord Deputy has failed to supply the troops required. On Feb. 6th we set out from this place towards the mountains, and took our way by Castlebarry, and so to the mountains of Nephin* [*Neffin*], *near to which in a strait of the down-going of a hill called Bearnegyhe, all the force of the rebels gave a kind of a charge upon our rearward, but being expelled with a few shot they have not since meddled with us, though we have marched through their greatest fastnesses and have encamped in their own strengths nightly for the space of* 14 *days, during all which time we have lived by the spoil gotten of them, besides the havoc and burnings which we have committed in their country, and yet did we take example by them of burning, for every where as we came, they fired their towns themselves. We marched all along through Tyravley, both downward and back again, and so to Borisowle, and brought away* 400 *or* 500 *cows, besides what we have eaten and killed in the mountains.*

1589–90. VOL. CLI.

Divers of their best men have been cut off, and among the rest their Chieftain, the Blind Abbot, whom they regard as their M'William, hath one of his legs clean cut off with the blow of a sword given him by a soldier of the Earl of Thomond, and now, poor man, he lies dying in a small island within Lough Con, from whence I hope to have his head or body, either dead or alive, ere it be long. The rest of them are much appalled already and dispersed, every man seeking to save himself and his cattle. One Alexander M'Hugh Boy, a principal man of the Clandonnells, has put in his son as pledge, and has been received to mercy. Also they of Costeloe seek to be received. We shall not be idle long, although the weather is hard to encamp in the fields. Truly, I am greatly assisted by all the captains and gentlemen assigned by your Lordship to serve here now, namely, Sir Henry Duke, and Mr. Sentleger. The Earls of Thomond and Clanrickard have been very active and have done good service. The former footed it in the mountains with myself. Bellaneloobe, 21 *Feb. pp.* 2½.

4. II. *View of the soldiers assigned for the prosecution of the Burkes, being soldiers* 809, *kern,* 228. *Subscribed by Sir Ric. Bingham, Sir Henry Duke, Capt. Warhame Sentleger, and Capt. George Bingham. Cong,* 1589–90, *Feb.* 1. *Copy. p.* 1.

4. III. *Deposition of Richard Hoar, sailor. The Examination of the Capt. and pilot of a Spanish carvel before the Council at Edinborough.* 30 *great ships prepared at Ferrol with* 2 *galliasses, a galley royal, and* 2 *small gallies,* 10,000 *soldiers and sailors, gathered at Lisbon.* 1589–90, *Mar.* 2. *pp.* 2.

March 2. Dublin Castle. 5. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Is hurt that his conduct in M'Mahon's business has been misrepresented to Her Majesty, and his motives wrongly interpreted. He relies on Burghley. The news from Connaught was openly talked of in Dublin 10 days before he received Sir Ric. Bingham's letter. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

5. I. *Privy Council to Lord Deputy. Signed by the Archbishop of Canterbury, Sir Christopher Hatton, the Lord Chancellor, the Lords Burghley, Howard, Hunsdon, Buckhurst, Sir James Croft, Sir T. Heneage, Sir Fra. Walsyngham, Sir John Perrot, J. Wolley and J. Fortescue.* 1589, *Nov.* 19, *the Court. Copy. Calendered above at its date p.* 263, *No.* 14. *pp.* 1½.

5. II. *Lord Deputy to the Privy Council.* 1589–90, *Mar.* 2. *Copy calendared at p.* 315, *No.* 2. *p.* 1½.

5. III. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy.* 1589–90, *Feb.* 21, *the camp at Bellaneloobe. Copy, calendared at p.* 316, *No.* 4. I. *pp.* 2½.

March 2. Dublin. 6. Pa. Foxe to Walsyngham. Arrival of Sir Hen. Wallop's ensign out of Connaught with letters from Sir R. Bingham. O'Connor Roe's sons fled their own country, and are gone over the Shannon into O'Rourke's country for succour. O'Rourke is likely to hurt many in the county of Longford. Sir Richard taketh great pains travelling a foot after the Bourkes. *p.* 1.

March 3. Dublin Castle. 7. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The mischance that befel his dispatches of Feb. 28. One set was given to the Earl of Derby's

1589–90. VOL. CLI.

man, who was in Dublin for corn, with directions to give it to the Mayor of Chester to be forwarded by the ordinary post. One letter is gotten over and the other turned back. Recommends the execution of M'Mahon on the grounds of public justice, and for the sake of example. Is not influenced in this advice by private gain. Wishes M'Mahon's country divided into five parts. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

7. I. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Touching Sorley Boy's son, and M'Quillin.* 1589–90, *Feb.* 28, *Dublin Castle. Calendared at p.* 313. *No.* 77.

7. II. *Rory M'Cowylen* [*i.e. M'Quillin*] *to the Lord Deputy.* 1589–90, *Feb.* 4, *Ennys Ewoy. Calendared p.* 313, *No.* 77. I.. *Copy. p.* ½.

7. III. *Rory McUilin to the Lord Deputy. Calendared at p.* 313, *No.* 77. II. *p.* 1.

7. IV. *James McDonnell to Lord Deputy. Calendared p.* 313, *No.* 77. III.

7. V. *Indenture between the Lord Deputy, Sir John Perrot, and Council, and Sorley Boy M'Donnell.* 1586, *June* 18. *Calendared p.* 313, *No.* 77. IV., *and at* 1586, *June* 18, *p.* 83, *No.* 83. *Copy. pp.* 4.

7. VI. *Deposition of Richard Hoar, sailor.* 1589–90, *Mar.* 2. *Calendared at p.* 317, *No.* 4. III. *pp.* 2.

7. VII. *New offer by Rosse Bane, Evar M'Cowley, Patrick M'Art Moyle, Brian M'Hugh Oge, and Patrick M'Kena, chief of his sept, for the partition of Fermanagh. They offer to surrender, and take their lands from Her Majesty, and to pay as much rent at the least amongst them as M'Mahon, but I hope more, and with better assurance, and with allowance of a sheriff to be placed, and a gaol built.* 1589–90, *March* 3. *Copy. p.* ½.

March 4. 8. Certificate by Sir Hen. Wallop of sundry sums of money owing by Her Majesty upon his bill to servitors, and others in Ireland. *p.* 1½.

March 5. 9. Debts to Capt. Thomas Lee, and other servitors in Ireland. *p.* ¾.

March 6. 10. Names of 12 pensioners in Ireland to have charge. *p.* ¼.

March 6. 11. Note of entertainment to the deputies and principal governors in Ireland, between 1579 and 1584. In Burghley's hand. *p.* 1.

March 6. 12. Note by auditor Peyton of the clear remain of the revenue in Ireland, all payments to patentees, and other allowances deducted for four years, viz. 1585, 8,714*l.*; 1586, 7,964*l.*; 1587, 6,656*l.*; 1588, 11,144*l.* *p.* ½.

March 6. 13. Note of the rates, and prices of all kinds of munition, as the same hath been issued out of Her Majesty's store to the garrisons in Ireland. *pp.* 2.

March 8. Greenwich. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. The levying of soldiers modified. The companies that have been raised to prosecute the Connaught rebels to be permanently engaged after that service is performed,—1,000 corselets and 1,000 muskets. The bands in

1589-90. VOL. CLI.

Connaught belonging to the Earl of Tirone and Sir Turlough Lynagh O'Neill to be employed in Munster to repulse the attempts the enemy shall make. A further supply of 1,000 men to be sent into Ireland. Pioneers to be levied in Wexford and sent to Waterford. To license the merchants to sell their herrings in England and parts of France. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 355.] *p.* 1.

March 8. Greenwich. Privy Council to the Vice-president of Munster and Mr. Edmund Yorke. Approve of the plots and designs for the works at Waterford. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 356.] *p.* 1.

March 9. Greenwich. Privy Council to Sir Henry Wallop. To pay severally to the Captains Turner, St. Leger, Woodhowse, Masterson, Piper, and to William Mortimer, Lieutenant to Capt. Edmund Yorke, 30*l.* as an imprest of the 4,000*l.* assigned by Privy Seal of the 7th March. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 357.] *p.* 1.

March 10. Youghall. 14. Sir Thomas Norreys to Sir Francis Walsyngham. Recommends the bearer, Nicholas Skiddy, going to England on the affairs of Mr. Cormock M'Diermot. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

March 12. 15. Note of the names of ten captains appointed to serve in Ireland with the numbers of men. *p.* 1.

Mar. 15. 16. Note of munition to be sent into Ireland after the rates of the Office of Ordnance in the Tower. *pp.* 2.

March 16. 17. Answer of Sir Henry Wallop to his Lordship's [Burghley's] demand, what manner of warrants and bills he receiveth of such as he giveth his bills unto payable by Her Majesty. *p.* 1.

March 18. 18. Rate for victualling the garrisons in Ireland with ready money. *p.* 1.

March 18. 19. Particular collection of the monthly charges of the army, both for the old garrisons and bands of footmen and kern of late erected, and to be erected. ['postilled by Burghley.] *pp.* 12½.

March 19. 20. The Earl of Tyrone's answer to the Articles wherewith the Privy Council charge him.

Articles.

1. That he came into England without the Lord Deputy's license.
2. That he executed Hugh Gavelagh O'Neill contrary to the commandment of the Lord Deputy and the Lord Chancellor's letters.
3. That he executed Hugh Gavelagh O'Neil with his own hands.
4. That at the time of apprehension Hugh Gavelagh was under the Lord Deputy's protection, and that great offers were made to Tyrone for the saving of his life, as three thousand cows, divers horses, &c.

Answers.

1. I was determined to repair to England in October last before the apprehension of Hugh Gavelagh, and had obtained the Lord Deputy's consent, as appears by his commission, for taking up of

1589–90. VOL. CLI.

post horses, dated the 12th of November. At my embarking the 1st of March the Lord Deputy wrote letters of 28 Feb. in my favour.

2. Hugh Gavelagh O'Neil had not any protection of the Lord Deputy, but was out of the Queen's peace at the time of his apprehension. About May last, when O'Neil and I were before the Lord Deputy and Council at Drogheda, I demanded then of his Lordship who should answer for Shane O'Neil's sons. Whereupon O'Neil undertook for them for 22 days. After these 22 days O'Neil declared that Hugh was without his rule, and therefore he could not answer for him, but was contented to answer for Con O'Neil, his brother. And since that time the misdemeanours of Hugh Gavelagh O'Neil were such that I do verily believe that the Lord Deputy would not grant him any protection.

It is true the Lord Chancellor wrote to me by way of advice to stay the execution of Hugh Gavelagh until the return of the Lord Deputy from Connaught, which was the reason that I deferred the execution for 14 days; and I received a direction from the Lord Deputy to forbear that execution, but that was not delivered to me till eight or nine days after Hugh's death. Neither did I know that the Lord Deputy had any purpose to give any such direction.

3. Hugh Gavelagh O'Neil had many ways provoked me to do my uttermost for his apprehension and execution by committing many notable murders and spoils upon the poor followers of my country, of which I complained by my letters to the Lord Deputy, and after that to my honourable good friend Sir Thomas Cecil at his being at Dungannon. Many women and infants were by him murdered, besides many that with great wounds had escaped his fury. For which respects I had an eye unto him, as the chief disturber of the country and the peace thereof, and therefore procured his apprehension by all the means I could. I not only delayed his execution 14 days, but consented to the offers which were made for him, which were in effect as follows: That as Bryan O'Neil, a brother of Hugh Gavelagh, was already under my government, so Con O'Neil, one other of the brethren of the said Hugh, who was under Turlough L. O'Neil, should also submit himself unto me, and become my friend, and remain with me at my pleasure during these troublous times; and after that, one of the three should always remain pledge for the other two by turns and at my choice, upon which condition I did promise to give them in my country sufficient maintenance, and if they failed to perform this within the 14 days, then Hugh Gavelagh to be executed without any delay. To this Hugh Gavelagh himself, upon confidence in his brother Con, consented, and I, in the presence of the whole country, took a corporal oath to perform it. Afterward Con O'Neil came unto me for confirmation of this order, but would not conclude without consulting O'Neil, to whom he said he was sworn not to make peace without his consent, whereupon he departed from me; and after he had spoken to O'Neil he refused the composition or to return unto me; upon which refusal and the expiration of the 14 days I caused Hugh to be executed. But where it is alleged that I executed him with my own hands therein I have wrong, for the executioners were—Melaughlin M'Murrehey, and

1589–90. VOL. CLI.

Cormock his brother, in the presence of myself, my brother Cormock O'Neill, O'Quin, Art O'Hooggin, and above a hundred others, whereof part were of the best men in the country.

4. As to the offers of horses and cows, it was agreed, that such reward of horses and other things as were given by my brother Cormock and me to such as apprehended him, should be repaid to us. And like as I have answered the most of those objections before the Lord Deputy and Council at Dublin to their contentment, as I think, and have put in sureties to answer it hereafter to their further satisfaction; so by the course of my own education among English, I am not altogether ignorant, but that in the strict course of Her Majesty's laws I might be reprehensible for this execution. Nevertheless, I humbly desire that consideration may be had to the place where this fact was done, and to the person—a notable murderer—and to the ancient form of government amongst us in Ulster, where there is neither magistrate, judge, sheriff, nor course of the laws of this realm; but certain customs by which both O'Neil and I and others of our sort do govern our followers; neither have we at any time been restrained from executing of evil doers, nor of such as be invaders of our country, or professed enemies to the same. And I hope also that her Majesty will consider that as Her Highness's lieutenant under Her Deputy (as I take myself within my own territory) I am bound to do justice upon thieves and murderers, otherwise, if I be restrained from such like executions, and liberty left to O'Neil, O'Donnell, and others, to use their ancient customs, then should not I be able to defend my country from their violence and wrongs. But whensoever a general order shall be taken for that province to be governed by law, as in other the reformed parts of that realm now it is, I will be more forward than any other of my sort to accomplish all Her Majesty's directions. And to conclude, I protest upon that duty that I owe to Her Majesty, that I did never know in Ulster a more dangerous man than he was like to be to Her Highness's estate, and therefore I esteemed it good service to Her Majesty to cut him off. And finally, if I should have kept him prisoner, so great was his practice, alliance, and dependency, and the faction of the rebel his father (the murderer of my father and brother) so great, as I knew not where to have kept him in safety in the hands of any gentleman of the country. And to have delivered him without the conditions before offered by his brother would have been either danger or folly or both. Nevertheless, if Her Majesty shall mislike hereof and that Her pleasure be signified unto me, I will most willingly observe it hereafter. And in the meantime I humbly beseech Her Majesty and your Lordships to accept of this my answer, which I protest to be true in every point; and that it may please Her Majesty to show unto me Her wonted grace and favour, which I acknowledge to be my greatest comfort, and the chiefest cause of my coming over at this time. HUGHE TIRONE. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 5.

March 20. Greenwich. 21. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy of Ireland to deliver Sir Dennis O'Roghan, priest, prisoner in Dublin Castle, to the Bishop of

1589–90. VOL. CLI.

Meath and the Bishop of Leighlin or Sir Lucas Dillon. To set out the particulars of the convictions of Sir D. O'Rowghan and Henry Byrde for counterfeiting Sir John Perrot's hand in the time of his government there. The said Sir Dennis O'Rowghan to be delivered after examination to the bearer John Worsley, one of the messengers of Her Majesty's Chamber. *Copy* *p.* 1.

March 20. Another copy. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 359.]. *p.* ½.

March 20. Greenwich. 22. Privy Council to the Bishops of Meath and Leighlin, Sir Lucas Dillon, Sir N. White, Sir Ed. Moore, Sir Ed. Waterhouse, Justice Walshe, and Charles Calthorpe. Appoint them commissioners to examine Sir Dennis O'Rowghan, priest, who, with Henry Birde had been formerly condemned in the Castle Chamber for counterfeiting Sir John Perrot's hand to a certain letter purporting to be addressed to the King of Spain, importing a foul and disloyal intent. Also as to his forging the said Sir John Perrot's signature to three warrants whilst he was governor in Ireland, containing also very bad matter. [It is to be noted that although the copies of these two despatches are dated March 17th and May 2nd, yet Fytzwylliam writing on the 12th of May 1590 to the Privy Council says their letters of 20th March last concerning Sir Dennis Rowghane came to his hands on the 15th of April, and that he delivered the priest to the commissioners on Tuesday after Easter-day, which was Tuesday, 21st April.] *p.* ½.

Copy of above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 359.] *p.* 1.

March 20. 23. Warrant from Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy for the levy of 200 horse to be put under the leading of Sir Henry Duke, Henry Malby, and two captains to be chosen by the Lord Deputy. *Minute.* *p.* 1¼.

[March 20.] 24. Petition of Mr. Henry Malby to Burghley to have the continuance of 50 horsemen in pay till he recover his losses sustained by the rebels, or that he may be released of composition money for his lands in Connaught bordering on O'Donnel and O'Rourke. *p.* 1.

March 20. 25. A brief collection of the monthly charges of the army in Ireland. 3,817*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* sterling per month. *pp.* 3

March 20. and March 21. Dublin. 26. Edmunde Yorke to Burghley. Prays he may not be left to live with a spade in his hand when others draw their swords. The good liking by the Privy Council of the works intended at Waterford and Duncannon. The Earl of Ormond's worth; he is much loved and respected in Ireland. [*Holog.*] *pp.* 2¼.

March 21. Dublin. 27. Edm. Yorke to Walsyngham. Sir R. Bingham's opinion that without English pioneers nothing will be effected. Sir Thos. Norreys is a gentleman of very great worth, modesty, and discretion. [*Holog.*] *pp.* 2.

March 21. 28. Memorial for Ireland, being notes of matters for consideration. *p* ¼.

1589–90. VOL. CLI.

March 22. Greenwich. Privy Council to Sir Henry Wallop. Directions for the coat and conduct money, transportation, and pay of 1,000 men sent into Ireland. *p.* 1. Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., *p.* 362.

March 22. Greenwich. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. For the issue of armour Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., *p.* 360. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

Rate of munition issued out of Her Majesty's store in Ireland Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., *p.* 361.

March 22. Dublin. 29. Sir Thomas Norreys to Walsyngham. His opinion touching the fortification of Limerick. Need of English pioneers. Desires means to repair Limerick Castle, and build a lodging for the con stable, and for the governor of the province. His reputation to be considered should the Earl of Ormond be sent to take the Government of Munster. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1½.

March 23. Dublin Castle. 30. Lord Deputy, Vice-President Sir Thomas Norreys and York, to the Privy Council. Have sent a warrant to the Seneschal and Sheriff of Wexford and Mr. Briskett for levying 300 pioneers. Mr. Vice-president Sir Thomas Norreys made chief commander in Munster. The order taken to forward the fortifications. The need of more powder, lead, and match. [*Autographs.*] *p.* 1.

March 23. 31. Certificate of the issue of 12,000*l.* received at various times by Sir Henry Wallop and George Beverley. *pp.* 5.

March 24. Dublin Castle. 32. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Arrival of the 400 men at Waterford. The employment of the "Poppinjay" with Captain Fleming's bark. The fortifications shall go forward with all the diligence that may be. He wishes Mr. Justice Gardener to be hastened over to Ireland. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

32. I. *Sir George Carewe to the Lord Deputy. Arrival at Waterford of* 14,400 *lb. of powder. Great need of lead and match, &c. Also of gunners and other artificers for the ordnance. March* 9. *Copy. p.* 1.

32. II. *and* III. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy. Since my last letter from Ballinglabbe the Burkes and Clandonnells have submitted wholly to the conditions of peace which I required of them, and all the Septs in Mayo which were in rebellion have been received into Her Majesty's peace and mercy. They are to bear all the charges of the war. And now that it hath pleased God to bless this service against the Burkes I have withdrawn all forces out of Mayo, and have by reason of my extreme sickness retired hither to Roscommon, and I am now, God assisting me, determining which way I may best and most speedily plague that arch traitor O'Rourke, who is the only root and nurse of all rebellions in this province, and till he be taken down this county of Roscommon and the borders of Sligo will hardly be ever brought to any firm subjection. And surely I hope we shall so plague him now as he shall not be able to rise again in haste. As he standeth now he keepeth a whole county to himself, usurping all and refusing to pay Her Majesty any part of the composition rent. The journey against him cannot last ten days and I hope to see Connaught*

1589–90.

well resettled in a very short space. I know O'Rourke is much afraid now, and I cannot blame him, for he is scarce able to shroud himself from Her Majesty's forces, neither had he any possibility to save himself, indeed were it not for the North. Has discharged Capt. Thornton from the service of this province of Connaught, and has appointed him to go to Waterford. He was no further than Galway. Thanks to Sir George Carewe's lieutenant who hath lost a principal horse in service. 1589–90, *March* 10, *Roscommon. Copy. pp.* 3.

32. IV. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy. The invasion of Sligo by O'Rourke. Will proceed against him without further delay or he will overrun the most part of the county of Sligo.* 1589–90, *Mar.* 12, *Roscommon. Copy. p.* ½. *Incloses,*

32. V. *Sir George Bingham to Sir Richard Bingham. Last night (Monday, March 9th) Brian Oge O'Rourke with* 500 *footmen and horsemen came into the barony of Maugherey Leynye, where he took the prey of all O'Hara Boy's country,—*700 *or* 800 *cows and garrans, as O'Hara says, and I hearing of it in the morning very early sent out some of my horsemen to descry what company they were, who returned and told me; and I being ready to ride with such force of the country as I had, hoping to have recovered the prey and to have had the killing of some of them; and Captain Mostyn coming in to me, with some of Capt. Plunket's company with him, we charged them upon a very fair plain betwixt Knockmullyn and Collooney, but we being over charged with great multitude of company, and our kern running away from us, we bare away the blows and lost* 20 *of our soldiers, whereof a horseman of my own, one Cheyney Wood, and Capt. Plunket's lieutenant were the principal. Captain Mostyn himself is wounded. They will be about this town to-morrow night, if not this night. What force he has about Mynterolis I know not, but this force lyeth about Dromaheir, therefore I would wish you to take good advice and deliberation to set on him with speed. I do think it your best way to send a good force into Mynterolis, another good force to come in about Dromaheir, and the third to go about Bundrowes, for I think you shall not have time to send any about the Annaly. If there come not force hither with speed all this country will be utterly spoiled. The force that he hath is out of the north, of the M'Sweeneys, and Donnell O'Donnell's men. The M'Dermondes of the Curlews, I think, are with him himself in Mynterolis.* 1589–90, *March* 10*th, Ballymote. Copy. p.* 1.

Mar. 24. **Dublin Castle.** 33. Lord Deputy to the Lord Burghley. The need of Sir Thomas Williams being sent back to his charge. His three deputies, Stoughton, Powell, and Henry Jones, a stranger. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

33. I. *Lord Deputy to the Privy Council.* 1589–90, *Mar.* 24, *Dublin Castle. Calendared above at p.* 323, *No.* 32. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

33. II. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy.* 1589–90, *Mar.* 10. *Roscommon. Calendared above, p.* 323, *No.* 32. II. *Copy. pp* 3.

1589–90. VOL. CLI.

33. III. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy. He despatched his letter of this morning by Lieutenant Wolverston. On reconsideration, and on finding that there is no mention of O'Rourke in the proclamation against the rebels, he resolves not to stir against O'Rourke until he gets a positive command in writing from the Lord Deputy whether to forbear or to proceed against O'Rourke. He also desires a confirmation of his promise of pardon to Manus NeLaggen and a few out of Munster.* 1589–90, *March* 10, *Roscommon. p.* 1.

33. IV. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy.* 1589–90, *Mar.* 12, *Roscommon. Calendared p.* 324, *No.*32. IV. *Copy. p.* ½. *Incloses,*

33. V. *Sir George Bingham to Sir Richard Bingham.* 1589–90, *Mar.* 10, *Ballymote. Calendared at p.* 324, *No.* 32. V. *Copy. p.* 1.

33. VI. *Lord Deputy and Council to Sir R. Bingham. That he should use the opportunity and authority he hath to plague O'Rourke.* 1589–90, *Mar.* 14, *Dublin Castle. Copy. p.* ½.

33. VII. *Lord Deputy and Council to Sir R. Bingham. To proceed all the more against O'Rourke for the traitorous proceedings of Brian Oge O'Rourke in Sligo.* 1589–90, *Mar.* 15, *Dublin Castle. Copy. p.* ½.

33. VIII. *Memorial for Sir H. Wallop for the manner of pay to the* 1,000 *soldiers, Feb.* 22. *Calendared at p.* 311, *under date* 1589–90, *Feb.* 22. *pp.* 2.

33. IX. *Lord Deputy, Vice-president Norreys and Yorke to the Privy Council.* 1589–90, *Mar.* 23, *Dublin Castle. Calendared above p.* 323, *No.* 30. *Copy. p.* 1½.

33. X. *Sir G. Carewe to the Lord Deputy. Arrival of armour at Waterford. Need of basket makers. Recommends that an armourer and a man be engaged to keep the armour. A continuance of the great preparation in Spain.* 1589–90, *Mar.* 21, *Waterford. Copy. p.* 1.

33. XI. *William Magner, deputy mayor, and John Forrest, and John Gitt, bailiffs of Youghall, to the Lord Deputy, the information of Abel Dennys, merchant of Bourdeaux, who has arrived from Conquest in France. The army of Spaniards gathered in Biscay. The King of Spain has sent* 300,000 *crowns to Nantes and Newhaven.* 1589–90, *Mar.* 18. *Copy. p.* ½.

33. XII. *Lord Deputy to Sir R. Bingham. Desires to be advertised of his proceedings. Mr. Justice Dillon is to answer this letter if Bingham is too ill.* 1589–90, *Mar.* 23, *Dublin Castle. Copy. p.* ½. *Incloses,*

33. XIII. *Privy Council to the Lord Deputy.* 1589–90, *Mar.* 8, *Greenwich. Calendared above p.* 318. *Extract. p.* ½.

March 24. Dublin Castle. 34. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Return of his son John with Burghley's letter of the 8th March. Is heartily sorry at having forgotten to send Burghley a copy of the letter and enclosure sent to Her Majesty about Perrot. Philip Williams was unacquainted with

1589–90. VOL. CLI.

the letter about Perrot. Desires to know what Her Majesty will have done with Sir Dennis O'Roughan. Roughan offers upon his life to prove his informations true. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

March. 35. Note of the times of the Earl of Ormond's government in Munster, 13th, 15th, 21st, and 25th Elizabeth. In the first period he got the Earl of Thomond's chief houses and castles into the Queen's hands, and forced him to forsake the country. In the second period, James Fitzmaurice was taken in action. In the fourth period, he was appointed Lord General of Munster, and so continued till the Earl of Desmond's head was cut off. *p.* 1.

March. Instructions given to the seven captains appointed to have the leading of 700 out of the 1,000 men levied for Ireland. 2*d.* per diem to be allowed to as many soldiers as will work at the fortifications three hours. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., *p.* 358.] *p.* 1.

March. Names of the counties out of which the 1,000 men were levied, and of the captains appointed to lead them. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol XII., *p.* 358.] *p.* ½.

Mar. 25. 36. Memorial for Sir John Norreys to confer with the Lord Deputy at Dublin touching his government in Munster. *p.* 1½.

Mar. 25. Dublin. 37. Willian Pyper to Walsyngham. Relates the proceedings of York and Norreys as to fortification. Pyper accompanied them. Sir Richard Bingham lyeth extremely sick with the disease of the country, the ague, and an impostume. William Allen prays for Walsyngham's health. [*Holog.*] *pp.* 2½.

Mar. 26. Warrant to Sir Henry Wallop to pay Capt. Edmund Power, and Capt. William Mostyn appointed to take the charge of the 600 men levied in Ireland 30*l.* each. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., *p.* 357.] *p.* ½.

Mar. 26. Letter to the Lord Deputy recommending Capt. Barnabe Rich to have the leading of some of the four companies left to his Lordship's nomination. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., *p.* 357.] *p.* ½.

Mar. 26. Letter to the Lord Deputy praying him to appoint Anthony Hungerford to the charge of 100 men of the companies referred to his nomination. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., *p.* 357.] *p.* ½.

Mar. 26. Kiltome. 38. C. Baron Delvin to Burghley. Commends the causes of the bearer, Fergus O'Ferral, my very friend, who is inclined to civility, both in his house and elsewhere, embraceth justice, and is given to learning and good life. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

Mar. 27. Dublin Castle. 39. The Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. Received Walsyngham's of Mar. 15, advertising the restraint of the Earl of Tirone and his intended release. I saw him so to grieve as he could not be in any quiet of mind, till he had thrown himself down at Her Majesty's gracious feet to attend her pleasure in judgment or in mercy. But if

1590. Vol. CLI.

it may seem good to Her Majesty and the Council to purge him with mercy, and accordingly return him hither, I may hope well of him by that proof I have seen, for I avouch on his behalf that the Pale hath felt great good and security by his neighbourhood. And what good order he hath left behind him with his lady and brother for the quiet of those parts in his absence, and how well the same is observed, whereby the dutiful disposition of that strain may the better be discerned, may be considered by the enclosed letter. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

39. 1. *Cormac O'Neill, the son of the Baron of Dungannon, and brother of the Earl of Tyrone, to the Lord Deputy. Has received the commission constituting Henry Bagnall, the Lord of Louth, and the said Cormack, commissioners to restore the prey which Turlough McHenry (Terentius filius Henrici) O'Neill took from Ever (Emerus) M'Mahon. Will himself see that restitution be made; and will follow the directions of the Lord Deputy in all things. He asks that the said M'Mahon may answer for the injuries done by him to the said Turlough. Desires that the payment of the* 300 *cows as rent to Turlough Lynagh O'Neill may be accepted in kine, as money is so difficult to obtain in those parts. Complains of the oppressions of Turlough Lynagh O'Neill and the sons of Shane O'Neill.* 1589–90, *Mar.* 21, *Dungannon. Latin. Copy. p.* 1.

March 27. 40. Memorial of instructions for Sir John Norreys for taking the command of Munster. *pp.* 2.

Mar. 30. Cork. 41. Sir George Carewe to Burghley. More ammunition to be despatched by his man. The Ordnance sent fine corn powder from London to Waterford, but on examining it, half of it turns out to be cannon powder. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Same as Carew MSS. p.* 24. *No.* 68.

Mar. 31. Dublin Castle. 42. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The bearer, Fergus O'Ferral, cometh over by the order of Her Majesty and the Privy Council touching the controversy for a portion of the Annaly. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

March 31. Strabane. 43. O'Neill, *i.e.* Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, to Queen Elizabeth. Tirone's breach of covenant, who will not pay the rent fixed by the Lord Deputy, nor surrender the writer's land. He invaded suppliant's countries and burned three forts called Bundinoid, Fersaid More, and Cladache, with the castle of Dunnalong. Would show the like measure towards the Earl if I had not respect to the Queen's peace. The Earl to be stayed in England till O'Neill gets redress. Is entitled to redress on account of old age and true and long services. *p.* 1.

March 31. Strabane. 44. O'Neill (*i.e.* Turlough Lynagh O'Neill) to Burghley. Complains that where by Sir John Perrot's advice he did set a parcel of his land to Hugh Earl of Tirone with condition that at three years' end he should have his land back if he chose, the said Earl hath not

1590. Vol. CLI.

only detained his lands, but spoiled and preyed him to the value of 6,000*l.* [*Autog. with seal of arms.*] *p.* 1½.

March . 45. Petition of Henry Malby to Burghley. For the alteration of his estate of the Annaley, being a fee farm in soccage to a lease of 200 years. He is forced to dispose of it to ease his unavoidable danger of debt. *p.* 1.

March ? 46. Names of certain persons and things to be inquired of touching the priest Sir Dennis O'Rowghane. *pp.* 3.

April 1. 47. Draft of a letter from Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy. Sends Sir John Norreys into Munster to attend to his charge. He is appointed to make the Lord Deputy acquainted with the instructions he has received. *p.* 1¼.

[April 1.] 48. Commission to Sir John Norreis, President of Munster, to be general and chief leader of the whole army in Ireland in the absence of the Lord Deputy. Authority to resist foreign enemies, quell rebellions, &c. *Copy certified by James Ryan.* *p.* 1¼.

April 3. Dublin Castle. 49. Lord Deputy to Burghley, for payment of 200*l.* to the credit of the Earl of Thomond, out of the next treasure. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

April 4. Blarney. 50. Cor. Carty to Queen Elizabeth against the claim of his cousin Charles Carty to the country of Muskerry. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

[April 4.] 51. Petition of Cormock M'Dermod Cartie, of Blarnie, to the Privy Council. He desires that Charles M'Cormock Cartie, now importuning Her Majesty's letters unknown to the Privy Council, may have no such letters. Also that he be not driven to pay composition before the rest of the lords in Munster; and that Andrew Barret, a lawyer of Cork, may not have letters to suppliant's prejudice. *p.* 1.

April 5. 52. Petition of Hugh Earl of Tirone to the Privy Council. That having been restrained three weeks in Sir H. Wallop's house he may now have access to court. The incivility of his country, where Her Majesty hath neither law, judge, nor government, but such as is received by tradition. *p.* 1.

April 6. Athlone. 53. Sir Richard Bingham to the Privy Council in favour of the bearer, William Martin, who was the last summer causelessly displaced from the office of gaoler of Galway, and an insufficient man put in his room, who has let out important pledges, and may not be trusted. *Damaged.* [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

April 6. Athlone. 54. Sir R. Bingham to Lord Burghley. In favour of William Martin, late gaoler of Athlone. [*Autog.*] *Seal, with arms.* *p.* 1½.

April 6. 55. Particular of the munition remaining in Dublin, Limerick, Cork, and Carrickfergus. *pp.* 3.

April 6. 56. Device by Sir Thomas Williams for redress of abuses in the musters in Ireland. *p.* 1.

VOL. CLI.

1590.
April 6. Athlone. 57. Sir R. Bingham to Walsyngham. We spent 16 days in Tyrawley spoiling the country and putting the people to the sword. The Blind Abbot's leg was clean cut off with the blow of a sword, and buried, and the Burkes reckon him now but as a dead man. We took 2,000 cows and 300 head of great cattle, and burned 1,200 ricks of corn, besides the havoc of all things else. The expedition was successful, and all the Septs have submitted; they have agreed to pay the costs of the war, and to dismiss all strangers from their countries, and they have put in pledges and given all the assurances that could be demanded or got from them. I can give a good account of the action, and, for my own part, I laboured with a single heart and a sincere meaning, and without any malicious regard of revenge or other like unserviceable purposes in any degree, or towards any creature living. These things being ended in Mayo, I drew towards Roscommon, intending to go against O'Rourke, but I was taken with such an extreme bloody flux, and afterwards with so dangerous a sickness, as few thought I could escape. After some time, I laid down for my brother, Sir George Bingham, Sir Henry Duke, and my cousin, George Bingham, a plot how to proceed against O'Rourke; and dividing their forces into four companies they entered his country, where the whole army hath lived and remained a full month already. They had small provisions but what they have gotten there. O'Rourke is so impoverished every way, and his country so wasted, as he will not be able to rise again in haste. My brother and Sir Henry have divided the country, and most of the principal gentlemen are come in unto them, and every principal man and Sept hath put in a sufficient pledge for their observation of Her Majesty's peace; being bound likewise to depend on the State. And if O'Rourke continue in disloyalty, they are to serve upon him as a rebel, so as no doubt he will never be able to recover the tenth part of his greatness, but rather likely to lose his head, for his country for the most part doth mortally hate him, his tyrannies are so intolerable; and now that they see him scourged by the State, which they never saw before, every man will serve against him. The forces are yet in his country, going up and down, burning and spoiling the same. There is a report that O'Rourke has fled to Scotland, but some suppose he is hidden in some fastness or wood upon the borders of his own country. He is accompanied more like a beggar than a king, for above a king he esteemed himself, and assuredly the proud beggar held that opinion of his own greatness, as he thought all the force Her Majesty had, durst not meddle with him; but I hope this journey will end his kingdom, if not himself, and haply they may get his head, for they have good guides and spies upon him, and such as can find him in his own country wheresoever he be hidden. The forces will return in a week, and I will then disperse the bands to their own garrisons. I hope within a very short time to resettle a general quiet in Connaught, if I be not crossed by sinister and underhand devices. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 7.

April 6. Waterford. 58. Patrick Dobin, mayor, to the Lord Deputy. News by merchants from Bilboa of March 15. Sir William Stanley was at the

1590. VOL. CLI.

Court since Christmas last, and is well accounted of. A copy is inclosed in April 11. *Copy, p.* 1.

April 7. Athlone. 59. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. Among the rest who tasted the rod in this late journey was the Blind Abbot, whom the Burkes honoured as M'William. He had one of his legs cut off with a blow of a sword, after which (especially when the surgeon did cut off his leg quite) he lay dying without meat or drink for divers days. It is not a halfpenny matter what becomes of him now. He is forced to seek food in a plain begging manner amongst his kinsmen, and is carried upon a cashe or hurdle, drawn at a garran's tail. No man needs to doubt but he will never claim the M'Williamship any more. There is great hope now that all things will succeed well, for the greatest and only quarrel was about the M'Williamship together with the recovery of their old doltish Irish customs and cuttings. The Earls of Thomond and Clanricard have served most honourably and painfully all the journey. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 5.

April 7. Dublin. 60. Donough O'Brien, fourth Earl of Thomond, to Burghley. For speedy payment of arrears of his pension. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

April 7. 61. Memorandum by Burghley for the fortifications in Ireland. *p.* 1¼.

April 7. 62. Note of money to be answered to William Lumbarde, agent for the city of Waterford. With note of ordnance required to furnish their city. *p.* 1.

[April 7.] 63. Petition of the mayor and corporation of Waterford by their attorney, William Lumbarde, to Lord Burghley for payment of 152*l.* advanced to Captain George Thornton for victualling the Queen's ship by warrant of the Lord Deputy. *p.* 1.

April 7. 64. Particular of the munition remaining in Dublin, Limerick, Cork, and Carrickfergus. Similar to one of April 6. No. 55. *pp.* 2.

April 9. 65. Addition to the instructions for Sir Edw. Waterhous. That he may have a new patent for the boats on the Shannon according to the tenour of a draft sent by Sir J. Perrot and the Council. [See Instructions in May 2. p. 338. No. 3. 1.] *p.* 1.

April 10. York House. 66. Sir John Perrot to Burghley. His sickness. Amongst the Irish the lands are held by custom. The surrender of the lands offered in Muskerry and Carbery will tickle the Irish Lords. It were a wrong for any man's customary tenants to surrender to the Prince. The difference between the Mageoghegans should be settled in England. The parties are well friended in Ireland. His favourable impression of O'Connor Sligo, whom he loves for the dutifulness of his uncle. His case was hardly wrested, for Sir R. Bingham had a great mind to have Sligo, and to place himself there, and his brother Sir George at Ballymote. The case of the O'Ferrals should be referred to the Queen's learned Council in England. Perrot commends his own son, aged 37, to be Governor of Connaught, if Sir Richard is dead. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

1590. VOL. CLI.

See 1590. April 10. 67. Petition of Iriell O'Ferral to the Privy Council, for the ending of his suit for confirmation of the Queen's letters patent in consideration that he has tarried four years to his great cost.

See 1590. April 10. 68. Petition of Irriel O'Ferral, of Longford, to the Privy Council, to minister some end to his suit, being just, honest, and reasonable as he is informed by lawyers of great fame. His father surrendered his lands and took a re-grant from Her Majesty, cutting off the custom of Thanistry. Other persons, thinking themselves injured, have sought to overthrow the said grant. Indorsed is an order by Burghley for him to show the opinion of the lawyers mentioned. *p.* 1.

See 1590. April 10. 69. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy for confirming or strengthening the state of O'Ferral Boy and Iriel his son, by a re-grant on surrender. *Draft. pp.* 2.

April 10. 70. Brief of the charges of the Lord Deputy, &c., estimated for 91 days, beginning 1 April 1590, omitted in the last estimate exhibited to Burghley, 23 March 1589–90. *pp.* 6.

April 11. Dublin Castle. 71. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. As the new erected bands have not yet returned from the Connaught service he has given order to the Captains Mostyn and Power to employ the men they brought out of France to furnish out their and others' bands. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

71. I. *Lord Deputy to Sir Richard Bingham. Hastening him to dispatch away the troops which had been levied for the prosecution of the Connaught rebels. These troops are to be employed for the purpose of resisting the Spanish attempt.* 1590, *April* 3, *Dublin Castle. Copy. p.* 1.

71. II. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy. Touching the soldiers employed against O'Rourke. The extraordinary bands are not* 200 *in number. Desires a pardon for Morrogh Ne Marte. Captain Sentleger has gone home sick.* 1590, *April* 6, *Athlone. Copy. pp.* 2½.

71. III. *Patrick Dobin, mayor of Waterford, to the Lord Deputy. Report of* 120 *ships at the Groin and Ferrol,* 20 *at St. Andros, &c.* 1590, *April* 6, *Waterford. Copy. p.* 1.

April 17. 72. Testimony of Captain John Mallby that he heard one Bird say there was a letter sent over by the Lord Deputy to Her Majesty which a seminary priest delivered unto him. The contents were these—that he had written to the King of Spain to deliver unto him the realm of Ireland and England if he would assail the same. *p.* ½.

Aril 17. 73. Note of artificers and munition to be sent into Ireland. *p.* 1.

April 18. Strabane. 74. O'Neill, *i.e.*, Turlough Lynagh to Burghley. The bearer, Con O'Neill, Shane O'Neill's son, is an honest, dutiful gentleman. The Earl of Tirone wrongeth the bearer, and hath hanged his two brothers. Prays that the Earl be compelled to restore to me my lands before he leaves the Court, and to pay his arrears of rent. I beseech your honour weigh my age and service. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

1590. VOL. CLI.

April 18. 75. Note of money to be defalked out of the next Privy Seal for Edw. Burton, William Phillips, and Sir John Perrot. *p.* ½.

April 18. 76. Gerald Birn to Sir John Perrot. How Fergus O'Ferral's son and another horseman, well furnished with armour, and a harper riding upon a hackney with them, tarried certain days at the house of the traitor Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne. *p.* 1.

April 20. Dublin Castle. 77. Warrant from the L. Deputy to Wallop to pay to Edmond Byrne his pension of 5*s.* 4*d.* per diem up to 31 March 1590.

April 20. Dublin Castle. 78. Warrant to Wallop to pay to Joshua Mynce his pension up to 31 March 1590. *p.* 1.

April 20. Dublin Castle. 79. Warrant to Wallop to pay to John Parker his pension up to 31 March 1590. *p.* 1.

April 20. 80. Certificate of a year's pension at 2*s.* 6*d.* per diem due to Matthias O'Cane, 31 March 1590. *p.* ½.

April 21. Athlone. 81. Sir R. Bingham to [Sir F. Walsyngham], in answer to letter of 17 March, received 18 April. Exculpates himself from blame in not writing oftener to the Lord Deputy.

The manner of the cutting off of the Blind Abbot's leg was thus:—The day after theBurkes gave the onset against our forces we marched into Tyrawley, and two or three loose kernes of the enemy's being espied running over a bog not far from our army, five or six of our kernes stripped themselves and made after them, and ran so far as before they were aware they had brought themselves within the danger of seven horsemen of the enemy, by whom they were presently charged and one or two of them killed, in which small pursuit the Blind Abbot, having one of our kernes hardly in chase and almost within danger, the kerne turned back upon him suddenly and with his sword strake him on the left leg, and afterwards escaped away unhurt, and thus came the Blind Abbot to lose his leg. The rest of his company were Walter Kittagh Burke, Edmond M'Riccard Inerin, and four more of their principal men, which, knowing that we had no horsemen, had followed us all that day afar off, to see which way and what course our army took.

Sir Richard thinks the castle and town of Sligo, and the lands, &c. in the whole barony of Carberye, should be kept in her Majesty's possession. The other lands may be given to the pretended heir of O'Connor Sligo.

The whole force which the Burkes could make were not 900 men, whereof the one half were churls, only armed with gallowglass axes. Our numbers were much like theirs. We would have encountered 3,000 of them such as they were, for God knoweth they were most badly furnished, and very rags to look upon, but the manner of this country is to double or treble everything upon like occasion. If all the Irishry in Connaught were out in rebellion, both Earls and others, they were not able to make 3,500 men to serve. The sons of Edmund Burke, of Castle Barry, are in the Low Countries with Stanley. Wishes the Earl of Thomond's pension of

1590.

200*l.* a year to be paid from some other source than the revenues of the province of Connaught, which are not now sufficient for the ordinary expenditure.

Immediately after the peace was concluded Grana O'Malley, with two or three baggage boats full of knaves, not knowing that the peace was made, committed some spoil in the Island of Arran upon two or three of Sir Thomas le Strange's men, to the value of 20 marks, which she did by the persuasion of some of the O'Flahertys presently after that Sir Thomas was dead. And indeed the greatest cause of discontentment or challenge which Sir Morough had was the losing of those islands. Richard Burke, the Devil's Hook, hath Grana O'Malley in hand till she restore the spoils and repair the harms.

O'Rourke is supposed to be fled into Tirconnell.

[This long and explanatory letter was written to Walsyngham before the news of his death had reached Sir Richard Bingham.] [*Autog.*] *pp.* 8.

April 21. 82. Memorandum by Burghley touching the issue of money for service in Ireland. *pp.* 3.

April 22. 83. Extracts of the journal of the services in Connaught from 18 Jan. to 24 Feb. 1589–90. The march to Bowrishoyll to meet the Popinjay, for want of which and boats many escaped into the islands. On February 19 the governor marched with half the forces into the Fastness, took 100 cows, and slew all the churls, women, and children. *pp.* 2.

April 23. Athlone. 84. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. The acceptable service performed by Sir George Bingham in cutting off, on Good Friday last, M'Glannaghe, an arch-rebel, who never lived dutifully one day in all his life, but did prey, steal, and commit murders on the borders of Sligo, and never paid her Majesty one penny of rent for all the lands in his country. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

84. I. *Sir Richard Bingham to the Lord Deputy. Details the charge made by Sir George Bingham on O'Rourke's force. M'Glannaghe's head brought in. M'Glannaghe ran for a lough which was near, and tried to save himself by swimming, but a shot broke his arm, and a gallowglass brought him ashore. He was the best killed man in Connaught a long time. He was the most barbarous creature in Ireland, and had always* 100 *knaves about him. He would never come before any officer. His country extended from the Grange beyond Sligo till you come to Ballyshannon. He was O'Rourke's right hand. He had* 14 *Spaniards, some of whom were taken alive. Powder and match to be sent to Galway.* 1590, *April* 24, *Athlone. Copy. pp.* 2.

April 24. 85. The Lord Chancellor and Lord Burghley to the Lord Deputy, for the sending over of the Irish priest, Sir Dennis O'Roughane. *Minute, all in Burghley's hand. p.* 1.

VOL. CLI.

1590.

April 24. 86. Note of the rates of munitions sent by the Privy Council compared with the usual rates whereat the munitions are issued in Ireland. *pp.* 2.

April 25. Glasgow. Anna Campbell, wife of Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, to Robert Bowes, to forward certain letters of hers to Queen Elizabeth, Burghley, and Perrot. [State Papers, Scotland, Calendar, p. 574, No. 34. I.]

April 28. At Court. 87. Sir Henry Wallop to the Lord Treasurer Burghley. It may please your lordship Nicholas Stronge, with whom the letters that were sent into Ireland from Spain were taken, is brother to Richard Stronge and to Thomas Stronge, who is a bishop in Spain, and hath long remained there. By the said letters there is required that he may be credited, to whom they have imparted more to be delivered by word than they have written; and yet by their letters, as I think, they confess themselves so much as may prove them traitors. It were good, in my simple opinion, that the said Nicholas Stronge might be brought safely hither [to court] and examined. This much I have thought good to impart to your lordship, leaving it to your grave consideration.

P.S.—I have learned already what divers of the persons are to whom the said letters were directed, and within few days shall learn more of them, whereof I will acquaint your lordship, that in Ireland they may be dealt withal as to your lordship shall seem best.

There are some notes by Burghley, viz.,—

Cornelius, Bishop of Killaloe.

Walter Breghyn, chaplain to the Conde de Fuentas. And a scheme of the genealogy of the above Nicholas Stronge. Thomas Strong is here called Bishop of Ossory, where Wallop says in the text he is a bishop in Spain. There is also Paul Strong, owner of the ship.

This Walterus Breghinus wrote the letters from Lisbon, calendared at p. 282, No. 49 and 289, No. 2 and 294. No. 15. *p.* 1.

April 28. 88. Certificate of the issue and remain of 10,000*l.* received by privy seals of 26 Jan. and 7 March; together with an estimate of the charge of the garrisons for a quarter of a year beginning 1 April 1590. *pp.* 3.

April 28. 89. Note of 1,197*l.* 12*s.* 9*d.* to be paid to Sir John Perrot, Mat. O'Kayne, Sir John Norreys, Sir Thomas Norreys, and others, out of the next privy seal for impresting the garrison in Ireland. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

April 29. Dublin Castle. 90. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Has received four letters from their lordships, one directing the pursuit of O'Rourke to be continued till he is rooted out. Preparations for resisting the fleet lately reported as off Cape Finisterre, bending their course towards Ireland. He would have complied sooner with the letter written 21 March by the late Secretary Walsyngham if wind had served. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1½.

1590. VOL. CLI.

91. Issue of 10,000*l.* assigned by Privy Seal of 29 April 1590 for paying the ordinary garrison in Ireland. [Under the hand of Charles Huet, with a note by the Lord Deputy.] *pp.* 12.

April 29. 92. Examination of Robert Moore, one of the warders of the Castle of Dublin, declaring the favour showed to the priest, Sir Dennis O'Roughan, and to his wife and children. The constable supplied him with the best food, and new clothes. Certified by many of the Privy Council of Ireland. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

April 30. 93. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Answer to his lordship's letter of the 23. The manner of his proceeding with DenisO'Roughan and with R. Hardinge, Sir John Perrot's man. If there be any cause of doubt in Sir Denis O'Rawghane's book, it shall be his fault and not mine, who have delivered but what I received from him. He is to be sent over thither presently; upon hearing and examining of him, I doubt not but your lordships will find out the validity of every particularity of persons and circumstances set down in that book; he hath drawn another priest into this cause, whom I send also over, and I leave it to your lordships' wisdoms to find out of them both and the book the truth of the matter. I will set down my dealing with Harding, Sir John Perrot's man, truly as it was; leaving it to be judged by your lordship whether it was as hard as he complaineth or no. Amongst other informations that Sir Denis O'Rawghane gave me to prove the trust he was in with Sir John Perrot, one was that he sent him and this Harding with a warrant written all with his own hand to a widow's house at New Ross, in the county of Wexford, to seize upon chalices, money, and other things, to the value, as he said, of about seven score pounds, in respect of priests and Jesuits that there were harboured to say masses, and to do some other things as the priest should direct him; I, as well to try out the truth of this information as to see the manner of the warrant, procured the woman to complain against Harding for her goods; he being called did not deny but that he had of her goods, though, as he said, much short of that value, avouching that warrant and alleging for his finished justification, as the priest had informed, that it was every word of his master's own handwriting. I bade him show it, and I would clear him from the woman's demand. He gave me great thanks, and told me he would bring it to me, taking a day which I set to him to send for it to his house in Munster. I had watch upon the return of his messenger by a man of mine, who, entering into the house where he lodged, heard this host say that Mr. Harding's boy had brought with him those writings that should thereby discharge him from the widow's demands, for it was supposed that otherwise he should have been committed, as afterwards he was. At last came Harding unto me, and when I looked for the warrant, his answer was that his boy had brought him many writings, but that warrant was left behind. But, said he, if your lordships will let me go fetch it, I will bring it you; wherewith, thinking myself or rather my place deluded, I committed him.

1590. VOL. CLI.

Difficulty of using any of the Council in trying the evidence of the priest, Roughan. They are either favourites of Sir John Perrot's or confidently expect his return to Ireland Sir Edw. Moore refuseth to take the cows reserved in Ulster. The instructions lately brought over by Sir Edw. Waterhous are impracticable. The report made of cows that my daughter the Lady Dyer was to have for preferring a partner to M'Mahons country is untrue. It may be some one has given out that speech who knows better how to cast about for a cow than I or any of mine, but if ever there were such a motion or meaning for her, for me, or for any of mine, let God wipe us all out of his book, and so your lordship may see how slanderously and injuriously I and mine are dealt with. [*Holog. with many marginal notes by Burghley.*] *pp.* 3.

April. London. 94. William Andrewe to Sir John Perrott. Complains of the hard usage he met with from John Williams and Philip Williams. The vice-president of Munster and Sir John Ashfeld, a counsellor of the Temple, showed him great kindness. [*Holograph.*] *p.* 1.

About 1590. April. 95. Petition of Iriel O'Ferral to the Privy Council, to forbear to order any thing against him, for the O'Ferrals, his adversaries, until he may be made privy and heard. *p.* 1.

About 1590. April or later. 96. Mr. John Ball's declaration. About one month after the Scots were killed at Ardnary [23rd Sept. 1586]. I was sent into O'Rourke's country, there to receive Her Majesty's composition, and in the time of my being there at M'Glannagh's town, standing upon a green, I saw the picture (image) of a woman carved in a block, standing upon wheels of small timber. I asked the inhabitants of the town what it was. They told me it was made for a calliagh. I asked who she was. They told me one that denied a carpenter of milk. I demanded where she did dwell. They said on the far side of the water. By the town there was a lough. I thought they meant in the far side thereof, and so said no more of that. In a five weeks after or thereabouts Mr. Clifford, then under sheriff of that country, asked me, being at Drumahare, if I did remember such a picture. I said I did. He asked if I knew what it was. I told him that I heard it was made for one that denied a carpenter milk. He said it was not so, for it was made for Her Majesty. I asked how he knew that. He said he heard it for certain to be true. Presently the said Mr. Clifford was to go to Roscommon and I willed him to tell Sir Richard Bingham thereof, and he told me he would, and when he was departed, O' Rourke not despatching me, but delaying the time, I took a pledge out of the country to the value of the composition due to Her Majesty and so departed, and when I came to Roscommon, Sir Richard Bingham was gone to Dublin, and I told it to Mr. John Bingham and others.

About a three or four days before my coming for England, James Reynolds, late servant to Mr. Michael Kettlewell, told me that his brother, John Reynolds, had received a message from one Charles Trevor (Travares), saying that if he would get his protection

1590. VOL. CLI.

from my Lord Deputy [Fytzwylliam] he would reprove the letter which the priest [Sir Dennis O'Roughane] did charge Sir John Perrot withall, and that his brother, John Reynolds, had told my Lord Bishop of Meath thereof. [*Holog.*] *pp.* 2.

VOL. CLII. 1590. MAY.

May 1. 1. Estimate of the extraordinary charges of the last prosecution of the Burkes by the sword, and the expelling of O'Rourke, which charge as yet is not wholly answered to the captains. The charge of the book is 1,374*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* [Originally indorsed Oct. 3, and subsequently altered by Burghley to 1st May.]

May 1. 2. Memoranda concerning the commissions for remitting and stalling debts, custodiams, &c. Proper persons should be appointed sheriffs. Heretofore many newly arrived from England, and many of base degree as serving men and such like, not having credit, living, or knowledge, having badly exercised the office and departed without account. Restraint of the execution of martial law. Many times one sheriff have in a few months executed over 40 persons by martial law, and concealed their goods. A principal governor to be placed at Armagh. Inconvenience of the continual progresses of the Governors. *pp.* 20.

This document, which is endorsed 1st May 1590, seems to be transcribed from two several memoranda about the time of Sir Henry Sydney's later governments.

May 2. Dublin Castle. 3. Lord Deputy, Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, Thomas Jones, Bishop of Meath, and Sir E. Waterhouse, to the Privy Council, in answer to the instructions brought by Sir E. Waterhouse. A general hosting and muster will be taken.

As to Ulster we can assure ourselves of never a principal person in it. If we send for any of them they will not come at us but upon protection, and the best reckoning we can make of them, and of all other Irish generally, is to be neutral till they see which part shall prevail. They can make great forces after their manner in their own countries for the defence of themselves, or annoyance of their neighbours, but it will be very hard to draw out any forces from them, other than such as they are bound to by their tenures, to the general hosting. And some of those have not accustomably served to hostings, but in their own province. But if we may guess at any in Ulster to be dutiful to Her Majesty, we will hope the best of the Earl of Tirone of all others, in respect as well of his education and familiarity amongst the English, as of the exceeding benefits he hath received at Her Majesty's hands. The Irish of Leinster be the O'Byrnes, O'Tooles, Cavenaghs, O'Mores, O'Moroghes, O'Connors, O'Molloies, O'Doynes, O'Dempsies, and O'Carrols. We

1590. VOL. CLII.

doubt not of the ordinary rising out of all these, but that is to little purpose, and their affections are as much to be doubted in this case of foreign invasion as any other of the remote provinces.

The Irish of Meath be the Magoghegans, the chief of whom are now there, and so to be kept, in our opinions. The O'Reillys who have hitherto lived orderly, the O'Feralls who have showed themselves dutiful above all others, ever since the composition that Sir Henry Sydney made with them, which they most gladly then embraced, and ever since most dutifully have observed. The Foxes and O'Molaghlens men of small ability, but always doubtful; nevertheless we conceive of all these as the best borderers of the Pale, and the least ill of all the Irish before named.

The pledges of most of those in Leinster and Meath are forthcoming, such as they are; but no pledges are sufficient upon them in this case of religion and liberty as they persuade themselves, and therefore to seek the altering or bettering of their pledges, or to seek any of such of them as have none in, at this time is not a matter to be attempted as we under correction take it.

Where your lordships suppose there be some manifest recusants in points of religion, we assure your lordships there be very few that be otherwise, so that there would be no end of bonds taking, besides the general stirring of them, if we should in that sort proceed against them. Nevertheless we purpose upon some other colour, if we can, to apprehend such as we conceive to be the most notoriously ill affected that way. We think them so unfurnished with armour and weapons as what little they have is not worth accounting of. And, touching recusants, we conceive that most of the Pale do glory to be so accounted, being persuaded that the gentlemen and inhabitants of this country generally, and especially those so affected, shall not be touched by the invaders in bodies, lands, or goods, but shall enjoy their honours and liberties, and that the only mark of this enterprise is to establish the Romish religion, and to root out the English, and that the natives shall be in better case than they be now, and the commonalty many ways enriched, and, namely, by entertainment in the King's pay and service.

Horses are scarce. A proclamation has been issued that no man should sell any horses out of the Pale upon pain of death.

Will compound the differences between James M'Donnell and M'Quillin. *pp.* 3¼. *Inclose,*

3. 1. *Instructions delivered to Sir Edward Waterhous sent from Her Majesty, and the Council to the Lord Deputy of Ireland. The Deputy to make his most abode in the heart of the realm for stay of the evil affected: Her Majesty meaning that some person shall be specially appointed to make head to the enemy as lieutenant or captain-general. Sir Edward Moore and Sir Henry Bagenall to be sent into Ulster.* 1590. *April* 9, *at Greenwich. Copy. pp.* 2.

May 2. Dublin Castle. 4. Lord Deputy and three of the Council to Burghley. It is better to send the Earl hither than to detain him now. He and

1590. VOL. CLII.

O'Neill will keep one another in check. Their opinion is that the danger that may be doubted in the Earl of Tirone will not be apparent during O'Neill's life; but when he is absolute and hath no competitor, then he may show himself to be the man which now in his wisdom he hath reason to dissemble, and till such a time come, which cannot long be deferred (such is O'Neill's age and impotency), it is good in our opinion to hold Con M'Shane O'Neill and Tirlogh Lynagh's son, and some other of the principal of that name, in expectation, of Her Majesty's grace, which is the principal respect that I, the Deputy, have at this time granted a protection to Con O'Neill to repair unto me, who is now here with me. *pp.* 2.

May 2. 5. Examination of William Deane. Captain John Malbie reported at Mr. Goddard's house in Aldersgate, that a letter that came out of Ireland had brought Sir John Perrot into trouble. *p.* 1.

May 3. 6. Examination of Edmund Goddard. Never heard any speeches uttered by Captain John Malbie of Sir John Perrot. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

May 3. Dublin Castle. 7. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Captain Thornton repairs to Chester for the transporting of Sir John Norreys. News touching the Spaniards has been brought by a merchant of Waterford, who, under pretence of traffic, was sent to Spain last February to get information. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½. *Incloses,*

7. I. *Report of the journey of Walter Sherlock, of Waterford, merchant. His landing at Bilboa 5th March. Number of ships; Maurice and Thomas Fitz John of Desmond; Callough O'Conor, that slew Capt. Humfrey Macworth and other Irishmen, at Ferrol, and also* 5,000 *men;* 10,000 *more appointed to be at Ferrol by the last of May. Report that the fleet is intended for Nantes in Brittany. Pope Sixtus V. said to be dead. Fish and corn are cheap and plentiful. Copy.* 1590, *May* 3. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1¼.

May 4. 8. Brief of the entertainment due to the Lord President of Munster, Sir John Norreys, up to September 30th, 1590, under the hand of Sir H. Wallop. *p.* 1.

May 5. Dublin Castle. 9. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Muster of the soldiers arrived. Deficiency of the bands from Warwick and Shropshire. The counties to contribute to their furniture. Captains Poer and Mostyn to have some entraordinary consideration for holding the soldiers they had brought out of France till warrant could be obtained for their entertainment. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1¼. *Incloses,*

9. I. *Petition of Capt. Tho. Woodhouse to the Lord Deputy for his full pay from 15th March, when he received his warrant, to 18th April, when he received his band at Chester.* [*Autog.*] 1590. *p.* 1.

May 5. Dublin Castle. 10. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Excuses the retention of an inclosure touching the deficiency of the new bands. To deal with the Earl of Tirone for assistance in levying the cows in Ulster that are due to Her Majesty. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

VOL. CLII.

1590.
May 5. 11. The state of the O'Ferrall's cause for Lord Burghley. *pp.* 2.

May 6. Rathfarnham. 12. The Archbishop of Dublin and Chancellor to the Bishop of Meath and others Commissioners for the trying of the Priest Roughan's testimony. His lewd accusation of Mr. Sutton of Typper, one Bath, of Drogheda, and Warren, of Navan, and others. Archbishop Loftus told the Lord Deputy on his return from Connaught that Roughan was a lewd, dishonest man, void of the truth. *p.* 1.

May 7. Dublin. 13. Charles Huet to the Lord Deputy of the charges for the munition supplied out of the store to the new bands. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

13. 1. *Note of munition issued out of Her Majesty's stores to divers captains for the furnishing of their new erected bands between 31st March and 1st May 1590 under the hand of He. Parkyens. Copy certified by Charles Huet.* 1590, *May* 4. *pp.* 2½.

May 8. Dublin. 14. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council for Mr. Edgewar [*i.e.* Edgeworth,] a chaplain of the late Earl of Leycester, to have the bishoprick of Down and Connor. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

May 8. [At Court ?] 15. Richard Whyte to Burghley. Communicates some suspicious matters. Wishes his name to be concealed. Many Irish gentlemen have withdrawn their sons from school in Limerick, so that they might not be detained as pledges for their fathers upon the landing of the foreign power. These four are the chief of them:—

1. Brian Duff O'Brien, chieftain of Pobblebrien, who hath a very strong fort and castle, called Carrickogonel, a most dangerous place if the enemy were seized thereof.

2. Conoghour O'Mulrian, chieftain of Owney [Wothny] O'Mulrian, about five miles from Limerick.

3. Shane O'Mulrian, brother of the said Conoghour.

4. Richard Burke, of Carikonlis, Esq., J.P., who pretends title to the Lordship of Clanwilliam.

Two notable gentlemen called Turlough Roe M'Mahon and Teig Kegh M'Mahon, whose castles and lands border on the Shannon, to the west of Limerick, were lately released from prison in Galway: it were better they were detained.

The sting of rebellion which in times past remained among the Irishry is transferred and removed into the hearts of the civil gentlemen, aldermen and burgesses, and rich merchants of Ireland, papistry being the original cause and ground thereof. At Cork I stayed 18 days for passage. There Sir Warhame Sentleger, knight, and Andrew Skydmore assaulted me upon the North Bridge for religion with a great train following them, they arrogantly barking contemned the religion established. They did put me in great fear of my life, the said Skydmore comparing Her Majesty's godly proceedings to the vile sects of anabaptists and family of love. The said Andrew Skydmore receives a yearly pension of 40*l.*

The Commissioners appointed with the Bishop of Cork for causes ecclesiastical are altogether papists. Reformation might be easily

1590. VOL. CLII.

had if they were zealous. All the aldermen of Cork exclaim against the established religion. In the beginning of last Lent Sir Thomas Norreys, in Limerick, came to the Lord's Table, but not one of his gentlemen came thither except one Chitester, substitute to Mr. Spenser in his office of clerkship of Munster.

I understand that last year the Pope's legate was in Youghal and sent an absolution to the bishop's wife of Limerick for an angell of gold, which she, amid her drunken cups, uttered. I certified the governor by my letters thereof, but no search was made for the legate. The people of Limerick are of all Ireland the most tractable. The bishop disturbs the reformation there preached by Dionise Campbell, superintendent of that see. He recanted to the Pope's legate in the beginning of Her Majesty's reign. The poor citizens of Limerick are impoverished by a few rich merchants there through usury. It is the poorest city under Her Highness. Mass is openly attended in Waterford. King Philip fretteth for his repulse and meaneth to be revenged. *pp.* 6.

May 8. 16. Brief of the entertainments of certain captains, warders, and pensioners from 1st April to 30th June under Wallop's hand. *pp.* 2.

May 8. 17. Petition of Neill M'Goghegan to Burghley. Prays to be maintained in possession of the captainry of Keneliagh. Offers to restore the profits and surrender the patent if Brian M'Goghegan can prove his allegations true. *p.* 1.

May 9. Dublin. 18. Sir George Carewe to Burghley. Wants in the store. Desires an establishment of rates of munitions to remain in record in Ireland. *p.* 1. MS. Carew, Vol. III., p. 27, No. 72. *Incloses,*

18. I. *Note of the rates of munitions sent by the Privy Council compared with the usual rates whereat the munitions are issued in Ireland.* 1590, *April* 24. *pp.* 2.

May 10. Dublin. 19. Sir Roger Wilbraham to Burghley. Met Sir Rowland Stanley at the sea side in Wales. He grievously laments his son Sir William the traitor. The old knight said that his son found the deep-rooted displeasure of the Earl of Leicester so heavy, as during his life he never hoped for pardon, and since hath carried an imagination that Walsyngham was implacable towards him on account of Stanley's speeches against so worthy a servitor of Her Majesty. Sir Rowland ever found him wilfully disposed, and carried away with the sway of brain-sick rashness. The old knight maintaineth the traitor's son in Cambridge, and also relieveth his wife and children, having no other maintenance.

The army ought to be employed for two or three months to bow or break the necks of O'Rourke, Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne, and some few disloyal stiffnecked Irish. There is a general calm in all parts of this realm, yet such is the expectation of the enemy's approach that every man standeth at the gaze, not willing to render that he oweth either to the prince or subject, till the event of the troubles be discovered. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

1590. Vol. CLII.

May 11. 20. Petition to Burghley, showing the several services done by Robert Pypho during 40 years, and praying that he may be recompensed. *pp.* 3.

May 11. 21. Petition of Nicholas Skiddie on behalf of Cormock M'Dermod M'Carthy to Burghley, touching the letters to be written to the Lord Deputy for examination of the titles of Cormock M'Dermod M'Carty, inheritor of Muskerry, and his competitor. *p.* 1.

May 11. 22. Petition of Mathias O'Kaine to Burghley. That he may receive his arrears of pension (one whole year at 2*s.* 6*d.* per day) here or out of the imposts of Drogheda, or have a passport to go serve the French King. With reference by Burghley and return by Wallop. *p.* 1.

May 11. 23. Petition of Mathias Okaine to Queen Elizabeth. For increase of his pension of 2*s.* 6*d.*, and payment to be made out of the exchequer here, or of the impost of Drogheda in Ireland. *p.* 1.

May 12. Dublin. 24. The Bishop of Meath and others, Commissioners for the examination of Sir Dennis Roughane, to the Lord Chancellor and L. Treasurer of England. Having delivered the priest to the pursuivant Worsley, they afterwards on sight of a warrant delivered him to the Lord Deputy. *p.* 1.

May 12. Dublin Castle. 25. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Sends over the priest Sir Dennis Roughan. *p.* 1½. *Incloses,*

25. I. *Recognizance for the good behaviour of Sir Denis Roghan and for his forthcoming at* 20 *days' warning.* 1585, *June* 26 *Dublin Castle. Copy. p.* 1.

25. II. *Bill exhibited by Charles Calthropp and R. Wilbraham, the attorney and solicitor general to the Lord Deputy Perrot and Council against Henry Bird for counterfeiting the signature of the Lord Deputy Perrot. Copy under Stoughton's hand. pp.* 2½.

25. III. *Order by the Lord Deputy and Council in the court of Castle Chamber, adjudging Henry Byrde, registrar to the High Commission, to stand on the pillory and suffer a year's imprisonment for forging certain warrants in the Lord Deputy's name, &c. Certified under the hand of A. Stoughton.* 1585, *June* 30. *Copy. pp.* 3.

25. IV. *A brief of the proceedings in the Castle Chamber against Henry Byrde, registrar of the High Commission for counterfeiting the Lord Deputy's hand and name. Memoranda. p.* 1.

25. V. *Lord Deputy Perrot to Richard Harding, sheriff of Waterford. Warrant for the conveyance of Sir Denis Roghan, priest, to Dublin Castle.* 1585, *Dec.* 21, *Dublin Castle. p.* ½. [*Indorsed "In my Lord Deputes letter."*]

25. VI. *Interrogatories to be ministered to Henry Byrde. Copy certified by A. Stoughton, clerk of the Castle Chamber. p.* 1.

1590. VOL. CLII.

25. VII. *Examination of Henry Byrd by Charles Calthropp, attorney general, and Roger Wilbraham, the solicitor general, touching his writings for Sir Denis Roughane, priest, with the counterfeit of the Lord Deputy's signature. He merely drafted warrants, which Roughan was too poor to pay others for. He did so without reward and never counterfeited Perrott's signature.* 1586, *June* 18. *Copy. pp.* 2.

25. VIII. *Examination of Thomas Urien, touching the intercourse between Henry Birde and Sir Dennis Roughane, priest. The forging of the Lord Deputy's signature. Bribes given to Bird by Papists.* 1586, *June* 27. *pp.* 4.

25. IX. *Testimony of Owen Woodde, dean of Armagh, that Sir John Perrot, being Deputy, commanded him to preach on the vanity and absurdity of a bull of Pius V., with certain grana benedicta found in a house in Ross, which said Woodde accordingly did* 1590, *May* 11. *p.* ½.

25. X. *Sir Ric. Bingham to the Lord Deputy of the resolution of the townsmen of Galway to abandon their town altogether as soon as they see any foreign power arrive, unless they be strengthened with a force from Her Majesty to be ready there to defend the first assault.* 1590, *May* 10. *Extract. p.* 1.

May 12. Dublin. 26. Sir N. White to [Burghley]. His present extremity of sickness. The private conference he had with the priest Sir Dennis Roughane, who bemoaned how he was betrayed by the Lord Deputy and the constable of the castle, who had taken away letters of Feagh McHugh, the Prince of Parma, &c. *p.* 1.

May 13. Dublin Castle. 27. Lord Deputy to the Lord Chancellor and Lord Burghley. The east wind hath prevented him from sending over Sir Dennis Roughane. The taking of the priest, Thady Ohilan by mistake for another called Thady Ohalan. A crafty letter forged as if in Sir Dennis Roughane's hand. Some of the Commissioners have sent a copy of Roughane's examination to Perrot with notes. *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

27. I. [*Sir Dennis Roghan*] *to Mrs. Margaret Archer to warn Teige O'Hillane of several commandments sent to Ross, Waterford, Wexford, and Kilkenny, for his apprehension. Stated by the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to be a forgery.* 1590, *April* 6. *p.* ½.

[May 14.] 28. Petition of Florence M'Carthy to Burghley that the Earl of Clancarty be not suffered to molest suppliant's wife, Ellyn M'Carthy, but that she may be suffered to live with his friends. *Printed in Life of Florence M'Carthy, page* 75. *p.* ¾.

[May 15.] 29. Mr. Justice Gardener's opinion of the course to be observed in the cause of the O'Ferrals. *pp.* 3½.

May 17. Clonen. 30. Lord of Delvin to Burghley. To favour the honest suit of the bearer, Con O'Neill, for justice against the Earl of Tyrone, who hath cruelly hanged his brother [*Holog.*] *p.* ¾.

1590. VOL. CLII.

May 17. Dublin Castle. 31. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council for resolution as to which of the fortifications shall be proceeded with. [*Autog.*] *p.* ¾. *Incloses,*

31. I. *Mr. Vice-president Thomas Norreis to the Lord Deputy. The fortifications of Duncannon and the Passage to go forward. His colleagues in the commission overrule him. Captain Fleming hath lately brought in a ship of Waterford because they threw overboard a packet of letters.* 1590, *May* 13. *Shandon Castle. Copy. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

31. II. *Examination of James Lombard and James Madden. The fort built at Lisbon. All wares sent into the interior for fear of the Englishmen. 5,000 butts of wine taken up in Gallicia for victualling the army.* 1590, *May* 9. *Copy. p.* 1.

May. 17. Dublin Castle. 32. Lord Deputy to the Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer. His reasons for delaying or refusing to restore Stephen Segar to the Constableship of Dublin Castle. Silvester Cowley as good an old servitor as Her Majesty hath, and one that hath lost his right hand in service, was wronged out of the place for Segar. Service of Maplesden, the present constable at Monaghan, against Shane O'Neill. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

May 17. Dublin Castle. 33. Lord Deputy to Burghley. For the exchange of Sir Harry Bagenall to supply his father's functions. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

May 17. Greenwich. 34. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy, referring over the O'Ferrals to have their causes fully heard before the Lord Deputy and the greater part of the Council. Opinion that both the Indentures and the Letters Patent are imperfect. Inconvenience of perpetuating anything like Irish customs. *Copy. pp.* 2½.

May 18. Dublin Castle. 35. Lord Deputy to Burghley. [*Autog.*] *p.* ¼. *Incloses,*

35. I. *Sir R. Bingham and Thomas Dillon to the L. Deputy and Council. The evil like to ensue should they muster the province of Connaught, the most part whereof will certainly serve with Her Majesty's enemies, should any foreign invasion happen.* 1590, *May* 10, *Athlone. Copy. p.* 1.

[May 18.] 36. A perfect view and survey by Arthur Robins of such lands as belong to Her Majesty by the attainder of Thomas FitzGerald, Knight of the Valley, otherwise called Knight of the Glanne, which William Carter doth enjoy. The castles and lands of Cappagh, Beagh, Castletown, Arlaman and Cloneogill, Kilbryde, Cloughran, and Ballilloughurtie. *p.* 1.

May 19. Dublin Castle. 37. Lord Deputy to Burghley. How he came to have any dealings with the port corn of the parsonage of Dunboyne. The hard state and discontent of the old bands. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

37. I. *Burghley and Walsyngham to the Lord Deputy. For the Lady Newenham and Thomas Wyngfield to have the custodiam of certain lands of the late Master of the Ordnance, Jacques Wingfield. The Parsonage of Dunboyne.* 1589, *July* 1, *the Court. Copy. p.* ¼.

1590. VOL. CLII.

37. II. *Burghley to the Lord Deputy. To set at liberty his restraint on the port corn of the parsonage of Dunboyne gathered by the Secretary, Sir Geff. Fenton.* 1590, *April* 22, *Greenwich. Copy. p.* 1.

37. III. *Sir Thomas Norreys to the Lord Deputy. At the departure of his band from Limerick there were in it* 92 *men, all strong, serviceable, and well furnished. In O'Rourke's country* 3 *were slain,* 9 *very sore hurt, and many are returned sick. Prays for some money for their victualling, as they are most like to perish.* 1590, *May* 1, *Shandon. Copy. p.* 1.

May 19. 38. Notes by Sir John Perrot to be remembered touching Ulster. The Earl of Tirone to be compelled to renounce all claim to O'Cahan's country or any of the Urraghs. That he be bound neither to send aid to Angus M'Donnell nor any other Scot in Scotland. That he shall not intermeddle with the Archbishop of Armagh's lands. That he take no black rent of the Urraghs, his neighbours. That he endeavour to bring his people to wear English apparel, and that none of his country do wear any glibb. *pp.* 2.

May 19. 39. Opinions of the Justice Gardiner and Sir Henry Wallop for the reformation of Ulster. *pp.* 5½.

May 20. Dublin Castle. 40. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Short remain of money. Here is no money to be had for any respect. No meat to be had at Waterford without ready money. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

40. I. *Edward Graye to the Lord Deputy. The great necessity of the soldiers who want money. Propriety of a band being placed about Tralee or the Dingle.* 1590, *May* 15, *Yougnal.* [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

May 20. London. 41. Sir Geff. Fenton to Burghley. The White Knight and Donnogh M'Cormock have arrived out of Ireland. Consider the propriety of staying them on account of their great dependency in Munster and the inward familiarity they had with Sir William Stanley. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

41. I. *Notes of points wherein the Earl of Tirone is to be restrained, drawn out by Sir G. Fenton. To relinquish all claim to the name of O'Neill. And that after the death of the now O'Neill he forbear to attempt the seignory or captainry of that country, without Her Majesty's consent, and that he seek not by the accustomed vain ceremony of the stone, and other idle toys appertaining thereto, to be created O'Neill.*

Not long since he rode in haste with all his forces to the stone when he heard that O'Neill was dead, which was not so. To renounce all pretence to meddle with the Urraghs, as O'Cahan and Maguire. That he meddle not with entertaining foreign Scots. That he give pledges for the good behaviour of his brother, Turlough M'Henry, Captain of the Fews, who is a dangerous man wholly devoted to the Earl. That his country be made shire ground, whereby his people

1590. VOL. CLII.

may taste the sweet benefit of law and justice, and all intolerable Irish customs and tyrannies be cut off.

That he relinquish all claim to the Fort of the Blackwater. pp. 2.

May 26. Athlone. 42. Sir R. Bingham to [Burghley]. O'Rourk after lurking about Donegal has fled further north to M'Swine Ne Doe. A bark of Bristol lyeth in the Earne, and Sir George Bingham may use it to attack M'Swine's Castle, which is close to the sea. The times of his dismissing the garrison bands and the extraordinary bands. The collection of the composition in Connaught proceeds peaceably. *pp.* 3½.

May 26. 43. An estimate by Sir H. Wallop how far the 6,000*l.* by Privy Seal of 26 Jan. 1589–90 will serve to full pay the newly erected bands, &c. *pp.* 3.

May 26. London. 44. Petition of Brian M'Eoghegane (Geoghegan) to Burghley for remedy against Edward Nangle who railed on him last Sunday by the Council Chamber door in the audience and hearing of the open court, and called him knave, rascal, murdering villain, and traitor. *p.* 1.

May 27. Dublin Castle. 45. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. The mutinous disorder of Sir Thomas Norrey's band [who marched armed and without officers to the castle gate] doth trouble them, for to remit the same were a perilous precedent, and to punish it considering their cause of grief would breed a stomach in the rest of the old bands, repining now at the pay of the new. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Inclose,*

45. I. *Sir Thomas Norreys to the Lord Deputy and Council. He thinks it a good course that the children of the Irish chiefs should not be taken as pledges for them, but rather men of action. For in the Irish countries the lands and seignories do not descend to the children, but go by Thanistry to the eldest of the sept, and for the most part their children are base born. But where the land is held by English tenure, then the children are the best pledges. Noblemen and gentlemen born in Munster, who are loyal and may be trusted, as the Earl of Ormond and the Earl of Kildare.*

The following are to be doubted:—

The Earl of Clancarty hath a lewd base son and brother, viz., Donell and Donnogh M'Carthy; and it is more like that they may entice the Earl to disloyalty than that he may persuade them unto dutifulness. They are both without means to maintain themselves.

The Lord Roche is married to James FitzMaurice's sister. He is greatly grieved that Her Majesty's right is looked into in his country. His estate is very poor.

The Baron of Lixnaw was before the last rebellion well able to live; now he is extremely poor and displeased with the settling of the undertakers so near him, and with the long imprisonment of his son Patrick, so he may be doubted.

Sir Thomas of Desmond and his son James make title to the Earldom; both are very poor, the son nothing well disposed, but likely to take any bad course to better his estate. O'Mahown Carbery's son, Donell Grano, doth greatly repine at the settling of the undertakers in Kinalmeky, sometime his father's land.

1589. VOL. CLII.

Callaghan M'Teig judges himself hardly dealt with, for that his cousin, Cormock M'Dermody, hath recovered the country of Muskery from him. He is very poor and of no force.

Sir Owen MacCarthy hath a son called Cormock. He is young, and wildly disposed. He were fit to be demanded as pledge for his father, and not to be let go without sufficient assurance for himself.

Edmond FitzGybbon is now in England.

Derby M'Owen has married Lord Roche's daughter.

Donogh M'Cormack M'Carthy has married the White Knight's daughter.

Gerrot FitzJames of the Decies spurneth greatly at the placing of the undertakers in his country. Redmond MacTybbold Burke, of Muskery Quirke, stands greatly discontented that his country has been passed to the undertakers.

Richard Burke, of Cahirconlish, thinketh himself injured that he hath not the barony of Clanwilliam. Ulick Burke, the Lord Burke's uncle, is a man very poor and much discontented.

Edmond FitzThomas of the Valley, a man loosely disposed. 1590, *May* 21, *Shandon. Copy. pp.* 3.

45. II. *Sir Richard Bingham to Lord Deputy and Council in answer to the second and third instructions brought over by Sir Edward Waterhouse. The people of Connaught will wait to see if Her Majesty is able to match the enemy.* 1590. *Extract. p.* ½.

45. III. *Richard Browne, mayor, to the Lord Deputy and Council. In answer to their letter of May* 12. *They have never withstood a Royal Army, but are ready to resist the Spanish attempts with the sacrifice of all their lives. Unaptness of Galway to withstand a regular siege, being commanded by mounts and hills on either side. Want of munition and victual. May* 19, *Galway. Copy. p.* 1.

45. IV. *Petition of Sir Thomas Norreys' mutinous band to the Lord Deputy that some of the arrears of their diet-wages and pay may be satisfied, as they can get no credit nor relief. Copy. p.* ½.

45. V. *Report by Charles Huet of the treasure remaining.* 1590, *May* 23. *pp.* 3.

May 27. Waterford. 46. Mr. Edmund Yorke to the Privy Council for resolution as to the clause of a letter to the Lord Deputy somewhat restraining the fortifications. Gives an account with measurements of the fortifications of Waterford and Duncannon. The plat of Waterford sent a month since. The three fortifications have not cost Her Majesty 300*l.* Thanks to be given to one Morgayn who suffered 20 carpenters to cut 4,000 palisadoes, and said her Majesty should have the wood of his house rather than to want for the works. The fort at Cork will soon be done. His neglect of writing occasioned by a lame hand. [*Ho log.*] *pp.* 6.

May 27. Waterford: 47. Mr. Edmund Yorke to Burghley. Two ships of Waterford were sold at Lisbon. Other ships are promised to be sold into Spain. The works here are almost finished, and so at the Rock over the

1590. VOL. CLII.

water and Duncannon, the keeping whereof York desires. The Mayor of Waterford is not a sufficient Governor in case of a siege. [*Holog.*] *pp.* 2.

May 27. Waterford. 48. Mr. Edmund Yorke to Sir John Perrot. Has received but one letter, though Perrot says he has written four. Desires to have the keeping of the two forts with 25 soldiers in each and four cannoneers. Duncannon is one of the prettiest fortresses in Christendom, and so is the Rock over the water. His desire to serve the French King with a regiment if the wars fall not here. [*Holog.*] *pp.* 3.

May 28. Dublin Castle. 49. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. The mutiny of Sir Thomas Norreys' band. They came armed and without officers from Limerick, 76 in number, and appeared at the Castle gate. They have been without pay five months. Jealousy of the better pay given to the new bands. They interrupted the Lord Deputy on his way to church, and demanded money, but they were all surrounded, disarmed, and put in prison. This disorder has not yet been punished. There is great discontent among all the troops for want of pay. [*Autogs.*] *pp.* 3.

May 31. Austinfriars. 50. Sir Henry Wallop and Mr. Justice Ro. Gardener to Burghley. The suit of William Phillips for a better remuneration for his pains in the Crown Office of the Chancery in Ireland to be referred to the Lord Deputy. [*Autogs.*] *p.* ¾.

May 31. Dublin. 51. The Lord Chancellor Loftus to Lord Chancellor Sir Christopher Hatton and Lord Burghley. Describes the heroic conduct of the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam on Ascension day in disarming Sir Thomas Norreys' band. The soldiers persisting in obstinacy and refusing both the offer of two months' victualling money and of a warrant for their victuals in Dublin, and until they return to Limerick, the Lord Deputy's resolution soon brought the matter to an end, for passing over the bridge on his way to church, through the ranks of pikes and halberds (who in the way made no submission nor show of their ordinary duty), he most providently conceived that the train of councillors and others which followed him would so throng them in that narrow place as their long weapons could do no hurt to any one. As the Lord Deputy was passing, a mutinous soldier, one of the foremost shot, stepped forward, making a new demand for money, and raised his piece in one hand and held the horse's bridle with the other. The Lord Deputy upon the sudden pressed with his horse upon him and took his piece, and the councillors and attendants coming up, the soldiers had not room to use their weapons. The Lord Deputy, drawing his sword, with a loud voice ordered the mutineers to be disarmed. The soldiers laid down their weapons without resistance. This recalleth the like good service done by his lordship at Monaghan, in the Earl of Sussex's time, where by his great valour he saved a whole English regiment, which were wonderfully distressed by Shane O'Neill. *pp.* 2.

1590. VOL. CLII.

May 31. Dublin. 52. Sir George Carewe to Lord Burghley for despatch of a supply of munition. Want of gunners and artificers. Discontent of the horsemen and old bands at the difference of their pay as compared with the new bands. *See* MS. Carew, p. 35, No. 78. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

52. 1. *Report of the manner of the mutiny, and how the Lord Deputy suppressed the same. MS. Carew, p.* 35, *No.* 79. *pp.* 2.

May 31. Kilkaa. 53. Henry, Earl of Kildare, to Burghley, in favour of the suit of Con O'Neill for remedy for the death of his brother, Hugh Gavelagh O'Neill, who was slain by the Earl of Tyrone for having given intelligence to the State. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

May 31. Kilka. 54. Henry FitzGerald, Earl of Kildare, to the Lord High Admiral, his father-in-law. Urges his title to Sligo. The O'Conors were but constables to his ancestors. His offer to give up his lands of Carlow in exchange for the fee farm of Sligo Castle, &c. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1½.

[May 31.] 55. Breviate or particular of the manors, lands, and rents, parcel of the Earl of Kildare's ancient inheritance, wrongfully detained from him in Carlow, Sligo, Cork, and Limerick. *p.* 1¼.

[May 31.] 56. Note of the lands which the Earl of Kildare sueth for. *p.* 1.

[May 31.] 57. Collection of the men mustered in the Pale, abstracted out of the returns of 31 May 1590, viz., the numbers mustered 16,187; rising out of the Pale, besides the musters, 993; total, 17,180. *p.* 1.

May. 58. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy in favour of the bearer, Charles Carty, alias Cormock M'Carty, son and heir of Sir Cormock M'Teig M'Carthy, knight, deceased, pretending title to Muscry. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

May. 59. Reasons showing the letter directed in the behalf of Charles Carty to the Lord Deputy to stand with reason and justice, and the contrary letter granted to his adversary to stand upon false suggestions, and therefore revocable. *p.* 1½.

May. 60. Petition of Charles Cartye to Lord Burghley. Complains of John Heallehy, servant to Cormock M'Dermod, for saying that petitioner had procured one Thomas White to forge letters from the Council to the Lord Deputy on petitioner's behalf. *p.* 1.

About May. 61. Brief of such matters as the Earl of Tirone beseecheth to be inserted in the letters in his behalf. [It is probable that this was written in May 1590.] *See* MS. Carew, p. 33, No. 77, and p. 37, No. 81. *p.* 1.

Vol. CLIII. 1590. June—July.

1590.

June 2. 1. Sir John Perrot's opinion upon the book agreed upon by the Earl of Tirone. He reckoneth Ireland the most unfortunate soil of the world. He never knew good Governor who sincerely served there but he was stung, maligned, or bitten by some means. *pp.* 2.

June 2. 2. Remembrances for Sir William Fytzwylliam, Lord Deputy of Ireland, touching the affairs of Sir Dennis Roughane; and to certify for what cause Edmund Kavenaghe was condemned and executed, who was only privy to Sir Dennis's escape, while Sir Dennis that did break the prison was pardoned. *pp.* 2.

June 4. 3. Order by the Lord Deputy, Fytzwylliam, and Council to the local authorities, to support William Hetherington, of Kilbegge, in co. Waterford, in the possession of the said Kilbegge, against one Robert Maele, agent for Sir Walter Rawley. *Copy, damaged. p.* 1.

June 10. 4. An addition to the letter written from Her Majesty to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, by Sir John Norris, endorsed by Burghley "not sent;" it is relative to the behaviour of certain Councillors who sent laboured collections to Sir John Perrot for his defence. *Draft, with alterations in pencil by Burghley. pp.* 2½.

June 10. 5. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Lord Chancellor for examination of sundry persons upon Sir Dennis Rowghan's accusation. *Draft, all in Burghley's hand. pp.* 2.

June 10. 6. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Similar to the above, but longer. *Draft. pp.* 2½.

June 10. 7. Names of 46 persons to be examined in Ireland touching the disclosures of Sir Denis O'Roughan. Also the names of such persons as are to be sent over out of Ireland by command, viz.:—

The Bishop of Leighlin, Sir Nicholas White, Phillip, gaoler under Colley, Rice Ap Hugh priest, Malachias O'Molony, Margaret Leonard (wife to Sir Denis Roughan).

Persons to be brought out of Ireland as prisoners:—

Sir Conaugh M'Namara, Teig O'Kelley, Stephen Segar. *pp.* 2.

June 12. Dublin Castle. 8. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Has imprested Sir Thomas Norreys and Edmund Yorke with 600*l.* for the fortifications, and 100 marks entertainment. The treasure is come over. More wanted. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

8. I. *Patrick Dobyn, mayor, to the Lord Deputy. Report of merchants arrived from St. John de Luze. Estimate of the Spanish navy at* 140 *sail.* 1590, *June* 10, *Waterford. Copy. p.* ½. *Incloses,*

8. II. *Edmond Palmer to the Lord Deputy. The success that the French King hath against his enemies makes the Spaniards in their dumps in such sort as they know not what to do. They are more afraid of England than England is of them. Preparation of ships. Great want of mariners.* 1590, *April* 15–25, *St. John de Luz. Copy. p.* 1.

1590. VOL. CLIII.

8. III. *Edmund Yorke to the Lord Deputy. The fortification of Duncannon shall be ended in* 15 *days. He is enforced to bring earth from the mountains far off to finish the Passage. Want of money. Waterford gives Her Majesty* 150 *men's labours a day. The county of Kilkenny gives an assistance.* 1590, *June* 8, *Waterford. Copy. p.* 1.

June 12. 9. Note of the allowances of George Beverley appointed to provide victual for Ireland from 10 Jan. 1581 to 1 Feb. 1583, under the hand of John Conyers, auditor. *p.* ½.

June 13. Winchester Place. 10. Sir H. Wallop to Burghley. Dispatch of the treasure. Just cause of the mutiny of the old bands. Need of more money. Notes of 20,000*l.* by the three last privy seals. Is sorry he cannot leave the house for two days on account of sickness. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

June 15. 11. Report to the Lord Treasurer of such of the garrison in Ireland as have the augmentation of sterling pay, indorsed by Sir Thos. Williams. *p.* 1½.

June 16. 12. Sir Thomas Williams's report of the garrison of Ireland, how many at this present have augmentation, for what and by what warrant, how many were discharged by warrant dated 5 Sept. 1588, and how many had never augmentation. *pp.* 5.

June 18. Dublin Castle. 13. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. The good preaching of the Bishop of Cork, Cloin, and Ross. The joyful thanksgiving for Her Majesty's success against the Spaniards. Mr. Edgeworth's preferment to Down and Connor. The English at Carrickfergus earnestly solicit his repair unto them. [*Autogs.*] *pp.* 2. *Inclose,*

13. I. *William* [*Lyon*], *Bishop of Cork and Ross, to the Lord Deputy of Ireland. Prays for favourable letters to the Privy Council in England for that Dr. Long and Capt. Long have caused one to beg his bishoprick of Cork and Cloine.* 1590, *June* 2, *Roscarbery. pp.* 1½.

13. II. *Sir Warham Sentleger to the Lord Deputy for* [*W. Lyon*], *the Bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, to be supported in his see against the lewd practise of Dr. Long, a very ill man of life.* [*There is a portion of paper near the seal torn away.*] 1590, *June* 5, *Cork.* [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

June 18. Dublin Castle. 14. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The honesty and good deserts of the Bishop of Cork. His preaching after a plain method adapted to the capacity of his simple auditory. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

June 18. 15. Brief estimate of the charges of the garrison for a quarter of a year to end Sept. 30th, 1590, with certain money payable for pioneers and extraordinaries; total, 17,544*l.* 3*s.* 11¾*d.* *pp.* 12.

June 19. Galway. 16. Sir Richard Bingham and others to Lord Burghley on the inconvenience of paying the Earl of Thomond's entertainment out of the revenues of Connaught. [*Autogs.*] *pp.* 2.

1590. VOL. CLIII.

June 20. Galway. 17. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. The arrearages of the composition collected. O'Rourk remaineth in Tirconnel still as a wicked traitor and banished man. He will never be able to do harm again in Connaught if it happen not that he be cut off, as I have been promised. The county of Leitrim bears the charge of 100 kern for defence against O'Rourk, without abatement of rent. Lord Dunkellin to be matched with Bagenall's daughter. For favour to John Marbury, a Commissioner of Connaught. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 3.

June 21. Dublin Castle. 18. Lord Deputy and Sir John Norreys to the Privy Council. Their conference on the instructions. Fortifications stayed. Sir Thomas Norreys's band, after some correction for their mutiny, restored. Nomination of the inferior officers of the army. *pp.* 2½. *Inclose,*

18. I. *Schedule of the captains and their garrison places.* *p.* 1.

18. II. *Thomas Chevin, mayor, to the Lord Deputy. Report of Thomas Potts of the Spanish ships in readiness. Sir William Stanley is appointed one of the generals.* 1590, *June* 20, *Drogheda.* *p.* ¾.

June 22. Dublin Castle. 19. Lord Deputy to Burghley. License to the bearer, Sir H. Harrington, to repair to his father's presence, who is like to die, and somewhat displeased concerning 1,000*l.* lent to his son. *p.* 1.

June 22. Dublin Castle. 20. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. The bearer, Con M'Shane O'Neill, hath been a long and earnest suitor to be admitted into their presence. It may be he will prove a son unlike the father, and become a serviceable subject. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1. *Inclose,*

20. I. *Petition of Con M'Shane O'Neill to the Lord Deputy for protection from a practice of the Earl of Tirone's to get him murdered by Magwire. Prays for license to repair to England.* *p.* 1.

June 22. Galway. 21. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. The Burks and Clandonnels of Mayo have come to Galway to him. Favour to the bearer, Thomas Wood, constable of Ballimote. [*Autog., with seal of arms.*] *p.* 1.

June 23. Dublin Castle. 22. Lord Deputy and certain of the Council to the Lords Chancellor, Treasurer, Admiral, Chamberlain, and Buckhurst. The circumstance of manacling the priest, Sir Dennis Rowghane, extenuated by the Bishop of Leighlin and Sir Edw. Moore. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1. *Inclose,*

22. I. *Declarations of the Commissioners that had the examination of Sir Dennis Rowghane upon the reading to them separately of the Queen's letters, in which they were censured for their conduct.* 1590, *June* 20. [*Autogs.*] *pp.* 3.

June 23. Dublin Castle. 23. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Reiterates his complaint of the deficiency of the bands from Warwick and Shropshire. Desires Her Majesty's resolutions either for the release and pardon of M'Mahon or for proceeding against him judicially. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

VOL. CLIII.

1590.
June 23. Dublin Castle. 24. Lord Deputy to Burghley. His hearty thanks to Chancellor Hatton for clearing him of the imputation of suborning the priest Roughane. He findeth Sir Henry Duke a busybody, vain, and full of words. All his doings tend to work me a disgrace. The great outrage of Brian M'Hugh Oge, when 12 of Capt. Willis's men were slain, was occasioned by their own rash folly and wilfulness. Brian might have killed them all had he wished. The old M'Mahon should be pardoned, or a new one made, or the territory divided and the title extinguished. Denies any desire to make profit out of this matter, but a large offer of cows was made to him before he was restrained from making a new M'Mahon. John FitzEdmund Fitzgerald, the seneschal of Imokilly, is dead in the prison. The White Knight [Edmund Fitz Ruddery Fitzgibbon or M'Gibbon Fitzgerald] and his son in law Donald McCormock were delivered out of prison by warrant from the Privy Council. Approves of a partition between Sir Owen O'Sullivan and Donell. *Aut. pp.* 5. *Incloses,*

24. I. *Declarations of the Commissioners who examined Sir Dennis Rowghane. June* 20. *Copy. Cal. p.* 352, *No.* 22. I. *pp.* 2½.

24. II. *Lord Deputy to the Privy Council touching M'Mahon* 1589–90, *March* 2, *Dublin Castle. Calendared above, p.* 315, *No.* 2. *Copy. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

24. III. *A new motion for the partition of Monaghan between Rosse Bane, Evir M'Cowley, Patrick M'Art Moyle, Brian M'Hugh Oge, and Patrick M'Kenna, the chief of his sept and greatest freeholder in the country. See p.* 318, *No.* 7. VII. *p.* 1.

24. IV. *Matter that M'Mahon (i.e., Hugh Roe M'Mahon) is to be charged with, as arson, murder, &c. More full than that at p.* 316, *No.* 2. I. *p.* 1.

24. V. *M'Mahon to Patrick M'Art Moyle.* 1589–90, *Dublin. Translation. Calendared above, p.* 316, *No.* 2. II. *p.* ¼.

24. VI. *Brief abstract of general musters taken in the province of Munster by virtue of a commission directed to the Vice-President and Council.* [*Qy. in* 1590, *June* 23.] *pp.* 3.

24. VII. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy. His advertisements of the slaying of M'Glanathae miscarried. Among the bad borderers of Connaught some be more dangerous than O'Rourke, as O'Conor Roe's sons, Dualtagh O'Conor, and others, who lie nearer the heart of the province. Three of O'Conor Roe's sons, Shane O'Kellie, of Lackan, and* 60 *more of the rebels slain by Magwire's people while flying into Tirconnel. Walter Kittagh Burke, Walter Ne Mully, Edmund Burke, of Cong, the Devil's Hook's son, and the O'Flahersties, of Iar Connaught, are to meet Bingham at Galway. Good account of the composition.* 1590, *June* 11, *Athlone. Copy. p.* 1½.

24. VIII. *Edward Whyte to Sir R. Bingham. Three of O'Conor Roe's sons, Shane M'Egheneghane O'Kelly, Shane Sautagh and his sons, Donnell M'Melaghlin O'Kelly, who murdered Mr. Ichingham, and many others killed by the Erne's side by some of the Maguires.*

1590. VOL. CLIII.

There are old women crying in every place for them, and I am as glad as they are sorry. 1590, *June* 9, *Ballenderry* *Copy.* *p.* ½.

June 24. Warrant to the Exchequer for payment of the yearly pension of 200*l.* sterling to the Countess of Desmond, formerly payable by the Treasurer at Wars in Ireland. [*Docquet.*]

June 24. 25. Note of money due by Her Majesty to divers Irish suitors. Total, 11,310*l.* 5*s.* 2¾*d.* *pp.* 17.

June 25. Dublin Castle. 26. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Stay of the packet for wind. [*Autog.*] *p.* ¼. *Incloses,*

26. I. *N. Bourk, Mayor of Limerick, to the Lord Deputy. Examination of F. Pape who reports a rumour of King Philip's death. The Spanish preparations intended for a defence of their coasts. Certain of the Queen's ships off Dingle Cush and Smerwick.* 1590, *June* 22, *Limerick.* *Copy.* *p.* ¾.

26. II. *Thomas Chevin, Mayor of Drogheda, to the Lord Deputy. Arrival of a bark from St. John de Luis. A company of Spanish ships ready to sea. Four-score sails in four several companies, thought to be English.* 1590, *June* 24, *Drogheda.* *Copy.* *p.* ½.

June 26. Dublin. 27. John Garvey, Archbishop of Armagh, to Burghley, for remittal of his first fruits. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

June 26. Dublin. 28. Sir Lucas Dillon to [Burghley]. Grief at Her Majesty's sharp letters reprehending the Commissioners who had examined the priest, Sir Dennis Roughane. The priest's long known bad continued quality. Mentions the Commission which is calendared at 1590, March 20, p. 322, No. 22. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

June 28. Dublin Castle. 29. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Recommends the enclosed petition of his servant, Ashe, for payment of 100*l.*, that the Lord Dunsany borrowed of Thomas Roper. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

29. I. *Petition of Thomas Ashe to the Lord Deputy relative to a debt of* 100*l.* *p.* 1.

June 28. Dublin. 30. Sir N. White to Lord Burghley. The bad priest, Roughane, hath told many malicious tales of the Commissioners to the Lord Deputy. Sir Nicholas is under restraint, which is dangerous for his health. Prays that he may have license to repair to the country. [*Holog.*] *Seal, with arms.* 1¾.

June 30. 31. State of Sir Thomas Williams's reckonings for the entertainment of himself and his 10 horsemen to 30 June 1590. *pp.* 2¾.

Qy. about June. 32. Hugh M'Mahon, the Earl's daughter, and the best of the country of Uriell, to his brother M'Mahon. Complain of the oppression of the English soldiers since his departure to the Lord Deputy. All the country swore from hand to hand that no man will stay unless speedy remedy be had. *Intercepted by Mr. Duke's men.* *Copy.* *p.* 1.

[June.] 32 A. Another copy of the foregoing. *p.* 1.

1590. VOL. CLIII.

[June.] 33. Certificate by Sir Geff. Fenton, touching the commitment of Sir Henry Duke to Dublin Castle. A robbery committed by two of his men. In Fenton's hand. *p.* ½. Probably 1590, June [while Fenton was in London. *See also* June 23, 1590].

July 1. Dublin Castle. 34. Lord Deputy to Hatton and Burghley. Forbears to make any further question of the inclosed accusation till he shall hear how the Privy Council shall determine to account of it or reject it. [*Autog.*] *p.* ¾. *Incloses,*

34. I. *Information by Sir Robert Dillon, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, that Sir John Perrot, in time of his government, was desirous to have pardoned himself, but that the Lord Chancellor demurred to seal the warrant.* 1590, *June* 30. *p.* 1.

July 1. Dublin Castle. 35. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Have restored Capt. H. Warren to a pension of three shillings per diem. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1. *Inclose,*

35. I. *Petition of Capt. Henry Warren to the Lord Deputy and Council to restore him to his pension by letters of Concordatum.* *p.* 1.

July 1. 36. Brief declaration of the account of Sir H. Wallop ended at Michaelmas, 1584. *pp.* 4.

July 3. Dublin Castle. 37. Lord Deputy and Chancellor to Chancellor Hatton and Burghley. In reference to Roughan's accusations of Perrot have sent to Sir J. Norreis, the President of Munster, to have Harding's house searched for the letter confessed by him to be there. Also have sent to Sir Ric. Bingham for two men under his rule. Have gone through with all the Commissioners, being assisted in the examinations by the Lord Primate Garvey and Sir Robt. Dillon. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1.

July 3. 38. Note of munition remaining in Waterford. *p.* ½.

July 3. 39. Similar note. *p.* ½.

July 4. Dublin Castle. 40. Lord Deputy to Burghley. His dislike of Sir Henry Duke. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

40. I. *Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam and Council to Sir Henry Duke to follow the accompanying notes and directions in the service intended to be done upon M'Mahon.* 1588–9, *March* 3, *Dublin. Copy.* *p.* 1.

40. II. *Sir Henry Duke to Francis Stafford, Esq. Prays him to speak to Sir John Perrot to procure him license to repair to England. Brien M'Hugh Oge will not suffer any victual to pass to the writer's ward at Cloneis. Three several killings and burnings in the Brenny. With postils.* 1589, *June* 10, *Castle Jorden. Copy.* *p.* 1.

40. III. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy. O'Rourke is in M'Swiney Ne Doe's country. Sir Morough, Teig O'Kelly, and the Sheriff, Riccard Burke, are restrained at Galway. Thanks Deputy*

1590. VOL. CLIII.

for not granting pardon to Sir Hubbert Burke. Will send intelligence to Deputy and Sir John Norreys of any news from the sea coast. 1590, *July* 3, *Athlone. Copy. pp.* 1½.

40. IV. *Sir John Norreys to Burghley. Favourable report of the fortifications at Waterford.* 1590, *July* 1, *Waterford. Copy. p.* 1.

July 5. Waterford. 41. Sir John Norreys to Burghley. Progress of the fortifications. They will be well guarded by 100 men. A composition for Munster. Prays that Her Majesty will make him free of his debts. [*Holog.*] *pp.* 3.

July 6. Waterford. 42. Sir J. Norreys to Privy Council. The state of the fortifications. Disadvises the putting of weapons into the people's hands. State of munition. Shipping and mariners. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

July 6. Waterford. 43. Edmund Yorke to the Privy Council. My Lord General Sir John Norreys has commanded him to proceed with the fortifications. Plots of the several places at Waterford have been sent to the Privy Council. Ordnance wanted for Duncannon and the Rock. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

July 7. Waterford. 44. Mr. Edmund Yorke to Burghley. The mayor of Waterford thanked for his forwardness in assisting the fortifications. Desires the keeping of Duncannon. He has the commandment of the garrison at Waterford. Wishes to spend a short time in England in consequence of his wife's death. [*Holog.*] *pp.* 2.

July 9. Dublin Castle. 45. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Has received plots of the fortifications at and about Waterford. The surveyor and Arthur Robins have taken the survey of the Knight of the Valley's country, and brought me the plot thereof. The examinations touching Sir Dennis Rowghane's accusation are proceeding. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

45. I. *Names and burthen of all the ships, nine. Masters shipt and unshipt,* 17*; and mariners shipt and unshipt,* 132 *within the city of Waterford; burthen from* 36 *tons to* 110 *tons. pp.* 2.

45. II. *Summary of the above.* 1590, *July* 9. *p.* 1.

July 10. Dublin Castle. 46. Lord Deputy to the Council. The Knight Marshal, Sir N. Bagenall, taketh Her Majesty's letters vouchsafed to him with comfort and tears of joy. Commendation of Sir Henry Bagenall. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

46. I. *Sir N. Bagenall to the Lord Deputy. Intends to repair to Her Majesty's presence. Prays that he may surrender his office and other charge to his son.* [*Autog. with seal of arms.*] 1590, *July* 10. *p.* 1.

July 10. Dublin Castle. 47. Lord Deputy to Burghley. For Sir Henry Bagenall to have his father's place. [*Autog.*] *p.* ¾.

July 11. Dublin Castle. 48. Lord Deputy and Council, to the Privy Council. Touching the restoring of James M'Shane, of Powlycurry, to his lands and the stay thereof. Wish for some decision in the matter. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

1590. VOL. CLIII.

48. I. *Privy Council of England to the Lord Deputy. That James M'Shane, of Powlycurry, and other rebels who came in from the Earl of Desmond on the proclamation may have their pardons. Copy certified by Sir W. Fytzwylliam.* 1589, *July* 16, *Nonsuch. p.* 1.

48. II. *The late Sir F. Walsyngham to the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. That he forbear to restore Pat. Condon to lands now possessed by Hyde and Redman, though it should turn out that the said lands were never forfeited by the said Condon, but to refer the consideration of his cause to the special Commissioners who are to be dispatched next summer by the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam.* 1589–90, *Jan.* 27, [*Greenwich*]. *Extract certified. p.* ½.

[*See a copy of the entire letter at,* 27 *Jan.* 1589–90. *Page* 302, *No.* 24.]

July 13. St. Patrick's, Dublin. 49. Richard Meredyth, Bishop of Leighlin and chaplain of the Deputy Perrot, to Burghley. A prisoner in Dublin Castle seems acquainted with the practice of Sir Dennis Rowghane against Sir John Perrot. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

49. I. *James Meagher to the Bishop of Leighlin. Offers to prove who did counterfeit the letter of Sir John Perrot to the King of Spain, at what time, and in what place.* 1590, *July* 13, *The Grate. p.* ½.

July 14. Dublin. 50. William Brownne to Burghley, that he may be permitted to enjoy the benefit of his grant. Isame who accused him before the Privy Council is unable to prove anything against him. *p.* 1.

July 15. Kilmainham. 51. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. The reasons that induced him to pardon the mutinous soldiers of Sir Thomas Norreys' band. Money to pay both old and new bands. *p.* 1.

July 26. 52. Sir George Carewe to Burghley. He has been sick of a fever. Safe arrival of munition. Desires warrant for issuing it to Her Majesty's loss. Thanks for being made a Privy Councillor. *p.* ¾. *Holog. See* MS. Carew, *p.* 40. No. 84.

July 27. Kilmainham. 53. Lord Deputy to Burghley. His dislike that William Warren should have Capt. Carlile's government of Carrickfergus and Claneboy, as he is too much devoted to the Earl of Tirone's party. Sir Edward Moore by his increase of children and alliance has grown to be a man of party in his quarters. He will do all he can for the Earl. And Warren is half brother to Moore's children. Moreover Warren is needy and poor, and where he may spareth not to make his own commodity. *Autog. p.* 1.

July 28. Kilmainham. 54. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Sends Sir Dennis's book which he desires to have back. The search of Harding's house for the letter found in Sir Thadie Halen's chest. The Bishop of Leighlin and Sir Nicholas White who charged Burghley and Deputy with suborning the priest. Sir N. White's son not to be suffered to approach the Queen. James Meagher, a most shameless and desperate fellow, hath tendered a discovery to the Bishop of Leighlin. Sir Dennis Rowghane's wife examined. *pp.* 6. *Incloses,*

1590. VOL. CLIII.

54. I. *Sir Thomas Norreys to the Lord Deputy. Reports the search of Harding's house, and the speech of his wife concerning writings touching Sir John Perrot, the Pope, &c.* 1590, *July* 6, *Youghal. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

54. II. *Receipt by Sir Dennis Roghane of a mass book from Mr. Richard Harding.* 1586, *Oct.* 9. *p.* 1.

54. III. *Patrick Dobbin Mayor to the Lord Deputy. Report of the Spanish fleet. There are* 10,000 *soldiers in garrison at Lisbon for fear of the English attempting thither again. One who names himself Lord Baltinglass, Callagh McConohor, Morrice FitzJohn, and Henry Rian are with the army at the Groine.* 1590, *July* 22, *Waterford. Copy. p.* 1.

July 28. The Court. 55. Burghley to the Lord Deputy in favour of the bearer Donogh MacCormuck Cartie. His offer to take a new grant of his lands and pay a composition. *Copy. p.* ¾.

July 28. 56. Names of such as served in Sir William Stanley's regiment and that are returned home, and are pardoned by Her Majesty. Captains Guyn, O. Salsbury, P. Wyn, R. Bellingsle, Lieut. Matthew Hart, and pensioners T. Reynolds and W. Haynes. *p.* ¼.

July 29. 57. Memorial for Ireland upon Sir Henry Wallop's account, in Burghley's hand. *p.* 1.

July 30. Kilmainham. 58. Lord Deputy and Council to the Lords Chancellor, Treasurer, &c. The examinations of James Meagher and others. Charles Trevor cannot be come by. *Autogs. p.* 1¼. *Inclose,*

58. I. *William Bennett, sovereign of Ross, to the Lord Deputy. That James Duff, who dwelt near where Sir Dennis Rowghane did, took ship at Waterford the last week with other merchants who were going to St. James's fair.* 1590, *July* 21, *Ross. Autog. p.* 1.

58. II. *Interrogatories ministered to Richard Bennett, alias Fitz Pierce.* [1590, *July* 28.] *p.* ¼.

58. III. *Examination of Richard Bennett. Sir Dennis Rowghane's purpose to sail for France. The people of Ross did greatly marvel that the priest was in so great favour with Sir John Perrot, being far out of credit before.* 1590, *July* 28. *p.* 1.

July 31. Kilmainham. 59. Lord Deputy to the Lords Chancellor, Treasurer, &c. for some encouragement for the Bishop of Meath. His willing readiness and sufficiency. *Autog. p.* ¾.

[July.] 60. Petition of Conn O'Neale to the Privy Council. He has heard that the Earl of Tirone has taken leave, and is presently to depart. Prays he may be stayed to answer the articles he has to lay against him, which shall appear to be heinous and great. *p.* 1.

VOL. CLIII.

1590. July. 61. The charges Her Majesty hath been at for the fortifications at Waterford, the Rock over the Water, Duncannon, and the Passage, with the charges they will cost to be finished, in all 1,328*l.* 2*s.* 3*d.* *p.* 1.

VOL. CLIV. 1590. AUGUST—SEPTEMBER.

August 1. 1. Note of the rents of Fermoy, alias Ardmoye, co. Cork, and Gilley Abbey, 33*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* and 40*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* Irish. *p.* ¾.

August 9. Kilmainham. 2. Lord Deputy to the Lords Chancellor and Treasurer touching the search among the records for Sir John Perrot's intended pardon of himself. Importance of the examination to be had of James Duffe. Captain Woodhouse's petition. Sends over the Bishop of Leighlin, the Master of the Rolls, and the Provost Marshal. Also sends Malachias O'Molony under guard with Seagar, the late constable, and Nollan, the pursuivant, who in the schedule is named Kelly. *Autog.* *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

2. I. *Certificate by James Ryan to* [*the Lord Deputy*] *that he had searched the rolls and records from the time of Henry VII., but found no instance of a governor of Ireland having granted pardon unto himself.* 1588, *June.* *p.* 1.

2. II. *Examination of Patrick Maly relative to the search made by Richard Harding in Ross in the houses of widow Conway and Richard Bennett. Sir Dennis Rowghan's intended departure out of Ireland.* 1590, *Aug.* 3. *Autog.* *p.* 1.

2. III. *Sir J. Norreys to the Lord Deputy, with advertisements from Rochelle. The town of Bluet put to the sword by the Duke de Mercure. Twelve sail of Englishmen vanquished by the leaguers.* 1590, *Aug.* 5, *Adams Town.* *Copy.* *p.* 1.

2. IV. *Declaration of Miles Bruet, merchant of Dublin. Above* 40,000 *have died in Paris of the famine. The city is taken by the King. A plague in the Spanish fleet, whereof* 6,000 *be dead.* 1590, *Aug.* 9. *p.* 1.

August 9. Kilmainham. 3. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Explains the manner of the censure of the Commissioners who examined Sir Dennis Rowghane. He called them severally apart and read to them Her Majesty's letter of reproof. The plot of Ulster shall be taken when the Earl of Tirone returns. Robert Cadle hideth himself. *Autog.* *p.* 1½. *Incloses,*

3. I. *Certificate by John Powell of the numbers and charges of the new erected bands.* 1590, *Aug.* 10. *p.* 1.

August 9. 4. Petition of Sir Thomas Williams for redress of the hard dealings of Sir Henry Wallop, the Treasurer. *p.* 1.

1590. VOL. CLIV.

August 11. Oatlands. 5. Lord Burghley to Sir Nicholas White. Answer to his of 3 Aug. Assures him of his favourable opinion, notwithstanding the accusations of the priest Roughane. *Holog.*

N.B.—It seems doubtful if this letter were ever sent; perhaps Fytzwylliam's to Burghley against Sir Nicholas may have caused him to withhold this. *p.* 1.

August 11. The Court at Oatlands. 6. The Lords Chancellor, Treasurer, Admiral, and Chamberlain to the Lord Deputy. Comments on the examinations. Palpable concealments of truths and variances in the several answers of the Commissioners, excepting the Bishop of Meath. James Meagher to be sent over after a further examination. Philip Williams to repair over to the Lord Chancellor or Treasurer. *Draft in Burghley's hand. pp.* 3½.

August 15. London. 7. Sir Henry Wallop to Burghley. His answer to the articles exhibited against him by Sir Thomas Williams. The treasure last sent over. Need of money to satisfy the old bands. His accounts. Sir Thomas Masterson is departed this life; he was seneschal of Wexford county, where my house of Enniscorthy is. The office should be discontinued, there being a sheriff. Sir Thomas's sons are young, rash, and not well governed. *Autog. pp.* 2½. *Incloses,*

7. I. *Dividend or account drawn up by Charles Huet, Deputy Treasurer, for the issue of* 10,000*l. assigned by a Privy Seal dated* 28 *June* 1590 *for two months' pay to the garrison.* 1590, *July* 24. *Copy. pp.* 9½.

7. II. *Brief certificate of the issue of* 6,000*l. by Privy Seal of* 26 *Jan.* 1589-90, *and* 4,000*l. by P.S. of* 7 *March following.* 1590, *July* 11. *pp.* 9.

August 20. Kilmainham. 8. Lord Deputy and others to the Lords Chancellor and Treasurer. The Archbishop of Cashel did in April last apprehend Walter Farranan, pretended Bishop of Kildare and Prior of Connell and St. Patrick's Purgatory. Disloyal dealings of the Nugents in sending to the Prince of Parma. They dare not enter into an inquiry considering what personages of the greatest affinities in the Pale it toucheth. *Autogs. p.* 1.

August 20. Kilmainham. 9. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Sir Lucas Dillon's carriage and loyalty. Arrival of Tirone. Patrick Condon to be liberated. Sir Owen O'Tool and Philip O'Reilly too dangerous to be set at large. M'Mahon's cause. Does not recommend the suit for the revocation of Sir John Norreys. *p.* 1. *Autog. Incloses,*

9. I. *Estimative book of the whole charges of the Lord Deputy, officers and garrison, as well for the old bands as the new, for half a year from* 1*st April to* 30*th September* 1590. *In vellum cover. pp.* 21.

August 21. Kilmainham. 10. Lord Deputy to Burghley. A plot of the fortification at Cork. Mischief made by John Shirief among the soldiers as to the prices of munition. *Autog. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

1590. VOL. CLIV.

10. I. *Note of the charges and estimate of the fortifications, and how they are to be defended. Amount expended* 1,192*l. Wanting to complete* 514*l. Certified by Sir J. Norreys and E. Yorke. p.* 1½.

10. II. *Certificate by Sir G. Carewe of artillery for supplying the forts at Waterford, &c.* 1590, Aug. 2. *p.* 1.

10. III. *Sir Geo. Carewe to the Lord Deputy. For his letters to the Privy Council to set a rate for the issue of certain munition.* 1590, Aug. 20. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

10. IV. *Note of munitions and their rates, &c. pp.* 4.

August 21. 11. Sir John Norreys to Burghley. State of the fortifications. Prays him to obtain Her Majesty's promised leave for his return to England. *Holog. pp.* 2.

August 25. Warrant to pay to Sir H. Wallop, Treasurer at Wars in Ireland 6,000*l.* for payment of Her Majesty's forces there. *Docquet.*

August 27. Kilmainham. 12. Lord Deputy to the Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer. Richard Brady, the supposed Bishop of Kilmore, was the medium of communications between the disaffected and the Prince of Parma. Walter Ferranane points out how Brady could be arrested, but it might be bad policy to arrest him as the others might be frightened into flight or otherwise. *p.* 1.

August 28. Kilmainham. 13. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Joins in Sir R. Bingham's wish against O'Rourk. The jealousy of the old bands, at the new bands being paid before themselves. The fortifications will be provided with some guards. *Autog. p.* 1¾. *Incloses,*

13. I. *Sir Richard Bingham to the Lord Deputy. Against O'Rourk's suit into England to find grace upon a pretended submission.* 1590, *Aug.* 20, *the New Fort on the Curlews. Autog. p.* 1.

August 29. 14. Note by Sir George Carewe of the ordnance presently to be removed to the forts upon the river of Waterford. *p.* 1.

August 30. 15. A note answering certain points of Burghley's letter of the 15th of August 1590 sent to Sir Henry Wallop. Explanations as to the issue of treasure and pay of the bands. *pp.* 2.

Sept. 1. Kilmainham. 16. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The Earl of Tyrone came before the Council, and re-acknowledged all the agreements concluded with him in England. An entry thereof made in the Council Book. The Spanish preparations. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

16. I. *Patrick Dobbin, Mayor to the Lord Deputy. Meeting of seven of Her Majesty's ships with certain Spaniards. Capture of a ship of Weymouth. A bark of Croswick in the entry of the river of Nantes has arrived. The company do affirm that no Spaniards had landed there. Aug.* 28, *Waterford. Copy. p.* 1.

16. II. *Capt. Thomas Conway to Capt. York. James Fagan who hath come from Ferrol doth report that the army is yet in full*

1590. VOL. CLIV.

strength and Sir William Stanley and others in it. 1590, *Aug.* 28. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

Sept. 4. Kilmainham. 17. Lord Deputy to Burghley. To be discharged of custom for cloth, &c. transported for his own service. To have the disposition of the revenue and composition money. Means not thereby to intrude on the Treasurer's office, but to leave him the commodious use thereof as meet is to pleasure himself and his friends. *Autog.* *p* 1.

Sept. 10. Kilmainham. 18. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Has received their letter in favour of P. O'Reilly. He is a dangerous neighbour to the Pale, and most to be doubted of all the Irish borderers as well for his malice against the State, and specially religion wherein he is most perverse, as for his great wit, stirring spirit, and courage to execute, besides great ability if he enter into any bad action. *p.* 1.

Sept. 10. 19. Petition of Philip O'Reilly, of Beallanekarge, in Cavan, to the Privy Council. To take further order for his release from six years' imprisonment, their Lordships' letter of 10 July 1590, having obtained for him no advantage. He has been in prison six years for no crime, but from mistrust of his loyalty. He is ready to give good security. His lingering imprisonment has impaired his health. His goods are consumed, his tenants fled, his lands wasted, and his wife and children reduced to want. *p.* 1.

Sept. 10. 20. Similar petition of Philip O'Reilly. *p.* 1.

Sept. 10. Kilmainham. 21. Lord Deputy to Burghley. That the lands in question between Newton and Crompton were passed to Sir Patrick Barnewell before Burghley's letters came to hand. The good deserts of Newton to be recompensed. *Autog.* *p.* ¾.

Sept. 10. Kilmainham. 22. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Has received their letters directing him to proceed against M'Mahon for his offences; and to the partition of that country upon his attainder. I sent for the man that gave me the first information against him, and I have directed Sir Robert Dillon and Her Majesty's solicitor to the borders of purpose to confer with the accusers to see how the proofs will hold out to maintain the occasion. But lest being Irishmen (yet of the best of that country) they should now, after so long a stay, become colder and less forward in the matter, I have given direction to Sir Robert and Mr. Solicitor to pretend their repair thither for other causes of the country, and accordingly is their commission framed so as the purpose against M'Mahon may be clean suppressed if upon this conference it may appear unto them that it will not be easily effected. But if it will (as I see no cause to doubt it at all, unless, as I say, this length of time have bred too great an alteration) I have determined, God willing, to go myself in person to the sessions, hoping to do Her Majesty therein a piece of good service following wholly the order your Lordships have set down. *Autog.* *p.* 1.

Sept. 13. 23. Edmund Yorke to Burghley. Of the charges the forts have been to Her Majesty. The Lord Deputy and Lord General have given him the commandment of the three forts. [*Holog.*] *pp.* 2.

1590. Vol. CLIV.

Sept. 13. Athlone. 24. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. The charges of the last war against the Burks can be met by inflicting fines on the countries that joined them, viz., Iarconnaught, the Joyes' country, Tyreraugh O'Connor Roe's and O'Rourke's countries. His daily care to husband all occasions for Her Majesty's profit. The wards in the Castles of Bondrowis, Connor, Ballimote, Sligo, the Corrlyewe, Conge, Belanelube, Cregmore, and Castle Ne Gye. His place is not so good as the Lord Deputy's. O'Rourke is nourished by M'Swyne Ne Doe, a traitor who ought to be plagued. He is a man of small force and has divers Englishmen whom he hath kept prisoner these two years. Desires an estate in the Abbey of Boile, chiefly for the benefit of Her Majesty. If it be granted to him he would bring Englishmen to settle there, and nothing doth so much bridle and keep under the Irishry as the settling and inhabiting of English amongst them. Moreover the lands of the Abbey are now all wasted. No Englishman will be drawn to settle, but where he may have an estate for years. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 4.

Sept. 14. Kilmainham. 25. Lord Deputy and others to the Lords Chancellor, Treasurer, &c. Send over James Meagher by Chichester. Searched for Charles Trevor, without effect. James Duffe, of Ross, whose right name is Hoare, has returned from Bristol fair. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1. *Inclose,*

25. I. *Bishop of Meath to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland. That Ternan O'Trowear and Carberie O'Trowear, his brother, and two other priests of the M'Gylmochers had been at Tristernaught. The means he has taken to have C. O'Trowear, i.e., Charles Trevor, apprehended.* 1590, *Sept.* 13, *Sunday morning.* [*Holog.*], *pp.* 3.

25. II. *Interrogatories ministered to James Duffe alias Hoare.* 1590, *Sept.* 16. *p.* ¼.

25. III. *Examination of James Duf, alias Hoar, of Ross, relative to the letter brought to his neighbour, Margaret Leonard, from her husband, Sir Dennis Rowghane.* 1590, *Sept.* 16. *p.* 1.

Sept. 14. Kilmainham. 26. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Sir John Norreys is greatly discontented at not being granted the allowance of the 3*l.* per diem for the place of Lord General. Favourable consideration of Mr. Yorke. Accounts of the treasure. Con M'Shane O'Neill's untrue report on the behalf of Sir Tirlogh O'Neill. Arthur Robyns is dangerously sick, and unlike to recover. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

Sept. 14. Kilmainham. 27. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Of Sir Ric. Bingham's partial dealing in the matter of Trevor. Mr. Mills to be sent for by Burghley suddenly and have search made among Walsyngham's papers for the rhyme a copy whereof Sir Richard Bingham delivered to him in July 1587. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1½.

Sept. 15. Waterford. 28. Sir J. Norreys to Burghley touching the discharge of all Her Majesty's forces newly sent over. The companies newly erected in Ireland should not be allowed to take away their arms, but to give

1590. VOL. CLIV.

them up on discharge, receiving their full pay. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1¼. *Incloses,*

28. 1. *Charges of the fortifications.* *p.* 1.

Sept. 17. Kilmainham. 29. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Sends over the bearer, his secretary, Philip Williams, to be examined as to Sir John Perrot's causes. Prays that he may be speedily returned, and favour shown to his private causes. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Sept. 17. Athlone. 30. Sir R. Bingham to Queen Elizabeth. Of the success and charges of the war in Connaught. He has husbanded Her Majesty's resourses as much as possible. The evils arising from the crossing courses used against him. To suspend Her judgment upon any hard information against him till his answers be heard. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1½.

Sept. 17. Athlone. 31. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. Thanks to him for procuring for Bingham the house of Athlone. Sends as a present an imprest bill of 300*l.* for Robert Cecil, who heretofore refused the said gift. Prays that Burghley may cause him to accept it. Desires license to come to his justification before the Privy Council, as he is still heavily prosecuted. [*Hol.*] *pp.* 2.

Sept. 18. Kilmainham. 32. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Complains of the conduct of Thomas Fleming, of Sydan, who under colour of the State seeks to serve himself. Having the competitors for M'Mahon's country with me in talk about the division of that country, of whom Patrick M'Art Moyle was one, and of the best sort, and coming freely of himself, which I held a great good hap, I laid hold on him until I might receive assurance from him. It was then agreed that I should have had his best brother, who was then named, and that this Fleming, being a borderer and his friend, should for his ease of charge have the keeping of him until the other were delivered him to be sent unto me. Fleming undertook it, but, having him, he most undutifully let him go without any exchange, and afterwards he sends me a lame, crooked, and an outcast brother of Patrick's of no value. I hear Fleming has slipt into England. Doubtless he has gone over to make complaints, but he should not be listened to. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

Sept. 18. Athlone. 33. Sir R. Bingham to the Privy Council. The Burks have answered the composition rent and a fine for their revolt. He has erected a strong new fort in the strait of the Curliews. O'Rourke, forsaken by his people and friends, is relieved by M'Swiney Ne Doe. [*Autog.*] *Seal, with arms.* *p.* 1.

Sept. 20. Kilmainham. 34. Lord Deputy to Burghley. That he may receive payment of the ransoms of his Spanish prisoners, Don Loys de Cordova, &c. The ransom of Major Lanoa and his son from the Spaniards has been provided for. *p.* 1.

Sept. 21. Kilmainham. 35. Lord Deputy, Archbishop of Dublin, and Bishop of Meath to Lords Chancellor and Treasurer. Have endeavoured to throw light on the obscurities of Walter Farranan's declaration or detection.

1590. VOL. CLIV.

The Baron Delvin and the rest of the Nugents are doubtful. Bishop Brady is safe. Rochfort, Sir Lucas Dillon's son in-law, an obstinate and a dangerous fellow. The son of the Master of the Rolls, Andrew White, is a most dangerous papist, and should be kept in England. [*Autogs.*] *pp.* 2. *Inclose,*

35. I. *Explanation of Walter Faranan's detection, supplication, &c. concerning the disaffection in the Pale.* (*This document contains a good many short genealogical notes relative to the Dillons, Nugents, Fitzgeralds, and others.*) *Latin. pp.* 7.

Sept. 21. Kilmainham. 36. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. The discharge of the bands; 400 soldiers returned to England by this passage. He uses the service of 300 soldiers for 12 days to Monaghan, whither he is repairing on the matter their Lordships commanded. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Sept. 22. Rathfernan. 37. The Chancellor Archbishop to Burghley. I have seen your letter lamenting the corruption of Ireland in the matter of religion, and urging a speedy remedy. Albeit there hath been in this people a general disposition to popery as to a thing wherein they are nursled even from their cradles, yet this general recusancy is but of six years' continuance at the most, and began in the second year of Sir John Perrott's government, in the beginning of the parliament holden by him, before which time there were not in the Pale the number of 12 recusant gentlemen of account, but since they have grown to such obstinacy and boldness that it is to be feared if some speedy remedy be not provided, upon pretence of religion they will shake off all duty and obedience. Before that time they were restrained by the ecclesiastical commission, and howsoever they were affected inwardly in their consciences, yet outwardly they showed great duty and obedience in resorting to service, sermons, and in receiving of the communion.

In the beginning of the parliament Sir Nicholas White, in the name of his countrymen, moved Sir John Perrot, before the most of this Council, to permit this people to have the liberty of their consciences and the free use of their religion, assuring Sir John that, granting that unto them, they would not only condescend to the repeal of Poynings Act, but to any other reasonable motion which should be propounded in the parliament. His good success with the Lord Deputy at that time moved another of his country, one Edward Nugent, a lawyer, to come into the lower house with a "premeditate" speech in defence of the mass and Romish religion. By these encouragements and bad example of some persons of credit in this State, this people hath ever since grown to wonderful obstinacy and utter detestation of our religion. When we, the Bishops of Dublin, Meath, and a few others well affected, convented before us the principal gentlemen and ringleaders in this cause, seeking to draw them to better conformity, we were forbidden by the then Lord Deputy to deal with them, saying that this people were not to be dealt with for matters of religion, and presently this was bruited throughout the Pale, and now they can hardly be reclaimed. The example of Sir Lucas Dillon doth great

1590. VOL. CLIV.

hurt, who, although a most grave and wise councillor, and of great experience in this state, yet his notorious recusancy and wilful absenting himself from the church these three or four years past is a means to draw the greatest number into that corruption wherein they live. Sir Lucas's son-in-law, Rochfort, is a most malicious and dangerous instrument against this religion and government. The sword alone without the Word is not sufficient, but unless they be forced they will not once come to hear the Word preached, as we observed at the thanksgiving for the good success against the Spaniards. Even in Dublin itself the lawyers, in term time, took occasion to leave the town of purpose to absent themselves from that godly exercise. It is a bootless labour for any man to preach in the country out of Dublin for want of hearers. But things may be remedied without any danger, and with great gain to Her Majesty, if the Ecclesiastical Commission be restored and put in ure, and liberty be left to myself and such commissioners as are well affected in religion to imprison and fine and send over into England such as are obstinate. There is no fear this severe course will breed any stirs, as these people are but beggars, and if once they perceive a thorough resolution to deal roundly with them, they will conform themselves. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 3½.

Sept. 24. Kilmainham. 38. Lord Deputy to Burghley. His wish that Sir John Perrot, the Bishop of Leighlin, Sir Nicholas White, and the rest may get their deserts. Con M'Shane O'Neill worth a living, that he may be used as an Oliver ready for a Rowland, *i.e.*, Tirone. Thanks for the appointment of Sir H. Bagenall and Sir G. Carew to the Privy Council. Sir Henry Harrington is worthy of the like preferment. Desires warrant for installing Mr. Edgeworth in the bishoprick of Down and Connor. The Lord Chancellor and the Bishop of Meath are very timorous of their lives should their advertisements be revealed to any of the Irish. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2½. *Incloses,*

38. I. *Lord Burghley to the Lord Deputy of* 10,000*l. to come over by this dispatch. Peremptory charge that it be kept sacred for the defence of the realm against foreign invasion till we see what shall follow of this summer threatenings.* 1590, *July* 2, *Westminster. Copy. p.* 1.

Sept. 24. Dublin. 39. Lord Chancellor to Burghley touching a grant of the seignory of Castletoune and other parcels in Munster to Mr. Beeston and Launcelot Bostock. The grant redelivered into the Hamper by the bearer, Arthur Bostock, on account of a former restraint in favour of the son of the late Knight of the Valley. Sir John Perrot's opinion on reference in favour of the grant. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1.

Sept. 24. Dublin. 40. Sir G. Carewe to Burghley.—Thanks for procuring Her Majesty's letters to place him on the Council. Death of Henry Parkins, who was Sir Thomas Perrot's deputy in the Ordnance Office before Carewe's appointment. Want of the inventory that was taken at the death of the late Master Jaques Wingfield. [*Autog.*] *MS. Carew, p.* 42, *No.* 91. *p.* 1.

VOL. CLIV.

1590.

Sept. 25. Waterford. 41. Commission of the Lord General, Sir John Norreys, to the mayor of Waterford, to inquire of debts and abuses of the army about to be discharged. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

[Sept. 25.] Waterford. 42. Answer of Ja. Sherloke, mayor, to the above. Complains that Capt. Poere cannot pay all the diets of his band unless he is allowed for the armour what he gave for it. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

Sept. 43. Certificate by Sir Robert Constable of the usual prices of munition and other habiliments of war in the tower, with the charge of transportation to Ireland added, so making a rate for the issue of the same in that realm. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 6½.

Sept. 44. Note of the charges of the fortifications of Cork and Limerick under the hand of Sir Thomas Norreys. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

VOL. CLV. 1590. OCTOBER—NOVEMBER.

Oct. 2. 1. Memorandum of horsemen and footmen in Ireland who have sterling pay, and of such as have been reduced to Irish. *p.* 1.

Oct. 3. 2. Declaration of the extraordinary charges dispended in the journies and services taken by Sir Richard Bingham against the Burks and Scots in 1586, amounting to 1,476*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, for which Sir Richard never demanded any allowance. [See a somewhat similar document at 1590, May 1.] *pp.* 6½.

Oct. 3. Waterford. 3. Sir J. Norreys to the Privy Council. Muster and discharge of the army. Rate of ship hire. Armour. Warding of the forts. Desires a direction to the Lord Deputy to allow him his entertainment as Lord General. Eight days pay to be given to the officers sent to conduct the soldiers back to their own counties. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 3.

Incloses,

3. I. *Note of the charges of the Fort about Waterford, the Rock over the Water, the Passage, and Duncannon.* 1590. *pp.* 3.

Oct. 3. Waterford. 4. Sir J. Norreys to Burghley. Falsity of complaint against Capt. Conway for some frays and disorders committed against the city of Waterford. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 1½.

Oct. 3. Waterford. 5. Sir J. Norreys to Burghley. The hindrance he has sustained by being stayed in Ireland longer than was promised bringing him in danger to lose all that he has. If Her Majesty will not relieve him he must be compelled to live out of the country. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

Oct. 7. Waterford. 6. Sir J. Norreys to the Privy Council. Embarkation of Captains John Sentleger and William Pyper with their companies for Bristol. Inventory of their armours and furniture. *p.* ¾.

Oct. 7. 7. Declaration of the extraordinary charges dispended in the beginning of the Burks' rebellion in 1588 and 1589, together with

1590. VOL. CLV.

the charge of an extraordinary band under Captain Mordant, erected upon the intelligence of the Spanish fleet. Total 3,296*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* *See above, p.* 367, *No.* 2. *pp.* 12.

Oct. 12. Kilmainham. 8. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Recently returned from Monaghan, where M'Mahon was executed by course of law. An order has been made for the taking in of the armour from the soldiers. Desires that Philip Williams may be speedily returned. Want of money. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

Oct. 14. Chester. 9. Sir J. Norreys to Burghley. Sends the bearer, Capt. Dolphin, to advertise him of his passage. Has dispatched a messenger to Ireland for such captains as he knows to be fit and willing to serve Her Majesty. [*Hol.*] *p.* 1.

Oct. 14. 10. Petition of William Warren to Burghley by his servant Henry Pullein, to write to the Lord Deputy of Ireland to confirm to him the seneschalship of Claneboy, for which he compounded with Mr. Carlisle 1½ years since. Also to be restored to his 25 horse. *p.* 1.

Oct. 14. 11. Petition of William Warren to the Privy Council. That he may have restored to him his whole number of 50 horse, whereof 25 were appointed to Mr. Carlile and five to Mr. Brian Fytzwylliam. *p.* 1.

Oct. 23. Dublin. 12. Robert Fowle to Burghley. The general discontent in Connaught grew upon some unruly proceedings of bad officers. The Burkes and others still continue in those mistrustful terms towards Sir Richard Bingham and all his ministers.

Sir Richards buying Castle Barry has aroused suspicion.

In the late action against the rebels, none but women, children, and churls were destroyed, which will breed desolation to the country and decay of Her Majesty's revenue. The people are disloyal, because of the malice they bear towards him that governeth, but they might be restrained if a sound course were holden to them, and their goods not so greedly gapt after. The plains of Roscommon are wasted, and so is the county of Sligo, half of Mayo, and part of the county of Galway.

Has not been able to get a penny from Sir Richard for himself or his horsemen these eighteen months. No man is fit to govern Connaught who cannot do so without charge to Her Majesty. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 1½.

Oct. 23. 13. Brief declaration of the account of Sir Henry Wallop, Treasurer at Wars, for 5½ years, ended Sept. 30, 1584. *pp.* 3¼.

Oct. 24. Windsor Castle. 14. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy, to resume the grant of Gilley Abbey, in the county of Cork, which he had passed to Sir Warham Sentleger, and to take order that Sir Richard Grenvile be not disturbed in the quiet possession thereof. St. Leger to have some other thing there. [*Not Sealed or directed.*] *p.* 1.

Oct. [24.] 15. Draft of the above. *pp.* 2.

1590. Vol. CLV.

Oct. [24.] 16. Docquet of a letter to Sir Richard Grenvile to make his repair to Her Majesty for some causes of service which he shall understand, and to make the Lord Deputy acquainted with this Her pleasure. *p.* ¼.

Oct. 24. 17. Queen Elizabeth to Sir W. Fytzwylliam, the Lord Deputy. For Sir Richard Grenville to have the grants of the Abbey of Fermoy and Gilley Abbey passed to him, as signified by former letters of 22nd April 1589. Also touching the requests of Sir Warham St. Leger and Sir Richard Grenville for enjoying chargeable lands. *Draft. pp.* 1¼.

Oct. 24. Dublin Castle. 18. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Report of the sailing of 60 odd vessels from the Groin to the river of Nantes. The license to Waterford to send 10 ships and barks to Spain stayed. Fears the 6,000 men at the Groin with the remainder of the 140 ships may be destined for Ireland. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

18. I. *Sir Warham Sent Leger to the Lord Deputy. Sir Martin Furbusher has arrived in the haven of Ventrie with the Bonaventure and other ships and Spanish prizes. The ill victualling of his ships has hindered his meeting the fleet from the Indies.* 140 *Spanish ships in readiness in the Groin. Extract. p.* 1. 1590, *Sept.* 29, *Cork.*

Oct. 26. Dublin. 19. Mr. Roger Wilbraham to Burghley. Execution of Hugh Roe McMahon for levying war with 200 persons upon Ever McCooley, his neighbour, and for the rescue of traitors from the sheriff. Some say the example will teach the Irish lords to respect the breach of their articles with the State, more than the slaughter of 1,000 rebels in action. Insufficiency of the undertakers of Munster. Those of them that have to pay chief rents are the worst debtors Her Majesty hath. [*Hol.*] *p.* 1.

Oct. 27. 20. Brief declaration of the account of Sir Henry Wallop, Treasurer at Wars, for two years ended 30th Sept. 1586. *pp.* 3.

Oct. 27. Windsor. Warrant to pay to Sir H. Wallop, Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, 600*l.* to be delivered to H. Noell, Esq.. *Docquet.*

Oct. 28. Dublin Castle. 21. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Return of the Spanish ships from France to the Groin. To consider how unable the forces now in Ireland will prove in opposing a Spanish invasion. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

21. I. *Examinations of John Cahil, John Leynagh, and Robert Archer touching the movements of the Spanish fleet. The taking and chacing of English ships by the leaguers and Spaniards. Copy. p.* 1. 1590, Oct. 25, *New Ross.*

Oct. 30. Waterford. 22. Nicholas Lumbard to his son William Lumbard at the Court in England.

Advertising him of the state of the fortifications about Waterford and within the Haven, and what helps the citizens and country have given to the same. A trench with a ditch over the same hath been begun indented-wise from the round tower next by

1590. VOL. CLV.

north my garden right over Saint Thomas's Hill into the Windmill place westward, and from thence southward near unto Corner Castle, standing over Mr. Wises's garden, but neither ended nor joined together in any manner defensible, neither any sconce or other defensible work built upon the same, and yet the citizens have given 10,000 men's labour to help that work. There is also, where the rock in Kylkelehen side was ever thought noisome unto this city, a wall of four feet thick built about the same, more defensible for the rock and noisome for the city than ever the same was. There is also a wall indented built about a block house at the Passage. [*Hol.*] *pp.* 3.

[About Oct.] 23. Petition of Donough O'Conor Sligo, to the Privy Council. He hath continued two years and more an humble suitor for restitution of his house of Sligo. Prays for money to pay his debts of 400*l.* *p.* 1.

Nov. 5. Dublin Castle. 24. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. The danger of leaving the country unguarded, while the King of Spain makes such great preparations. Weak state of the forts. Duncannon, which is able to receive 500 men and capable of withstanding an army of 20,000 soldiers five months, is left with 20 soldiers and an officer of Captain Dowdal's. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

24. I. *Ja. Sherloke, Mayor, to the Lord Deputy. Report that the Prince of Parma had entered Paris. The States of Flanders have sent the King of France* 100 *lasts of powder. Grave Morice and Sir Robert Sidney have won many places on the Rhine. Preparations for the assault of Dunkirk and Newport. Monsieur de Kirke reports that the people of Nantes refused water to* 37 *sail of Spanish ships.* [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. 1590, *Oct.* 24, *Waterford.*

24. II. *Declaration of Harry Dowdal. The King of Spain intends to have as great a fleet and force of men as ever. That he intendeth them for England. Stanley is with the King at Madrid. The Duke of Parma hath received a great overthrow.* 1590, *Nov.* 3. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

Nov. 5. Dublin Castle. 25. Lord Deputy to Burghley for favour to the bearer, his son, John Fytzwylliam, who is going into the Low Countries. To bestow a charge upon him or commend him to Sir John Norreys or Sir Robert Sidney. He had conduct of a company for six months in Ireland. [*Hol.*] *p.* 1.

Nov. 5. 26. Petition of Captain John Dowdall to the Privy Council. For the finishing of the fort of Duncannon. *p.* 1.

Nov. 9. Dublin. 27. Earl of Thomond to Burghley. To write to Sir Richard Bingham to pay him his pension out of the revenue of the county of Clare. He has recovered two great brass pieces cast away by the Spaniards off his coast at 45 foot water, which almost cost him his life. [*Autog., with Seal of Arms.*] *p.* 1.

Nov. 11. 28. Declaration of the issue of 20,000*l.* under the hand of Charles Huet, deputy treasurer. *pp.* 27.

1590. VOL. CLV.

Nov. 12. Dublin Castle. 29. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. The bearer, Mr. Yorke, has done a great deal of defensible and strong work with no great charge. The weak guard placed therein breaks off the deputy's sleep. Mr. Yorke to have the charge with a sufficient company to guard it. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 1¼.

Nov. 12. Dublin Castle. 30. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Money to be sent over to relieve the soldiers. The councillors to be returned home. The fortifications to be warded. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

30. I. *The means how to guard Duncannon presently without charge to Her Majesty or hinderance of the general service.* *p.* 1.

Nov. 13. Dublin. 31. Sir G. Carewe to Burghley. Requires a more ample warrant for the rates of munition to be issued. Calendared in MS. Carew, *p.* 43, No. 96. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Nov. 24. 32. Petition of Andrew Hetherton, soldier, to Queen Elizabeth, for a pension in consideration of his service in the wars in Ireland ever since Her Majesty's coming to the crown. *Note by Burghley:* The Council granteth no pensions. *p.* 1.

Nov. 30. Dublin. 33. Lord Deputy and Council to Burghley. Order pronounced in open court for the reparation of the credit of Henry Bird, Registrar and Receiver of the Ecclesiastical Commission, declaring that he was falsely and unjustly accused of counterfeiting Sir John Perrot's hand. Reasons for not restoring him to his brother's offices. He exercised them corruptly. [*Autogs.*] *pp.* 2. *Inclose,*

33. I. *H. Birde to Mr. Robert Walshe, alderman of Waterford. Is glad to hear of his safe return from France. Prayer for our desires and happy being.* 1585, *July* 20, *Dublin. Copy.* *p.* 1.

33. II. *H. Bird to Rob. Walshe, alderman of Waterford. Has received his letter by Mr. Lumbard and* 20 *shillings.* 1585, *Aug.* 8, *Drogheda. Copy.* *p.* ½.

33. III. *H. Birde to Alderman Robt. Walshe Fitz Peirce, of Waterford. Warns him that he is entered in a certificate delivered to the Dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin, as a disobedient person to the hearing of divine service.* 1585, *Oct.* 27, *Dublin. Copy.* *p.* 1.

33. IV. *H. Byrde to Alderman Walshe. Complains that he never receives more than an angel at a time from him.* 1586, *May* 17, *Dublin. Copy.* *p.* 1.

[Nov.] 34. Articles to interrogate O'Conor, Sligo, touching his knowledge of Barret, the Irish Bishop, called the Archbishop of Tuam, and More, son to Robert More, brother to the late Rory Oge O'More. *p.* 1.

Nov. 35. Donoghe O'Connor, Slygo, to Burghley. Answer to such matters as he hath been charged with. He denies that he ever offended Her Majesty in thought, word, or deed. 1. He never had any conference with one Richard Barret, harper, or any other whomsoever, of any matter that any way tended to the hurt of Her Majesty or the state of this country and Ireland. 2. He never wrote or appointed the said Barret to write in his name to the Irish Bishop, commonly called the Bishop of Tuam, now remaining beyond seas.

1590. VOL. CLV.

3. He never wrote in favour of nor had any acquaintance or familiarity with one More, brother to Rory Oge O'More, nor ever had any dealing with any other of that sept or nation. *See* also Edm. Barrett's deposition, 1591, Aug. 13. *Holog. No.* 42. *p.* 1.

Nov. 36. Brief of soldiers sent from England into Ireland in February and March 1589–90. Total 1,376 men. *p.* 1.

Nov. 37. Petition of Cormuck M'Diermuddy [M'Carthy], of the Blarney, in the county of Cork, to the Privy Council. To call for Sir Henry Wallop and hear his report on petitioner's case. Also to command Charles Cartye to repair into Ireland to attend the final determination of the controversies. *p.* 1.

Nov. 38. Petition of Dermod M'Carthy, of Dowhally, to Burghley. relative to the suit between him and Donough M'Cormock Oge Beg. *p.* 1.

VOL. CLVI. 1590. DECEMBER.

Dec. 5. Dublin Castle. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. The competitors for the county of Monaghan have repaired hither, viz., Ewer McColey McMahon, now holding Ferny in the barony of Donymayne (Clancarvel being also part of that barony possessed by Collo McBryen's sons), and both being the lands of the Earl of Essex.

Ross Bane McMahon, sheriff of that county, being possessed of the Onagh in the barony of Crymorne, (Patrick Duff McMahon being also possessed of some part of that barony).

Bryan McHugh Oge McMahon who hath in his possession the barony of the Dartry. Mackenna, a chief gentleman and freeholder in the barony of Trowghe. Patrick McArt Moyle, and others having lands in the barony of Monaghan. All of whom we had before us to deal with them concerning the division of the country amongst them.

The division cannot be conveniently carried out unless the Earl of Essex can be induced to surrender to Her Majesty the barony of Donemayne. Ferny is worth 100*l.* per annum. If this be done we can proceed effectually to the division of the country with contentment to them all, and to the good increase of Her Majesty's revenue, the extinguishing of the name of McMahon, and as we hope to the general quiet of the Pale, which will be greatly enlarged by division of this county, to the borders of Tyrone and Maguire's country. We have sent the competitors home. They have agreed to take estates under the Great Seal.

The controversy between Donogh McCormack Carty and Derby McOwen for the country of Dowallagh alias McDonoghe's country has been decided in favour of the former, as the lands are Thanist lands. Donogh M'Cormock shall have all castles, seignories, &c. which belonged to M'Donogh as lord of the country. They are both to make surrenders to Her Majesty of their several parts and to take the same to them and their heirs by knight's service under such rent as

1590. VOL. CLVI.

we shall think meet for Her Majesty, and the name of McDonogh for ever hereafter to be extinct.

The causes of the O'Ferrals, Magoghegans, and MacCartyes of Muskry shall be proceeded with. *Autographs. pp.* 3.

Dec. 10. 2. Mr. John Danett to Sir Thomas Williams. Thanks for appointing him deputy muster master. Want of records in the office Discontent of the old garrison for want of their warrants. Need of a favourable construction of the instruction for the oath of the captains and interpretation of who be the Irish not admissible in bands. The paper in Dublin is very dear, scant, and bad, prays that some may be bought of Spilman, a jeweller near Ivy bridge who makes and sells very good at 5*s.* 6*d.* per ream. *Hol. pp.* 3. *Incloses,*

2. I. *Book of the wages and entertainment due to the Lord Deputy and garrison in pay for half a year ended* 31 *March* 1590 *under the hand of John Powell deputy to the muster master and clerk of the check.* 1590 *March* 31. *pp.* 23.

2. II. *A half year's book of the entertainments due to the Lord Deputy, officers, and army from* 1 *April* 1590 *to* 30 *September* 1590, *with the charges of the governors of cities, captains and bands of the new erected companies, pioneers,* &c. 1590 *Dec.* 10. *pp.* 28.

Dec. 10. Dublin. 3. The Archbishop Chancellor Loftus to Burghley. Commends the suit of the citizens of Dublin. Their losses during these troubles with Spain. Their good desert. *Autograph. Seal with arms. p.* 1.

Dec. 13. 4. Petition of Richard White of Limerick to Burghley. For a grant of the penalties of a statute of Philip and Mary for making aquavitæ. With reference by Burghley to Wallop and Ro. Gardener. And their disapprobation of the suit. The country hath plenty of grain whereof this aquavitæ is made, a drink of necessity to be used in that moist and cold country. The statute has not been enforced as the late Deputies and the judges have been unwilling to put it in force. *p.* 1.

Dec. 13. 5. Petition of Richard White of Limerick to the Lord Treasurer for a reversion of 40*l.* land as a reward for his services for that he cannot have the penalties of the statute touching aquavitæ. *p.* 1.

Dec. 13. 6. Petition and requests of Richard White, agent for Limerick, to Burghley. 30 yards of their town walls have fallen down by the river side. They have been greatly impoverished by the Desmond rebellion, and many of them forced to become husbandmen. Lately they began a notable work, viz., to draw a branch of the river Shannon from the east to the west around their north franchises to protect them from bad neighbours, but at that very time some persons procured commissions to find out concealments within their city and questioning their charters, whereby their city may be ruined as was the town of Maryborough. *Indorsed by Burghley* most part not reasonable. *p.* 1. *Annexing.*

6. I. *Requests for grant or confirmation of their sole right to make, inquisition of concealments, wardships, marriage, and reliefs, and other privileges and that their charters may be amended so that*

1590. VOL. CLVI.

they may enjoy their old limits and franchises on the Clare side of the river. p. 1.

Dec. 13. 7. Petition of Richard White, of Limerick, to the Privy Council. The great poverty of the citizens of Limerick by the late commotions of Desmond. Prays for license to trade with the leaguers for 200 tons of Spanish wines to be transported to Limerick to be paid for of such Ireland commodities as are now prohibited. *p.* 1.

Dec. 13. 8. Petition of Richard White agent for Limerick to Burghley. To be a mean to Her Majesty for warrant to the Lord Deputy to pass to the corporation of Limerick all such concealed land as shall be found within the city and in the franchises and liberties thereof. *p.* 1.

Dec. 13. 9. Certificate of money due to divers servitors and suitors in Ireland. *pp.* 10½.

Dec. 16. Athlone. 10. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. There is not one rebel in Connaught standing out against the State. Things are growing better and better in Connaught. O'Rourke continues still in miserable exile with McSwyne Ne Doe, but his son Brian Oge O'Rourke now and then is seen upon the borders of Brenny O'Rourke with a few beggarly followers. A new fort erected in the strait of the Curlews doth good service. There was one Dualtagh O'Connor, a notorious traitor, that of all the rest continued longest as an outlaw, of power to do mischief. He had fortified himself very strongly after their manner in an island or crannoge within Lough Lane standing within the county of Roscommon and on the borders of that country called Costelloghe. A few days ago as opportunity and time served me, I drew a force on the sudden one night and laid siege to the island before day, and so continued seven days, restraining them from sending any forth or receiving any in, and in the meantime I had caused divers boats from Athlone and a couple of great iron pieces to be brought against the island, and on the seventh day we took the island, without hurt to any on our side save my brother John, who got a bullet wound in the back. When our men entered the island there was found within it 26 persons, whereof 7 were Dualtagh's sons and daughters; but himself and 18 others, seeking to save themselves by swimming, and in their cot to recover the wood next to the shore, were for the most part drowned. Some report that Dualtagh was drowned, but the truth is not known. It was scarce daylight, and the weather was foggy when they betook themselves to flight. The Irishry held that place as a thing invincible. O'Conor Roe's sons have fled, it is supposed, into Spain to Castle Barry's sons.

The custom of the bridge and market of Athlone belong to Her Majesty's manor house there, and should not have been given to Sheffield. Complains that though Sir Thomas Williams has mustered his companies oftener than any other captain's in Ireland, he will not give him his warrants of full pay for three years, so that he cannot clear his reckonings which the auditor calls on him

1590. VOL. CLVI.

to do. Has received not one penny of the Treasurer these four years. Promises a chart of the whole province. *Autog. pp.* 5.

11. Information furnished by Meyler Magrath, Archbishop of Cashel, to the Privy Council. The trouble of his brother, Nyel Magrath, and Matthew Ryan for attempting to arrest Dr. Craghe. John Butler, brother to Lord Dunboyne, has thrown them into prison, and Lord Cahir, the seneschal of co. Tipperary, has so threatened them that they dare not remain in the country. The Papists in Ireland have no reverence for Her Majesty's bishops The matter should be looked into. John Butler seeks to execute Edmund Atty for giving intelligence, and taking a reward of 20*l.* to deliver up Dr. Craghe. While Matthew Ryan was on his way from Ireland, the ship being in danger in a storm, the passengers made him renounce and throw overboard his "devilish" commission for apprehending Bishop Craghe and other holy men, as they term it. Ryan had to do it to save his life. *pp.* 2½.

Dec. 17. 12. Note [by the Archbishop of Cashel] of popish bishops, doctors, and seminary priests now in Ireland.

1. In Ulster there is one Redmond O'Gallaghor, Bishop of Derry, Pope's legate, and custos of Armagh, one of the three Irish bishops that were in the Council of Trent. He rides from place to place with pomp and company, as was the custom in Queen Mary's days. The clergy there have even changed the time according to the Pope's new invention. He has been several times before the governors of that land upon protection, and yet he is suffered to enjoy his bishoprick these 26 years past and more.

2. There is one Cornelius M'Kardyll, Bishop of Clogher these 40 years past. He hath been divers times before divers governors, and yet not reformed or compelled to yield obedience to Her Majesty's laws.

3. There was a Bishop of Raphoe who died the last year. He used like authority with the Bishop of Derry, R. O'Gallaghor, and was also at the Council of Trent. [Note.—*He was Donat Magonail, and died in* 1589.]

4. In O'Reilly's country is Richard Brady, Bishop of Kilmore, who exercises his authority there, though that country is governed by English laws and officers.

In Ulster there are 16 monasteries, wherein the monks and friars remain, using their habit and service as in Rome itself is used, and some of the governors for the time being have been in some of them.

5. In Munster is Dr. Cragh, Bishop of Cloyne and Cork, who came to Ireland in the time of the Desmond rebellion, and is still there without pardon or protection, and although he appears not in any public assembly where Englishmen are present, yet he exercises his jurisdiction as Pope's legate, with all manner of spiritual jurisdictions. This Cragh is one of the most dangerous fellows that ever came to Ireland, for such is his credit that he draws the whole country to disloyalty and breaking of the laws.

1590. Vol. CLVI.

6. There is one James Karny, supposed Bishop of Emly (Imlie), who came from Rome last year.

7. There is Sir Teig O'Sullivan, an earnest preacher, still preaching from house to house in Waterford, Clonmel, and Fydderth, and in the country about those towns.

8. There is one Doctor Thomas Ractor, born in Fydderth, and lately come from Rome.

9. There is a seminary priest born at Cashel, named William O'Gorhy, who came with the said bishop and doctor the last year.

10. There is one James O'Cleary, seminary, who came with the aforesaid company the last year, and brought a dispensation for the town of Galway for the killing of the holy Spaniards.

11. There is one James Brenagh, of Fydderth, seminary priest, lately come from Rome, and now dwelling at Fydderth and thereabouts.

12. Sir William O'Trehy, seminary priest, lately come from Rome and now dwelling at Clonmel, Cashel, and Fydderth.

Now followeth the names of some other sort of seminaries and priests, some of them being ordained by the said Doctor Cragh, and some seduced from their loyalty and reconciled by him to the Pope's laws, they being sworn to observe the Queen's Majesty's injunctions before, and being accordingly lawfully instituted.

13. Sir Cornelius M'Na Mara, an earnest preacher, seminary.

14. Sir Maurice Keating, seminary, chaplain to the same Doctor Cragh. One of his ordinary messengers to great men when occasion requireth.

15. Sir Donough Oge O'Shenaghane, one of the said Doctor Cragh's chaplains.

16. Sir John O'Shenaghane, one of the said Doctor Cragh's chaplains.

17. Sir Gerrett Relea, priest, at Clonmel.

18. Sir Piers Kelly, ordained priest by the said Doctor Cragh.

19. Sir Darby Callavan at Cahir.

20. Sir James Morrys, priest, reconciled to papistry.

21. Sir Donough O'Casshey, Chancellor of Limerick according to the Romish institution.

22. Sir Rory O'Fahy, priest.

23. Sir Rory M'Cragh, very familiar with the said Doctor Cragh.

24. Sir Walter, priest, dwelling at Clonmel.

25. Sir Patrick Young, priest, dwelling at Cashel, always with Nicholas Haly.

26. Sir Philip Stackpole (Stackbold), priest, dwelling at Kiltenan.

27. Sir Denis, priest, dwelling at Boyton Rath.

28. Sir Richard Gyauane, priest, took upon him the order of ministry once, and afterward reconciled to papistry by Doctor Cragh.

29. Sir Thomas Goherry, priest.

30. Sir Morris O'Hilane, priest, one of the chief maintainers that the said Dr. Cragh hath in the White Knight's country.

31. Sir Mathew O'Delany, priest, dwelling at Lough Moy.

1590. VOL. CLVI.

32. Sir George Power, priest, dwelling at Kilkenny.

33. Sir Patrick O'Hoen, priest, dwelling with Robert Roth at Kilkenny.

34. Sir Morris O'Hownyne, priest.

35. Sir Richard Igniar [? Powedrane], priest.

[Note.—*The date of this document is ascertained by the mention in paragraph* 3. "*Theare was rapotensis busshop who died the last yere.*"]

Dec. 18. Marshalsea. 13. John Morgan to Burghley. Prays to be liberated. His six months' imprisonment must have given time for his innocency to be declared. *Autog. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

13. I. *Sir Thomas Williams to his nephew, John Morgan. Desires that he will return back, as Sir John Perrot will not further his suit to have charge of soldiers now going for Ireland. To provide some horses for him in his riding towards Ireland.* 1590, *April* 4, *Bowe Lane* [*Cheapside*]. *Copy. p.* 1.

Dec. 22. Dublin. 14. Edmond Dewnysh, mayor, &c., to Burghley to favour the suits of their city by their agent, John Lennan, alderman. *p.* 1.

Dec. 27. Rathfernan. 15. The Chancellor of Ireland to Burghley. Answer to his letter of 21 Oct., requiring Loftus's testimony for the examination of Sir John Perrot. Perrot in his government showed himself void of pity and compassion, and without measure in his punishments. His speech that he would send the Council out of Dublin Castle upon cabbage stalks (cowlestaves) is sworn to by Mathew Smith. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Dec. 27. Popham's House. 16. Sir John Popham and Thomas Egerton (Attorney and Solicitor General) to Lord Chancellor Hatton. Examination of Sir Nicholas White upon the articles exhibited against him by Mr. Captain Ley. Sir Nicholas standeth upon the denial of every material point laid to his charge. In Popham's hand. [*Autogs.*] *pp.* 2.

Dec. 28. 17. Note of persons lately gone over to Ireland, to be there examined. *p.* ¼.

Dec. 29. 18. Certificate of the issue of the remain of a Privy Seal of 6,000*l.*, dated 24 Aug. 1590, under the hand of Charles Huet, Deputy Treasurer. *pp.* 11.

19. Certificate of the issue of the remain abovesaid delivered to the Lord Deputy to be sent to the Lord Treasurer. *pp.* 15.

Dec. 31. Athlone. 20. Sir Richard Bingham to Burghley. His secret enemies practise all means to bring him into obloquy. He is innocent of provoking the people to rebel. Her Majesty's rents recovered from the worst payers. There are no rebels out against Her Majesty except about 80 beggarly traitors that follow young O'Rourke, and take refuge outside the borders of Connaught. Her Majesty never bestowed a foot of land on him in Ireland, though he has brought many territories to her possession. Desires a lease of the Boyle.

1590. VOL. CLVI.

There is never a house on the whole demesnes of the abbey, but only a desolate place, and the lands are waste. The castles of Sligo and Ballimote have been a succour to the subjects, who would without their protection have been driven from that part of the country. He never gave any particular protection to Charles Trevor, who is now with the traitor Brian O'Rourke. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 7. *Incloses,*

20. 1. *Note of the valuations and goodness of Sir Richard Bingham's place in Connaught, with Sir Richard's answers to every article therein. The place is valued at* 2,484*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.*, *and Sir Richard says it is worth no more than* 515*l. per annum. pp.* 5.

Dec. 21. Note under the hand of Mr. Attorney-General, Sir John Popham, of the lands granted to the Undertakers. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

Dec. Plat of the county of Monaghan, showing the barony of Donnemayne, which belonged to the Earl of Essex, &c., qy. plotted by John Browne and drawn by J. Baptiste, the painter, and many names written by Sir George Carewe. [Irish Maps, Vol. I., No. 9.]

Plat of the country round Belfast and Carrickfergus, with the bay. [Irish Maps, Vol. I., No. 10.]

22. Note of divers lands and possessions which heretofore appertained to the State of Ireland, and are now in the tenure of Robert Harpoole and others, with a memorandum in Popham's hand for a letter to Her Majesty to have such lands disposed to the service of the State. *p.* 1.

23. The new erected bands in Ireland. *p.* 1.

24. Note of the remains of the revenue in Ireland. *pp.* 2.

25. Note of allowances of gifts, rewards, and diets to be considered for Her Majesty's service. *pp.* 1¼.

26. Note of the charges of conveying corselets to Bristol. *p.* ½.

27. Note of stuff lacking in the armoury in Ireland. *p.* ¾.

28. Petition of Philip Barrye, of Inishonane, in the county of Cork, to Burghley. That whereas William Carter and his agent, John Bostock, by means of a letter from Burghley, interrupt him in his possession of certain lands in Munster, ordered for him by the Lord Deputy and Council, he humbly prayeth that the said letter may be countermanded. *p.* 1.

29. Petition of Philip Barry, of Inishonan, in the county of Cork, to Burghley for answer to his petitions exhibited to the Privy Council, &c. *p.* 1.

30. Petition of Roger Mountney to the Lord Treasurer for payment 191*l.* 9*s.* 3½*d.*, owing to divers servitors in Ireland. *p.* 1.

31. Petition of Henry Billingsley to the Privy Council relative to the castle and lands of Clohonorolt, late David Encorigges, the lands

1590. VOL. CLVI.

of Gragchurro, late John Supple's, the lands of Clohocotered, late Richard Wall's, which are contained in his patent, and have been entered by claimants in his absence upon false informations. *p.* 1.

32. Petition of Meillowre O'Mwllawyne (Meiler O'Mullony) to the Privy Council. He hath been with his father a guide and a leader with Her Majesty's officers upon the rebels. His six years' suit. Prays for some money relief and a passport on his return to Ireland. He has neither cross nor queen of any silver for his relief. *p.* 1.

33. Petition of Donough O'Conor Sligo to Burghley. He declines to yield to three points of the articles laid down by the Privy Council. His inability to recover the ruins of Sligo Castle from O'Donnel's forces. *p.* 1.

34. Petition in the behalf of Hugh Hindley, of London, merchant tailor, to the Lord Treasurer for payment of 500*l.* 14*s.* 0¾*d.* for money and wares delivered to the garrisons in Ireland. *p.* ½.

35. Petition of Brian Ore a Cavynagh to Burghley for dispatch of his suit. Complains that under Her Majesty's protection his servant was slain at his heels and himself attempted. *p.* 1.

36. A particular note of such lands as Sir Henry Wallop holdeth of Her Majesty in Ireland, with a brief of his several titles and interests in and to the same, amounting in all per annum to the yearly rent of 30*l.* 3*s.* The lands comprise the manor lands, &c. of Enniscorthy, the house of Friars at Adare, the house of St. Augustine at Adare, the abbey of Nenagh (Limerick), the abbey of Negeylagh (Limerick), the abbey of St. Francis of Adare. *pp.* 4.

37. Petition of William English to the Privy Council. Relates that he was sent for out of Ireland to give evidence touching Sir John Perrot. Prays for letters to the Lord Deputy to expulse certain persons who have entered on his lands in his absence. *p.* 1.

38. Petition of William English to the Privy Council for a reversion of the office of serjeantship of the county of Louth. *p.* 1.

39. Petition of Katharine Blyke to Queen Elizabeth that her husband, John Blyke, may be restored as constable of Limerick Castle. With a commendation of the cause by Sir John Perrot in consequence of a reference to him. *p.* 1.

40. Note of compositions and covenants passed by patents, indentures, promises, and acts, entered into the Council Book, and also of many escheated and concealed lands, which Sir John Perrot got in his time of government, and are by Kenney wilfully left out of the certificate. *pp.* 1½.

41. A note of checks of certain undertakers in Munster delivered at Richmond to my Lord Treasurer.

42. Supplication of Edmond Fitz Thomas, of the Glyn, to the Privy Council to be restored to the lands of his grandfather Sir Thomas FitzJohn, Knight of the Valley, in the Glyn and Kenry, and to the manor of Kappagh. *p.* 1.

1590. VOL. CLVI.

43. Petition of John Byrd, of Ireland, notary publick, to the Privy Council. His troubles and crossings by Sir John Perrot. Prays for a grant of 40*l.* a year in fee simple of such lands as he shall find out concealed from Her Majesty in Ireland. *p.* 1.

44. Collections or memoranda taken from official documents by a clerk of Sir Joseph Williamson's touching the Roman Catholic religion in Ireland from Queen Mary's time to 1590. *pp.* 6.

45. Opinion of [qy. Sir Thos. Williams] delivered to the Lord Treasurer to restrain the abuses of captains in their musters. *p.* 1.

46. Opinion of Sir Henry Bagenall that the office of seneschal of Clandeboy is no longer meet to be continued, with 'postils in the margin. *p.* 1.

47. Petition of the Earl of Ormond to Queen Elizabeth. That Theobald Butler, son of Sir Edmund Butler, deceased, and Edward and Piers Butler may be restored in blood at the next Parliament. Also for letters patent of certain his lands. [*Damaged.*] *p.* 1.

48. Testimony of Sir Nicholas White touching Captain Fowle. The nature of the covenant granted to Captain Fowle and others for re-edifying Athenry otherwise called Kingston in Connaught, which was destroyed by the late Earl of Clanricarde's sons. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

49. Petition of Iriell O'Ferral of the Mouryne to Burghley for a lease in reversion of 40*l.* per annum for 60 years, in respect of certain lands whereof he is tenant, being granted in reversion by Her Majesty to Sir Patrick Barnwell and Nicholas Aylmer. *p.* 1.

50. Petition of Uriell O'Ferrall of the Mornyne to the Lord Treasurer. Sir Patrick Barnwell and Nicholas Aylmer have taken up most part of his living in their reversions. Prays for a grant of 40*l.* in reversion for 60 years. His long suit in England. *p.* 1.

Dec. 51. Reasons drawn up by Sir John Perrot to move the Privy Council to think it most expedient to cut away the captainries and tanistship generally used amongst the mere Irish, showing how detrimental it is to Her Majesty and the general well being of the country. Recommends that the seignories of the Irish lords should, upon surrenders and taking of their lands back again, descend from father to son. He wrote a pamphlet on this subject 10 or 12 years past. Also Perrot's opinion on the O'Ferrals' case whereof such question is made. *pp.* 11.

Dec. 52. The composition of Connaught as by the book now sent, showing a new increase of revenue made by Sir John Perrot. *Autog. pp.* 2½.

53. Petition of Francis Stafford to the Privy Council. For payment of 515*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.* Also in consideration of his service and grievous wound, the pension of Serjeant Major of Ireland during his life, which room he hath possessed the space of 10 years. *p.* 1.

1590. VOL. CLVI.

54. Petition of Edward Fitz-Gerald to Burghley. To be a mean to Her Majesty that he may deliver his letters of commendation brought from the King of Scots. Also for some better maintenance in consideration of his services. *p.* 1.

55. True and perfect declaration of all such sums of money as have been received and compositions by bands obligatory taken for payment of first fruits in Connaught and Thomond. Endorsed by Perrot as not the book that he caused to be made in the time of his government. *pp.* 11.

56. Note of doubts in the accounts of Sir Henry Wallop collected by Auditor Conyers, with Sir Henry's answers in the margin. *pp.* 5½.

56A. Similar note. *pp.* 4½.

57. Note of exceptions made by Mr. Auditor Conyers upon the re-examination of the ledger book of the account of Sir Henry Wallop ending September 29th, 1584. And the said Sir Henry's answer to every particular exception. *pp.* 14.

58. Petition of Awlie Magawlie, of Ballyloughlowe, in the county of Westmeath, to the Privy Council that he may surrender his possessions of the towns and castles of Ballyloghlowe, Liagane, Grynane, Karnemore, &c., and take them again in knight's service. Provision for his second son, Hubert M'Gawle. *p.* 1.

59. Petition of Jennet Eustace alias Fitz-Gerrald of Osbertstown, widow, to Burghley. For arrearages of her dower which had been wrongfully detained from her. *p.* 1.

60. An imaginary plot or superficial description of parcel of the county of Tipperary, including Upper and Lower Ormond. *p.* 1.

61. The names of the eight persons excepted out of the Act of Attainder of the Earl of Desmond. Endorsed on the back side of the Act of Parliament for the assurance of the escheated lands:—

1. Wm. McDermott O'Magher, co. Tipperary.
2. Thos. Ne Scartie, of Kylblane, co. Cork.—Obiit tempore rebellionis, sed utrum in actione ignoratur.
3. Mallaghlen O'Carran, of Ballivollen, co. Tipperary.
4. Shane Oge, of Cloen, co. Waterford.
5. Edmond O'Heden, of Balleambre or Ballimore, co. Tipperary.
6. Morrys Fitzwilliam, of Ballyntra, co. Waterford.*
7. James Fitzjohn, of Opolchere, co. Cork.
8. Thomas Hurley, of Ballinatheye, co. Limerick.

* Vide postea in pede, which runs as follows:—

"The jury for the county of Waterford on the 17th of Nov. 1584 have found that Morrys Fitzwillam of Ballintra was a subject and hanged by the Seneschal of Imokilly, who was then a notorious traitor, and that Gyles FitzMorrys his daughter is his heir, and of the age of 19 years. Nevertheless he or one by the name of Morrys Fitzwilliam Fitzdavid of Ballina is indicted by an office found at Cork on the 4th of November 1584."

1590. VOL. CLVI.

On the document is this indorsement by Perrot: "By the which answer may be made to any others that except those named herein, that will sue for any of the escheated lands in Munster. I [*i.e.* Perrot] was fain, by the advice of the Council, to enter the names of the parties within written upon the back side of the Act of Parliament for the assurance of the escheated lands, otherwise the Act would not have passed. *p.* 1.

Entry of the above but not of Perrot's indorsement. [Entry book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., *p.* 1.] *p.* 1.

62. Sir Geff. Fenton to Mr. Secretary to procure for him Her Majesty's warrant for a fee farm of Donsuincke containing five messuages and 240 acres in the county of Dublin for the petitioner. *p.* 1.

63. Petition of Rowry O'Ferral of Ardanraghe co. Longford to Burghley. Prays that he and his six kinsmen may, as other O'Ferrals, have a portion of O'Ferral Boy's lands allotted to them. *p.* 1.

64. Petition of Patrick Landye and George Delahide, of Drogheda, to the Privy Council for letter to Mr. John Dutton, of Dutton Hall, in Cheshire, to make restitution of property forcibly taken from them at sea by Lawrence and Thomas, sons of the said John Dutton. *p.* 1.

65. Memorial in Burghley's hand touching sheriff's for Ireland.—The accounts of captains.—Checks. *pp.* 1½.

66. Note of contrarieties, viz., of the examinations of R. Meredyth, Bishop of Laughleyne, Sir Nicholas White, and Richard Galway, touching the imprisonment and treatment of Sir Denis Roughan, the priest who delivered to the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam, the so-called letter from Perrot to Philip II. of Spain, calendared at p. 304, no. 44 I. *Seemingly imperfect. Lettered H. to N.* *p.* 1.

VOL. CLVII. 1591. JANUARY—APRIL.

1590–91.
Jan. 10. Dublin Castle. 1. Lord Deputy and Chancellor Loftus to the Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer. Have taken the depositions of divers persons touching Sir John Perrot's causes, in pursuance of the directions brought over by Chichester, together with letters from Burghley, dated the 19th, 20th, and 21st of Oct. 1590, and received the 19th of December last. *Autogs.* *p.* 1.

Jan. 10. Dublin Castle. 2. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Her Majesty's gracious pleasure towards Mr. Yorke. Sir Edward Waterhouse slipped away without delivering Sir John Perrot's private letter to him. Perrot's other letters to Sir Lucas Dillon, the Bishop of Leighlin, Sir Nicholas

1590–1. VOL. CXLVII.

White and Sir Edward Moore. Deputy cannot think that Sir John Perrot was so vain as to imagine he should be able to make the best councillors here ride out at the castle gate upon a cole staff. Good state of the country. *Autog. pp.* 2.

Jan. 11 Dublin Castle. 3. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Death of the Lord Fitzmaurice, of Kerry, called the Baron of Lixnaw. He died a poor man. The offers and sureties of his son Patrick, now a prisoner in Dublin Castle, left by Perrot in very special charge. *Autog. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

3 I. *Petition of Patrick FitzMaurice heir of the late Baron of Lixnaw to the Lord Deputy for enlargement. He is the only captain of Munster remaining prisoner in Dublin Castle. Offers his unfeigned loyalty and the bonds of the Earl of Thomond, the Viscount Barrymore, Viscount Roche, Sir Owen McCarthy, of Carbery, Bryen Duffe O'Bryen, of Carrig-o-Gunnell, and others.*

Jan 31. Dublin. 4. Lord Chancellor Loftus to Burghley. I have lately received a joint letter from your Lordship, and others, of the Lords reproving me for my last answer sent unto you, both for the generality and doubtfulness thereof, and requiring me in more particular manner to signify to Her Majesty, and your Lordships my knowledge of Sir John Perrott's behaviour towards Her Majesty, and the State in his late government. Upon the review and more advised consideration of your Lordship's private letter, I must and do confess to your good Lordship my mistaking of your meaning, for which I humbly crave your Lordship's pardon, protesting that no other respects in the world stayed me hitherto from informing your Lordship against Sir John Perrott, whose undutiful behaviour I have many times been grieved at, and bemoaned to my dearest friends here, but the remembrance of that known mislike between us, which made me very unwilling to intermeddle in his causes. Nevertheless being now required, and upon my duty to set down in particular my full knowledge of the manner of his undutiful usage of Her Majesty and the State, I have called myself to remembrance, and to the uttermost of my knowledge have endeavoured to satisfy your Lordships by my true declaration and certificate sent herewith, which I do avow before God, and upon the duty I owe to Her Excellent Majesty doth contain a truth in every point. I am secretly advertised to my great grief and discomfort, from some of my friends there, that my late answer, worthily reproved by your good Lordship, hath moved you to be offended with me, and in some sort to alter your honourable opinion of me, which if it should fall out according to the report, I shall wish an end of my wretched days, having under God and Her Majesty principally depended upon your Lordship these many years, but mine assured hope is in your Lordship's wonted favour, that for this mistaking of your Lordship's meaning, which I humbly acknowledge, and am right sorry for, I shall not be rejected from your dependency, which by all good and thankful services during my life I will endeavour to deserve. Wishes for two or three lines for his comfort. *Autog. p.* 1.

1590–1. VOL. CLVII.

Jan. 31. Dublin. 5. Hugh, Earl of Tirone to Burghley. Death of his Countess. Thanks for the many good turns he has received at Burghley's hands. *Autog.* *p.* 1.

Jan. 6. Note of certain concordatums paid out of the last 6,000*l.* for Ireland. *p.* 1.

Feb. 2. Dublin Castle. 7. Lord Deputy to Lord Burghley. The office of Surveyor-General void by the death of Mr. Alford, Oct. 28. The office passed to a meet man by patent of 9 Nov. *Autog.* *p.* 1.

Feb. 3. Dublin Castle. 8. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Want of money. The Councillors, Captains, and other officers to be sent back to their charges. Desires that a restraint of grain may be commanded. *Autog.* *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

8. I. *Vice-President Sir Thomas Norreys to the Lord Deputy. The need of putting a stronger ward in Duncannon. Autog. Armorial seal and crest.* 1590–1, Jan. 24, *Moalla.* *p.* ½.

Feb. 4. Dublin. 9. The Chancellor Archbishop to Burghley. Sir J. Perrot once said to Sir Henry Bagenall, "You shall see that shortly I shall pull the Bishop in as small pieces as I would do yonder grass, if I had it between my fingers," and so pointed out at a window. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Feb. 5. Dublin Castle. 10. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The contrary winds have twice driven the bearer back from the sea. *Autog.* *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

10. I. *Examination of Mathew Smith, relative to Perrot's threat to send the proudest of the Councillors out at the Castle Gate riding on a colestaff. Autog.* *p.* 1. 1590–1, Feb. 4, *Dublin Castle.*

10. II. *Deposition of Mathew Smith relative to Sir J. Perrot's answer to John Kilcartte, a Scot, who brought a letter in his own behalf from the King of Scots, and importuned Sir John Perrot for an answer, to whom Sir John said, "Thy King! thy King! what tellest thou me of thy King! I will give thee an answer when I will, and as I see cause."* 1590–1, Feb. 4. *Autog.* *p.* ¼.

Feb. 8. Athlone. 11. Sir Richard Bingham to Burghley. Incloses a plat of Connaught. The bearer is John Brown, nephew of John Browne of the Neile, whom the Burks murdered. Sir Richard Bingham explains the reasons for the seizure and detention of Sligo, Ballymoat, and the Boyle, in the hands of Her Majesty or some of her English subjects. O'Rourk remains with McSwiney Ne Doe, who hath detained Anthony Wickham and other English prisoners for a ransom. The late stirs drawn for malice. Sir Richard defends his conduct in Connaught. *Autog.* *pp.* 4½. *Incloses,*

11. I. *A brief note of all the late Sir Donnel O'Conor's livings within the County of Sligo.* *p.* 1½.

1590–1. VOL. CLVII.

Feb. 8. Athlone. 12. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. Hopes he will read his long letter. Praises the plat of Connaught for its fidelity.

Postscript holograph :—

The man Charles Trevor, that your Honours (of the Privy Council) wrote to me of last, is said to be he that should counterfeit (*i.e.*, who was accused of having counterfeited) "Sur Jhon Parrat's" hand, is, as I am advertised, in O'Donnel's country, at M'Sweeny Ne Doe's house, with the traitor O'Rourke, to whom I have sent two sundry messengers, and at their return I will advertise your Honour of whatsoever I shall learn. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Feb. 10. 13. Certificate by Sir Richard Bingham, stating that this letter, dated 1590, Oct. 10, Charing Cross, is the only one he received from Sir N. White out of England. Sir Nicholas White to Sir Richard Bingham. Received his letters by Carr and Warren. He has made known to Burghley the services of Sir Richard Bingham. His restraint for awhile. The Earl of Essex is in good favour with Her Majesty. Sir Thomas Cecil's friendship is assured to Bingham. All things are very dear here, which maketh even the better sort go with small trains. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

Feb. 11. 14. Declaration of Edward Madden, of Waterford, that he saw a ship of Waterford at St. Lucar, in Andalusia, notwithstanding William Lumbard's bonds. Certified by the Lord Deputy Fitzwylliam, together with remarks by him of the presumptions of the merchants of Waterford. Suspicion of the intentions of the 10 ships licensed to go for Spain. *p.* 1.

Feb. 14. Dublin. 15. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Sir Turlough O'Brien's contempt in not appearing to answer the complaint of the Earl of Thomond. His repair over to England without license. [*Autogs.*] *p.* ½.

Feb. 18. Dublin. 16. Mr. Attorney Ch. Calthorpe to Burghley. He was the last of the eight commissioners, and absent much of the time that Sir Dennis Rowghane was examined. He refused to subscribe his name to the articles which Clinton brought to him in favour of Sir John Perrot. Prays Burghley to protect him in case his name is called in question [*Holog.*] *Seal with arms.* *p.* 1.

Feb. 18. Portlester. 17. Earl of Thomond to Burghley. That such false information as Sir Tirlogh O'Brian may lay against him be not allowed. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Feb. 20. Dublin. 18. Sir George Bourchier to Burghley. For payment of such money as is due to him, or that he may come over to sue for it [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Feb. 20. 19. Petition of Sir Richard Grenvyle for a fee farm of the abbey of Fermoy. *p.* ½.

Feb. 21. Dublin Castle. 20. Edward White (clerk of the council in Connaught) to [qy. Sir Richard Bingham]. His trouble and imprisonment. Prays that

1590–1. VOL. CLVII.

in case he is sent a prisoner into England Bingham will write letters to Hatton, Burghley, Essex, and others, declaring his truth and good service. Received the 5th March. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

Feb. 24. Athlone. 21. Sir Richard Bingham to Burghley. Has received information that the traitor O'Rourk has gone to Scotland to the Scottish court, and Charles Trevor in his company. The young traitor Brian O'Rourk lieth on the borders of Magwire's country. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Feb. 25. Dublin Castle. 22. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Complains of many persons departing to England without licence. Departure of Thomas Fleming and his son without leave. They are charged with murder in Ireland. A great Spanish fleet at the Groin with Stanley and divers other traitors. Blames Captain Thornton for his absence since he conveyed the Countess of Kildare and her company to England. He has laid his ship up at Chester, and three or four piracies have happened on this coast. Thanks for his letters and favour to John Fytzwylliam. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

Feb. 26. Kantuirk. 23. Donough Carty to Burghley. His kinsman and adversary, Derby M'Owen M'Carthy, has gone to England. An order has been passed by the Lord Deputy in Donough Carty's behalf. [*Autog.*] *p.* ¾.

Feb. 26. Athlone. 24. Examination of Sir Richard Bingham before the Lord Chancellor and others concerning the rhymes which Captain Woodhouse took from Con O'Clearie. One was that O'Connor Don should be a swift hungry greyhound, and drive all Englishmen over the salt sea. *Copy.* *pp.* 2¼.

Feb. 28. Dublin. 25. Mr. Anthony Brabazon to Burghley. For a new commission for Sir Nicholas Malbie's accounts. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Feb. 26. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy in favour of the bearer, Capt. Anthony Deering, to have the next pension, band, or constableship. *Draft.* *p.* 1.

Feb. 27. Another draft of the above. *p.* 1.

March 2. Dublin. 28. John Long, Archbishop of Armagh, to Burghley. For the despatch of his suit for remittal of the first fruits. His service as interpreter. The revenue of the primacy exceedeth not the extent by 3*l.* per annum. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

28. I. *Certificate of the first fruits of the archbishopric of Armugh, being* 183*l.* 17*s.* 5½*d. Irish.* 1590–1, *Feb.* 14. *p.* 1.

March 4. Athlone. 29. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. He was extremely weak, and too sick to go to Dublin. The strangeness of the commission to examine him touching the rhymes. Thinks it right to inform Burghley, as some in authority in Ireland conceal that which liketh them not, and deliver the rest at the full which they think to make for their purpose. [*Autog.*] *Seal, with arms.* *p.* 1.

VOL. CLVII.

1590–1.

March 4. Greenwich. 30. Mr. Solicitor Wilbraham to Burghley. The letter enclosed from the Lord Deputy to Philip Williams. A new commission for making leases, granting wards and liveries. Incloses two papers touching the chargeable lands and undertakers' lands. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

[March 6.] 31. Names of the Council of Ireland. *p.* 1.

March 9. Greenwich. 32. Sir Therrellagh O'Briean to Burghley, to excuse his rude penning of the inclosed. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

32. I. *Statement showing how far the things granted him by the letter of June* 26, 1583, *have been beneficial to him, and setting out the said letter. pp.* 2.

March 9. 33. Memorandum of an order dated 1542, June 29, passed by Anthony Sentleger for Maurus O'Briean to have the monasteries of Killone, Killtana, Corkemoroe, &c. *Copy. p.* 1.

March 11. Fenor's Court, county Carlow. 34. Henry Sheffelld to Burghley. To write to the Lord Deputy that he may have new warrants signed for the time of his late being in England. Also a company if any more soldiers be sent from England. Complaints against Sir Richard Shea. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2. *Seal, with device. Incloses,*

34. I. *Note of the extortions of Sir Richard Shea in the county of Kilkenny. pp.* 2.

March 12. Dublin. 35. Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, and Thomas Jones, the Bishop of Meath, to the Archbishop of Canterbury. General defection of the Irish in causes of religion. Propose to send a few of the most froward and principal gentlemen of the Pale to be severely dealt with in England. [*Autogs.*] *Seal, with arms. p.* 1.

March 13. 36. Brief collection of the privy seals for payments made forth of the Exchequer for Irish causes from Michaelmas 1587 to Michaelmas 1588. *p.* 1¼.

March 13. Dublin Castle. 37. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The flight of O'Rourk is confirmed by a Scot, who met O'Rourk, accompanied by three men, repairing to the Court in Scotland. Mr. Solicitor Wilbraham to be sent over. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

37. I. *James Sherloke, mayor of Waterford, to the Lord Deputy. The barque de Aviso, sent by the Indian fleet to warn the King of their readiness to set sail for Spain, taken by the English. The captain and master hanged for throwing overboard* 150,000 *ducats and all their letters of advice. Bad success of the Spaniards in Bretagne. Desires resolution as to the license for traffique into Spain procured by the Earl of Ormond.* 1590–1, *March* 5, *Waterford. Autograph. Seal, with arms. pp.* 2.

37. II. *Sir George Bingham to Sir Richard Bingham. Advertisement out of the north by James O'Crean that O'Rourk and Charles Trevor have gone to the King of Scots to desire him to be a*

1590–1. VOL. CLVII.

mean to Her Majesty for his pardon. 1590–91, *March* 2, *Ballymoat. Copy. p.* ½.

37. III. *Arthur Bostock to Anthony Staughton. Hopes Sir John Perrot will not continue long at the Lord Treasurer's, but be released to his great credit. The Bishop of Leighlin is close prisoner in the Fleet, but merry as ever he was. Sir Nicholas White is in the Marshalsea, and taketh it heavily. Sir Thomas Williams is in the Marshalsea close prisoner. You must have heard of the execution of Arnold Cosbie, and the manner of the Lord Burk's death, which was very badly.* 1590–91, *Feb.* 5, *York House. Copy. p.* 1½.

March 13. Rathfernan. 38. The Lord Chancellor of Ireland to Burghley. The bearer William Phillips, Clerk of the Crown in Chancery repaireth over touching a matter in controversy between him and the Remembrancer concerning making of sheriffs' patents. [*Autog.*] *Seal with arms. p.* 1¼.

March 14. Dublin. 39. Lord Deputy to Lord Burghley. The bearer, Patrick Crosby, to have a fee farm in the Queen's County. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

March 15. 40. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. In the behalf of Edward Herbert, sheriff of the county of Cavan, who is grieved with the slanderous information against him by Sir John O'Reilly's son. *Autog. p.* 1¼. *Incloses,*

40. I. *Note of service done by Edward Herbert of Dowroe, in the King's County upon the O'Connors who slew Capt. Mackworth, and upon the FitzGeralds and many other notorious traitors in open rebellion. Total slain by him* 36. *pp.* 3.

March 15. Dublin Castle. 41. Lord Deputy to Lord Burghley. Answer to Burghley's letters of 28th January, touching the murder of the late Lord Burk by Captain Cosby, and Her Majesty's pleasure for his younger brother the now Lord Burk, to have a grant of such things as either his brother or Cosby had. The matter will be seen to. *Autog. p.* 1.

March 15. Dublin Castle. 42. Lord Deputy to Burghley. For a new great seal and purse. The great seal here is now of above 30 years' continuance, and so overworn and unserviceable as that it will hardly hold together. There are daily occasions for using the same. *Autog. p.* ½.

March 15. Rathfernam. 43. Lord Chancellor Archbishop to Burghley. For the renewal of the great seal. There are so many frets in the purse that he cannot carry it abroad. *Autog. Seal with arms. p.* 1.

March 15. 44. Memoranda of payments made for Her Majesty's forces in Ireland from Michaelmas 1587, with an estimate of Her Majesty's debts until March 31st, 1591, which seemeth to amount to the sum of 40,724*l.* 3*s.* 8¾*d. pp.* 10.

1590–1. VOL. CLVII.

March 16. Athlone. 45. Sir Richard Bingham to Burghley. In favour of the bearer Mr. Geffrey Browen, merchant of Galway. His suit for a debt for wines taken up by the Earl of Ormond in the late rebellion of Desmond. *Autog. p.* 1.

March 20. Dublin Castle. 46. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Has set Bird at liberty. Thomkins and Tristram Eccleston sent over. Mr. Lee and other captains to have sterling pay. *Autog. p.* 1.

March 20. Castle of Edinburgh. 47. Act of the Council of Scotland. Angus McConill of Dunnyveg and Glennis, and Donald McConill Gorme of Slaitt, fined and bound to appear upon 20 days warning. They are bound to keep the peace with the Queen's Majesty of England and her subjects in Ireland, without breach or violation. *Copy. p.* 1.

March 22. 48. Suitors at Court for Irish debts, viz.: Thomas Lee, Sir Henry Harrington, Capt. Carlile, Matthias O'Kaine, Eleas Newcomen schoolmaster, Walter Donnagh, Rice ap Hugh for Ralph Bagenall, Lancelot Claiton, Edward Gate for Capt. Egerton, Stephen Boram, Walter Smithe for Sir N. Bagenall, Sir Henry Bagenall, Lord Dunsany, John Norton, William Mellechappe, Lord Chancellor, Francis Stafford, Capt. Warham Sentleger, John Price, Sir Edward Denny, Mr. Justice Gardiner, Sir John Norreys, Sir Thomas Norreys, Thomas Stowte, George Pott, George Thorneton, Mr. Henry Brooke, Capt. Anthony Deering, John Burtall, Thomas Spring, Robert Browne for Francis Capstock, Richard Wilkinson, Edward Drinkell, Sir Geff. Fenton, Ric. Swaine, Patrick Grant for Sir Edm. Butler, William Lumbard, Tho. Plunkett, John Marbury, Robt. Kinge. George Beacon, Edw. Herbert, Thomas Warren, Ric. Colman, Alexander Manwaring for Sir Thomas Manwaring, deceased. *pp.* 2.

March 23. Athlone. 49. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. To write to the Lord Deputy that Bingham may have his whole warrants of full pay from the time he accounted last till Easter next. Sir Thomas Williams's froward dealing. [*Autog.*] *Seal with arms. pp.* 2.

March 25. Dublin Castle. 50. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Has stayed 1,500 quarters of wheat from being transported on the Duke of Florence's license. The corn may be wanted in Ireland. His suffering from the stone. Munster not well planted with English. There are not 30 English ploughs there. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

March 25. 51. State of the controversy between Donnel O'Sullivan complainant and Sir Owen O'Sullivan defendant, reported under the hands of Dr. William Aubrey and Mr. Attorney Popham and Solicitor Egerton. *pp.* 3.

[March 25.] 52. Account of the rents of Sligo received by Sir George Bingham. Also the charges of the wards of Sligo and Bondrowys from Christmas 1597 till Lady day 1591. Total, 355*l.* 19*s.* 1½*d.*, rent received. *pp.* 8½.

1591. VOL. CLVII.

March 31. 53. Mr. Robt. Fowle to Burghley. Gives a brief summary of the entertainment of the officers and garrison in Connaught and of the revenues. Proposes a mean to lessen Her Majesty's charge by taking away Sir Richard Bingham's office of Chief Commissioner, and appointing him to be Master of the Ordnance. [*Holog.*] *pp.* 3.

March 31. 54. Extraordinary charges of the wars grown since Sir Ric. Bingham's entry into the charge and government of Connaught, 7,568*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.* *p.* 1.

[March 31.] 55. Book of the entertainment due to the Lord Deputy and garrison of Ireland from 1 Oct. 1590 to 31 March 1591, under the hand of Deputy Mustermaster Danett. *pp.* 19.

March . 56. Entries of pensioners in Ireland for three half-years from 1 Oct. 1589 to 31 March 1591, with a further note of annuities granted to sundry persons under the hand of Charles Huet, deputy treasurer. *pp.* 10.

April 3. Winchester House. 57. Sir Henry Wallop to Burghley. Desires Burghley to set down what he shall pay out of the privy seal of 10,000*l.* now assigned for Ireland. Francis Stafford, Earl of Ormond, Captain Thornton, Justice Gardener, and others. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

April 5. 58. Names of pensioners usually paid in England with sums due 31 March 1591, under Wallop's hand. *pp.* 2½.

April 5. 59. Note of the remain of a privy seal for 4,000*l.*, dated 22 Oct. 1588. With the names of Irish pensioners paid in England. *pp* 2.

April 8. London. 60. Giovanni Battista Giustiniano to Burghley. Feleazzes cipher. Ransom and diet of the prisoners from Ireland. Sir Horatio Palavicino is but the factor of Mr. Secretary in that business. The prisoners of Cordova now in London. Sir Horatio Palavicino is much annoyed at not being able to receive the money due to him for this service, which amounts to 1,800 scudi di sole, and has written in a letter dated Middelburgh, 12 December 1590, that he would take 1,000 scudi di sole for the same if he might be rid of the business. *Italian.* [*See the inclosure in* 1591, Oct. 31.] *p.* 1.

April 9. Winchester Place. 61. Sir Henry Wallop to Burghley. His letter to the Queen. His extremity of sickness. The justice of his accounts. Prays Burghley to see them passed, and reward his poor wife and children with favour. [*Autog. very infirm.*] *pp.* 2.

April 11. [London.] 62. Edward Golde to Burghley. Reports the state of Sir Owen O'Sullivan's country, and the names of such as can give information respecting it — among them are Florence McCarthy and James Miagh, old suitors in England. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

April 13. Cork. 63. Sir Warham Sentleger to Burghley. Commends the bearer, the Bishop of Cork, Cloine, and Ross. He has built the church at Ross at his own charges of 150*l.*; also a free school, a fair bridge, &c. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

1591. VOL. CLVII.

April 16. 64. Sir H. Wallop to Burghley. Thanks for Burghley's great pains in satisfying his desire. Prays his lordship to make an end of the account. Mr. Justice Gardener not to be suffered to quit the service of Ireland. His virtues. Wallop's danger past. Thanks for Burghley's letter. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1½.

April 24. 65. Examinations of Edmund O'Kynnedie and Donnel O'Magher, landed at Dover the 18th April. 3,000 soldiers in camp near Bruges. *p.* 1.

April 24. Galway. 66. Sir Richard Bingham to Burghley. He has called to Galway above 60 of the best Burks and Clandonnels, and hoped to settle a good quiet till he was called away to Dublin about the rhymes and rhymers apprehended in Connaught in Perrot's time. The O'Connor Roes and the Clandermots of Roscommon have yielded pledges All Mointer-Olies is in peace. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 3. *Incloses,*

66. I. *Lord Deputy and Lord Chancellor to Sir Richard Bingham. To repair to Dublin and bring all letters and copies of letters that have passed between him and Sir John Perrot, especially those about the rhymes.* 1591, *April* 19, *Dublin Castle. Copy. p.* 1.

66. II. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy. Will despatch away the gentlemen he has at Galway, and repair to Deputy according to direction.* 1591, *April* 24, *Galway. Copy. p.* 1.

April 25. 67. Petition of Donnel O'Sullivan to the Privy Council against the book which his uncle Sir Owen O'Sullivan has framed to make him odious. *p.* 1. *Annexes,*

67. I. *Articles explaining the treasons committed by Sir Owen O'Sullivan from the arrival of James Fitz Morris. The manner Sir Owen persuaded Donnel O'Sullivan's mother to adopt the said Sir Owen as Donnel's father. pp.* 3½.

April 29. 68. Sir John Perrot to [Burghley]. Answer touching one Rygges, a private soldier, who did not serve in Perrot's time, but had obtained a letter for a lease in reversion upon some part of the possessions of Adare, in Munster. *Endorsed by Burghley. pp.* 2.

[April 29.] 69. Legge's informations against the Lord Deputy when his Lordship flew upon him and beat him, with a note of divers debtors brought in by the pursuivants and serjeant-at-arms, who were committed and who paid. *pp.* 2.

April 30. 70. Petition of Donnel O'Sullivan to Burghley. His offer in the surrender of the lands in question between him and his uncle Sir Owen O'Sullivan shall be more advantageous to Her Majesty than the offer of his uncle. *p.* 1.

April . 71. Note of arrearages of rent in the Queen's County. *p.* 1¼.

[April.] 72. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy. Chief Justice Gardener hath been used here upon certain causes. Sends over without delay a good sum of money in case any attempt should be made. Deputy

1591. VOL. CLVII.

to make choice of some honest skilful captains to put in readiness 400 or 500 able soldiers. Duncannon to be finished. Report that the plat of the forts is had into Spain. Gerard Aylmer is stayed in prison. O'Molloy to have a pension of 20 pence Irish. Lancelot Clayton's pension. *Draft in Burghley's hand. pp.* 4.

[April.] 73. Petition of the warders of Leighlin Bridge to Burghley for payment of 173*l.* 18*s.* 1*d.* for their entertainment during their service under Ralph Bagenall, Esq. *p.* 1.

VOL. CLVIII. 1591. MAY—JUNE.

[May 2.] 1. Examinations of the account of Sir Nicholas Malbie, deceased, under the hands of Sir Richard Bingham, Justice Gardener, and Thomas Dillon. *pp.* 10½.

May 6. 2. Advertisements from Spain for Treasurer Burghley. Examination of James Fanynge, of Limerick, alderman, who has just arrived in the ship of St. Malos. The Bishops of Spain are appointed to raise 6,000 horsemen and a number of footmen at their own expense, to march by land to France to aid the Leaguers against the French King. A subsidy of 8,000,000 is to be levied upon all the inhabitants of Spain yearly for six years. Thirteen millions of gold arrived from the Indies. The King of Spain will not venture the gold by sea for fear of Englishmen. An English ship bearing Flemish colours was laden with about 12 cannon, and stole away from Cadiz with that booty. Sickness in Spain by reason of cold. Bartholomew Stackpoll of Limerick, merchant, agrees with the abovesaid James Fanynge. Three English ships were assaulted by seven gallies. Some out of the gallies boarded one of the ships and the captain fired his ship and was burnt, but some of the seamen escaped to the galley and were discharged. *p.* 1.

May 9. Hackney. 3. Petition of Captain Warham Sentleger to the Privy Council, that the offices of constable and lieutenant of the fort of Maryborough may be united. Indorsed with an approval by the Privy Council. *p.* 1.

[May 9.] 4. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam and Council to the Privy Council. Commend the bearer Capt. Warham St. Leger. His suit to hold his lieutenancy of the Queen's County together with the constableship of Maryborough which he has agreed to purchase of Mr. Harvie. *Copy. p.* 1.

May 10. Dublin. 5. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. The Lord Deputy and Council declined to take any of the letters which Sir Richard had received from Perrot. Rebuts the information that he had made slight answers upon the interrogatories touching the rhymes. Has

1591. VOL. CLVIII.

delivered two more papers concerning them. Has always experienced the malice of Sir John Perrot. Quietness of Connaught. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

5. I. *Certificate or discharge under the hand of the Lord Deputy and Council, on the receipt of a file of copies of* 133 *letters written by Bingham to Perrot,* 1584 *to* 1588. *They are to be sent over to the Privy Council.* 1591. *May* 10. *Copy. p.* 1.

May 11. Athlone. 6. George Castell to Burghley. Complains that he can get no redress for the losses he has sustained by the rebels. Unless there be better maintenance for the good subject there will be no dwelling for any honest man. The bearer will signify the ruinous state of the province. [*Hol.*] *pp.* 2.

May 13. Dublin. 7. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam, Archbishop Loftus, and T. Jones, Bishop of Meath, to Chancellor Hatton and Burghley. They have used all the means which they could devise for the apprehension of [Richard Brady], the Polish Bishop [of Kilmore], who, according to Walter Faranan's "detections," was the carrier of the letters to the Duke of Parma. The matter is in the hands of one who hopes daily to succeed, though the bishop is most secretly harboured by the Nugents, especially by the Baron [Delvin] himself. All secrecy is used, and the Nugents themselves live in great security, for in these two terms past they have repaired to Dublin, both the Baron [Delvin] himself and his brother William, together and at one time, which heretofore seldom hath been seen. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1.

May 13. Dublin. 8. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Answers many points in five several letters received from Burghley, touching the mislikes Her Majesty has conceived of the excessive charges of this Kingdom, and adverting to concordatums, imprests, allowances, sea charges, wards, revenue, Mr. Delves' and Mr. Beverley's accounts. Is sorry the Earl of Essex will not forego his lands in Monaghan; nevertheless the division of the other baronies will be proceeded with. Duncannon to be finished by Mr. York. Sir Edward Moore's possessions will not be passed in grant, and Sir Nicholas White's wife will have liberty to send him money. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 3½.

May 14 & 19. Dublin. 9. Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Answers his letter of March 28, notifying the arrival at Court of Sir George Carew with letters concerning Sir John Perrot's causes.

In the same letter you likewise make mention of O'Rourke's being in Scotland, and of your device to get him delivered over to Her Majesty, as now I do hear he is. Withal you do require me myself and Sir Richard Bingham to advertise you of the particulars of his offence, and of the manner of the proceedings used against him and his son. Accordingly I have caused Edward White, Clerk of the Council of Connaught, to make an abstract of his several misdemeanors and undutiful parts, which I send you hereinclosed, and I have also written to Sir R. Bingham to acquaint you therewith.

1591. VOL. CLVIII.

For mine own part I had no dealings with him, but once in a letter reproved him for the secret conveyance of his son out of England, and in June 1589 I sent the Lord Primate, the Bishop of Meath, Sir R. Dillon, and Sir T. Le Straunge to parley with him upon the borders of his country, who could not reclaim him to his duty and obedience, whereupon soon after his prosecution was begun by Sir Richard Bingham.

Has received the Council's directions for the division of Monaghan. Is miserably toiled for want of his secretary Philip Williams, whom he wishes back in Dublin. Asks his Lordship's favour touching the renewal of his lease of Fotheringay, for which he pays over much rent, and to forward his wishes in the matter of the ransom of some of the Spaniards.

[This letter is on the same leaf of paper as the preceding letter, number 8, and is in effect a postcript.] [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

May 15. Dublin. 10. Chancellor Archbishop Loftus to Burghley. His grief of mind at the untrue information against him by Sir John Perrot and Sir Henry Wallop touching the lease of the Abbey of Boyle. He blames not Perrot because this manner of dealing is most agreeable to his nature, but it is a foul mistaking in Wallop his good friend and companion. He has served as a councillor of state almost 30 years. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

May 20. Rathfernam. 11. Loftus to Burghley. In favour of the bearer, John Talbot, to be sheriff of M'Mahon's country for a term of years. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

May 20. Dublin. 12. Barnabe Ryche to Burghley. Stubbornness of the Irish in religion. The present calling of them in question thought to proceed from higher authority than the Ecclesiastical Commissioners. Ill-will and malice heaped on Captain Thorneton for apprehending a seminary priest going with letters from divers great personages to the Pope. The commissioners were displeased with Thorneton for that he would not deliver some few pieces of gold that he had found sewed up in the priest's doublet, and set the priest free after a fortnight's imprisonment. [*Hol.*] *pp.* 6.

May 21. Dublin. 13. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. In favour of Sir Richard Shee, late sheriff of Kilkenny. [*Autog., with seal of arms.*] *p.* ½.

May 22. 14. Account of rents received by Sir George Bingham in right of Her Majesty's house of Ballymoat from 25 Dec. 1586 till Easter 1591, showing how from half-year to half-year the rents of the lands belonging to the house of Ballimote did still increase by the habitation of the said house, and the detaining of the same in Her Majesty's hands, and accordingly so has the composition increased in the barony of Corren. So it appears by this account that the rents of all the demesne lands, being 22½ quarters belonging to the house of Ballimote, have increased from the time that I, Sir George Bingham, did enter, viz., Xmas 1585, until Lady Day 1591, to the sum of 305*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Likewise the chief rents or seignory growing due to the aforesaid house have increased unto 179*l.* 12*s.*, the total, viz., 484*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*, being all that has been received for 5¼ years. Followed by a true declaration how the rents and seignories belong-

1591. VOL. CLVIII.

ing to Ballimote have been disbursed in the said time by Sir George Bingham for the pay of a constable, porter, and six warders in the Castle of Ballimote for 5¼ years, with a remainder left to Sir G. Bingham of 29*l.* 17*s.* 1¾*d.* towards the buildings and reparations about the said castle. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 22.

May 23. 15. Petition of Nicholas Power, of Kilmeddan, co. Waterford, to Queen Elizabeth for letters to the Lord Deputy and Council to further his suit against the Lord Power and others. *p.* 1.

May 23. 16. The highest valuation of O'Connor Sligo's livings (total 707*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.*), with a declaration in answer to every item. *pp.* 3.

May 26. 17. The state of the cause between Donnogh McCormock MacCarthy and Dermot McOwen MacCarthy for the country of Duallye and Canturk with their pedegrees and notes by Burghley. *p.* 1.

May [26.] 18. The state of DermotMcOwen McCarty's cause, with the effect of his request.

[May 26.] 19. Petition of Dermot McOwen McCartie to Burghley. He hath been hardly dealt with contrary to right and equity. He has set down in writing the state of his cause with the reasons why he ought to be restored to his possessions. Prays that some one or two be appointed to examine his cause and report the same to Burghley With notes by Burghley of the cause for the country of Dually and Canturk, and a genealogical scheme, in which occurs in Burghley's hand, "Joanna filia Edmundi Gibbon, the Whyt Knight."

[May 26.] 20. Petition of Dermot McOwen McCartie to Burghley. Touching the sequestration of his possessions till trial be had. Prays to be presently restored to Castle Corry (Kastell Corry). *p.* 1.

[May 26.] 21. Petition of Dermot McOwen McCartie to the Privy Council to be reinstated in the possession of his castle, town, and lands in the county of Cork, also of Castle Corry with half a ploughland. *p.* 1.

May 26. Athlone Castle. 22. Sir Richard Bingham to the Lord Treasurer. Defends his conduct in reference to the Abbey of Boyle, the Composition rents, the rhymes, and account of the fines. *Copy. pp.* 11. *Incloses,*

22. 1. *Calendar of the Composition of Connaught and Thomond, showing the total number of the quarters contained in every book and the rents charged thereon.*
Copy certified by Bingham, Dillon, and Comerford. p. 1.

May 27. Athlone. 23. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. Sends Mr. Comerford, the attorney of Connaught, with all these books and papers against the traitor O'Rourke. Thanks for his message by Carr that although Bingham had lost a friend, yet should he ever find an honorable friend in Burghley. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

1591. VOL. CLVIII.

May 28. Dublin Castle. 24. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Michael Fitz Symon executed. The speech of Tawffe, now a prisoner, that within three years there should not be left in Ireland one Englishman. Want of forces to be sent this summer, and two or three barques to lie upon the coast to oppose invasion. [*Autogs.*] *pp.* 1½.

May 28. Rathfarnham. 25. Chancellor Archbishop Loftus to Burghley. Commends the careful diligence of the bearer, Mr. Attorney Comerford. *p.* ½.

May 28. 26. Examination of Nicholas Sowtheron. Why he called himself Smythe. His brother William. His purchase of a horse for the Countess of Kildare, his mistress. *p.* 1½.

May 28 & 29. 27. Certificate of the issue of 10,000*l.* by Charles Huet and Richard Hoper. *pp.* 17.

May. 28. Memorandum by Archbishop Loftus, the Chancellor of Ireland, to ask the Lord Treasurer Burghley for a new great seal for Ireland, to be sent over by Archdeacon Usher. The pattern was sent before by Peter Baptista, servant to the Lord Deputy. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

June 3. Winchestor House. 29. Sir H. Wallop to Burghley. To be favourable to Meyler Magrath, the Archbishop of Cashel, who has done very good service. The Bishoprick of Waterford taken from him and no recompense made. *p.* 1.

June 4. Athlone. 30. Sir Richard Bingham, Sir Thomas Dyllon, and George Bingham, to the Privy Council, in favour of Roger O'Flaherty of Moycullin. He has been imprisoned since 26 September 1590. They desire to employ him in Her Majesty's service, being the only man of the O'Flaherties of whom they may make sure reckoning [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1.

June 6. Winchester Place. 31. Sir Henry Wallop to Burghley. Sends certain reasons expressing the inconveniences that have already grown and might grow to Her Majesty and Wallop by Auditor Peyton's making of docquets and captains reckonings. Prays for Burghley's resolution thereon. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 1½.

June 8. Athlone. 32. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. Mr. Comerford has been despatched with a collection of O'Rourke's treasons. He thinks but lightly of the coming of the Scots to Irris, seven hundred have landed from 13 gallies. Commends the suits of John Browen [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2¼. *Incloses,*

32. I. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy. He has sent his brother John to aid the Burkes in expelling the Scots that have arrived on the coast of Irris. Requires another band of soldiers. It would be dangerous to go to Irris with a small force lest the Burkes and the Scots should make up their quarrel and unite against Her Majesty's forces.* 1591, *June* 4, *Athlone. Copy. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

32. II. *Names of such of the Burkes as have been slain and hurt at the late conflict within Irris, in the county of Mayo, by the Scots which arrived upon their coasts.* 1591, *June* 2. *p.* ½.

1591. VOL. CLVIII.

June 9. Greenwich. 33. Donoghe O'Conor Sligo to Burghley. Has been grievously vexed with a sore and bitter ague these five weeks. Prays for some relief of money, without which he may not hope recovery, wanting every day that which he may not have without money. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

[June 9.] 34 Petition of Sir Henry Wallop for 136*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* st. With an answer by Auditor Peyton, a replication of Sir Henry Wallop to Peyton's objection, and a report signed J. Fortescue. *pp.* 4½.

June 12. Dublin. 35. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Hateful and traitorous speeches have been lately uttered by some gentlemen of the Pale. Some doubt conceived by Her Majesty's judges and learned counsel how far the speeches of Edward Cusack, son of the late Lord Chancellor, Sir Thomas Cusack, do extend, and of what nature and quality his offence his. General hope of foreign invasion. Sundry persons arrived from Paris, Spain, and Rome whom the Deputy will apprehend. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

35. I. *Mathie Dillon's letter to his brother. Information of the treasonable speeches uttered by Edward Cusack of Lismullin. With note of the depositions in support of it taken before the Lord Deputy and Council, and the opinion of the Irish judges recommending that it should be referred to Her Majesty's judges and learned counsel in England for resolution as to whether the offence amounts to high treason.* 1591, *May* 23. [*Autogs.*] *pp.* 3.

June 12. Dublin. 36. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Traitorous speeches have been uttered by one Pentney and one Delahyde. Received Burghley's comfortable letter. Barret is a captain with Sir Tirlogh O'Neill, and is said to be a very bad man. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

36. I. *Copy of M. Dillon's letter. Calendared above, No.* 35. I.

June 12. Athlone. 37. Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy. Two of the Blind Abbott's sons and divers other notorious knaves were slain in the conflict with the Scots. Grany O'Maly is preparing herself to pursue the Scots with 20 boats. It is to be hoped the most part will take their journey towards heaven. John Bingham has repaired to Castlebar, which he bought of Brian Fytzwylliam. Enyse McEleane and Rory Mc E Neill Barre were the leaders of the Scots. The chiefest of those slain were Owen Mc E Neill Barre, and McEllod [McLeod]'s son. *Copy. p.* ½.

June 14. Dublin. 38. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Great contempt of Mr. Garret Aylmer in departing without license. He was under a bond of 40*l.* to hear a sermon to be preached by the Archbishop Loftus on June 13. General revolt of the Irish to Popery, especially in time of Sir J. Perrot's government. Seven principal gentlemen convented and dealt with to come to church. Garland conformed, the rest hold out. They should be carried to England and there dealt with. To be imprisoned in Dublin is to them a cause of glory. Aylmer has gone over to solicit their cause. [*Autogs.*] *pp.* 3.

VOL. CLVIII.

1591.

June 14. Winchester House. 39. Sir H. Wallop to Burghley. The whole of his petitions are exhibited by his appointment, and are such as he demands in truth and honesty. Allowance of portage. It is an unprecedented thing to swear a vice-treasurer to his accounts, but Wallop does not refuse it. He means to wait on Burghley before going to his own country for the benefit of the air. *pp.* 1½.

[June 14.] 40. Petition of Sir Henry Wallop to the Commissioners for passing his accounts, to give order to Auditor Payton no longer to linger his accounts as Vice-treasurer and General Receiver of Ireland. Also for the clerk of the check to make up warrants of full pay for the army. *pp.* 1½.

[June 14.] 41. Another like petition of same. *pp.* 1½.

June 14. Worksopp. 42. Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury, to Burghley. To further the suit of his cousin the bearer, John Talbot of Ireland, whom he holds in very especial love and account. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

June 16. Court of Castle Chamber. 43. Order of Council sentencing Edward White, Clerk of the Council in Connaught to a fine of 20*l.* and imprisonment during the Lord Deputy's pleasure for disclosing the matter whereof he had, been examined. *Copy examined by A. Stoughton. p.* 1.

June 17. 44. Petition of William Phillips, Clerk of the Hanaper in Ireland, to Burghley for a new great seal for Ireland and a purse to carry it. *p.* 1.

[June 17.] 45. Petition of William Phillips, Clerk of the Hanaper in Ireland, to the Lord Burghley. For a new great seal with a purse, also a new hanging of green cloth or tapestry with Her Majesty's name embroidered thereon. The hanging and cushions that now remain have been there ever since the reign of Queen Mary, and have her name on them. *p.* 1.

June 17. 46. Particulars of the lands and castles belonging to the O'Sullivans of Beare, situate in the countries commonly called by the names of Beare and Bantry. *p.* 1.

June 18. Dublin. 47. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The dutiful old knight Sir Turlough Lynagh O'Neill was shot through the shoulder with a bullet and stricken with a horseman's staff in the small of his back in a fray with the Earl of Tirone. *Calendared in Carew MSS., Vol. III., p.* 55, *No.* 119. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

June 19. London. 48. Sir H. Wallop to Burghley. For a new commission for determining his accounts yearly. Burghley to command Peyton that Wallop may have the sight of such reckonings as he says he has, that he may be able to answer the objections to his petition. *p.* 1.

June 19–29. Antwerp. 49. Thomas Finglas to Mr. Nicholas Fitzwilliams, at the Inns of Court near London, touching a passport to be obtained for him and his family to come to London, and the loan of 60*l.* for which he has written to the Earl of Ormond. *p.* 1.

VOL. CLVIII.

1591.

June 20. Kilmainham. 50. Lord Deputy to Burghley. For John Danett, the deputy clerk of the cheque, to be contined in that office for some few years till some other place fit for him may be found. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

June 21. Dublin. 51. Barnaby Ryche to Burghley. The gentlemen who were bound over to come to church have forfeited their bonds. Gerrot Aylmer gave the Lord Chancellor's son a horse to get leave for his going to England. Two years since Her Majesty bestowed on him gifts worth 1,000 marks, but he has never said amen where he has heard Her Majesty prayed for. Speeches of traitors against the Queen. Their punishment thought too lenient. [*Hol.*] *pp.* 4.

June 22. Kilmainham. 52. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Execution of Richard Pentney and Nicholas Doyne for treason. Delahide and John Beghane set on the pillory. Has refused to renew Paul Greene's leases of Kilmainham lands. Excessive dearth of the markets. Has committed Eggarton, of Knockfergus, who has ignorantly fallen into the offence of hiring a Scot. Intends to pardon him, both life and goods. Sir George Bourchier offers to pay the ward of Philipstown if he may have the land belonging thereto, which Sir Edward Moore obtained by a cunning trick. Sir Edward Moore's case is like Captain Eggarton's, for having entertained a Scot, who lately was killed by the sheriff of Meath. Exchequer causes. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

June 22. Dublin. 53. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Threat of Meyler Magrath, the Archbishop of Cashel, to prefer some complaints against him. Deputy mislikes his greedy mind to heap together large possessions, and also his quarrelsome disposition. Sir Charles O'Carrol worthy to depend on Her Majesty, and not on the Earl of Ormond. Mr. Pierce Butler's departure for England without leave. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

53. I. *Meyler Magrath, Archbishop of Cashel, to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland. He finds Burghley slothful in his matters. Complains that the Bishoprick of Lismore and Waterford was taken from him wrongfully. Prays him to confer with the Lord Deputy and desire him to write something favourable for him to the Privy Council.* [*Copy for Burghley sent by Thomas Chambers, 24th June,* 1591.] 1591, *June* 3. *Greenwich. p.* 1.

June 22. 54. Cause of the imprisonment of Mr. Harvie, one of Her Majesty's pensioners in Ireland. He tried to procure the withdrawal of the accusation made by Roan against Pentney of uttering traitorous speeches. Harvie is set at liberty upon bail. Copy under Deputy Fytzwylliam's hand. *p.* 1.

June 24. 55. Sir Richard Shee to Burghley. For favour in his suit for the reversion of some few farms he holds in lease. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

June 26. Westminster. 56. Donoghe O'Conor Slygo to Burghley. His fever. The bearer, James Lawless, his dear friend, to solicit his suit at Court, which he has attended for these three years. Wants relief. [*Autog.*] p. 1.

1591. VOL. CLVIII.

June 27. Athlone. 57. Sir Richard Bingham to Burghley. Since my last, wherein I advertised you of the bickering that was between the Scots and the Burkes at the island of Clear, the said Scots are departed from the coasts of this province, and in their repair homewards landed in Ulster, where some like bickering happened, as I hear, between them and the inhabitants of that country. As the Burkes lost some of their chiefest men in the aforesaid conflict with the Scots as, namely, the Blind Abbot, had two notable ringleaders of his sons slain, together with divers others, so it has pleased God since that time to give them another blow, through their own villainous treachery, For upon the arrival of the Scots, the said Burkes offered great assurance to my brother John, if he would aid them against the Scots, and he promised thereupon to assist them, upon which they thought they had won such credit with him, as that as soon as the Scots were gone, the Burkes of Irris, called the Sept of Ulick (of which Sept is the Davil's Hook's son, the Blind Abbot, Edmund McRichard En Erin, and old Ulich Burke of Irris) did secretly combine themselves together, and agreed to lie in wait to murder my brother. And he passing one day the last week from Clonigassell, where he lies, to go see Castell Barry, distrusting nothing, was set upon by the aforesaid Burkes with 400 or 500 men, he having only with him 60 soldiers of the garrison footband, and in that conflict it pleased God to deliver him and all his company safe and without any hurt, only one man excepted, who was a little hurt with a bullet in the calf of his leg. And of the Burkes there was eight slain outright, and 35 sore wounded, the rest "taking them" to their heels; after which they sought earnestly for peace, and accordingly we have on Her Majesty's behalf granted the same upon some better conditions than was before. And for the assurance of the said peace, Ulick Burke, of Irris, has delivered in as pledge for himself and the Sept of Ulick, his best son, which is indeed a very good tie upon them. Howbeit, we have experience how little they do now and then esteem of their pledges, being so faithless and so inconstant a race. But I hope we shall keep them under well enough, and the better a great deal after this discomfiture, for they be now ashamed of themselves to see 400 or 500 of them overthrown with 60 men. This broil is pacified, and all the province else remains in a peaceable stay, and such inhabitants as were departed from their several dwellings upon the beginning of the late rebellion daily return to their former homes. I am also to inform you of a matter concerning Edward White, Clerk of the Council of this province, prisoner four or five months in the castle of Dublin. On his examination upon the Irish Rhymes about Christmas last, it happened that Edward White, being committed to the Castle, wrote a letter to me, and he to whom he had delivered his letter brought the same to my Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. This writing of the letter is now drawn to an act of perjury, for that White had sworn to keep secret the points whereupon he was examined. But, under correction, I see no matter of secret revealed in all his letter, and in any case his offence was the less in revealing so small a matter to

1591. VOL. CLVIII.

me, a Councillor of the realm. However, he certainly offended ignorantly in that which he did, and I beseech you to stand his good lord. For besides his trouble and hindrance all this while, and his fine which by judgment in the Castle Chamber is assessed at 20*l.* and imprisonment during my Lord Deputy's pleasure, there is means made to displace him out of his office, and one Christopher Argall, who some while held the same in Sir Nicholas Malby's time, after Sir Nicholas had displaced White, is going into England, as I am informed, to be a suitor for the office. But I beseech you to have consideration of White, who is indeed better able to serve the place than Argall, both in respect of his long experience and the Irish language, and who besides purchased Argall's interest in the said office for 60*l.* three years ago. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 4.

June 27. Athlone. 58. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. For favourable consideration of John Newton, who was very extremely dealt with when his whole living was given to another of small desert. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

June 27. 59. Petition of Walter Smithe, ensign to Sir Henry Bagenall, to the Privy Council, for letters to the Lord Deputy and Clerk of the Check, that he be not checked of his pay for the time he has attended at Court about the common business of the soldiers by the command of his captain. With approval by Dr. Wm. Aubrey. *p.* 1.

June 60. Petition of Christopher Peyton to Burghley for consideration for the extraordinary and foreign accounts which he has perfected, stating them particularly. *p.* 1.

June 61. The answer of Sir Henry Wallop, Treasurer at Wars of Ireland, to the articles of information exhibited against him, to the Lords of the Council, by Mr. Auditor Peyton. *pp.* 19½.

[June .] 62. Petition of Donnogh O'Connor Sligo to Burghley, for his speedy dispatch. His disabled and imbecile estate by reason of his long continued sickness and want of maintenance. *p.* 1.

June . 63. Abstract of the lands disposed by Her Majesty to the undertakers. *p.* 1.

June . 64. Petition of Arthur O'Tool to Queen Elizabeth. His adversary hath corrupted Sir John Perrot, and the present Deputy crosses his suit. Prays that he may have justice according to his evidence. Phelim O'Tool to be sent hither to London to make his answer. The service he would do if he were restored to his inheritance of Power's Court. *p.* 1.

[June.] 65. Arthur Attoole (*i.e.*, O'Tool) to Queen Elizabeth. The Lord Deputy hath made himself a confederate with mine adversary who keeps away my lands and living. The Lord Deputy consented to shed my blood innocently, for he proclaimed in Dublin upon pain of death that no man should draw weapon therein to the intent to do hurt in the same city, and I, fearing to offend, laid away all my weapons, for I knew that if he could have any matter against me I

1591. Vol. CLVIII.

should have small mercy at his hands. And being thus without weapon there came one Woodford, a soldier, with divers others, with daggers, and fell upon me at once suddenly, contrary to your Majesty's proclamation, and wounded me. And yet with much ado I brake from them and ran for my weapon, and got those men apprehended, bringing them before the Lord Deputy, and showing my wounds, yet he did dismiss them without any punishment, and fell out with them before my face for that they killed me not, whereby men do think his Lordship was their setter on, they themselves asking me forgiveness, and confessing their faults. I dare not trust the Lord Deputy. He hath encouraged him that hath my lands in such sort that he caused fines to be laid on the followers heads of the country there, that if I should come they should rise against me, and destroy me with their weapons. And yet I went into my country all alone, saving one man, to see who durst attempt to strike me.

And when the people saw me in the country, what for fear and for the love they bear me, being unwilling to hurt me they all fled out of the champion [champaign] country into the Glen chosing rather to forfeit their fines than to do me any harm. Then I followed them, and stayed in the Glen two or three days persuading them not to fear me, and that I meant them no harm, and thereupon they returned to their houses.

These are the people who, the Lord Deputies say, would rebel if justice were done me. Phelim Attoole, their usurping leader, dare not lift a weapon against me, although Sir John Perrott and others of the Council did what they could to urge him thereunto. And they provoked me to offer to enter combat with him with one of my hands tied, and he would not; and, indeed, no Deputy could ever rule them, nor ever is like to do but by me, they are so mischievous a people. He that hath the government of them now will lead them to take the Spanish part as he did at the last rebellion, but if I have them I will cause them to take your Majesty's part according to their duty. Sir John Perrott and the present Deputy should be ordered to pay me all the damage I have suffered by the loss of my lands. Walsingham and others have spoken against me, and not one man will once vouchsafe either to help or to speak for me but rather against me, but withal I will prove my right.

A pension of 2*s.* per day is a poor recompense for all my lands of Powerscourt and the Toules' country. That pension was given for services whereof I have testimonials. I beseech you, most excellent Queen, though my speeches be not pleasant, not having been brought up in the school to get advancement by words, but having spent my youth in the field against your Majesty's enemies, bear with me, yet I hope your Majesty will think that the simplest reason that I deliver is better than the allegations of mine and your Majesty's enemies. *Autog. pp.* 4.

[June.] 66. Petition of Arthur O'Tool, son of Brian O'Tool, to the Privy Council. Complains that he was wrongfully disseized of his inheritence by Phelim O'Tool. *p.* 1.

VOL. CLVIII.

1591.

[June.] 67. Petition of Arthur O'Tool to the Privy Council. Does not desire that his adversary Phelim O'Tool should be condemned to lose the possession of his inheritance without having an opportunity to make his answer. *p.* 1¼.

[June.] 68. Petition of Arthur O'Tool to Queen Elizabeth. To have some remedy and assistance against Phelim O'Tool who keeps his inheritance from him, and is partaker with Feagh McHugh O'Byrne, whose sister he hath married, and yields relief to the rebels. *p.* 1.

June. 69. Petition of Arthur O'Tool to the Privy Council. Against Phelim O'Tool. Eighty traitors taken at one time in the house of Phelim O'Tool and executed together upon the Green at Dublin. Description of Phelim O'Tool's physiognomy. *pp.* 2.

[June.] 70. Petition of Arthur O'Tool to Queen Elizabeth for some speedy order against his adversary Phelim O'Tool having prosecuted his suit these 25 years. *pp.* 2.

June. 71. Petition of Arthur O'Tool to Queen Elizabeth. His answer to such objections as are alleged against him before the Privy Council. His 25 years suit. *p.* 1.

June. 72. Answer of Phelim O'Tool to the bill of complaint of Arthur O'Tool. With genealogical notes of the O'Tooles in Burghley's hand. *p.* 1.

June. 73. The replication of Arthur O'Tool to the answer of Phelim O'Tool before the Lords of the Privy Council. *pp.* 1½.

June. 74. Phelim O'Tool, of Powerscourt, in the county of Dublin, to Burghley. That the letters for deciding the cause between him and Arthur O'Tool may be directed to the Lord Deputy and Council. That he may have leave to attend and speak with Burghley touching a yearly rent. *p.* ½

VOL. CLIX. 1591. JULY—AUGUST.

July 1. Limerick. 1. Thomas Stretche Mayor to Burghley. To prefer the petition of Limerick to Her Majesty against inquisitions of concealments and escheators deputies. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

July 3. Athlone. 2. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley in favour of the bearer, Mr. Owen O'Connor, custos of a bishoprick called Killala, who meaneth to be a suitor for the Bishoprick itself. [*Autog. Seal with arms.*] *p.* ½.

July 3. 3. Petition of John Martin Fitzpatrick and Jasper Browne Fitz Robert, of Galway, to the Privy Council. For payment for ten tuns of sack taken up for the Queen's use by the late Thomas Might in 1581.

Vol. CLIX.

1591

July 6. Croydon. 4. John Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Burghley. Has perused the demands and petitions of the Archbishop of Cashel. Has made a brief of his demands and petitions. Mr. Attorney has the rest of his requests concerning matters of law. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

July 7. 5. Chr. Peyton to Burghley. That at least he may have copies of the captains' reckonings from the Treasurer. He desires order for his despatch. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

July 9. London. 6. Auditor Jo. Conyers to Burghley. Inconveniences growing to the Treasurer of Ireland by the Auditor's making of captains' reckonings. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

July 10. 7. Names of certain persons holding divers parcels of lands of the Earl of Kildare's ancient inheritance specified in certain inquisitions, viz., Sir John Bedlow and Richard Howden, Edward Nugent of Dysart, the Viscount Mountgarret, Richard Synet of Ballibrenan, John Deverox of Wexford, Walter Roche, William Benet, Michael Archer, George Conway of Ross, George Chever, Walter Browne of Mulrancan, and others, with a trick of the descent of Henry the present Earl from his grandfather Gerald. *p.* 1.

July 10. 8. State of the controversy between Felim O'Tool, of Powerscourt, and Arthur Tool for the Tools' country. Arthur has neglected to follow his suit according to the common law, to which the Council referred him. *p.* 1.

July 10. Dundalk. 9. Advertisements delivered by James Jans, of Dublin, merchant and alderman, upon his return from Spain to the Lord Deputy. Great preparations in Spain for invading Ireland with 20,000 men. Certified under the hands of the Lord Deputy and Council. [*Sent by Chichester. Mentioned August* 4, p. 407, No. 29.] *pp.* 7.

July 12. 10. Warrant from Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy to remit to John Garvey, Archbishop of Armagh, the first fruits, amounting to 137*l.* 13*s.* 1*d.* *Copy.* *p.* 1.

July 12. Dundalk. 11. Declaration of John Lea, of Waterford. The Duke of Savoy's visit to the King. His sudden return home. He saw Sir William Stanley at Madrid, who has 300 ducats a month. The King hath cessed upon Castile four millions yearly to maintain his wars. Imprisonment and escape of Antonio Peirs, secretary to the King. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

July 16. Dublin. 12. John Garvey, Archbishop of Armagh, Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, and Thomas Jones, Bishop of Meath, to the Privy Council in England for Owen O'Conor, brother to the late Sir Donnell O'Conor, to be made Bishop of Killala, alias Ælandensis, in the province of Connaught. [*Autog.*] *Seal, with arms.* *p.* 1.

July 16. 13. Mr. John Bingham's declaration of his knowledge touching the picture of a woman made of wood, with a pin in the belly of it,

1591. VOL. CLIX.

that O'Rourk caused to be dragged at a garran's tail in derision of Her Majesty, calling it the old calliagh in the other side the sea. Martin Lisle and John Balle acquainted with it. [*Hol.*] *pp.* 3.

July 16. 14. Memorandum of warrants for treasure to be sent into Ireland since 1590, April 29. *p.* ½.

July 17. Bonrattie. 15. Earl of Thomond to Burghley. For payment of his pension in Connaught. Desires license to repair to Court to answer the matter which Sir Turlogh O'Brien works against him. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

July 20. Tower. 16. Sir J. Perrot to Burghley. Touching the lands of Patrick Condon, twice attainted and pardoned. He left the said Condon in prison in Dublin Castle for no fault committed by him since he was last pardoned. [*Hol.*] *pp.* 2.

July 20. 17. Declaration by William Taaffe that he did not acquaint Sir Richard Bingham with O'Rourk's villainous treason of the image in derision of Her Majesty until after Sir Richard Bingham's return from the Low Countries. *Copy. Endd. by Burghley:* 20 July. *p.* ½.

July 21. 18. Declaration of the reasons which induce Sir Richard Bingham to think that he could not have acquainted Sir John Perrot with the treason of the picture before his (Bingham's) going into England in July 1587. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 4. *Incloses,*

18. I. *Sir R. Bingham to the Privy Council. The many reproaches cast on him by the Lord Deputy Perrot disable him from doing that service to Her Majesty which he might. Peril of disorders and revolts that may happen.* 1586, *Dec.* 15, *Dublin. Copy. p.* 1.

Indorsed:—This letter doth manifest Sir Richard Bingham's being at Dublin when O'Rourke committed the treason of the image, and it doth likewise show the small power and authority which he had in the province of Connaught, either upon O'Rourke or any else, by which he withdrew himself to Dublin of purpose, as discontented and utterly wearied of such a disgraced government, in the end of which he was called away to go into the Low Countries. p. 1.

July 22. 19. Names of such officers of Ireland as are now here in England, with the sums due to them, viz., Sir H. Harrington, Sir G. Carew, Master of the Ordnance, Capt. Christopher Carleil, Henry Sheffield, pensioner, Francis Stafford, pensioner, Edward Drinkell, pensioner, Capt. Thomas Woodhous, and others, under the hand of Sir Henry Wallop, which is very infirm. *pp.* 2.

July 23. Dublin. 20. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. It is most grievous unto him that he should so undeservedly be brought in mislike for Perrot's cause, who did him as much harm as he was able to do. Complains of the unseemly threats of hanging made use of by the Commissioners in their examinations concerning this matter. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

July 24. 21. Estimate of the charge of the new forces for Ireland. *p.* ½.

VOL. CLIX.

1591.

July 26. Greenwich. 22. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. To put 500 men in readiness against the Spaniards. Eight hundred men are to be prepared in England and Wales to be ready in case of an attempt. Duncannon to be finished. Has caused Gerald Aylmer to be stayed in prison. Wants to know on what grounds Netterville and the others were convented. Would not have such men strained in matters of conscience without manifest note of disobedience. O'Mulloy to have a pension. Lancelot Clayton to have an increase of pension. *Minute. pp.* 4.

July 27. At the house of Her Majesty's Attorney-General Popham. 23. Mr. Attorney-General Popham and Mr. Solicitor-General Thomas Egerton to Mr. W. Waad, one of the clerks of the Council. Touching the case of the O'Sullivans and the notes delivered by Sir Owen O'Sullivan. [*Hol. of Sir John Popham and signature of Mr. Solicitor Thomas Egerton.*] *p.* 1.

July 29. Greenwich. 24. Warrant from Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy for Garret FitzRichard, alias McThomas of the Pallice, in co. Limerick, to have a lease of 40 years of 10*l.* land belonging to his ancestors. *Minute. p.* 1.

[July 30.] 25. Petition of Morishe Shighan to the Privy Council to send direction to the Lord Deputy to take order with the Barons and Treasurer of the Exchequer to discharge Sir George Bowrchier of the rent of Dromebeg and Ballyhoder, so that the petitioner be no further molested in his behalf. *p.* 1. *Annexes,*

25. I. *Privy Council to the Lord Deputy, &c. To cause half a ploughland called Dromebeg, in the county of Limerick, to be restored to Morrice Shighan, notwithstanding Sir George Bowrchier's patent, because it was assured unto him by the late Earl of Desmond before his rebellion, and so ordered by the Commissioners the last year at Cork.* 1589, *Dec.* 26, *Richmond. Copy. p.* 1.

25. II. *Privy Council to Sir Thomas Norreys, Vice-President of Munster, that Moricè Shighan, of Rathmor, in the county of Limerick, have the quiet possession of Ballyhoder. Certified by W. Waad.* 1591, *July* 30, *Greenwich. Copy. p.* 1.

July. 26. Notes touching the overcharge of checks unjustly charged upon Sir Henry Wallop by the late Auditor Jenyson. *p.* 1.

July. 27. Note of such lands as the Earl of Kildare maketh title unto, as Tirconnel, in O'Donnel's possession, Fermanagh, in Maguire's possession, Calrye, in McGlannagh's possession, the moiety of Loghernye, and two cantreds of Tireragh, in O'Dowd's possession. *pp.* 1¼.

Aug. 4. 28. Memorial of divers things for consideration, namely, that a composition be made in Munster. That it be foreseen that Captain Warren have not the government of Claneboy, which Carleill now holdeth, lest by Warren's means the Earl of Tyrone should usurp the rule of that country. That the office which Sir Geffery Fenton holdeth of the cessorship in the English Pale, by which he hath out

1591. VOL. CLIX.

of every barony 4*l.* by year, whereby the Queen's cess is diminished, may cease. To examine why two farms of Her Majesty's in the English Pale, whereof one is called Kilmacruddock, which were appointed to be annexed to the Secretary's office, were not annexed, but granted to others. To consider the following items: religion, treasons, the great brass pieces of cannon and demi-cannon in Connaught, taken from the Spanish ships wrecked there; the refusal of Sir Edward Moore's offer of the cows reserved in Ulster at 12*s.* the cow; the abuses in the musters and orders for the redress of the same; the revenue and expenditure for last year; the accounts of Jaques Wingfield, and how his lands, goods, and chattels may be stayed for the answering of his debts; the revising of the book of the reservations of rents; the assignment to the Earl of Tyrone of the beeves in O'Conor's country towards the payment of part of the 100 marks which he has from Her Majesty; escheated lands. *pp.* 4½.

Aug. 4. Kilmainham. 29. W. Fitzwilliam, Lord Deputy, to the Lords of the Council, Commissioners in Sir John Perrot's causes. George Woods, a Scottishman, hath arrived at Drogheda and brought with him a priest and some advertisements of a very recent date from Edmund Palmer. The priest is but a simple man, but the advertisements he brings concur in substance with James Jans's declaration which "I lately sent" your Lordships from Dundalk by my servant Chichester. *See p.* 404, No. 9. *p.* ½. *Incloses,*

29 I. *Edmund Palmer to the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. The bearer, Sir Jhames, a priest, an Irishman, much commended for his good service in conveying Sir Francis Walsyngham's intelligencers. He is a mortal enemy of traitors and discoverer of their pretences. Has sent the original of the inclosed intercepted letter to Sir Thomas Heneage. The bearer, Sir James, has been obliged to fly, being suspected as a spy.* [*Hol.*] 1591, *June* 18–28. *St. John de Luz. p.* 1¼.

29 II. *Francis Lockwood to Robert* (*qy. Taler*), *at Douay. His intended journey towards Yorkshire. Mr. Coulinge intends to return to England in a year. Father Parsons has reconciled* 60 *Englishmen who were in the gallies at the port called St. Mary's, in Andalusia. The new seminary in Valladolid.* 1591, *April* 5–15. *St. Sebastians.* [*This is the copy of the above-mentioned intercepted letter.*] *p.* 1.

29 III. *Edmund Palmer to the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. Great quantities of ships and soldiers in preparation. The Marquis de Santa Cruse's brother goes general. Philip II. is at the Escurial. The Marquis de Mondeskar has been put to death. The Conde de Barajes, Supreme of all the King's Councils, commanded to retire to his house. The Viceroy of Arragon slain. Sir William Stanley is at Madrid. The Duke of Savoy is departed by way of Barcelona with great store of treasure in ready coin. Parsons, the English Jesuit, is in Madrid. He is all in all with the King, and is the King's Confessor. He hath gotten of the King two colleges for*

1591. VOL. CLIX.

Englishmen, the one at St. Lucar, in South Spain, and the other in Valladolid, in Old Castile. These will cause much villainy to be practised in England, and from their seminary of Valladolid there are gone for England 10 *seminary priests, the copy of one of their letters I do send you in a letter, per one Sir James, who was the discoverer thereof, and I hope they will be taken. For the good mind and zeal that this Sir James hath always borne to Her Majesty and country, I have entreated the bearer hereof, George Woodes, a Scottishman, to take him home with him, for it was his desire. Palmer requests Fytzwylliam to be good lord unto Sir James. Yesterday four ships of the King's departed from Fontarabia. They are going to Blewet or Newhaven (now Havre de Grace.)* 1591, *July* 13–23, *St. Jean de Luz.* [*Hol.*] *pp.* 3¼.

Aug. 8. 30. John Bingham to Burghley. The manner of his examination before the Lord Deputy and Commissioners concerning O'Rourke's picture, which was drawn at a garran's tail in derision of her Majesty, and the threatening language used by the Lord Deputy on his hesitating to affirm positively that he had acquainted his brother, Sir Richard, with the same. He begs Burghley's protection. [*Hol.*] *pp.* 1½.

Aug. 9. Kilmainham. 31. Deposition of James Jans relative to the message sent from the Groin by John Lacy to William Nugent, brother to the Baron of Delvin. [*Copy, certified by the Lord Deputy and Council.*] *p.* 1.

Aug. 10. 32. Warrant from Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy that John Talbot, of castle Ring, in the county of Louth, be made Sheriff of McMahon's country during pleasure. Draft by Burghley. *p.* 1.

Aug. 11. Farnham Castle. 33. Warrant from Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy. Captain Anthony Dearing, now returning to Ireland, to have his former pension of six shillings per diem paid to him from the 24th of June last. [*Draft indorsed by Burghley.*] *p.* 1.

Aug 11. 34. Articles concerning causes ecclesiastical and matters of justice and the better ordering of Her Majesty's treasure, and the revenues to be considered by the Lord Deputy and Council, sent after Sir Robert Gardener, the Chief Justice there. *pp.* 14.

Aug. 11. 35. Draft of the above. 8 *pp.*

Aug. 11. Athlone. 36. Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Chancellor and others [commissioners for Sir John Perrot's causes.] Alludes to the four special articles which he has been required to answer. Complains of the hard course lately used towards him by Fytzwylliam, Loftus, and Sir Robert Dillon at his examination. Their malicious wresting of his replies from their true meaning to his ruin and destruction. *p.* 1.

Aug. 11. Dublin. 37. Captain Thomas Lee to Burghley. A hard construction made by the Lord Deputy of the letters he brought from the Council. Prays that their Lordships' meaning may be expressly signified

1591. VOL. CLIX.

which is touching the pay and allowance for himself and his 20 horsemen. To write to Sir Henry Wallop, to take in his imprest bills, and other warrants for the rents and arrearage he owes. The bill left with Mr. Darcy by Her Majesty's own appointment to be signed. Fears his great misfortune by fire came by some of Sir N. White's friends. *p.* 1.

Aug. 12. Dublin. 38. Hugh Earl of Tirone to Burghley. His marriage with Sir Henry Bagenall's sister without his privity. Sir Henry is not unlike to aggravate complaints against him. Begs Burghley not to credit any sinister information, as nothing has been done in this ill-beseeming him in duty or in honour. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Aug. 13. The Newry. 39. Sir H. Bagenall to Burghley. Complains of the Earl of Tirone's marriage with his sister, and disavows any share or complicity therein. Having procured the good liking of the girl, he took advantage of her years, and caused her to steal away with one William Warren, at whose house the Bishop of Meath stood in readiness and married them at four of the clock. His grief is unspeakable, that the blood which in his father and himself has often been spilled in repressing this rebellious race should now be mingled with so traitorous a stock and kindred. He will hold a more vigilant eye on that Earl's actions than ever heretofore. [*Autog. Seal with arms.*] *p.* 1¼.

Aug. 13. Newry. 40. Similar letter to the Privy Council. [*Not signed but has been sealed.*] *p.* 1½.

Aug. 13. Kilmainham. 41. The Lord Deputy, Lord Chancellor, and the Bishop of Meath to the Privy Council. 500 men cannot be levied without pay. James Jans reports that the invaders will be no fewer than 10,000 men, and will be on their way by the last of August. 400*l.* disbursed for the fort of Duncannon. The grounds whereon Netterville, Aylmer, and other recusants were lately convented, there being scarcely a house of the better sort where at least one seminary priest is not cherished. *pp.* 2½.

Aug. 13. Kilmainham. 42. Deposition of Captain Edmund Barrett to certain interrogatories sent out of England. He knew O'Conor Sligo, but never had any conference with him of the state of England or Ireland. He knows not any Archbishop of Tuam beyond the seas, never was beyond the seas, and never wrote to any such Archbishop. *Indorsed by Burghley.* *p.* 1.

Aug. 13. 43. Memorandum indorsed in the handwriting of Thomas Philippes, the decipherer, relative to the copies of two letters written in March was twelvemonth to an Irish Bishop at Antwerp, called the Archbishop of Tuam, since deceased. They were brought hither since Mr. Secretary Walsingham's death by one that was employed by him, and who recovered them by a secret means on that side the sea. They were delivered to the Queen nine or ten months since. One appears to have been written by one Barrett, a servant of the Earl

of Essex, the other by the said Barrett at the instigation of O'Conor Sligo. The person who recovered the letters said there were two Barretts, brothers, one of them a soldier, both affectionate to further the Spanish party in Ireland, as by More they sent word to the Bishop, and one of them who, as it is supposed, wrote the letter, went with a charge at the very same time into Ireland, where he now remains. The other Barrett having been examined touching these points utterly denies the same, only he confesses that he has been ill-affected in religion, but says he is reformed. *p.* 1.

Aug. 13. 44. Articles to be ministered to [Donoghe]O'Conor Sligo, in Thomas Phelippes's hand. *Calendared above, p.* 371, *No.* 34, *where Donoghe O'Conor Sligo's answer, endorsed* 1590, *Nov., in Burghley's hand, is also calendared. p.* 1. *The inquisition on O'Conor Sligo's death is dated 4th March* 1587–8.

Aug. 13. 45. Copy of the above, with like articles to be ministered to Barret. *f.* 1.

See Aug. 13. 46. [Donagh] O'Conor Sligo to the Archbishop of Tuam at Antwerp. Commends the bearer, the son of Robert More, brother to the late Rory Oge O'More, who is intending to enter the service of the Spanish King and begs his favour for the advancement of the said Mr. More. The bearer will report particulars of all the proceedings here. In Connaught, O'Rourke is proclaimed, and has great force. He has 24 Spaniards who train his kerne daily. They serve with pikes and armour, such as was found in the country that remained of the last Spanish fleet's furniture. Sir Richard Bingham is 1,500 strong, with the rising out of the Earls of Clanricarde and Thomond. Victual is so scarce among the English as that they slay one another about sharing of beef. The last overthrow of the Spaniards and the Duke de Mayenne [by Henri IV.] is exalted and celebrated with bonfires. I need not to admonish you of the heresy, and the number of their sects; God send succour to the Catholics among them in time. The Bourkes will come in to Sir Richard Bingham, McWilliam lost one of his legs. Sir Moragh Ne Doe O'Flaherty, Teig O'Kelly and O'Doud are committed. Every private gentleman that is quiet is constrained to give his chief pledge, so as no hope remains, but in O'Rourke only.

The county of Sligo is all waste. Donagh McCahelly, alias O'Conor, is here very poor and likely to recover the most part of his country excepting always Sligo, Ballimote, and all his chief houses. Hugh Gavelagh McShane O'Neill is hanged by the Earl of Tirone's own hands who remains now prisoner here for the same and other causes. The Earl of Ormond, who shall be general of the forces of Ireland, his son and heir is dead to his no small grief. 1589–90, March 17. *pp.* 2. [It is to be remarked that Phelippes indorses this copy, "Occonnor Sligo, his letter," the same individual is called Donaghe McCahelly, alias Occonor, in this last paragraph; and he is called Donough McCale Oge, in 1588, May 15, No. 26].

Mar. 17. 47. Copy of the above. with marginal notes by Burghley. *pp.* 2.

1591. VOL. CLIX.

See Aug. 13. 48. Barrett to the Archbishop of Tuam. The forces ready for France will be but a show in *bonâ fide*. The Lord Admiral is very weak and sickly, and so is Mr. Secretary Walsyngham and the Lord Treasurer Burghley is every fortnight ready to go to his home. The ships will not be victualled, let them do all they can, this month. There are 30 ships of the Queen's, and eight a making. As for the best soldiers, the most part of them were lost in the Portugal voyage, and the realm is very populous, but for all that they are not able to make 4,000 expert soldiers, but let it be a maximum of 10,000. Three meals lack of victuals and good lodging will do as much slaughter among them as a whole row of cannon. The nobles of your country [*Note by Burghley,* "Written by no Irishman,"] are not so much grieved at anything as that they hear their countrymen are never exalted to any place of office in the field, but are constrained to live under the leading of [Stanley] an Englishman. They would vastly prefer to live under the conduct of a Castilian, with whom they are in affinity since Hyberus à quo dicitur Hibernia, and in religion agreeing ever in one. Captain Jacques has great experience in the manner of the Irish wars. I wish you would send to your country New Testaments, Resolutions, Memorials, Meditations for the seven days, and such like translated into the vulgar tongue, also some seminary priests of your own country, as the English priests, though they do much good here, cannot brook our hard country. 1589–90. March 18. *Indorsed by Thomas Phelippes.* [From internal evidence these two letters appear to be forgeries, a view which is supported by Burghley's marginal note and underlinings.] *pp.* 1½.

[Aug. 13.] 49. Copy of the above. *pp.* 1½.

Aug. 14. Dublin. 50. Roger Wilbraham to Burghley. Thanks for assigning to his creditors 120*l.* Here have been this summer many accusations preferred for traitorous words. Some have been executed for them, and others are like to receive their deserts the next term. I can judge no further than by the oath and conscience of witnesses, yet to open my heart to God and your Lordship, I believe most of the accusations proceeded of the malice of informers; yet likely to be true, for some have suffered for expressing their desire of the approach of the Spaniards. They have accused Sir Robert Dillon of relieving and taking rewards of known traitors, but the evidence was not sufficient. The purpose of William Nugent and his accomplices, the accusers, seems to be to disgrace Dillon, so that he may be removed from the Privy Council. Viscount Gormanstown has caused Mr. Plunkett, the Sheriff of Meath, to be indicted of wilful murder for killing one Patrick Oge McMaghown, a notorious rebel and night spoiler of the borders. I pray God there be not too many among us who desire innovation, neither liking to have justices nor sheriffs. I wish the accused speedy trial for their delivery, if their innocency will bear it, lest the services of other fearful magistrates of this country birth, whom her Majesty must needs use, being disanimated, become less profitable. You have been pleased to appoint to me the execution of the Queen's Attorney's place. I assure you it will not be 10*l.* per

1591. VOL. CLIX.

annum gain to me, yet I will endeavour to spend my youth and best years faithfully to serve Her Majesty, hoping she may hereafter employ me in some inferior office in England, that the example of my preferment may encourage others to undertake service in foreign parts. *Holog. p.* 1.

Aug. 15. Dublin. 51. William Nugent to Burghley. A detailed account of the accusation of maladministration of justice, which he has laid against Sir Robert Dillon, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and of the proceedings taken therein. On Wednesday, the 4th August, I delivered to the Lords of Gormanstown, Delvin, and Howth, an information, a copy is enclosed, requiring them to deliver the same to the Lord Deputy and Council. Two days afterwards I was called before the Lord Deputy, the Lord Chancellor, and the Bishop Jones of Meath. After showing me the paper and asking if that were my hand, to which I confessed, then said the Lord Deputy to this effect, "Master William, you have entered into an action here wherein you have done as becomes a good subject, if the matters be true. If not, and that you cannot prove them, you have dealt in a dangerous and great matter against one of the Privy Council and a Chief Judge in this realm. What proof can you bring us of these things?" I answered, "My Lord, I know your Lordship and my Lords here are both too faithful and too wise to admit exception of persons in the Queen's cause, and, therefore, if that course be followed which I shall lay down, and which is ordinary in like cases, then will I bring forth my proofs; otherwise I may not with mine own safety, but especially for hindering Her Majesty's service, show them." Herewith my Lord Deputy seemed to be somewhat altered, and asked, "Do you say then that except we commit Sir Robert Dillon you will not show us your proofs?" I answered, "Yea, my Lord." Then said my Lord, "Mr. Solicitor, write what he says," which Mr. Solicitor did. Then my Lord, something moved, uttered a few choleric words, imagining that I had suspected him of partiality and favour towards the party accused. Wherefore I besought his Lordship, like as he caused my former words to be written, so would he also do the reason which I would yield for the same, which I prayed that he would hear patiently. And then his Lordship giving me hearing, I said, "My Lord, the reason that makes me hold it dangerous to allege my proofs is: Sir Robert Dillon is a man of great authority and countenance, and if he shall be seen at liberty being accused of so great matters as these are, contrary to the course holden against others of his sort, those persons who are able to prove the articles will be discouraged to stand before your Lordship to that they have informed me. Moreover, upon the examinations of those whom I should produce, some one might, peradventure, disclose what interrogatories he had been examined upon, which from one to another might come to his own knowledge, and then he being at liberty might practise with such as he knows were privy to his dealings, and so work that the matters should be smothered and choked up." Then said my Lord Chancellor, "Mr. Nugent, show some proofs, or else you may hinder the service." Then quoth I, "For some proof of the first article. The very same day that those two brethren had

1591.

accused either other to Sir Robert of treason, Walker Cusack came to Clonardrane in great fear, and told Jenet Cusack the whole of that discourse, betaking unto her his lease to keep. She, the same day, told it to Patrick Bermingham. She told it also to John Pluncket, her husband, and Robert Cusack told the same Bermingham that his brother Walter had accused him of treason." My Lord then asked me whether I had any proofs for the rest of the articles. I said I would be lothe to bring before his Lordship and that board any proof but such as should answer their expectation; and told them I doubted not to get proof of all the rest, but that the same was not yet so ripe as I thought meet to bring before their Lordships. Then my Lord, having caused the solicitor to write to certain gentlemen a commission for apprehending the two brothers, willed him to take me into the next chamber. After I had remained there towards an hour, in which mean while Sir Robert Dillon, I think, was brought before their Lordships, Mr. Solicitor brought me before them again. Then said my Lord Deputy, "We have committed this gentleman to the Castle. Now will you show your proofs?" I said I would, and if it pleased his Lordship to respite me until the next morning I would bring them in writing. But then, I told him, I could not travel that night with the commission if I stayed to bring the proofs next morning. Then was it concluded I should bring them to the council chamber in Dublin at six in the afternoon, which I did, and there prayed that certain the brethren and servants of Sir Robert Dillon might be committed and examined for the Queen's advantage, and also lest they being at liberty might shift out of the way his money, plate, and such like, but especially any writings lying in his studies at Dublin, or at his houses in the country, which I prayed might be searched by persons of trust. My Lord asked if I had aught to accuse them of. I answered, No. Then he thought it no reason to commit them, where nothing was laid to their charge, but his Lordship willed Simon Wilde or Wile, Sir Robert Dillon's secretary, to be stayed in town, and I caused Mr. Solicitor to note another of his servants, viz., William Ivers, to be committed for that he brought a threatening message to Walter Cusack, that if he would not sell his interest in the Rosse of Scrine to Sir Robert he would have his head.

Thus I departed from their Lordships and rode by night with the Commission, and within a mile or two of Sir Robert's house heard it reported that Simon Wylde was come at midnight to Lady Dillon, at Riverstone. I imagined that he rode not in that extraordinary time and haste only to bring the lady tidings of her husband's committal. There having delivered the commission, the commissioner rode straight to Gerardstowne to apprehend Robert Cusack, who was gone to my Lord Deputy before being, as his people told, sent for by his Lordship, which I believed not at that time, but judged that he had some secret warning sent him to prevent the commission, wherein was inhibited that he should have conference with any before he came to his Lordship. I returned with all possible speed, and arrived at Dublin that night. The next day, being Sunday, 8th August, I was before the Lord Deputy and Council at Kilmain-

1591. VOL. CLIX.

ham in the afternoon, where I told what I heard of Simon Wilde, and moved my Lords that he might be committed and examined. My Lord Deputy sent to the Lady Dillon for him, who promised to send him to his Lordship, but afterwards she sent by one of her servants to the Bishop of Meath that she had licensed Wild to go about his harvest, and since understood that he was gotten into England. This was not only without license or passport, but also upon a stay of shipping commanded by the Lord Deputy and Council. The other of Sir Robert's servants whom I wished to be committed, William Ivers, has not yet been before their Lordships to be examined, for on Thursday last, the 12th, he was overseeing his harvest at his dwelling in the country, whereby I am moved to think that the pursuivants and others whom their Lordships trust in this business, omit some diligence. The Solicitor and Nathaniel Dillon, Clerk of the Council, took the search of his houses at Riverstone and the Bective, on Saturday afternoon. Thus far of the proceedings. *pp.* 3. *Inclosing,*

51. I. *The articles preferred against Sir Robert Dillon by William Nugent.* 1. *Concealment of the treason of Robert Cusack, who threshed his corn by night in time of conspiracy, by which the said Sir R. Dillon extorted an easy purchase of land from his brother, Walter Cusack.* 2. *Receiving* 12 *kine from the late notorious traitor, Brian M'Ferroll Oge O'Reilly, when in open rebellion.* 3. *Procuring a false record to be made to intitle O'Conor Sligo to Sligo, upon the death of his predecessor, Donnell O'Conor Sligo, for* 100 *kine.* 4. *Inciting the Earl of Tirone to hang Hugh Gavelagh, the son of Shane O'Neill, which the said Earl had been charged by the Lord Chancellor on his allegiance not to do.* 5. *Receiving a horse from Brian McHugh Oge McMahon when in open rebellion, and after his having burned the monastery of Clones.* 6. *Taking a bribe of* 40*l. to secure that the seignory of O'Ferrall Boy should not be divided amongst the O'Ferralls.* 7. *Dismissing one Melaghlin Moyle M'Congawney, a felon convicted by a jury.* 8. *Having conference in England with Parsons the Jesuit; and also,* 9. *Sir Robert Dillon said it were good for Ireland that there were never a nobleman in it, and no harm for England if there were not any there either. Under the hand of William Nugent. pp.* 2½.

[Aug. 16.] St. Patrick's, Dublin. 52. Further examination of Christopher Preston, Viscount Gormanston, before the Commissioners, relative to the perversion of justice by Sir Robert Dillon. Sir Robert Dillon denied having said that he met the Lord of Gormanstown in the street, "and looked upon him as the Dyvell looked over Lincolne." *Signed by* Loftus, Sir Henry Bagnall, Sir Robert Gardener, and Wilbraham.

Aug. 16. The North Door of Paul's Church, in London. 53. Milerus Magrath, Archbishop of Cashel, to Burghley. Has conferred with John O'Moynaghan, who has long continued in strange countries. Commends him for preferment to an ecclesiastical charge in Ireland not good enough for an Englishman. [*Hol.*] *p.* 1.

VOL. CLIX.

1591.

Aug. 16. Hilbrey. 54. Mr. Nathaniel Dillon to Burghley. Has arrived with the seven prisoners, viz., Captain Francis Barckley, Theobald Dillon, Teig Dillon, —— Haly, —— Nash, Edward Whyte, Creagh, and Sex. Takes his course for London in company with Maunder, the pursuivant. [It is possible that Creagh was not sent although Burghley has noted his name in the margin.] *Hol. p.* 1.

Aug. 17. Kilmainham. 55. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Receipt of the letters in behalf of Mrs. Ellice Butler, with her answers to certain points touching the lease of Saint Katherines. Richard Ailward's grief that Burghley should conceive hardly of him and his dealings in the trust reposed in him by old Mr. Sherlock. I was about to deal with the said Richard Ailwarde, according to your Lordship's instructions, but on receipt of his petition enclosed, forbore further proceedings. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

55 I. *Petition of Richard Ailwarde, of Waterford, gent., to the Lord Deputy, touching the slanderous and uncharitable informations declared to Lord Burghley by Mrs. Ellis Butler and some other on her behalf, prays that a hearing may be granted him by Lord Burghley, to whose final order he will humbly submit himself.* [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

[Aug. 20.] 56. Petition of Robert Caddell to Burghley, to make order to Sir Henry Wallop to pay over to him and others 91*l.* 16*s.*, stayed on certain captains for victualling money for horse and foot, cessed on Dublin county in Sir John Perrott's Deputation. Also for Mr. Brian Fitzwilliam's debts of 62*l.* *p.* 1.

[Aug. 20.] 57. Petition of the inhabitants of several baronies in county Dublin by their agent, Robert Caddell, to the Privy Council. For payment of 125*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.*, due upon Sir William Russell for the victualling of his band of horsemen long since. *p.* 1.

Aug. 21. Kilmainham. 58. Lord Deputy and Council, viz., Bishops Loftus and Jones, to the Privy Council. Relate the particulars of the marriage between the Earl of Tirone and the youngest daughter of Sir Nicholas Bagenall, late Marshal of Her Majesty's Army and sister to the now Marshal, of the age of twenty years. Since the death of the Earl's late wife, who was O'Donnell's daughter, he has borne a wonderful affection to the gentlewoman whom he now enjoys, and most earnestly has solicited Sir Henry Bagenall's consent, which he has always steadfastly refused, doubting how Her Majesty and your Lordships would conceive of the matching of his sister to so great an estate of the Irishry, and considering the incivility of the Earl's country not agreeing with his sister's education, and the uncertainty of a jointure to be allotted for her maintenance in case of the Earl's death. Details of the proceeding. *Autogs. pp.* 2.

Aug. 23. 59. Auditor Chr. Peyton to Burghley. For the signing of letters for his despatch for Ireland. *Hol. p.* 1.

Aug. 24. 60. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council in England. Has granted license to the bearer, Captain William Peers, an old and faithful

1591. VOL. CLIX.

servitor grown into great years, dwelling at the Abbey of Trestернaghe, in Westmeath, where he hath done good service as a justice of peace, to repair to England, that he may behold and do his duty to Her Majesty and your Lordships before he dies, whereby he says he should be greatly comforted. *Copy.* *p.* ½.

Aug. 25. Drogheda. 61. Edward Bath, Mayor, and Corporation of Drogheda, to Burghley. Trade is decayed through the over great charges of custom upon English wares and yarn, which we would willingly pay if ability served. We are like to perish and to turn ourselves to tillage, as some have done already. They pray that he would be pleased to favour their petitions for the repairing of their bridge, which is a thoroughfare from the English Pale to the north. Their quay is all decayed. Pray for the payment of the 250*l.* owing to them for the Spaniard's diets. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Aug. 27. Kilmainham. 62. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the Privy Council. His further dealing with some of the old captains, touching the levy of 400 or 500, without pay. The captains say that without imprest and furniture it would be impossible to levy a company, as none of the Irish would be induced to leave there friends, and if there came a discharge they would sell away their furniture, or if the enemy should land in superior numbers, they would revolt, seeing that many of them, having formerly been in her Majesty's pay and then discharged, do now live in great discontent. The treasure arrived August 21. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Aug. 27. Cork. 63. Sir Thomas Norreys to Burghley. Report for the year of the progress made in repairing the fort of Duncannon. Donnell McCarty, base son of the Earl of Clancarty, hath spoiled the Abbey of Bantry. Great abuse in drawing many poor people from Munster to Dublin by writs, to their utter undoing, for trespasses most times not to the value of a shilling. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1½.

Aug. 27. 64. Information of William Nugent of treasonable words spoken by Patrick Gearre, of Scrine, which being reported to Sir Robert Dillon, he said he would make the knave pay for those words, but nothing has been done in the matter since. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Aug. 28. Dublin. 65. William Nugent to Burghley. Besides the other articles, Sir Robert Dillon is guilty of abominable corruptions. Nugent is not allowed to be present at the examinations of witnesses, though he pens the interrogatories. [*Hol.*] *p.* 1.

Aug. 29. Rathfarnham. 66. Lord Chancellor to Burghley. Good service of the bearer, the old Captain William Pers, at Carrickfergus. This ancient servitor is the only Englishman in Westmeath. Burghley to further his suits. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

Aug. 29. The Newry. 67. Sir H. Bagenall to Burghley. For furtherance of the suits of the Corporation of Drogheda. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Aug. 30. Kilmainham. 68. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Thanks for his holograph letter of July 30. Scantiness of the 6,000*l.* treasure to imprest the garrison,

1591. VOL. CLIX.

who are to answer every brunt and occasion of service. Absence of Wallop's horse and 20 foot in England. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1½. *Incloses,*

68. I. *Account of the monthly expenditure in victualling the horse and foot. Total,* 408*l.* 15*s. p.* 1.

68. II. *Norton's certificate of the issue of* 1,831*l.* 19*s.* 10*d. in England, parcel of the* 6,000*l. assigned for Ireland. pp.* 2.

Aug. 31. Blarny. 69. Cor. Carty to Burghley. To write to the Lord Deputy that he may have justice in his title to the inheritance of Muskry, which has been wrongfully kept by his uncle, Sir Cormack MacTeig McCarthy, and on which his said uncle's son, Charles Carty, being Sir Walter Raleigh's page, has procured from the Privy Council a sequestration of the rents. Sends a goshawk for a small token. *Autog. p.* 1.

Aug. 70. Petition of Sir Henry Wallop to the Lords of the Privy Council, commissioners for his accounts as Treasurer-at-Wars. Having been required to appear before their Lordships in England with his accounts for the nine years 1579–1588, to the neglect of his duties in Ireland and Her Majesty's double charge, the former audit having been found just and true, he prays that they will move Her Majesty to grant a commission either in England or Ireland to examine his accounts for the three years to end the last of September next, and henceforth to audit them from year to year. *p.* 1.

[Aug.] 71. Memorandum written by Sir Geffery Fenton of English and Irish councillors already in being, and of such as should be added. *p.* 1.

Aug. 72. Petition of Deonis Cambell, Dean of Limerick, to Burghley, to be preferred to the bishoprick which has been void six months [by the death of William Casey]. His ministry both in English and Irish with the good liking of the well affected. *p.* 1.

VOL. CLX. 1591. SEPTEMBER—OCTOBER.

Sept. 7. 1. The resolution of the Judges and Queen's learned counsel in Ireland, to whom the case of Sir Robert Dillon has been remitted touching the proofs of the articles preferred by Mr. William Nugent against the said Sir Robert. They find strong presumptions against Sir Robert in every article, but actual proof as yet only on the sixth article; but more witnesses are yet to be examined. As regards slanderous speeches against the Queen, there is no law appointing any punishment but imprisonment. *Copy certified by the Lord Deputy, Loftus and the Bishop of Meath. pp.* 3.

VOL. CLX.

1591.
Sept. 10. Kilmainham. 2. Lord Deputy to Burghley. I am informed that the Baron of Delvin, being much discontented that the matters preferred against Sir Robert Dillon have not fallen out in proof according to his desire, purposes to send an accusation against myself of some omission in the examination of this cause. I beseech you to suspend your credit and opinion in this matter. Baron Delvin prosecutes this business so vehemently in regard of an ancient dislike to Sir Robert, whom I vow I ever found a grave and wise counsellor and a true and zealous servitor of Her Majesty; nevertheless in this cause, without regard of him, I have proceeded to bolt out the truth of these accusations with all sincerity. With regard to the slanderous words against Her Majesty, it is a question whether he and the Council would not better strive to suppress and smother them, lest they should go further abroad. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Sept. 10. Athlone. 3. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. Touching the restraint inhibiting traffic with any of the leaguers of France. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

3. 1. *James Lynch, Mayor, to Sir R. Bingham. The town of Galway is altogether unfurnished of ships, and chiefly maintained with the traffic of Brittany, and especially of St. Malo. It has fallen into decay in consequence of the restraint put upon their said traffic by the late order of the Lord Deputy and Council prohibiting all traffic with the Leaguers and the rebels of the French King. They pray him to intercede with Burghley for a recontinuance of their former traffic.* 1591, *Aug.* 23, *Galway. Copy. p.* 1.

Sept. 12. Kilmainham. 4. Lord Deputy to Burghley. I have set Captain Charles Eggarton, constable of Carrickfergus, at liberty, according to your instructions, and will re-instate him in his former place and charge. Mr. Sheffield. The Bishop of Waterford, and the Archbishop of Cashel have been guilty of contempt in going into England without license obtained, and will be proceeded against according to the statutes. Since the departure of the Archbishop of Cashel, certain articles have been preferred against him, whereof a copy with two depositions are enclosed. The man Haley, whom I sent over lately to you, will give evidence of the articles against the Archbishop. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

4. 1. *Book of the articles exhibited against the Archbishop of Cashel and Emly, viz., of treason, felony, simony, and extortion, exhibited by Edmund Fleming, burgess of the town of Cashel, in the Cross of the county of Tipperary. Each charge is followed by one or more depositions. The offences charged against him include releasing traitors for bribes, receiving largesses from the Pope, plurality of benefices, of which a list of those in his hands is given, extorting contributions from his clergy, and so driving them out of their livings, sale of preferments, felling of trees, passing away his manors for money lost at play, wounding a man, going armed, extortion by cess. Along the margin the heads of each charge are entered in Burghley's hand.* 1591, *Aug.* 21. *pp.* 20.

1591. VOL. CLX.

4. II. *Deposition and examination of Murtagh Leaghe O'Hiffernan, against the Archbishop Milerus McGrath. O'Hiffernan, was a messenger between the Archbishop and the Earl of Desmond at the time of the Earl's last rebellion, and was the bearer of one caliver, two pistols, and* 12 *lbs. of powder from the said Archbishop to the said Earl. He deposes that Sir Laughlen McEncroighe was a messenger between the Archbishop and Dr. Creagh. September* 11. *Kilmainham. Copy. p.* 1.

4. III. *Deposition of Sir Laughlen McEncroighe, of Muskrie, priest. Confesses that he was a messenger between the Archbishop and Dr. Cragg (Creagh). The Archbishop was anxious to have an interview with Dr. Cragg, because he* [*the Archbishop*] *had too long time lead a bad course in religion, and "it was time for him to amend his life," and be reconciled with the Pope. Dr. Cragg has as full authority from the Pope to dispense in those causes, as either Dr. Hurley or Dr. Saunders had. September* 11, *Kilmainham. Copy. p.* 1.

[Sept. 12.] 5. Petition of David Maxwell to Burghley. Prays that as he has served Her Majesty these 18 years under Captains Macworth, Jenkins, Sackford, Bythell, and Dudley, he may be employed in Her Majesty's service in Ireland or elsewhere. His last captain, Mr. Eggarton, was imprisoned for entertaining him contrary to the stat. 3 Eliz., not knowing he was a Scottishman. *p.* 1.

Sept. 14. 6. Sir Richard Bingham to George Bingham, gent. (his cousin). Trevor's speech that if he were not afraid of the Lord Deputy he would come in and say much in the matter of Sir John Perrot, touching the forging of the letter to the King of Spain. Bingham might have had him long ere this, "if he had durst," but Trevor has now gone out of Ireland. *Extract. p.* 1.

Sept. 14. Kilmainham. 7. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Requesting that Patrick Crosby may be despatched at once, as he has only one clerk. *Autog. p.* 1. *Incloses,*

7. I. *Edmund Yorke to Deputy. The strengthening of the forts on the coast. Mr. France is a cunning workman and understands, but Jobson (who has drawn some of our maps) understands no more than a horse. Brian Fitzwilliam can both judge, discern, and direct. Showing how the different harbours and fortifications along the coast, including those of Dublin, Waterford, the Head of Kinsale, Croyden Head, Duncannon, and Cork, may be strengthened and secured against any invasion of Spaniards or others, and recommending Brian Fitzwilliam for the execution of the works. Aug.* 6, *Dieppe. Extract. pp.* 2.

Sept. 16. Kilcarne. 8. Lords of Delvin and Howth to the Privy Council. Complain that Sir Robert Dillon, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, who was committed on articles of treasons, felony, and other disloyal demeanors, hath had granted by the Lord Deputy the

1591. Vol. CLX.

liberty of the whole city of Dublin, whereby he is enabled to practise with witnesses, who are not yet all examined, by bribery and intimidation. And generally, the Lord Deputy has rather discouraged than animated them in these proceedings. Pray that a favourable hearing may be granted William Nugent, who is repairing to their Lordships. *pp.* 1⅓.

Sept. 6. Clonin. 9. Baron of Delvin to Burghley. His enemies being void of conscience will not spare to forge any matter that may procure Her Majesty to conceive hardly of him. Protests his loyalty to the Queen, his natural prince, and constant benefactor. She has increased his patrimony, bestowed leases and farms upon him, and enabled him to live according to his calling. Thanks for Burghley's advertisement of evil reports conveyed to Her Majesty. Rather than that the Queen should conceive the least thought of undutifulness in him, he will forsake all that is dear to him in Ireland and live in England in such poor sort as he may. He leads an orderly life, every term following the law in Dublin to recover certain lands, and serving the Queen at the assizes in his own neighbourhood. The rest of his time he spends in books and building. He shuns discontented persons according to his Lordship's sound advice. [*Hol.*] *pp.* 1½.

Sept. 18. 10. Petition of Dionise Conwaye, of Cashel, to Burghley. The Lords of the Council directed letters to the Lord Deputy to restore suppliant to his lands, seized for an intrusion made ignorantly by him. The Lord Deputy says he cannot restore him, having granted the said lands to one Abbott, a man of his own, by letters patent, who also has taken his harvest-corn, and household stuff, and will not deliver them under 30*l.* He prays Burghley to write private letters to the Lord Deputy to restore to him his land, notwithstanding that the patent is passed. *p.* 1.

[Sept. 18.] 11. Petition of Dennis Conwaye, burgess of the town of Cashel, to Lord Burghley for a lease for 60 years of 30*l.* of Her Majesty's lands in Ireland. His charges following his suit for the space of 20 months. *p.* 1.

[Sept. 18.] 12. Petition of the Portreeve and Commons of Cashel to Burghley, by their agent Dionis Conwaye, for additions to the Charter of Cashel. *Indorsed*, meet to be first considered by the Lord Deputy and Council. *p* 1.

Sept. 21. Rathfarnham. 13. Lord Chancellor to Burghley. Recommends the bearer, John Lye, a very honest and faithful servant to Her Majesty, who accompanies Sir Charles O'Carrol. *Autog.* *p.* ½.

Sept. 21. Athlone. 14. Sir Richard Bingham to the Privy Council. He has been requested to give his opinion of Rory O'Ferrall and his brother Iriel O'Ferrall, who is now in England. Their adversaries are Lisagh O'Ferrall, the Bishop of Ardagh, and Fergus O'Ferrall. The former have always been dutiful in Her Majesty's service since Sir Nicholas

1591. VOL. CLX.

Malby's time, while the latter have been severally accused and touched to have had secret intelligence with O'Rourk both before and after his banishment. [*Autog.*] *Seal, with arms.* *p.* 1.

Sept. 21. Athlone. 15. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley on behalf of the bearer, William Nugent, who has received some disgrace instead of lawful encouragement for informing against Sir Robert Dillon, against whom, but that some would think it done maliciously, he could testify what course Sir Robert, in an endless, malicious manner, carried towards himself. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Sept. 26. 16. "Instructions to be annexed to the commission for the inquisition of the state of the tenants and occupiers of the lands and territories escheated to Her Majesty by attainder of the late Earl of Desmond and others for their treasons in Munster." Signed by the Queen and Privy Council. *Copy.* *pp.* 2.

Sept. 26. 17. Additions to the above. One is "to inquire how the sheriffs do keep their law days and county days within every county, for it is openly reported that the sheriffs are accustomed to devour the people in every barony or cantred with kerne and horsemen, or else to compound with the lord, and so leave the lords to their wonted parliaments, exacting from the freeholder and poor men what they please, whereby justice is sold and the country tyrannized over as of old." Another, "that the charters of the cities be perused, who, claiming all forfeitures to themselves care not what they commit, compounding beforehand for all recognisances and bonds, and thereby transport out of the realm not only all kind of prohibited wares to the utter impoverishment of the commonwealth, but maintain priests and Jesuits, and hear mass publicly, whereby all hope of reformation or other good ordinance or law is taken away." It is signed by the members of the Privy Council, viz.: Chancellor Hatton, Burghley, Hunsdon, Tho. Buckhurst, F. Knollys, Robert Cecil, J. Woolley, and J. Fortescue. *Copy.* *pp.* 2.

Sept. 30. 18. Abstract of Sir Richard Bingham's accounts for the 3½ years ending 30th September 1591, passed in November 1591. Total expenditure, 11,368*l.* 13*s.* 1*d.* Total revenue from rents, compositions and imposts, 10,654*l.* 10*s.* 0¾*d.* The deficit is due to about 1,400*l.*, having been taken out of the province. Comparing my imprests with that which was taken away out of the province you shall find that Connaught has wholly defrayed and answered the full charge thereof. *Copy.* *pp.* 3.

Sept. 30. 19. Book of the wages and entertainments of the Lord Deputy, chief officers, and others of the army and garrison for the half-year 1 April 1591 to 30 September 1591, including sea charges, pensioners, and almsmen. Total to Lord Deputy and chief officers, 3,129*l.* 0*s.* 2¾*d.* Total of whole charge in Irish money, 18,985*l.* 7*s.* 4¾*d.*, *i.e.*, 14,239*l.* 0*s.* 6¾*d.* sterling. Underwritten,

1591. VOL. CLX.

"Examined, 24th Nov. 1591, by John Danett." Assigned by warrant for Muster Master and Clerk of the Cheque. *pp.* 18.

Sept. 30. 20. Charge of the clear remain of the revenue in the account of Sir Henry Wallop for the three years ending Michaelmas 1591 108*l.* 1*s.* 8½*d.* The net revenue in 1589 was 6,667*l.* 13*s.* 10½*d.*; in 1590, 7,531*l.* 6*s.* 9½*d.*; in 1591, 16,286*l.* 0*s.* 10¾*d.* sterling. *p.* 1.

Sept. Dublin. 21. Sir Robert Dillon to Burghley, appealing for his favour and protection. He has been in durance in the Castle of Dublin above a month, and is still confined within the city. His enemies finding that they cannot convict him of the first eight articles, now charge him with concealing the foul and slanderous words against Her Majesty, which he protests he never heard till now. His accuser, William Nugent, is one "who from his cradle, both at home in Ireland and beyond the seas in Spain and at Rome, has been nusled [*ancient spelling for nestled*] in treason against Her Majesty, as his own actions in the time of Lord Grey's government and suspected disposition ever since has sufficiently bewrayed." He is behated and persecuted of the Geraldines and the Nugents for that for over 20 years he has served Her Majesty in Ireland and upheld her authority without respect of any man's hatred. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

[Sept.] 22. Memorandum in the hand of Mr. Attorney-General Popham of interrogatories to be ministered to Richard Hacket relative to the religion of his master, Nicholas Haly, of Ireland. Hacket is also to give his evidence against Sir John Perrot for the information that he, the said Hacket, delivered to the said Haly. Also for stay of one John Fitz Derby who is to declare what he knows of Sir John Perrot. [*Perhaps imperfect.*] *p.* 1.

[Sept.] 23. Docket for nine Irish suitors desirous to be relieved by letters from the Council table, with minutes attached to the several cases. They are as follow:—

Mem.:—Touching the restoring of Donnogh O'Grady, to half a ploughland called Kylfyddymore, in the county of Limerick, which Edmond Maynwaringe, an undertaker in Munster, has entered on. [*In Margin.*] A letter to be written to the Vice-President and Council of Munster to the effect desired. *Docquet* 1. *p.* ¼.

[Sept.] Touching the case of Owen Ballagh M'Eagane, of Corballey, in the county of Cork who had forfeited his recognizance of 100*l.* on account of the rebellion of Donnough M'Cormock Oge. This 100*l.* Owen paid by direction of Colonel Zouche, then governor of Munster; prays that the said D. M'Cormock Oge may now be compelled to indemnify him. Ordered. *Docquet* 2. *p.* ¼.

[Sept.] Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council. Edmund St. Leger sues for certain lands at Slewmarge, given to the Crown by Act of Parliament in Queen Mary's reign, and disposed of already to certain persons. Order. The Lord Deputy to certify his title that further order may be taken. *Docquet* 3. *p.* ¼.

VOL. CLX.

1591.

[Sept.] Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council relative to the petition of Patrick Grant for remission of the arrearages of the Abbey or Commandry of Monasternemoney, co. Cork, late in the possession of Teig M'Carthy, and of which P. Grant is administrator, on the ground that during the rebellion they were waste. Instruction to inquire if they were all waste. *Docquet* 4. *p.* ¼.

[Sept.] Dionise [Dennis] Conway prays for payment of a concordatum granted by the Lord Gray for 183*l.*, of which he was restrained, or else the pension which Sir John Perrot took from him. Order. The concordatum to be shown, and thereupon a letter to be framed to the Lord Deputy. *Docquet* 5. *p.* ¼.

[Sept.] Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council touching a suit of certain of the inhabitants of the county of Kildare, to have the market new erected at Ballycadlane alias Ballycallone in Birmingham's country. *Docquet* 6. *p.* ¼.

[Sept.] Suit of William Lyon, the Bishop of Cork, to have his first fruits remitted. The sum of his first fruits is not above 60*l.* He is poor, a good justicer, and repairs his churches and houses. No order. *Docquet* 7. *p.* ¼.

[Sept.] Privy Council to the Lord Deputy in favour of Dionise Conway, a poor man of Cashel who for want of knowledge entered into possession of his lands without suing out his livery. *Docquet* 8. *p.* ¼.

[Sept.] Memorandum touching the suit of Darby M'Owen M'Carty to be restored to the possession of the lordship of Kinturcke, which was lately given to Donnogh M'Cormock McCarthy. *Docquet* 9. *p.* ¼. [*These nine docquets are on one sheet of paper and occupy pp.* 2½.]

[Sept.] Knockfergus. 24. [Capt. C. Eggarton], Constable of Knockfergus, to the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. Understands that Shane M'Brian [O'Neill] is preparing to procure the passing of North Claneboy to him and his heirs. He hath not one child as yet lawfully begotten. Before passing the country to the said M'Brian, it is to be considered that it is desirable to retain certain places in the Queen's possession, as the Castle of Belfast, which is environed with woods, whence (throughout this country) most mischiefs do spring. In reformation whereof it were good to plant English inhabitants there, as with little charge it could be strongly fortified and at all times relieved by sea. Also the Castle of Edendocarge, Edenduffcarrick or Shane's Castle, in the barony of Toome, in Lower Claneboy, on Lough Neagh, which might be made a civil English plantation for the development of the fisheries, for commanding the Lough, and for restraining the woodmen. The inhabitants of Knockfergus intend to move Her Majesty for some new assurance of the town lands. The Castle of Knockfergus has not one foot of ground, nor the demesne lands of Woodburn, "alias Goodborne," Abbey yet confirmed to it according

1591. VOL. CLX.

to Her Majesty's express pleasure, signified by his Lordship and the rest of Her Honourable Privy Council here in this realm. For the last seven years he has kept the castle in repair at his own charge. *p.* 1.

Oct. 2. 25. Petition of Edward Pentency to Queen Elizabeth. His father, Richard Penteney, having lately been executed at Dublin by the wicked practices of Sir Robert Dillon, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and the children driven to beg, he prays for the grant of his father's poor living as a redress for the hard measures dealt to his father. *Endd. by Wm. Aubrey* as worthy of examination. *p.* 1.

Oct. 2. 26. "The indirect and ungodly means that Sir Robert Dillon did use in procuring the overthrow of Richard Penteney of the Cabbraghe, in the county of Meath, who was executed at Dublin in June last, 1591." The original cause of Dillon's enmity to Penteney was a suit which Penteney brought against him for the manor of Balrath, and Dillon's own daughter affirmed that she heard her father swear this gentleman's death 7 years ago. He had Penteney's son executed by martial law, who left proof of his loyalty, for when serving under Sir William Stanley upon his revolt forsook him and returned to his own country. Dillon's man, Ivers, was then set as a spy on Penteney, and accused him of felony, but this not holding, Ivers, with the assistance of his son-in-law, accused Penteney of treason. Justice Dillon finding that the jury were inclined to acquit the prisoner procured the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to come into the court and reprehend such as he informed him of, who were stricken into such a terror that they altered their determination of acquitting him and brought in a verdict of guilty. Penteney's accuser has since confessed that he was set on, and Penteney himself as he went to execution affirmed Justice Dillon to be the causer of his death. *pp.* 2.

[Oct. 2.] 27. Pedigrees of Sir Robert Dillon, of Richard Sedgrave, Baron of the Exchequer, of William Nugent, and of Edward Penteney, by Burghley. Indorsed Nugent's pedigree. *p.* 1.

Oct. 5. 28. Matters preferred to the Lord Deputy and Council against Meyler Magrath, the Archbishop of Cashel, by Cornell M'Ardell, Bishop of Clogher, within the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Armagh and others. The extortionate cess of his dogs on the clergy of the diocese of Clogher. Signed by Sir Hugh Maguire, chief of his nation, and Cornelius Episcopus Clogherensis. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2¼.

Oct. 10. 29. Answer of Milerus M'Gragh, Archbishop of Cashel, to the malicious book exhibited by Edmund Fleming to the Lord Deputy, and by him referred to the Privy Council. With answer to the deposition of Sir Loghlen M'Encroighe of Muskerry, Murtagh Ley O'Hiffernan, and others. *pp.* 12.

Oct. 10. [London.] 30. Petition of Sir Robert Dillon to the Privy Council. With a discovery of William Nugent's malice and the causes that moved

1591. VOL. CLX.

him thereunto. They are hereditary foes. On the death of old Sir Robert Dillon, late Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas, deceased April 1580, Sir Robert's uncle, Nicholas Nugent, uncle of William Nugent, obtained a patent for the office, but Sir Robert petitioned Her Majesty and had it called in and himself appointed. When this William Nugent had entered into rebellion and manifested the same to Nicholas Nugent, he did not disclose the same, and was indicted for concealment of treason and executed, and many of that name swore vengeance against Sir Robert Dillon for that severity. William Nugent fostered the rebellion within the English pale, but many being seized, attainted, and executed by Sir Robert Dillon, William Nugent took refuge with the Pope and the King of Spain. William Nugent has often expressed a wish that the said Sir Robert might die by hanging, and his wife has said that for the malice she bare to Sir Robert Dillon, she could never say her pater noster in charity in the whole year, but only upon Good Friday. With an endorsement by Dr. W. Aubrey. "This is to be considered by your good Lordships yourselves." *pp.* 2.

Oct. 10. 31. Petition of Philip O'Reilly of Bealanekarge, county Cavan, to the Privy Council in England. To direct their letters again to the Lord Deputy and Council to examine the cause of his imprisonment in Dublin Castle, where he has been confined six years on a suspicion of disloyalty, and if there shall fall out no matter against him, to take order for his speedy delivery. With an endorsement in favour of the suit by Dr. Wm. Aubrey. *p.* 1.

Oct. 12. Fener's Court. 32. Mr. Henry Sheffelld to Burghley. Sends the articles against Sir Richard Shea, late Governor of Tipperary and Kilkenny, in a plainer form than they were before, and proposes that the Archbishop of Cashel, Lord of Dunboyne, Justice Walshe, Geralt Grace, Richard Strong, and Thomas Cantwell be on the commission of inquiry in this cause. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

32. I. *Articles against Sir Richard Shea for taking of black rents and other extortions and abuses in the counties of Tipperary and Kilkenny. pp.* 7.

[Oct. 12.] 33. Articles of certain black rent which Sir Richard Shea doth take in the county of Tipperary, which is made treason by statute, and Commissioners being appointed for the examination thereof, not only will find the same, but also divers other extortions and abuses.

Item. That the said Sir Richard Shea by direction has committed John Butler, base son to my Lord of Ormond, in August 1589, and took sureties in band upon the said John to be a true prisoner and not escape; notwithstanding the said John departed till long after upon persuasion of the said sureties the said John returned, paying several fines of composition to the said Sir Richard for himself and the sureties for not presenting the bands. [*In Margin.* The Arch-

1591. Vol. CLX.

bishop of Cashel, the Lord of Dunboyne, and Gerald Grace (three justices of peace in that shire), whereof the said Gerald to be one, which will be surely found as I write. Redmund Riogh Purcell, James M'William Purcell, sureties, who paid 40*s.* each, and John Ahors, to be examined, who will declare truth. These commissioners aforesaid being chosen, I do undertake will find all that is set down at least and more.]

Item. That since he was committed at Dublin and then restrained from taking of black rent, these persons underwritten paid unto him by means of their distresses sent by the sheriff of the liberty of Tipperary unto him this last August 1590, viz., a distress of O'Dwire of Kilnemanogh for a hawk or 3*l.* sterling per annum, for the arrearages of three years paid him 10*l.*

John M'Edmund Butler, constable to the Earl of Ormond, of the Nenagh in Ormond, 40*s.* per annum, paid him 4*l.* (1.) O'Mery, alias Donill O'Mery [of Lysenuskie] paid him four cows per annum during that arrear. (2.) Piers Duffe Butler, of Bally Arteley, 10*s.* per annum; (2) John O'Kennedy M'Donnell, of Lacky, paid the arrearages of a hawk, or 3*l.* per annum; (2) Gilly duffe O'Kenedy, of Garan More, 20*s.* per annum. Carbary M'Egan [or M'Kigan] of Bally M'Egan [or M'Kigan], 20*s.* per annum; Molrony O'Carrol, of Modereny, late deceased, 20*s.* per annum. (2) Brian M'Teg O'Kenedy, of Ballyhemickyna, 20*s.* per annum. Keadah O'Kenedy of Portoleghane, 20*s.* per annum. Ogan O'Hogan, of Ardcrony, 20*s.* per annum; Donogh O'Kenedy, of Kiloghniw, 20*s.* per annum; (2) Conogher O'Mulrian, of Oghny, 20*s.* per annum; Derby [or Dermot] O'Hogan, of Cranaghe, 10*s.* per annum; (2) Donnell M'Shane Glasse O'Rian, of Kilnalongarte, 20*s.* per annum; (2) Cahir M'Shane Glasse O'Mulrian de eadem Kilnelongarte, 20*s.* per annum; (2) Hughe O'Kenedy, of Raplaghe, 20*s.* per annum; (2) Robert Moile Grace, of Uskane, 20*s.* per annum; Walter Bourck, of Deowle Leagh [or Doghobeagh], 20*s.*, and divers others, whom, I am not certain at this time, but in general interrogatory through all that shire, I doubt not but more will be found. [*In Margin.* And that all that are under this sign (2) were in actual rebellion as upon burning and spoiling, and this black rent is their only safeguard, some continuing in the same yet; and this sign (1) hath bulls from Rome of lands in Ormond of late.]

Item. It is the bribery of these merchants of Kilkenny, who are appointed justices of peace (being corrupted by the ill members of this shire) is the only disquieting of this county of Kilkenny, which the country will aver before the said Commissioners and depose: and cause of knowledge that they see daily the aforesaid merchant justices of Kilkenny do make their commodity of extortion, polling, purchasing pardons for base and ill members, and bribery; and to keep these things close he refuseth always to show the pardons in court, but to the Chief Justice of assize only, and will not have these pardons enrolled with the Clerk of the Crown, as it ought by course. [*In Margin.* Doubt not by choosing your Commissioners, but all will be found. And to have another interrogatory of his extortion in the county of Kilkenny, and also he being sent for out

1591. VOL. CLX.

of England (if he do feign to be sick, that the Commissioners do examine thereof accordingly.] *Endd. by Burghley,* 1591. *p.* 1.

Oct. 14. Kilmainham. 34. Lord Deputy to Burghley. He returned on the 10th from Monaghan, "having left that country so divided and settled among the chief lords and freeholders, as Her Majesty and his Lordship had directed, with a reservation of a continual yearly rent of 500*l.* to Her Majesty, which he hopes will be the better answered, in that every man both of the chief lords and freeholders knows his payment and portion." For their defence and maintenance he advises the appointment of a governor with 100 soldiers at most, and submits one who will execute the place "without any ravin or desire of gain more than Her Majesty's entertainment." In this journey he was forced to take with him Marshal Bagenal's 30 horsemen, 10 of Sir G. Carew's, 10 of Capt. Lee's, and 10 of Capt. Warren's horse, who are so miserably paid and entertained that he cannot see "how he shall be able hereafter to draw them forth to any other service of Her Majesty," and therefore begs that their condition may be improved, and they may be allowed sterling pay. Received Burghley's letters by Blomefield, the pursuivant on the 13th. *p.* 1.

Oct. 15. 35. "A discovery [by Wm. Nugent] of favours showed by the Lord Deputy to Sir Robert Dillon, as well by omitting of diligence for Her Majesty, as by using of 'industries' to help him." There are 19 articles accusing the Lord Deputy of brow-beating Nugent, dilatoriness in committing some witnesses, refusing to commit others, sending underhand messages to Sir Robert's friends, brow-beating witnesses under examination, and enlarging Sir Robert. *pp.* $2\frac{1}{3}$.

Oct. 17. 36. Petition of William Nugent to the Privy Council, for a re-examination of the matters by him informed against Sir Robert Dillon, and praying them not to be too much moved by the imputation of malice put upon him by Sir Robert. [*Indorsed* "For Her Majestie."] *p.* $\frac{1}{2}$.

Oct. 17. 37. Points to be considered by the Privy Council concerning the matters laid against Sir Robert Dillon. [*In Nugent's hand.*] *p.* 1.

Oct. 17. Richmond. 38. The demands of William Nugent, in Her Majesty's behalf, to the Privy Council for the better making manifest the crimes by him laid against Sir Robert Dillon, for the restraint of Sir Robert to close prison. That Robert Cusack, of Gerrardestown, and his brother Walter, may be sent for to come to England, and brought to stand to the confession already made by Walter. That Sir Robert Dillon's servant, Simon Wyle, now at London, may be committed to prison and examined upon certain interrogatories. *p.* 1.

Oct. 17. 38*a*. Copy of the above. *p.* 1.

VOL. CLX.

1591.

Oct. 22. Dublin. 39. Thomas [Jones], Bishop of Meath, to Burghley. "The manner of his proceeding in the marriage of the Earl of Tirone with Sir H. Bagenall's sister." [*Hol.*] *pp.* 2¼.

[Oct. 22.] 40. Abstract of money issued and employed about the fortification of Duncannon by direction of Sir Thomas Norreys, from 31 May 1591 till 22 Oct. 1591. Receipts for imprest and impost, 530*l.*; expenditure, 582*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.*; in arrear, 52*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.* Under the hand of N. Kenney, Deputy Auditor. *p.* 1.

Oct. 23. Dublin. 41. Chancellor Archbishop Loftus to Burghley. The information of the Archbishop of Cashel that his see of Cashel is usurped by one come from Rome is untrue. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Oct. 24. 42. Petition of William Nugent to the Privy Council, "that the pretended malice he should bear against Sir R. Dillon may not hinder the proceedings by way of justice against him." [*Indorsed* "For Her Majesty." *p.* ½.

Oct. [25.] 43. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. The division of Monaghan perfected. Eight chief lords and 280 freeholders. 7*s.* 6*d.* reserved to Her Majesty, and 12*s.* 6*d.* to the Chief Lord out of every tathe of land. Three score acres among them is called a tathe of land, which being measured (in the English way) by the pole, containeth at least a hundred acres. Captain Thomas Henshaw to be seneschal with 100 soldiers. The soldiers placed in Monaghan by Sir John Perrot will be discharged December 16. [*Autogs.*] *pp.* 3.

Oct. 25. Dublin Castle. 44. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. After the long contention between Shane M'Brian M'Felim O'Neill and his cousin, Neale Oge M'Hugh M'Phelim O'Neill, for the lands of the North Clandeboy, by which much innocent blood hath been shed, they have submitted to the arbitration of Commissioners appointed by the Lord Deputy. Three parts have been assigned to Shane and the fourth part to Neale Oge M'Hugh M'Phelim O'Neill. They are contented that the Castle of Edendoughkery, [*i.e.*, Shane's castle, in the barony of Toome] be reserved to the Queen. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1.

Oct. 25. Dublin Castle. 45. Lord Deputy to Burghley. [The packets dated 27 August, sent to the Lord Chancellor Hatton and Lord Buckhurst were but copies of the letters which were sent to the Privy Council.] The Earl of Tirone's divorce is a valid one. The gentlewoman who was divorced from him was soon after married to Neil M'Brian Fertogh O'Neill. The Earl has shown him the original sentence of his divorce under the seal of the judges that pronounced it. The Bishop of Meath is free from any blame in this matter. The malice of the Nugents is apparent. They thirst for Justice Dillon's blood. Underhand dealings of John Cusack. The settlement of Monaghan must be settled before the 16th December. *pp.* 2¼. *Incloses,*

45 I. *Petition of Mathye* [*Matthew*] *Dillon, of Dowthestonn, to the Lord Deputy and Council. That Robert Cusack, of Gerrardstown*

1591. VOL. CLX.

and Walter Cusack, of the Rosse, may be examined as to the motion made to them, by John Cusack of Trublie, to swear away the life of Sir Robert Dillon. p. 1. *Incloses,*

45 II. *Informations for the examination of Robert Cusack and Walter put in under the hands of Mathye Dillon and James Dyllon.* [*Autogs.*] *All on one sheet of paper.* pp. 2.

46. Articles to be ministered to Murtagh Leagh O'Hiffernain touching treasonable actions of the Archbishop of Cashel. 1. Imprimis. Whether were not you messenger from the Earl of Desmond to Meyler Magrath, the Archbishop of Cashel, in the time of the Earl's rebellion? 2. Item. What messages did you carry betwixt them while you were employed in the said service between them? 3. Item. What powder, lead, or other furniture, sculls, swords, or shirts of mail, did the Archbishop send to the Earl or to any of his company by you or any other that you knew of? 4. Item. What virtually did the Archbishop at any time send to the Earl of Desmond and his company? 5. Item. What letters did you carry from the Earl to the Archbishop, and likewise from the Archbishop to the Earl back again? 6. Item. Was not the Archbishop and Doctor Creaugh in your own house, conferring together, when the said Doctor was a proclaimed traitor? 7. Item. Did not you know one Sir Morrys, Archbishop of Cashel, being before that time chaplain to Doctor Creaugh, and now since is his chaplain again? [*Much damaged by damp.*] p. 1.

Sept. 11. 47. The examination of Murtagh Leaghe O'Hiffernane taken at Kilmainham before the Lord Deputy Fitzwylliam September 11. Repeated and read before the Lord Chancellor Loftus, John Long, Archbishop of Armagh, Lord Primate, and Thomas Jones, Bishop of Meath, the 25th of October. 1. He was a messenger between the Earl of Desmond and the Archbishop of Cashel in the time of the Earl's rebellion. 2. The Archbishop sent him to the Earl to tell him that he would go into England and there procure a commission, that he might parley and have conference with the Earl to draw him to pacification, and further willed him to speak to the Earl that there should be no prey made by the Earl or his followers upon the Archbishop or any of his people either in goods or cattle. 3. The Earl sent him to the Archbishop to help him with some munitions and such other necessaries as he wanted, whereupon the Archbishop sent to the Earl by this bearer one caliver, two pistols, a yellowish fustian doublet, and about twelve pounds of powder. [*In the margin is the following addition.*] He saith also that Sir Laughlin M'Inchroy was sent with him by the Archbishop to the Earl, both to help to carry the said caliver and two pistols, the doublet and powder; and to bring back to the Archbishop such answer as the Earl should return to the Archbishop which was confirmed before us by the said Sir Laughlen upon his oath. [*Signed, but with contractions*] Dhuiceamtach O'Hiffernain, and Laurencius Mc in chron prespiter. [*End of marginal addition.*] To the

1591. Vol. CLX.

4th, he can say nothing. 5. He saith he carried no letters other than the messages aforesaid. 6. He saith, he never saw the Archbishop and Doctor Craghe together in his house, but he remembreth well, that he hath seen Sir Laughlen M'Enchroyn, a priest, come to Doctor Craghe to his house, as a messenger from the Archbishop. To the 7th, he saith he knoweth the same Sir Morish, a priest, of Lismore, whose surname is Roche, and further saith he was official to the Archbishop of Cashel about four years now last [past?] together, being before chaplain to the Earl of Desmond in his rebellion, and since to the traitor Doctor Craghe. And that at this time he is stepped aside he knoweth not whither. [*Signed*] Mhuirceartach mac o'Hifernain. This is Mortagh Liech O'Hiffernan's own hand and his own name in Irish. *Signed*, W. Fytzwylliam, Ad. Dublin Canc., Jo. Armachan., Tho. Midensis. (*Indorsed.*) The deposition of Murtagh Leagh O'Hiffernane touching the Archbishop of Cashel. [*Damaged by damp. Autogs.*] *p.* 1.

48. Articles to be ministered to Sir Laughlin M'Encroigh, of Muskerry, priest. 1. Inprimis. Were you not a messenger oftentimes sent from Milerus Magrath, the Archbishop of Cashel, to one Doctor Creagh, a proclaimed traitor? And what were the messages you carried betwixt them at any time of your employment? 2. Item. Were not you requested by the Archbishop to be sent into Spain with letters to some of his friends there, and afterwards, because you denied him his request, did not the said Archbishop imprison you therefor at Cashel? And afterwards set you at liberty again for the sum of four pound sterling? 3. Item. Do you know Edmund M'Ulick, now parson of Kylardree, in Muskerry Quirke, to have been a messenger between the Archbishop of Cashel and Doctor Creagh at any time? And what messages did you understand he carried between them? [*Discoloured by damp. p.* 1.]

Oct. 25. 49. The examination of Sir Laughlin M'Encroigh, of Muskrie, priest, taken upon his oath before the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam 11 September, 1591, at Kilmainham. 1. He knoweth the Archbishop of Cashel called Milerus M'Craghe. 2. He hath been employed in messages by and from the said Archbishop to the traitor Doctor Craghe, viz., that he, the said Doctor, should come unto the Archbishop's house to speak with him, or to any other place, and the said Archbishop would meet with him, which message delivered to the Doctor, he answered that he "durste" not venture himself to come to him, for that he stood in fear of his life, whereupon this deponent returning to the Archbishop told him what Doctor Craghe had said. And then the Archbishop sent him again to the Doctor and willed him to tell him that he should not need to fear or stand in doubt of the Archbishop for any thing, but bid the Doctor appoint where the said Archbishop should meet with him, either in wood, mountain, or any other place, and he would come either alone or with company to him, as the Doctor should think best. These messages were delivered about five years past. After Sir Loughlin had been with Doctor Craghe and delivered the Archbishop's second

1591. VOL. CLX.

message, the said Doctor answered that he would not come to meet him at all, unless it were very privily. Nevertheless the Doctor came to a town called Pollogh, in Muskerry, to Murtagh Leagh O'Hiffernan's house, and there stayed some fourteen days, expecting the return of the Archbishop from Dublin, who in the time that Sir Loughlin was going to and fro with the second message was upon occasion repaired thither to the Council, but in that the Archbishop did not return within that fourteen days, the said Doctor Craghe departed. Item, being demanded whether he knew the cause why the Archbishop was so desirous to meet and speak with Doctor Craghe, he saith that the Archbishop told him that the time was very troublesome, and that he had too long a time lead a bad course in matters of religion, and that it was time for him to amend his life. And for that cause desired to speak with the Doctor, who hath authority from the Pope to dispense in those causes, as large as either of the two traitors Doctor Hurly or Doctor Saunders had. And further saith that he knew the Archbishop's meaning was to have sent this deponent into Spain, for that he was told by Murtagh Leaghe O'Hiffernan that the Archbishop had willed him to deal with him therein. [*In Margin.* Murtagh Leagh deposeth upon his oath that he told the priest so much, being so willed by the Archbishop. [*Signed*] Ꝑhuɪrceaɹtaċ o hɪɹɛɾnaɹɲ.] And that he should go after Conoghor O'Hiffernan (who was a student in Spain eight years) to follow some causes of the said Archbishop, which said Conoghor is now gone to Rome. 3. He knoweth Edmund M'Ulick. He was a messenger between the Archbishop and Doctor Cragh. The said Edmund secretly told him so about Lent was three years. What messages he carried between them he cannot tell. [*Signed*] Laurencius Mc in Chron prespiter. All these were repeated and read before the Lord Chancellor Loftus, John Long, Primate of Armagh, and the Bishop of Meath, 25 October 1591. W. Fytzwylliam, Adam Dublinensis Cancellarius, Johannnes Armachanus, Thomas Midensis. [*Autogs. Damaged by damp.*] *pp.* 2.

Oct. 26. Dublin Castle. 50. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Discovery of a Bull lately received from Rome foreshowing some perilous conspiracy. William Nugent, now in England, and Andrew White, likewise in England, are special ringleaders in all Romish and Spanish actions. *p.* 1.

Oct. 26. Dublin. 51. Lord Deputy to Burghley. On behalf of two of the late clerks of Auditor Peyton for arrears of pay. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

51. I. *Petition of Thomas Chapman and James Ware to the Lord Deputy for his good means to have* 110*l.* 9*s.* 4*d. stayed out of the Auditor's fee. p.* 1.

Oct. 27. 52. Certificate of the issue of a Privy Seal of 6,000*l.*, dated July 22, assigned for the martial affairs of Ireland. *pp.* 4½

Oct. 28. Newry. 53. Sir Henry Bagenall to Burghley, touching the Earl of Tirone's marriage with his sister, and the causes of his dislike. His Lordship will judge if the Earl's divorce from Sir Brian M'Phelim's daughter is valid. *p.* 1.

1591. VOL. CLX.

Oct. 29. Sir R. Bingham to his cousin, George Bingham. Donough O'Byrne, a priest of O'Rourke's, has confessed how Trevor confessed to him the manner of the counterfeiting of the letter to the King of Spain wherewith Sir John Perrot is charged, and that the same was done in Dublin Castle when Sir Dennis O'Roughan, the priest, and Trevor were chamber fellows in the prison. If the Lord Deputy had pleased he might have had Trevor long ago, for he offereth to come in and declare his whole knowledge, so the Lord Deputy would assure him of his life. The Lord Deputy told John Raynolds within these few days that if he should see Trevor he would do well to kill him. *Extract, see* 1591, Sept. 14.

Oct. 30. Dublin Castle. 54. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Denies having used hardly Sir Richard Bingham at his examination, and only kept within his instructions, witness the articles enclosed. As regards the matter between Edward White and Brereton, Edward White was removed from his office for perjury, and Brereton, a M.A., and knowing the language of this country, appointed in his room, the allegation of his having compounded with White being quite untrue. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

54. I. *Copy of the letter of Chancellor Hatton and the Commissioners for Sir John Perrot's cause to Sir Richard Bingham. Reprimanding him for his neglect of duty both to her Majesty and them. His notable oversight in setting at liberty Charles Trevor, and his remissness in the matter of the rhymes; and O'Rourk's villainous usage of an image whereon was the Queen's name. June* 13, *Greenwich. Copy. p.* 1. *Also*

54. II. *Certain of the articles for the more strict examination of Sir Richard Bingham. Under the hands of the Lord Deputy and Chancellor Loftus. June* 13, *Greenwich. Copy. p.* 2.

Oct. 31. Dublin Castle. 55. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The bearer Blomefeld has charge of the parties sent over. Deputy has taken charge of Margaret Leonard's four children, and given her 5*l.* in her purse. *p.* ½.

Oct. 31. Dublin Castle. 56. Lord Deputy to Burghley. To pardon these few lines which I am forced for secrecy's sake to write with my own bad hand. This Sunday in the forenoon giving order to the party to be on board in the afternoon, Mr. Ball, the Queen's Majesty's Sergeant-at-Arms, told me he had been dealt with to deny and recant that which he had said concerning the image in O'Rourke's country, and that Sir Richard Bingham had no knowledge thereof. The parties who dealt with him are [William] Clifford and William Taaffe, and Edward Whyte's wife dealt with her sister, wife to Clifford, to labour her husband therein; Edward Whyte is a most unhonest man, and so greatly affeared by his going into England as he may be. My Lord, he is able to tell great matters. If it may please your Lordship to have them all four examined upon their book oaths before your Lordships of the Council, and to charge them upon their duties of allegiance, they will, no doubt, tell this whereof I write to your

1591. VOL. CLX.

Lordship, that which formerly they did under their hands confess, and more a good deal as I am made to believe. I was told that Sir Richard Bingham said to Clifford, Taaffe, and some other, or to one of them: Well! if the worst come, they can have but this wretched body, or carcase. Yet, whatsoever fall out, I live under a merciful Queen, and there is my trust.

I am so beset with spies as I "durst" not but write this with my own hand, for Sir Richard, as I am told, is made acquainted with anything which doth concern him. I marvel greatly what stayeth Edward Whyte so long in Connaught, he might have been here five days past, but it is feared he is making of some "pack," and burning of some records and letters. I humbly in all haste cease. The tide is ready and wind good. [*Hol.*] *p.* 1.

Oct. 31. Lodging near Burghley House. 57. Sir Geff. Fenton to Burghley. The reckoning made with Sir Horatio Palavicino for the Spaniards' diet money and their ransoms. Fenton's torment with a cramp or gout. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

57. I. *The account of Sir Horatio Palavicino for the diet money and ransoms of the* 61 *Spaniards who were taken in Ireland and sent into England. Total,* 786*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* [*Italian.*] *pp.* 2.

Oct. 31. Dublin. 58. Hugh Earl of Tirone to the Privy Council. My honourable good Lords. The discontentment which I feel, and the wrongs which I endure at Mr. Marshal Henry Bagenall's hands, do enforce me to complain to you, not doubting to receive from you that indifferent measure of justice in my good and honest causes which usually you do afford to all Her Majesty's loyal subjects, without regard of any man's person. So it is, my Lords, that, according to my duty, I attending upon the Lord Deputy at his late being at Monaghan, seeing his Lordship busied in the causes of that county, I obtained his Lordship's license for four or five days to go into my country, about my private affairs, nevertheless not knowing but that his Lordship might have occasion to use my service, I lodged nightly during my absence from the Lord Deputy within six miles of Monaghan; and so it happened that on Tuesday the 6th instant, by the procurement of Mr. Marshal Bagenall, there were sent by night into my country 250 footmen and about 60 horsemen, under the leading of one Samuel Bagenall, lieutenant to Mr. Marshal, being a young man, base-born, of small discretion, and one of my enemies, a matter which has and cannot but breed me great discredit amongst my people, and so endanger my state, whereof so soon as I received intelligence, which was brought unto me the same night, soon after midnight, I sent direction into the country that no resistance should be used by any of mine, but that the soldiers should be suffered to do their pleasures, otherwise there might against my will have arisen a greater broil than upon the sudden could have been appeased; and as soon as the day appeared, I myself with a few horsemen posted with all speed unto the Lord Deputy, and besought him that I might understand the cause of that sudden incursion. He answered me, that he had newly received a

1591. VOL. CLX.

letter from you, the Lord Treasurer, wherein you had signified that the Marshal had complained against me, for a foul abuse done to him in taking away of his sister, and in marrying of her, notwithstanding I had a former wife living, as the Marshal had likewise informed; and, therefore, your Lordship had willed him to examine the truth of the Marshal's allegation, and accordingly to inform your Lordship thereof, that you might inform Her Majesty of the truth of these matters. This was all the excuse that was made to me of that sudden going into my country by night, which I have now learned was wholly procured by Mr. Marshal, to work my discredit in my country. About one of the clock in the afternoon on Wednesday, the 7th of this instant, the said army returned to Monaghan and brought with them from Armagh, the chiefest town in my country, a silly poor old man, of four score and seventeen years of age, being the official of Armagh [probably Jacobus, the official of Armagh,] well learned in the civil and canon laws, and him they delivered to the Lord Deputy, who committed him at the first to the Marshal, who threatened him very sore (if his report to me be true). But afterwards he was kept by one of the Lord Deputy's servants, wherewith I was very well pleased. The next day after two other ancient men of my country, namely, the Archdeacon and Registrar of Armagh, were sent for. And I, hearing thereof, caused them to appear before the Lord Deputy unto whom I sware, by the duty I owe to my Prince, I would have sent those three persons by the meanest messenger that his Lordship would have sent to me. These three, as I understand by themselves, have been examined before my Lord Deputy touching a divorce long since made by them and given openly between me and Sir Brian M'Phelim's daughter, from whom I was divorced by the orders of the Church many years ago, before that I married with O'Donnell's daughter, as it is well known to all the country, though now Mr. Marshal seeks to call the same in question again for malice of me, and has therein used all manner of bad practices and devices to discredit me without a cause. I hope these men did testify the truth of that matter, for it was before them that the cause was heard and determined, as I do now signify to your Lordships. After these examinations it pleased the Lord Deputy to call for myself, and to ask me what was become of the sentence of divorce, and whether the same were confirmed under a seal or no. I told his Lordship that I had the same sentence in my keeping in my country, and that it was confirmed both with the hands of the said judges and under a seal. His Lordship willed me to send for it that he might see it, which I did accordingly. And on the 26th of this instant I brought the same original sentence to his Lordship, and delivered him a true copy thereof, which he promised me to send to you, the Lord Treasurer; whereby I doubt not both yourself and all others will be thoroughly satisfied in that matter, and will consider how great a wrong the Marshal has done to me, to make these slanderous reports against me to the dishonouring of myself and to the undoing of his own sister, though it could not be a thing hid from him, which all the country knew,

1591. VOL. CLX.

that I was lawfully divorced from the gentlewoman, whom now he would thrust upon me, who also long since married another husband, by whom she has children, from whom, unless I had been thoroughly cleared, I would not for any worldly goods have stained my credit and conscience by taking of a second wife. And where I am informed that Mr. Marshal has written to some of your Lordships, that I have greatly abused him and committed an outrageous part in taking away his sister in violent manner and in marrying her as I have done. I pray your Lordships not to give credit to his report therein, but to consider of that which I now write of the manner of my dealing in this action, which I do deliver to your Lordships upon mine honour with this protestation, that if anything which I do write at this time, by any Commissioner or Commissioners by you appointed shall be found an untruth, then let me be discredited, let me be dishonoured and accounted a traitor to Her Majesty. Bearing an earnest affection to the gentlewoman that is now my wife, I resorted to the Marshal and first made my desire known to him, whereof he seemed to have good liking, but wished first to understand your Lordships' pleasures in that matter. I dealt with him at least six several times for his consent. I offered him to put in surety for the assurance of a jointure to his sister. This I did before good witnesses. I likewise procured some of the best councillors in this kingdom to deal with him in this behalf. I dealt with Sir Patrick Barnewall and the lady, his wife, very earnestly for their consents, and with others of the best allies she had. All this while there was no objection once made to me of any former marriage, saving that once I confess the Marshal told me privately that he had heard of such a matter, and by way of advice (not any way objecting the matter to me) wished me to look to it, to whom I then answered that that matter was long since cleared, wherewith he then seemed to be satisfied. Perceiving that I found nothing but delays and fair words in the Marshal, and having used all the means I could to get his consent, I attempted another course to deal with the gentlewoman herself, and about 20 days before my marriage, I got good opportunity to speak with her myself. I lodged one night at Sir Patrick Barnewall's house, where the gentlewoman was kept, where I dealt so effectually with the gentlewoman, that we were trothed together, and she received from me a chain of gold. After this there passed between her and me some messengers which confirmed our love on both sides; and, upon a matter concluded between her and me, upon the third of August last, I took in my company at least half a dozen English gentlemen, that were my friends, and went to dinner to Sir Patrick Barnewall's, where I found good entertainment. After dinner some of the gentlemen in my company going to play and other exercises, the gentlewoman that is now my wife, espying her time, mounted herself behind one of the gentlemen in my company, and went away with him, he having none in his company, but one or two serving men. I tarried still in the house talking with the lady for her consent, and when I understood that my prey was well forward in her way towards the

1591. Vol. CLX.

place where we had agreed upon, I took my leave of Sir Patrick Barnewall and his lady, and followed after, and soon after I was gone the gentlemen which were in company with me, took their horses and came away quietly. This is upon my honour the truth of my doing in this action, wherein, if I have offended, I submit myself to Her Majesty and your Lordships' correction. Whatsoever is said or written to your Lordships of this matter contrary to this which I have now written, it is upon my honour an untruth. The gentlewoman was carried not into my country there to be abused, but to an honest English gentleman's house, within a mile of Dublin (which is the place that I mean always to fly unto upon all occasions if the Lord Deputy and State be there), where I did not once touch her until I had sent to Dublin and had entreated the Bishop of Meath to marry us together in honest sort, which he did. And thus I came by the gentlewoman, and presently after, solemnized the marriage in the best manner I could, since which time I have been very desirous to get the good will of her friends, without the which I thank God and Her Majesty I am able to live. But what stirs the Marshal has made of this matter, in every place seeking to dishonour me, and if it lay in him to undo his own sister, if your Lordships did know them, you would wonder that a man of his place should so far miscarry himself. Prays that Sir Henry Bagenall may not be allowed the kind of superiority over Ulster which he has lately procured under the great seal of Ireland, by force whereof he reigns as a little king, and "overcrows me, whose wrongs done to me, are such as I cannot well bear. I have served Her Majesty truly with the loss of my blood, and I dare prefer my service every way before the Marshal's. Therefore I beseech your Lordships, as my trust is in you, and as I am always ready to spend my blood in Her Majesty's service to deliver me from the Marshal's subjection, which, rather than I will yield unto, I will come to Her Majesty and live there at her devotion, and will surrender my lands back again to her, who is best worthy to have them. And thus submitting myself and these my complaints to your Lordships' good considerations, I take leave." [*Autog.*] *Seal, with hand stars and salmon. pp.* 5.

Oct. 59. Warrant to the Lord Deputy for Owen O'Conor to be Bishop of Killala. His commendation as a person, both in respect of his learning, having been brought up here, and of his knowledge in the language of that country, worthy of encouragement by some preferment to be bestowed upon him. Forasmuch as that for these eight years past the "custodiam of the vacancy of the bishoprick" has been committed to him, Her Majesty is pleased that he shall be preferred to be Bishop. *Draft. p.* 1.

[Oct.] 60. Book of the provinces of Ireland, showing the names of the families and septs that possess the whole country. It mentions Sir Brian O'Rourk as now a rebel, and in the Tower of London. *pp.* 10.

Vol. CLXI. 1591. November—December.

1591.

Nov. 1. Dublin. 1. Sir R. Bingham to the Lords Commissioners for the cause of Sir John Perrot. William Clifford, William Taaffe, and Donogh O'Birne sent over. Trevor is with M'Swine Ne Doe. M'Roddery is with M'Gwyre. Reviling speeches of the Lord Deputy. The Lord Chancellor did use him in a very uncomely sort. Desires that Edward White's boy Courcye and Henry Reynolds may be sent for, as they interpreted the rhymes. The rhymer himself is in prison, and can doubtless say all the rhymes without book. Prays for licence to repair to England that he may purge himself from any blame in these matters. [*Autog.*] *Seal, with arms. p.* 2½.

Nov. 1. 2. A proportion of powder, match, and other munition to be sent into the realm of Ireland, and to be delivered to Sir George Carewe; sent away in March 1591/2. Total cost, 1,512*l.* 9*s.* 8*d. pp.* 3½.

Nov. 2. Dublin Castle. 3. Lord Deputy to Burghley on behalf of the bearer, Sir George Bourchier, who is repairing to England on account of his nephew, the Earl of Bath's, intent to entail the land belonging to the Earldom. The fort of Philipstown is in great decay. [*Autog.*] *Seal. p.* 1.

Nov. 2. Dublin. 4. Sir Robert Gardener, Chief Justice of Ireland to Burghley in favour of erecting a college at Dublin. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Nov. 2. Dublin. 5. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. Protests that he has not any desire to favour Sir John Perrot in any way. The bearer, his servant, can sufficiently satisfy his Lordship in any of his matters. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Nov. 2. 6. Presentment of the Grand Jury of Middlesex of Sir Brian O'Rourke indorsed by Burghley. "O'Rorke's enditment and attaynder" for treason. [*Latin.*] *pp.* 7.

Nov. 4. Dublin Castle. 7. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Recommend Captain Fowle's suit for the fee farm of 100*l.* rent of Her Majesty's lands. His good service in making the last composition in Connaught. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1. *Inclose,*

7. I. *Petition of Robert Fowle, Provost Marshal of Connaught, to the Lord Deputy and Council, to recommend him and his cause over to England in such favourable manner that he may have Her Majesty's gracious consideration. The Privy Council's letters of* 30 *April,* 1588, *were not considered sufficient warrant. Nov.* 4. *pp.* 2.

Nov. 4. Dublin. 8. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council, in favour of the bearer, Mr. Henry Uscher, Archdeacon of Dublin. Recommend the project for the erection of the college with such degrees of learning as in the colleges in the universities of England are used. [*Autogs., including those of the Abps. of Dublin and Armagh, the Bp. of Meath, Sir R. Gardener, Sir Ric. Bingham, and Sir G. Bowrchier.*] *p.* 1. *Inclose,*

8. I. *Petition of the mayor, sheriffs, and corporation of Dublin, to the Lord Deputy and Council. To write to the Privy Council in*

1591. VOL. CLXI.

England in favour of their desire for a university. Their offer of the site of the Abbey of Allhallows as a place most fit to build the same on. *p.* 1.

Nov. 4. 9 & 9 I. Copies of the above letter and petition. *pp.* 2.

Nov. 4. Dublin Castle. 9*a*. Lord Deputy to Burghley. For his favourable means to the Queen for the incorporation of the projected university. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Nov. 4. Dublin. 10. The Lord Chancellor Archbishop Loftus to Burghley to the same effect. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

Nov. 4. Dublin. 11. Sir R. Bingham and Ger. Comerford to Burghley. Understanding of the decease of Sir Edw. Waterhouse; they propose that the salary of 430*l.* per annum, which he received for maintaining the boats at Athlone forthwith cease, and they will provide a man to maintain them in all ordinary times at 40*l.* per annum. *p.* 1.

Nov. 5. Dublin Castle. 12. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Objects to place John Talbot, of the county of Louth, in the office of Sheriff of Monaghan. Rosse Bane is at present sheriff. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 1¼. *Incloses,*

12. I. *John Leonard, Mayor of Waterford, to the Lord Deputy. News of a repulse which the Duke of Parma hath sustained by the King of France. Some of the holy house at Lisbon executed for affording sanctuary to certain noblemen. 25 sail of Spaniards were seen cruising off the coast of France.* 1591, *Nov.* 1, *Waterford.* [*Autog.*] *Seal with arms.* *p.* 1.

Nov. 8. Dublin. 13. Lord Chancellor Loftus to Burghley. Recommends the suit of William Eustace, of Castle Martin, for a confirmation of his lands, which had been conveyed to him by his father when mistrusting the revolt of his eldest son, Maurice Eustace, as after it chanced. [*Autog.*] *Seal with arms.* *p.* 1.

Nov. 10. Brussels in Brabant. 14. John Ball to his sister Margaret Kindall, wife to Walter Harrold, merchant, or to his sister Kate Ball. His health and prospects. Commends the bearer. [*Hol.*] *p.* 1.

Nov. 11. Dublin Castle. 15. Lord Deputy and Council to Burghley. For payment to the bearer, Sir John Harrington, of 800*l.* borrowed to relieve the soldiers of their monthly victualling in December and January, of Sir Henry Harrington, lately arrived from England. Sir Tirlough O'Neill (Turlough Lynogh) has spoiled and murdered divers of the Earl of Tirone's people. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1.

Nov. 13. Dublin Castle. 16. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Commends Sir H. Harrington to be made a Privy Councillor, and complains of the absence of so many councillors in England in the heat of the day, though they continue to receive pay contrary to the Queen's order, enclosed. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

1591. VOL. CLXI.

16. 1. *Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy for staying payment of pensioners during their absence from Ireland.* 1591, *Aug.* 11, *Farnham Castle. Extract. p.* ¼.

Nov. 13. Dublin Castle. 17. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The good service of the bearer, Mr. Charles Mountague, in the government of the Birns and Tools during the absence of his uncle Sir Henry Harrington. Requests Burghley to write a few lines in his favour to Sir James Harrington, his old grandfather. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Nov. 14. Dublin. 18. Lord Chancellor Loftus to Burghley. Recommending Sir Henry Harrington as very meet, both for his long service and experience, to be made a Privy Councillor. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

Nov. 15. 19. Collection in Burghley's hand of the material points against Sir John Perrot. Along the margin are the names of those who give evidence for each article. Favour to Dr. Creagh. [Wm. English.] He discharged all papists at Waterford. [Archbishop of Cashel.] No execution of any papists that were condemned. [Justice Gardener.] Evil words against the Queen for writing to him to forbear his proceedings about St. Patrick's [Cathedral]. [Lord Chancellor Loftus the Bishop of Meath, Philip Williams.] Words of contempt against Her Majesty's letters. [Lord Cahir, Patrick Shurlock.] He could not forget that he could not get justice of the Queen for his men murdered by the garr[ison]. [Philip Williams.] He misliked with evil words Her Majesty's writing for the office of the muster-master [Philip Williams.] His vile words of the Queen's sword, calling it a paltry sword. [Sir Nicholas White, John Garland.] His like evil words that Her Highness' fear hindered his service in the north. [Sir N. White.] Evil words calling the Queen a base bastard pisskytching. [John Garland.] Upon letters received from the Queen of the Spaniards' invasion, he said: "Now she pisseth for fear." [Philip Williams.] He said that he was the fittest man to have the keeping of the Queen's body, if she should be distressed. [Nathaniel Dillon.] He discharged Sir Richard Morris, a great papist. [Archbishop of Cashel, Richard Poore, Richard Hardyng.] Favour to Nicholas Haly. [Archbishop of Cashel, Richard Poore, Richard Hardyng.] The suffrance of the rhymers. [Woodhouse, John Marbury, John Byrchall, H. Reynolds.] The abuse of an image by O'Rourk, certified to Sir John Perrot. [Gerald Comerford, Wm. Donn, Donagh Birne.] *pp.* 1¾.

Nov. 20. Liege. 20. Walter Stanyhurst [brother of the author of De Rebus in Hibernia Gestis] to his mother, Mrs. Ann FitzSymons. To send his [Walter's] sons James and Nicholas over to England by the bearer to be placed at the Inns of Court. His two daughters to be placed with the old lady of Kildare. [*Hol.*] *p.* 1.

Nov. 22. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland for re-examination of the charges against Sir Robert Dillon. *See* 1592, June 15, where it is calendared.

1591. VOL. CLXI.

Nov. 23. Philip Lane. 21. Warham Sentleger to Dr. Julius Cæsar and Dr. William Aubrey, Masters of the Requests. Too weary after his long journey to attend upon them. The bearer, Mr. Walton, is interested in a Danish flyboat laden with salt, seized by the Judge of the Admiralty in the harbour of Kinsale, because there was no one on board and which before had been taken by the Salamander of Bristol, and released. *p.* 1.

Nov. 29. 22. Old Captain William Piers to Burghley. Sets down his simple opinion which by 60 years experience he has learned concerning the state of Ireland. There should be a greater force of men and shipping, for the maintenance whereof a tax of 8*d.* per annum may be laid on every cow. The fleet should be stationed on the west of Ireland. The copper money should be called in, and silver delivered for it, and then that every 4*d.*-piece be coined into a 1*d.*, 2*d.*, and 3*d.* The High Commission, or Commission ecclesiastical, should be used in Ireland. Quarter Sessions should be held. All officers should be sworn against the Pope and all other enemies; and the chiefs of the ill-affected be called into England. *p.* 1.

Nov. 23. Petition of William Nugent to the Privy Council. His demands for the better making manifest the crimes whereof he has accused Sir Robert Dillon. Inscribed on the outside "For Her Majestie." [Somewhat similar to those at 17 Oct., p. 427.] *p.* 1.

About Nov. 24. Note of the charges against O'Rourke. His brother and his two sons preyed the county of Sligo, burnt towns, murdered people, and took away 2,000 kine and 1,000 mares. An Irish friar brought letters from the King of Spain to thank him for his service to the distressed ships in 1588. About two or three years since O'Rourke found an image of a tall woman, and wrote upon the breast thereof, Queen Elizabeth. Which done he railed at it with most spiteful words, and all his galloglasses struck it in all the parts with their weapons. And afterwards fastened a halter about the neck of the image, and dragged it at his horse tail. O'Rourke was combined with the Spaniards, and his galloglass was going northward with his victuals. He writes words of comfort to M'Mahon, being a rebel. *p.* ½.

Dec. 2. Dublin Castle. 25. Lord Deputy to Burghley. In accordance with your desire, the Archbishop of Cashel's brother and Matthew Rian have been enlarged, and the Archbishop's rents collected. The proceedings by law by which both the Penteneys were executed. It has transpired that "one William Bathe, a gentleman of the pale, dwelling near to Dublin, one known to your Lordship for his skill in music and for his late device of the new harp which he presented to Her Majesty," who has lately gone to Spain, did at his departure leave a cipher with William Nugent, whereby to carry on a correspondence on matters of State. There is an accusation against William Nugent, preferred by Thomas Wakely of the Navan, brother-in-law of the said W. Nugent. There is a report that Sir Wm. Stanley has returned from Rome to the Court [of Spain], and will be here with an army by mid-Lent.

1591. Vol. CLXI.

Addresses this letter to Burghley only, as Chancellor Hatton is dead. For the office of the Master of the Ordnance here I recommend three, mine only brother, Brian Fitzwilliam, my brother-in-law, Sir George Delves, and Mr. Warham Sentleger. William Nugent is unmeet to approach near to Her Majesty's Royal person. *pp.* 2½. *Incloses,*

25. I. *Note of Richard Penteney's trouble and the manner thereof from the beginning to his execution. He was found guilty and executed for having said: "The injury that is done in hanging my son is done by the Lord Deputy. I pray God I never die until I see him hanged and her also that made him Deputy." Also the causes why his son Patrick Penteney was executed by martial law. He was executed for extorting cess money from the inhabitants of Cavan at the time that he was a lieutenant, and for saying "that he did not doubt but that one Martin Skurlock would have been here very shortly with a great company of Spaniards from the King, and that the bishops placed by the Queen should be displaced."* [*Under the hand of Nathaniel Dillon.*] *pp.* 2.

25. II. *Deposition of Thomas Wackly that his brother-in-law, William Nugent, replied as follows when he once urged him to seek a pension of the Queen: "It is against my conscience to go into England, for I have a pension of the King of Spain, and am sworn to him, and if I go into England I am afraid I shall against my conscience be put to take the oath of the supremacy."* *Dec.* 1. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Dec. 2. Dublin Castle. 26. Lord Deputy to Burghley on behalf of the bearer, the Earl of Thomond, who has been at suit with Sir Turlough O'Brien concerning some lands. Fears that Sir Turlough may seek to prejudice the Earl of Thomond in the matter. The Earl of Thomond's pension of 200*l.*, payable out of the composition of Connaught, is refused him by Sir Richard Bingham, although he did good service in assisting Sir Richard in the prosecution of the traitor O'Rourke and the rebels of Mayo. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Dec. 3. 27. Thos. Earl of Ormond to Burghley, on behalf of his niece, Mrs. Ellice [Alicia] Butler. The Lord Deputy refuses to return any answer to Burghley's order in her behalf. Her adversary, Richard Aylward, has made use of the authority of his office to prevent the tenants from payment of her rents of Mothill and St. Catherine's. Prays that Lovell's pension be stayed and that he be no more a justice of the peace. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Dec. 4. Dublin. 28. Mr. Solicitor Roger Wilbraham to Burghley. "Ulster was never more inclinable to embrace law, if they might find present redress for open outrages, but the peace thereof will be daily disquieted, so long as the Earl of Tyrone has more territories than three Earls can manage, and others of his nation, that account themselves of more worthy blood, have no certain livelihood, but relieve themselves by rebellious rapines. The dependents of Sir Tirlogh Lenagh have burned, murdered, and spoiled in the very centre of the Earl's

1591. VOL. CLXI.

country very lately. Sir Tirlagh's impotency is a shadow of excuse. I fear neither he nor the Earl dare punish their followers for spoils, for so they might receive wrongs and want force to redress the same, if they cast off or severely correct the loose men." Before they incline to good government Ulster must be severely corrected. "And if a wise and stout president were appointed to give them speedy restitutions, the country were to bear the greatest charge thereof for their own defence. Every acre in Ulster ought to yield a rent or composition to the Queen, and where process is not current, the sound of drum will collect the revenue most exactly." "The good establishments of the counties of Longford, the Cavan, and this last and best of Monaghan, are great encouragements."

"God grant Her Majesty the due rents of the undertakers, for I never expected the reinhabitation with English, nor any benefit else of other the articles, since the Irish tenants are much more profitable tenants than the English, and so I have informed you heretofore. The contentions for those lands are infinite. If I had not obtained a mean to stop traverses, Her Majesty should lose much of that by false juries, which escheated to her by just attainders." The controversy between the pale and foreign shires for the composition is not ended. Since the arrearages grow daily thereby, I think a new composition may be made as beneficial as the first, and so the arrearages not to run any further and upon discussion of that old controversy to be paid.

"If Sir Robert Dillon's cause is to be re-examined here, as is reported, I think unless they bring new matter or better proofs, there can be no more effectual proceeding than hath been. I hold him innocent (in my fancy) of any wilful disloyalty; yet he is held suspected for inferior crimes dishonourable to a judge, which time will discover. But I take it no policy that such against whom he hath done service for Her Majesty should be countenanced to wrest anything hardly against him unless it be capital.

"Our exchequer causes multiply daily and so will law causes in every court, if the poor may have justice freely without fear or partiality in the magistrates, who, being generally allied or misled with other sinister affections, will not or dare not expedite causes according to right." [*Hol.*] *pp.* 1¼.

Dec. 5. Dublin. 29. Lord Chancellor Archbishop to Burghley. Good desert of the Earl of Thomond, his services against O'Rourk. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

Dec. 5. Dublin. 30. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. His inability to satisfy the Earl of Thomond's pension out of the revenues of Connaught, as may be seen by a reference to his accounts of the last 3½ years lately passed. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Dec. [7.] Dublin Castle. 31. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Has examined the parties in Mr. Dillon's information, as directed by the Privy Council's letters of Oct. 18. Sends over Edmund English in charge of Mr. Wiseman. Has sent for Mills, and if any matter of importance should be found on his examination he will inform Burghley of it. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

1591. VOL. CLXI.

Dec. 8. The Passage, Waterford. 32. John Leonard, Mayor of Waterford, to the Lord Deputy. News brought from Bilboa and Santander by James Comerford. In the late fight, the "Revenge," one of our ships, sank three ships, and slew 1,500 Biscayans before she was taken, and ere she could be brought to any land she sank in the sea with such Spaniards as had been appointed to bring her to the shore. A tumultuous rebellion has risen in Arragon by the means of a certain woman who pretends to be Queen thereof. *p.* 1.

Dec. 10. 33. A note of certain causes preferred by Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy [and sent by him to Burghley] for restoration to the house of Athlone of the half of the bawn or strength which Sir Edward Waterhouse hath gotten in fee farm, and likewise of some other ground. With postils by the Lord Deputy. *p.* 1.

Dec. 10. 34. Petition of Philip O'Reilly to Burghley by his agent, Robert Hill. Prays for his liberation after six years durance, and offers good bonds for his loyalty, and his son as a pledge. *p.* ½.

Dec. 11. Dublin. 35. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. That Her Majesty may be moved to send direction to them, to pass the termon or sanctuary lands of Monaghan to such persons of ability as may build castles and inhabit the same, according to the enclosed list. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1. *Inclose,*

35. 1. *Certificate by Her Majesty's Commissioners for the division of the termon lands in Monaghan of the names of such gentlemen as they wish to pass termon lands to, for the defence and security of the country. pp.* 2½.

Dec. 11 Dublin Castle. 36. Lord Deputy to Burghley. It may please your Lordship, since my last, till Saturday the 4th of this month, there was no wind to serve for England, which day in the afternoon I despatched this bearer with a packet to your Lordship, as by my hand upon the same may appear. But so it pleased God with a storm to work the seas, and to hold the wind so contrary as the master of the bark by no mean could reach any part of Wales, England, or Man; but was forced (by the providence of God) to thrust his bark upon the bay of Dundrum by Ardglas, being upon the south end of Lecale. The mercy of God was such as he put them upon that bay in an ebbing water, the bark having two leaks in her, and with the rage of the waves torn in pieces there, all the goods lost, and the souls saved. On Friday at night, the 10th of the same, this bearer came to me, and having had in the meantime some occasion to trouble your Lordship further with a packet, I sent the same to the sea upon Tuesday, the 7th of this month, which by the contrariness of the weather was returned back the 8th at night tide, both which your Lordship shall now I trust by God's good favour receive together. I likewise sent by the latter packet Edmund English, in the custody of Mr. Robert Withesman, but for that my man will make more speed I do now send him by post with him.

1591. Vol. CLXI.

It pleased your Lordship in your letter of the 23rd of last month, to write as touching O'Rourke's country, as follows, viz.:—And I think it convenient that Sir R. Bingham and your Lordship should enter into some consultation what course might be held to reduce that country to obedience, as the rest of Connaught is, by yielding to a composition; or rather to procure a division thereof, amongst the septs of that nation, and to procure them to take estates of that country from Her Majesty, as of late you have done in the county of Monaghan. The state of that country has been delivered to me in a writing, whereof I send your Lordship a copy; but how truly it is collected I know not; and therefore your Lordship may do well to procure, by Sir Richard Bingham's means or otherwise, the judgement of this writing, to affirm or reform the same; and if it might be, for more understanding, to draw some rough plot of all the said countries, though the same be not in perfect measure. Whereupon I gave to Sir R. Bingham that division of the country which your Lordship sent me, and he has promised at his coming home (who this day departed thitherward) to furnish your Lordship's plot perfectly, if there be any defects: and, if he can get a man to do it, to make your Lordship a rough plot of it, having, for the satisfying of your Lordship touching the rest of that article, set down his opinion for O'Rourke's country, which herewith I send you under his hand.

And touching your pleasure in the same letter for a sharp letter to be written to the townsmen of Waterford for not finishing the Passage, the Council and I have so done, but till the season of the year come, to serve for stone works, which is in March, some think it cannot be finished. Touching the points concerning my Lord Chancellor Hatton's lands in Munster, I have written earnestly to Sir T. Norreys and Jessua Smythes, the Chief Justice there, to do the same presently and effectually, according to the particular points in your letter. For the Commissioners to be sent into Munster, I fear the season of the year is such, as Mr. Justice Gardener will loathly be drawn thither till the end of the next Hilary term. For that part of your letter of the 21st of the same month, as the matter of controversy between Shane M'Brian M'Phelim O'Neill, and Neale Oge M'Hugh M'Phelim O'Neill for the division of the land in Claneboy between them, Mr. Marshal Bagenall has very wisely, according to the order taken at Monaghan by me and the Council, finished it thoroughly, to both their contentments, in the division of the land and tenants. And the Castle of Edendowkerry, *i.e.*, Shane's Castle in the Barony of Toome, remains still in Her Majesty's hands, but no land to it, the ward thereof to be found at their charges. And for their estates they shall (God pleased) be passed unto them according to Her Majesty's gracious pleasure, signified by her letter of the 19th of November.

Touching Mr. William Nugent's information in your Lordships' joint letter of the Council, dated the 22nd of November, that Sir Robert Dillon was restrained no further than to the liberties of the whole city of Dublin, it was nothing true. For, during the time of

1591. VOL. CLXI.

his whole examination, and the judges' resolution afterwards, he had not so much as the liberty of the walls of the castle, but remained a close prisoner. Howsoever Meyler Magrath, the Archbishop of Cashel, does still inform your Lordships of the former pretended Bishop from Rome, to have entered into his charge, I do assure you neither this Council nor myself can learn of any such matter, nor hear that any the like was done. So having by this occasion made humbly bold to trouble you with this discourse, in answer to the parts of your letters (as before) with the remembrance of my humble duty, I end. The tough heavy matter between the M'Geoghegans is ended, and God send love between them, which I fear will never be. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

36. I. *Charge of the composition which Her Majesty receiveth out of the county of Leitrim. Also what rents and seignory O'Rourk had in the said county. Delivered to the Lord Deputy,* 8 *Dec.* 1591. *Copy. pp.* 5.

Dec. 13. Dublin. 37. Geffrey Browne to Burghley to write to the Lord Deputy to allow him 81*l.* 8*s.* 6½*d.* on the impost of such wines as he shall bring into Ireland in payment for certain sack taken up by Might in the rebellion of Desmond. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

37. I. *Lord Burghley to the* [*Lord Deputy*] *to give order that Might's accounts be viewed that it may appear who is chargeable for the sack taken up from G. Browne.* 1591, *Sept.* 17, *Odiham. Copy. p.* 1.

37. II. *Petition of Geffrey Browne, of Galway, to Queen Elizabeth for consideration of his losses in certain tuns of sack furnished to the garrison in Munster in the rebellion of the late Earl of Desmond. Endorsed by Wallop and Gardiner certifying the correctness of the amount. Copy. pp.* 1½.

37. III. *N. Kenney to* [*the Lord Deputy*]. *Certifies that the sack taken up by Might in* 1581 *has been defaulked on the pays of the Captains to whom it was delivered.* 1591, *Dec.* 4. *Copy. p.* 1.

Dec. 15. Clonin. 38. Lords Delvin and Howthe to William Nugent to procure a pardon for Walter Cusak on the condition of his proving the first article against Sir Robert Dillon. [*Autogs.*] *Seal, with arms. p.* ½.

Dec. 18. 39. Docket or note of Irish petitions, viz., the inhabitants of the King's and Queen's counties to bear the burden of composition with the pale; John Lye; Capt. Robert Fowle; Capt. Thomas Lea; Edward Harbert; Conor Sligo; Jo. Curran, that the inhabitants of Thomascourt may not be compelled to go out of their town to serve on juries in Kilkenny; Dame Honora Cartie; John O'Moynighan; Richard Swayne; Eliza Sherlocke; Patrick Crosbye; A. Gerald; Countess of Desmond, to have her pension increased; Morice Shighan; Jo. Wisham; Jo. Grace; Sir Richard, of the Upper Court; Richard Burghe, son of the late Earl of Clanricarde; Cormagh M'Dermond; Richard Brette; Charles M'Cartye; the

1591. VOL. CLXI.

Baron of Cahir, to be established in the quiet possession of his barony; Captain William Piers, for the abbey of Tristernaugh, where he hath dwelt 24 years; Philip O'Reilly; Jo. Rawson; Sir Robert Dillon; Edmund Brenan, of Adamstown; John Boussher; Gerald Aylmer; James Fitz John, of Polychere; William Doyne; Francis Jobson, for allowance of entertainment at 4 shillings per diem for measuring land; Nicholas Bevans; John Newton; Owen O'Reilly; Corporation of Athboye; Francis Jobson, 200*l.* for measuring land in Munster, and for a lease for 50 years in the English Pale; Stephen Baran, for 1,690*l.* due to divers persons for furniture, apparel, and victuals supplied to the soldiers and for which they have bills to be deducted from their entertainment when they have their full pay; and John Brown, of the Neale, to have the sheriffwick of Galway or Mayo. *pp.* 3.

Dec. 18. 40. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy. Relative to information given by Patrick Crosbie touching the advowson of Burreis and other parsonages passed to sundry persons in fee simple. Her Majesty's gracious wish that her subjects may have the benefit of that which at the beginning was meant they should have in consideration of their services. *Copy. pp.* 2.

Dec. 18. 41. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy for passing the fee farm of the Palace in the Queen's County to Patrick Crosbie. *Copy. p.* 1.

Dec. 23. Tower. 42. Sir J. Perrot to [qu. Burghley]. His memory impaired through grief and long, close, and strait imprisonment and the incommodity of the lodging he is in. Mr. Fowle's dealing for a very large charter of incorporation for the town of Athenry. Fowle's expenses in bringing in men for mineral causes and other arts for the benefit of Athenry to be recompensed with a fee farm of 30*l.* or 40*l.* a year. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Dec. 26. 43. Wa. Stanyhurste to his sons, James and Nicholas Stanyhurste. To accompany the bearer, Christopher Roche, into England, where he has provided for their education in the Inns of Court. [*Hol.*] *Seal, with device. p.* 1.

Dec. 30. Dublin Castle. 44. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. The bearer, Mr. Dannet, is worthy to be made Muster-master. Quiet of Monaghan under Capt. Thomas Henshaw. Sir Turlough Lynogh O'Neill's people have harried Tirone, and he is past government, being old and overcome with drink, which daily he is in. The Earl since his marriage has bestowed great cost of building at Dungannon, as also at London, to furnish and deck that house at Dungannon. The Archbishop of Cashel wrote a letter unto Patrick Crosbie attending upon your Lordship there for some causes, on whose behalf I have been humbly bold formerly to be a suitor to you. The letter is long, full of vanities and untruths in some parts, but for that it doth make so great promises of high services to Her Majesty, I am humbly bold to send you the original thereof; and although he is a man full of wit, and also as full of subtilty and cunning, yet howsoever he might here in Ireland halt with me and this Council between

1591. VOL. CLXI.

colour and matter, I am sure before your Lordship he shall be made, in the matter he speaketh of, to tread upright. Want of money to pay the soldiers. Their wretched condition. The country is full of Jesuits and seminary priests. Wishes 20 of the pale gentlemen were in the Tower of London till Michaelmas. Edward Cusack never delivered any bond to Dane. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 4. *Incloses,*

44 I. *Milerus M'Grath, Archbishop of Cashel, to Patrick Crosby. Friend Patrick, I commend me unto you, marvelling much that I could not meet with you these many days, having occasion to confer with you, but finding not yourself, I thought to write unto you in few words that, although my business here is delayed before the Council, by reason of my Lord Deputy's displeasure signified against me, altogether undeserved, for I take God and yourself (who perfectly knoweth this to be true) to witness, that I have never pretended by deed or imagination itself to hinder his Lordship in credit or profit, yet I am sorry that his Lordship had given such hearing to his own very enemies, the subtle papists, being enticed by Sir Charles O'Carrol's [Note by the Lord Deputy, Sir Charles never moved me in any of the Archbishop's causes] flattering informations, that now an occasion of a mighty good service to the advancement of God's glory and Her Majesty's profit (which may work the augmentation of his Lordship's credit and favour, besides great private commodity, if the same were wrought by his Lordship) is to be detected to me, and to be committed to some others whom I know to be not so willing or able to bring the same to pass (and specially with mine own ease) as his Lordship, who no doubt will be more earnest in such matters than many others. The matters are so great [I humbly beseech your Lordship the Archbishop may declare this great service to your Lordship], that it is like the same to be as beneficial to Her Majesty as the attainder of the Earl of Desmond, if the matter be well handled, and that without wars, trouble, or great charge. But seeing that God has suffered (for my sins) so godly and perfect a man as his Lordship is to be carried away from me, who had the most confidence in his Lordship of the birth of Ireland, I must content myself with such prosperity or crosses as God will send me. And as I mean never (willingly) to return into Ireland during his Lordship's government without his Lordship's good liking and never to disquiet his Lordship's mind here or there, so I must, according my duty to God and my prince, use some other means and ways to bring these services to pass, although not with such ease to myself and private profit to such as I would wish to have it. The great mischief pretended and wrought against me hitherto by my enemies there, has given occasion to my few friends yet augmented by God's providence, to be inquisitive of intelligences and means to serve Her Majesty and to recompense and prevent their wicked malice in such sort that I have received, since this trouble began against me, such informations of proofs that will bring the aforesaid matters (God willing) to perfect end, without great denial. And last of all I charge your conscience to remember hereafter to testify your knowledge of me concerning my lord deputy since my coming into England, your-*

1591. VOL. CLXI.

self being (as I fully know) a spyer, and vigilant always to know [a most untruth to my knowledge], if anything were attempted against his Lordship. And further I protest unto you upon my salvation that, when his Lordship had written against me to my Lord Treasurer and the rest, that I thought that his Lordship's letters were in my commendation, for I hold such opinion [this showeth a piece of his Lordship's cunning] of his Lordship's sincere conscience and christian charity, and also his special care over all the professors of God's true religion, that his Lordship would not for the enemies' information, procure my discredit or hindrance. But God be thanked the worst is passed, and his Lordship hereafter (God willing) shall know that I am more to be trusted by him, than such as have informed his Lordship against me. And in the mean time, I have to shew unto you, under good witnesses' hands, that Edmund Fleming and Mortagh Lyath O'Hiffernan had openly declared in Cashel and elsewhere, that my Lord Deputy and my lady his wife are so earnest to procure my destruction, as to be willing to bestow their proper goods and Her Majesty's pardons and commissions to every one (being never so bad) that will bring him any matter against me, of which the said Edmund has for his share (as he had bragged at the cross of Cashel) my lady Fitzwilliam's horse and her riding cloak, and Murtagh Lyatha (being a traitor) has his pardon and large commissions, besides my Lord Deputy's own sword. And the said Murtagh, bragging and showing the said sword to a gentleman that is now here in the court, proffered him a pardon and certain persons in pay from my Lord Deputy if he would swear such oath as the said Murtagh has sworn against me [All these be of the Archbishop's own feigning, for every part touching me and my wife are most maliciously penned. I humbly beseech your Lordship [that] he may bring that man unto you who, he says, is now there, to verify them] in which case (although no reasonable man will think that my Lord Deputy had given such promises) each of them has misused his Lordship and my lady (as I take it). But for my part, I refer all to God, who knows what heart I carry towards his Lordship. And yet I know that by the other way that I must work to bring the aforesaid services to pass, you shall lose great gain that you might have about my Lord by reason of your office, if these were brought in question before him. [The Bishop here for his purpose flatters Crosby for gain.] But I am persuaded that you nor any other will blame me to enter where I may, when I am rejected where I would, praying you to impart me with all your good news from Ireland, and not to forsake me [May it please your Lordship, by this you may rather think Crosby to be a spyer for his Lordship than for me] for any jealousy betwixt my Lord Deputy and me, persuading myself, if his Lordship had known so much as you do, that he would not be so far offended with me as he seemeth to be. From my lodging at Paul's, 21 November 1591. Your assured loving friend, Milerus M'Grath Archipiscopus Casselensis.

Addressed to his assured friend, Mr. Patrick Crosby, gentleman at Court. Indorsed. All written of his own hand. Damaged by damp. Seal broken. pp. 2.

VOL. CLXI.

1591. Dec. 45. Names of chief officers and others in pay in Ireland. *pp.* 3½.

46. Note of all Her Majesty's castles and forts, with the number of warders allowed to every of them. *p.* 1.

About 1591. 47. Petition of Donnel O'Sullivan to Burghley. To examine his right to Beare and Bantry by the report of Sir Henry Wallop, Chief Justice Gardener, and Sir Geffery Fenton now attendant at the court. *p.* 1.

Map of the county of Monaghan. [Irish Maps, Vol. I., No. 12.]

1591. A plat of Cloneyss, an abbey in M'Mahon's country, with a large portion of adjacent country from Cavan to the sea by the course of Lough Earne, with a sketch of the town of the Cavan and of O'Reilly's castle on the hill over the Cavan. [Irish Maps, Vol. I., No. 14.]

[1591.] 48. Petition of William Fildew to the Lord Treasurer. For the determining of the matter in question between his master, Sir Richard Bingham and Robert Fowle, Provost Marshal in Connaught. [After Feb. last, which could not be before 1589/90 Feb.] *p.* 1.

About 1591. 49. Petition of Richard Power to the Privy Council. For a fee farm of escheated lands to the value of 50*l.* per annum, with a daily pension for his present relief. He hath attended here about the cause of Sir John Perrot these 18 months. *Endorsed by Fenton:* "The petitioner upon better advice is contented to take 50*l.* sterling per annum in reversion for 60 years." *p.* 1.

[1591.] 50. Same to same, similar petition. *p.* 1.

51. Notes by Sir Geff. Fenton to be considered upon for Ireland. That stores be accumulated at Limerick, Cork, or Waterford. That exportation of corn be prohibited. That the said stores be provided out of Ireland itself. Cheese and butter to be provided in Wales and Cheshire. That all suspected persons have their liberty restrained, but at the same time be permitted to enjoy the benefit of their lands and goods. That the places of strength in the corporate towns be viewed. *pp.* 2.

52. Discourse by [Henry Malbie ?] addressed to Lord Burghley on the evils arising from contrarieties in religion existing in Connaught and Thomond, with proposals for remedying the same. As to the Earl of Thomond, I never heard of service being used in his house agreeable to the Church of England or to any of the reformed churches. The next chief person is Moriertagh, or Maurice, O'Brien, the Bishop of Killaloe. He is busied in confiscating, selling, and reselling of benefices, and uncharitable handling of causes of matrimony. He is expert at gaming, music, and carousing. Next, the young Baron of Inchiquin has been prevailed upon by the "superstitious dexterity" of Friar James M'Philip. He loves to consort with his mother's family, who are of the Romish religion. The writer married this young Baron Inchiquin's sister. "The variety of dispositions has grown so far betwixt her and him, that she,

1591. VOL. CLXI.

resolving to break off society with him, has transferred herself to the government of her own will and her mother's." William Lealy, the Archbishop of Tuam, and Mulaghlin, or Malachias O'Moloney may be termed the English Romish Bishops of Connaught. There is no gentleman of the birth of Ireland "towards the law," saving one, who is reckoned among the favourers of the reformed church. In mitigation of these evils, he proposes that John Fitzjames Lynch, Bishop of Elphin; Rowland Lynch, Bishop of Kilmacduagh; Dennis Cambell, Dean of Limerick; and Nehemias O'Donnelane, a Connaught man, now resident in Munster, should be enjoined to expound the scriptures and preach in the Irish tongue. That the chief men of the several counties that can speak English shall receive into their society and families "some approved man for sincerity of religion of the ministry, to serve as chaplains and administer the sacraments in the English tongue." That their children shall be put under fit tutelage, and afterwards be sent to Oxford or Cambridge. That only such schoolmasters shall be suffered to teach as are approved by certain commissioners to be appointed. That no papistical books shall be used by any person in the province except such as profess the true religion. That all seminary priests and seducers of the people may be apprehended. [*Sir Nicholas Malby married Honora, daughter of Ulick, Earl of Clanricarde.*] *pp.* 11.

[1591.] 53. Interrogatories for Charles Trevor, touching Sir Denys Roughan, priest, and James Maghyne. Did he convey letters from O'Rourke to his son when at Oxford, or convey O'Rourke's son from Oxford? Had he ever any conference with Sir John Perrot. *p.* 1½.

[1591.] 54. Interrogatories for Margaret Myglassen as to her knowledge of Sir Denys Roughan, priest, and Charles Trevor's escape out of Dublin Castle by means of Richard Meredyth, the Bishop of Leighlin. *p.* 1.

55. Petitions of Sir Geffery Fenton, amongst other things, for some allowance for his long attendance in England, and specially since he was employed as a commissioner in the cause of Sir John Perrot, which is one year and six months. Some hangings to furnish the council chamber, with a great cushion and a chair for the Lord Deputy to sit in, a new privy signet, for the other is broken, and a Council Seal. *pp.* 3.

[1591.] 56. Petition of George Harvie, Esq., to Lord Burghley, to grant him payment of 327*l.* 10*s.*, due for his entertainment as Constable of Maryborough. *p.* 1.

[1591.] 57. Petition of Sir John O'Reilley, of the Cavan, to the Commissioners for Irish causes. For their letters signifying Her Majesty's pleasure that the four baronies of the Brenny, granted to him on his surrender of the whole in the deputation of Sir John Perrot, may be confirmed by patent according to the indentures. *p.* 1.

58. Petition of certain . . . . to Queen Elizabeth, to grant them commission with others to be chosen by Her Majesty, to compound with [religious] offenders. [*Imperfect.*] *p.* 1.

1591. VOL. CLXI.

59. Note by John Dannett of certain captains checked, which he supposed to have been delivered to the Lord Treasurer, viz., Sir George Bowyer about 30*l.*, Sir Walter Rawley about 142*l.*, Sir Edward Fitton about 206*l.*, Sir William Herbert about 14*l.*, Sir George Carew about 220*l.*, Sir Edward Barkley about 72*l.*, Mr. John Popham, Attorney-General, and Mr. Rogers about 140*l.*; sum total, 820*l.*, which is all I could possibly do, and that is more than I can find checked by my predecessors in four years, unless it be when a captain of 100 footmen was wont to come into the field to muster with 40, 30, 35—yea, and some with less: then the Clerk of the Cheque might cheque much, favour the captain, allow pays to such that never served, as the Lord Deputy's men, councillors, auditor, and others at their pleasure, and serve his own turn, which, if I have done, I refuse all favour, and doubt not but the Deputy and Council will certify under their hands that Her Majesty was never better served in that place than She now is to their knowledge. [*Hol.*] *p* 1.

[Dannett was deputy to Sir Thomas Williams, and after his death executed the office till the appointment of Sir Ralph Lane.]

60. Note of the lands of James Eustace, late Viscount Baltinglas, Maurice Eustace, of Castlemarten, Thomas Eustace, and David Sutton, of Castleton Kildroght, in the counties of Kildare and Dublin, escheated to Her Majesty. *pp.* 4½.

[1591 ?] 61. Note of persons imprisoned for Sir John Perrot's cause, viz., the Bishop of Leighlin, Sir Nicholas White, Philip Williams, Theobald Dillon, Francis Barkeley, Nicholas Halye, Wm. Lombard, Thos. Clynton, Leonard Walker, John Evans, Walter Androwes, all prisoners, and Sir Edward Moore depending upon bond. *p.* 1.

[1591.] 62. Reasons proffered by Sir Henry Bagenall, the Marshal, to save 570*l.* on the charge of Claneboy and the Palace at Carrickfergus. Also to show how there may be saved to Her Majesty of the ordinary charge of Ireland 620*l.* per annum, and yet the service fully supplied. *p.* 1.

[1591 ?] 63. Petition of John Grace, of Grace's Court, to Burghley. For a pension in consideration of his wounds and services. Or 30*l.* land in fee farm. Or 50*l.* of concealed land. [*See* 1591, Dec. 18.] *p.* 1.

[1591.] 64. Brief of the petition of Sir Robert Dillon to the Privy Council in England. Concerning the causes proposed against him by William Nugent. He craves license to come before their Lordships to answer his adversary face to face. *p.* ½.

[1591.] 65. Mr. Solicitor Wilbraham to the Lord Deputy. Touching the passing of M'Guire's country. *Modern copy or extract.* *p.* 1.

[1591.] 66. Book of the Lord Deputy FytzWylliam's expenses of household in Ireland, together with an account of the cesses of beeves, port-corn, wheat, bear malt, oaten malt, &c. for the same. *pp.* 26.

Vol. CLXII. 1591.

1591. 1. A volume containing a brief and perfect collection of leases made Anno Domini 1591, concerning all Her Majesty's grants in Ireland. There is a calendar at the head of this book, and an index at the end as far as folio 88, while the last folio is only 94. *pp.* 213.

Vol. CLXIII. 1592. January—March.

1591–2.

Jan. 2. Wallop. 1. Sir Henry Wallop to Burghley. The demand of Francis Jobson for 69*l.* for surveying in Munster in Sir John Perrot's time is not exorbitant. *p.* ¾.

Jan. 3. 2. Examination of Terentius O'Kynai, priest, who was taken prisoner by Captain Pontanus and sent by the Governor of Rochelle to Her Majesty. His travel to Rome was for a bull to make him vicar of Killowghtee, in the diocese of Raphoe. This bull he cast into the sea after he was taken. He had no other letters. When he was at Rome, he heard that the King of Spain had requested of the Pope that "no bishops should be placed in Ireland until force were ready to plant them." At several of the Spanish ports which he visited, he saw new vessels being equipped for the invasion of Ireland, every maritime town of Spain being commanded to furnish two or three ships for this purpose. They hear continual and speedy news in Spain, and also in Rome, both out of England and Ireland. Signed, Terentius O'Kynai [*i.e.* Turlough O'Kyenaye] in presence of Meyler Magrath, Archbishop of Cashel, Richard Topclyffe, Esq., and Richard Power, gentleman. [*Autogs.*] *pp.* 4.

Jan. 3. Athlone. 3. Sir Richard Bingham to [Lord Deputy]. On condition of sparing their lives, has induced six Spaniards to withdraw from the Burks in Mayo, where they were doing great harm, and to return to their own country. Sends five, the other one not being able to travel, and prays that his promise may be kept and their lives spared. *Indorsed by Burleigh.* "For pardon for six Spaniards." *Copy.* *p.* ½.

Jan. 4. Dublin Castle. 4. Lord Deputy to Burghley, for revoking of a stay with Mr. Treasurer of Ireland of 180*l.* unpaid to John Leake's widow Ann, the Lord Deputy's kinswoman at Brincklow's suit. *p.* 1.

Jan. 4. 5. Earl of Kildare to [Burghley] on behalf of the bearer, that he may be allowed payment of 150*l.* certified to be due to him, by the next warrant granted for the payment of Irish debts. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

VOL. CLXIII.

1591–2.
Jan. 5. 6. Addition to the first examination of Turlough alias Terence O'Keynai, priest. There were many Irishmen soliciting the King of Spain to invade Ireland, and in particular one James Blake, a merchant of Galway, who followed Don John Alonso de Leva with victuals when his ship was disabled off the north of Ireland. For his services Don John gave him letters of recommendation to the King of Spain, who received him into great favour on his repairing to Spain after Don John had been shipwrecked and drowned. The Spaniards have great hope to get the town of Galway through the means of the said James Blake. They intend not to take land in any place in Ireland before they shall have the possession of some strong city. Cathall O'Conor and Maurice FitzJohn, of Desmond, are in great credit there. All such ships as went from Ireland to Spanish ports were seized. The King of Spain purposed to send some ships with a good sum of money to bring as many Scots as possible for the invasion of Ireland. The Spanish army was to take land first in Connaught under the leading of Cathal O'Conor, James Blake, and John Burke, M'William Burke's son, who make the Spaniards believe that they shall have great help of men, strength [*i.e.* strongholds], and victuals. The Spaniards were very much set against O'Donnell and O'Dogherty, in the North of Ireland, for that many Spaniards were killed there by them. Two things ought to be looked to for the prevention of the Spaniards, viz., the conjunction of the Scots and Spaniards, and the good keeping of the town of Galway. List of such as have dealings with Spain, viz., Edmund Magawran, Primate of Armagh; Connoghour O'Mulrian, Bishop of Killaloe; Teig O'Ferral, Bishop of Clonfert; Doctor Michael Water, Bishop of Ardfert; Doctor Fagan, elect Bishop of some place in Munster; Doctor James O'Hely, Archbishop of Tuam, who went to Denmark to come by the nearest way through Scotland to Ireland; Henry Sedgrave of Dublin, elect to be Bishop of Meath; Sir Geoffrey Salle, elect Archbishop of Cashel; Master John Craevach of Limerick; Sir Walter O'Rourke, priest, of Clonmel; Sir John Fitzwilliam, priest, of Cashel; Sir William Craewagh, priest, of Limerick; Mr. Cornelius O'Hiffernan, student, who has 15 crowns by the month, for that he was with James Fitzmaurice in his rebellion, and afterwards went to Rome; Mr. Andrew Wise, of Waterford, gentleman, one of the Knights of Malta; Sir Michael Browne, priest, of Drogheda; Sir Neale O'Boyle, priest, elect Bishop of Raphoe; Owen O'Dogherty, gentleman, student; Mr. James Fian of Dublin, student; Robert Gould of Munster, Robert Fleming of Drogheda, Cornelius O'Boyle, Bishop of Limerick; Cathal O'Conor, gentleman; Maurice FitzJohn of Desmond, gentleman; John Burke, M'William's son, gentleman; John Lassay, gentleman; John Lassay, the younger gentlemen; James Blake, merchant of Galway, in favour with the King of Spain; Sir Davy of Munster, priest; Edmund "McDonyll," Dean of Armagh, entertained by the King of Spain. He, the examinate, "do knowe" that many more Irishmen are beyond sea, but remembers no more of their names. Signed, Terentius O'Kynai, Meilerus Archiepiscopus Casselensis, Richard Power. [*Autogs.*]

1591–2. VOL. CLXIII.

Additional Note.—James Blake has a brother, Valentine Blake, the richest man in Galway, Dominic Brian is the said James's father-in-law, and he is the richest merchant in Ireland, and it is likely that all Galway will be at their commandment. This time was a twelvemonth a priest named James, who is in great secrecy and conference with the Countess of Clanricard, was sent to Spain as a messenger to James Blake. Peter French was earnest about the sending of the said priest James. Piers Commin was present when the priest was sent. *pp.* 2¼.

Jan. 7. Wallop. 7. Sir Henry Wallop to Burghley. To send direction into Ireland for making warrants of full pay to the garrison for three years ending September 1591. The cause of the delay in the making up of his and other officers' accounts is the protracted absence of Mr. Auditor Peyton, now for nearly three years; perhaps it were well to make stay of his fee, until he has performed his duties. The want of money is very pressing, and the soldiers are in great need. Sir Thomas Shirley has a warrant for the payment of 300*l.*, received of him by Sir John Norris for the transportation of certain footmen from the Low Countries to Brittany, which cannot be met. That sum was to have been defalked out of Sir John Norris's entertainment, as President of Munster, the whole of which, for the time of his absence, he made over to his brother Sir Thomas Norris, except 200 marks a year, of which there resteth at this instant little or nothing due unto him. Wallop's indisposition. [*Seal, with crest.*] *pp.* 2.

Jan. 7. Dublin. 8. Sir Robert Dillon to Burghley. To hasten the despatch of his adversary William Nugent, that his re-examination may take place, his innocency be tried, and Nugent deciphered. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Jan. 13. 9. The points and effect of Burghley's letter to the Lord Deputy. 1. The articles delivered to the Chief Justice Gardener to be answered. 2. Progress to be reported in the survey of the Undertakers' proceedings in Munster. 3. How O'Rourke's country is to be divided. Burghley had not yet received the plot of that country (viz., O'Rourke's) from Sir Richard Bingham, which it was said should be brought to him by George Bingham. 4. That Burghley showed to Her Majesty the grievances of Sir R. Bingham about Athlone, with the Lord Deputy's answers quoted in the margin. Her Majesty misliked so greatly of the grant to Sir Edward Waterhous of the boats, that he gave up his estate of inheritance, and took the office only for his life, so that his heirs have no interest now after his death. 5. That the Queen refers to the Lord Deputy the reformation of the farmhouse "buylded" by Phillipps, a gunner, upon a piece of ground gotten out of the bawn [inclosure for kine] of the house. To inquire by what warrant the said farmhouse was granted. Also as to the grant made to Sir Edward Moore of Mellifont Abbey. 6. That Her Majesty would have the Deputy to stay any grant made by her which he shall think inconvenient to be granted, as

1591-2. VOL. CLXIII.

that which decays her revenue or dismembers any principal honour or place of strength, and thereof to make signification to her, and to note as well the qualities of the suitors as of the suits, for that her grants are many times obtained by importunity and by oversight. 7. That one Turlough O'Keynay, of Galway, an Irish priest taken as a fugitive, doth give information of matters of danger that may happen in Connaught. The copy of his examination is sent to the Deputy, who should consider how to prevent the same. Also as to one Blake, a merchant of Galway. Deputy to advertise Sir R. Bingham thereof. 8. Her Majesty's charges in Ireland as great in time of peace as of war. A subsidy to be levied by a general contribution after the example of England. 9. To call for arrearages. 10. The duties on exported corn to be levied henceforth in Ireland, viz., 7 shillings and 8 pence per quarter on wheat, 5 shillings on rye and other grain, 4 shillings on oats, and in every case a special license to be issued. Grain may be transported to Venice or to the dominions of the Duke of Florence, but not to the Queen's enemies in Spain or Italy. 11. Order given for "graving" a great Seal for that realm. 12. A warrant delivered to the Archdeacon of Dublin for the erection of [Trinity] College there. 13. The Queen's warrant already sent for disposing of the rest of the lands in Monaghan. 14. Some portion of treasure will be sent shortly. [*With notes by Burghley.*] *pp.* 2.

Jan. 15. 10. Warrant to the Lord Deputy for a patent to Ralph Lane as muster master of the garrisons in Ireland. [*Draft by Burghley.*] [Printed in Morin Pat. and Cl. Rolls, Vol. II., p. 230, No. 23.] *p.* 1.

Jan. 19. Dublin Castle. 11. Lord Deputy to Burghley for further instructions in the case of Edward Cusake, of Lismullen, co. Meath. Want of money. *pp.* 1¼. *Incloses,*

11. I. *Edward Cusake to the Lady Fytzwylliam to be a mean to the Lord Deputy to conceive well of him, and end his cause quickly according to justice. He was accused of having given a token for a barrel of a caliver to a traitor, for which he lost his lands.* 1591-2, *Jan.* 9. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

11. II. *Certificate by Vice-President of Munster, Sir T. Norreys, of the lands of the late Lord Chancellor Hatton. His charges,* 690*l. and more, for building, &c. Received* 1591-2, *Jan.* 18. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

[Jan. 19 ?] 12. Examination of Christopher Roche, of 30 years of age, born in Wexford, saith that he took his passage from Wexford to Bordeaux eight years ago, and was porter in the College of Guienne there for a year, then he was half a year at a school near Libourne, teaching children the Latin tongue. Thence he went to Toulouse and studied eight months among the scholars and in the town. He returned to Bordeaux and stayed about a month. Thence he went to Paris, where he stayed in sundry colleges about a year and a half. He then went to Lorraine for three years, and afterwards to the

waters of Spa for three weeks, then to Antwerp for two months; then he went to Brussels for eight weeks, and afterwards to Douai, and there he came into service with Mr. Boswell, and remained two months; from that place he went to St. Omer, from St. Omer to Calais, and thence hither (to London). He denies the Queen's supremacy. He and Mr. Boswell attended masses daily all the way hither. *pp.* 1¼.

[See Jan. 19?] 13. Additional declaration of the same made the day following the above. He acknowledges the Queen's supremacy and says he would defend her against any foreign usurper.

He begs that this examination and confession may be taken instead of his declaration of the previous day, when he was not so well advised, being not so well as he might be by means of his tossing on the seas between Calais and England. *p.* ½.

Jan. 19. 14. Second examination of Christopher Roche, who has brought letters from one Walter Stanyhurst beyond seas, for bringing Stanyhurst's sons from Ireland and educating them in England. *pp.* 1¼.

Jan. 21. Whitehall. 15. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council. Touching the controversy between Ellice Butler, alias Sherlocke, and Richard Aleward, concerning the farms of St. Katherine's and Mothill. Such redress of her wrongs to be ordered, as she may have no further cause to trouble Her Majesty. *Copy.* *p.* ¾.

Jan. 25. 16. Consideration of public causes for Ireland. 1. Composition for discharge of the cess being 2,100*l.* is to be answered by the English Pale only, and the outer counties to be taxed to some reasonable composition. 2. The leases of port corn may be resumed and the lands put to some reasonable values above the ancient rents, and so to be annexed to the office of the Deputyship. 3. Articles sent over by Chief Justice Gardiner to be answered forthwith. 4. To consider why the victualler in Ireland should have any entertainment as he deputes his duties to the bands, and neither provides victuals nor delivers the same to the soldiers. 5. To be considered what grounds and lands are near to any castles or wards where the Queen is charged with the wages of a constable and a ward of soldiers, which might serve to be limited to the castle, and thereby discharge the Queen of the wages. As for example, in the King's county, the lands there adjoining to the castle are of that value, as the constable or lieutenant thereof will pay the ward there with the profits of the lease, and yet continue the old rent. *pp.* 1½.

Jan. 25. 17. Consideration of private suits of Ireland to be answered, O'Connor Sligo, Meyler Magrath, Archbishop of Cashel, Francis Jobson, Robt. Fowle; and John Lee, an interpreter of the Irish tongue, being recommended from the Lord Deputy and Council for his good service. *p.* 1.

Jan. 30. Dublin Castle. 18. Lord Deputy to Burghley for his chaplain, William Pilesworthe, to be Bishop of Limerick. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

1591–2. VOL. CLXIII.

Jan. 30. 19. Petition of Henry Trussell to Lord Burghley. To be certified whether he will prefer the Lord Deputy's chaplain, Mr. William Pilsworth, to the bishoprick of Limerick. *p.* 1.

Jan. 31. Dublin. 20. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Has an intention to stay the transportation of any more linen yarn on the licenses granted to Gilbert Gerrarde and William Stubbes. His 23 years' service in Ireland. Desires a license for himself to transport 6,000 packs in eight years, and he will gladly yield Sir Robert Cecil one half. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Jan. 21. Measures to be considered of for counteracting the stir that may ensue in Ulster on the late escape of the three pledges out of Dublin Castle. There is no readier way to cross Hugh Roe O'Donnell, if he shall attempt any alteration in Tirconnel, than for the Lord Deputy to send presently into that country from the State, a sheriff for Her Majesty, as in other times hath been used. And he to have instructions to countenance Hugh Duffe M'Donnel, and Sir Hugh O'Donnell's eldest son by his first wife, for these are the opposite faction against O'Donnell's wife and her children being Scottish. Hugh Duff M'Donnell is a man of action, and the other strong in the opinion of the country, because he is the eldest son, and by an Irish woman. Hugh Roe O'Donnell will not fly into Scotland, for he will fear the example of O'Rourke.

To meet with the doings of Henry O'Neill and his brethren, who no doubt will practise all they can to work disturbance, it were well to exact of O'Neill two of the best of the Donnelaghs for pledges, and of O'Chane a sufficient pledge, for the Donnelaghs are their (*i.e.*, the said O'Neill's) natural followers, and they were fostered with O'Chane, so as it is not to be doubted but they will seek refuge there, and will assuredly find it. It is advertised that Walter Reagh hath left his country, and is gone with them (*i.e.*, the escaped pledges) into the north, which savoureth of a further conspiracy. It were good the Lord Deputy should take hold of Maurice M'Walter, father to the said Walter Reagh, who by the statute is bound to answer for his son as I take it. The father being committed it may be a mean to stay the son from attempting against the State, or at least to divert him from the combination and draw him home again. Besides it will keep in awe Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne, who no doubt is of the party if any alteration (*i.e.*, stir) be intended. *p.* 1.

[Jan.] 22. Petition of Donogh O'Connor Sligo to Burghley. That Ballintoher in the barony of Tirerrill, and the lands called Clanarvy, which are contained in his letters patent, and border upon the lands of the executed traitor O'Rourke, may not be passed to any other upon undue suggestion of being O'Rourke's. *p.* 1.

Feb. 5. 23. Declaration of Shane M'Ne Gawne, alias Shane M'Congawny, that he was entertained by William Nugent in his house at Ross, and afterwards appointed to be priest of Killiaghe. A horseload of aquavitæ was carried into Moynterolys by Patrick Brady to Brian O'Rourke. Edmond Reagh O'Reilly, brother to Sir John O'Reilly,

1591–2. VOL. CLXIII.

made a faithful promise to the said Brian O'Rourke that he would assist him in his rebellion. Copy certified by the Lord Deputy and Council. *See also* 1592, Nov. 20. *pp.* 2.

Feb. 6. 24. Petition of Henry Dowdall, of Drogheda, merchant, to the Privy Council. Relates that about a twelvemonth past on his return from Spain, he delivered certain notes and collections to the Lord Deputy (Fytzwylliam) of preparations and plots intended by the Spanish King, for which his picture was set up in divers places in Spain and Portugal, and orders given to the officers to seize him, so that he has entirely lost his trade. Prays for 30*l.* a year in reversion of the first land that shall fall to her Majesty by attainder. *p.* 1.

[Feb. 6.] [in London.] 25. Petition of Henry Dowdall to the Privy Council. After referring to the above petition, prays for a lease of the ruinous castle of Leitrim and 30 quarters of land adjoining, late in the tenure of the late traitor O'Rourke. *p.* 1.

Feb. 18. Dublin. 26. John Garvey, Archbishop of Armagh, to Burghley, in behalf of Nicholas Kenan, the Bishop of Kerry. A godly zeal hath brought him from his settlement in England to labour in his native soil to make God known amongst his countrymen. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

[Feb. 18.] 27. Petition of Nicholas Kenan, Bishop of Kerry, to Burghley. Having resigned a living in England of the value of 80*l.* a year, that he might take the Bishopric of Kerry, *i.e.*, Ardfert, in Kerryshire, of only 20 marks a year, to which the Queen was pleased to add other livings in commendam of the value of 80*l.* a year; petitioner finding that he never received the 80*l.* a year from the livings which he held in commendam, offered to resign them and to have the Bishopric of Limerick of the value of 40*l.* a year, whereupon the Queen caused a letter to be drawn appointing him thereto, but did not sign it. Prays Burghley to procure Her Majesty's despatch for him to have the Bishopric of Limerick upon the resigning of his commendam of the other spiritual livings to the value of 80*l.* *p.* 1.

Feb. 20. Dublin. 28. John Garvey, Archbishop of Armagh, to Burghley. The leases made by his predecessor for 99 years have reduced his see to the value of 120*l.* a year. His two principal houses of Termonfeighan and Drogheda left so ruinous and decayed that the whole living of the primacy will scarce in three years make them tenantable. Furthermore, the Earl of Tirone under colour of the grant of his Earldom, extorts money, goods, and cattle upon the tenants and clergy of the primate in Tirone, for which the Archbishop prays that he may be ordered to make restitution. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

Feb. 20. Newry. 29. Sir Henry Bagenall to Burghley. Proposes that the plan which was adopted in the settling of Monaghan should be extended to the rest of Ulster, and, in order to disunite the chiefs, all tenants should be made to depend directly on the Queen, so that the great lords may no longer exercise their tyrannical usage of their inferiors, and all be made equally amenable to law and justice. Countries as

1591–2. Vol. CLXIII.

large as some counties in the English Pale have been passed to individuals without any mention made of freeholders; they have thus been enabled to enslave all their tenants and establish a kind of independence. Particularly in the case of Tirone, "the greatness of the O'Neills having by long tract of time won an opinion of sovereignty among them. Whilst the Earl of Tirone is suffered at his pleasure to rule and impose upon the people of that territory what him listeth, to punish by way of fine, loss of limb or life (the very marks and signs of sovereignty), it were great vanity to expect any sound or settled reformation in other places. Tirone serving as a receptacle to harbour and maintain the unbridled and loose sort of people of all the adjacent countries. For the redress of which mischief the present time affordeth an occasion most honourable, safe, and facile. Whereas Her Highness did in the eighteenth year of her reign or thereabouts pass all the captainry and country of Tirone to Sir Tirlough Lynagh O'Neill for term of his life under the broad seal of England, the Earl to invest himself with the possession thereof in the lifetime of Sir Tirlough, fearing the uproars which usually fall out upon the death of the O'Neill, like enough to seclude him from all hope or mean to obtain that long-wished for place, whereunto bendeth the course of all his endeavours, by great labour and mighty working of friends (under pretence of much good meant to Turlough Lynagh O'Neill); procured a lease of the greatest and "principalest" part of the country, which expireth the first of the next August. Sir Turlough purposeth, as by letters to myself he hath often signified, to be restored to the possession of his land, according the purport of the indentures passed between them. The Earl, possessed with an opinion of despair ever hereafter to recover what he now holdeth if once he relinquish the possession, intendeth by all means possible still to retain the country.

"Her Majesty can do but honourably, according her wonted goodness to such as do implore her justice, in restoring Sir Turlough Lynagh O'Neill to that wherein he is rightly interested. To which course of justice, when the Earl shall perceive her Highness to be inclined, no doubt it will so much amate him that to avoid the dangerous sequel imminent to his estate thereby, and to establish some certainty to his posterity, exposed to utter ruin, if it should please Her Majesty to do in this matter betwixt Sir Turlough Lynagh O'Neill and him what in honour She may; he will easily be drawn willingly to relinquish the benefit of his large patent and betake himself to the protection of Her Highness' wonted favour, of which he hath so many ways deeply tasted to his great advancement. Sir Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, on the other side, being a man of facile and brittle disposition, will soon be wrought, in lieu of his right in the cause, to hold himself contented with some reasonable satisfaction, so as Her Majesty, taking hold of this controversy between them, hath a pregnant opportunity offered of perpetuating the good estate of this whole province, leaving to the Earl a competent proportion to his estate, yielding some reasonable composition, and dividing the rest amongst others, the captains and gentlemen of Tirone, who would willingly

1591–2. VOL. CLXIII.

pay as large a contribution, as Her Majesty hath out of any so much land of that nature in the kingdom, such is their earnest desire to be delivered from the intolerable burthen of lawless charge, which the Earl and Sir Turlough Lynagh O'Neill daily impose upon them. Hereby will arise a great increase of revenue, when Maguire, O'Cahan, O'Dogherty, and the rest shall yield every one his proportionable contribution; sufficient to entertain some civil magistrates and ministers of justice, to maintain some places of strength that may be reserved to Her Majesty upon this division, in passages between countries, and finally to defray a great part of Her charge in the province.

"When this is accomplished, and consequently all matter of quarrel between the great ones removed, the Scot, the known firebrand and nurse of rebellion through all parts of the kingdom, shall never be able to annoy, who never took footing here, but being called in by some great man, either for his own defence or plague to his next bordering neighbour. Neither can it be thought by men of any reach, that this innovation, if so I may term it, will draw any danger with it, since it shall rest in Her Majesty, in handling this cause, if either the Earl or Sir Turlough Lynagh O'Neill shall grow to a discontent, to use the one as an instrument to correct and suppress the insolency of the other, the fear whereof I can assure your lordship, will retain each of them within the bounds and limits of his duty." [*Autog.*] *pp.* 3.

Feb. 21. Wallop. 30. Sir Henry Wallop to Burghley. The 7,000*l.* granted by Privy Seal will not suffice for the garrison and other services in Ireland, now so much in arrear. Unable to travel this sharp weather. Prays that he may have warrant for the coming over of his clerks with their books, that he may advance with his accounts. Desires to be discharged of Eneas M'Surley Boy, late a pledge for the loyalty of his father, Surley Boye M'Donnell, who is now dead. Also to have an allowance for keeping him these five years past. *Aut. p.* 1.

Feb. 21. 31. Proofs of matters in fact contained in the declaration of the title of the Earl of Kildare to Sligo:—

1. That the Earl's ancestors were of old possessors of the castle and lordship of Sligo, and the present Earl's father and grandfather at times received rents for the same.

2. The building of the castle and monastery of Sligo, by the Earl's ancestors, is proved by hearsay of many witnesses, and by reading of "an English Antiquari," who finds it as he saith, recorded in the Irish Chronicles of Ireland, and by another who saith that the same is fair written in the "Books of Antiphonalles," of the Abbey of Sligo. This matter of building the abbey and castle by the Earl's ancestors is so manifest otherwise, as it is holden for confessed; but the proof that it makes is sought to be avoided by alleging that he that built them was Lord Deputy of Ireland, wherefrom it is inferred that the building was to the Prince's use, and upon his possession, which collection would have colour, if the inheritance of the lands had not so lately before been conveyed by divers kinds of assurances

1591–2. VOL. CLXIII.

to his grandfather, who built the castle and abbey. The building also of the abbey upon the same lordship that the castle was built upon, and the endowing it with possessions sheweth the soil to have been the builder's inheritance.

3. That the lands surrendered to Her Majesty by the last O'Conor were the inheritance of the Earl. The O'Connors, on their own confession, having been placed there by the Earl's ancestors as constables.

4. That the said castle was seized and kept to the use of Henry VIII. upon the attainder of Thomas FitzGerald, brother of the Earl, and that the late O'Conor did deliver the keys and possession of the said castle to the Earl's father, as to the true owner thereof. *pp.* 2¼.

Feb. 24. Cork. 32. William Lyon, Bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, to Sir Warhame Sent Leger. Florence M'Carty's boy, called John Teig or John Donovan, has been sent on a message for no good cause into Spain. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

Feb. 25. Dublin Castle. 33. Lord Deputy Fitzwilliam, Loftus, and Gardener, to Burghley. Answer touching the instructions sent over by Baptista. Mr. Chief Justice Gardener, employed into Connaught to deal in the matter between Her Majesty and the executors of Sir Nicholas Malbie, in going circuit, in settling the arrearages and composition of the county of Kilkenny and other out counties, and in taking the causes of the term, together with Sir Robert Dillon's cause, so that the execution of the said instructions sent over before Christmas must necessarily be delayed until after Trinity term. Touching the settlement of O'Rourke's country. The causes about the house of Athlone and the matter of Galway which the priest Tirlaghe O'Kenaie has discovered against Blake. The Lord Deputy has sent for Sir Richard Bingham, who is repairing hither for consultation. Touching the diminishing of the garrison, there being here but 750 footmen, the peril run would be great. Touching the subsidy and loans, we cannot go forward with them, until the arrearages of the composition are gathered in. Touching the impost on exported grain, we will proceed according to your directions, but we believe no such benefit will grow by it, as you conceive, by reason of the licenses still remaining valid. Where it hath pleased your Lordship to give order for the graving of a new seal for this realm, it may please you likewise to send it away with some convenient expedition, for this seal here is brought out of use, having a loop and a pin of it broken by sealing the patents of Monaghan. And touching Her Majesty's warrants for the erection of a college and passing the termon lands in Monaghan. [*See* p. 443, No. 35 I., as to the division of these termon lands.] I, the Deputy, have received them, upon the arrival here of your Lordship's letters. Beg for some money whereof we never stood in greater need, not knowing what shift to make for victualling money for the soldiers the next month, having already borrowed 500*l.* for this present month. [*Autogs.*] *Inclose,*

1591–2. VOL. CLXIII.

33. I. *A note of such quantities of grain as have passed by license 20 Oct. 1591, and 17 Jan. 1591–2. p. 1.*

33. II. *The form of the license. p. 1.*

Feb. 25. Waterford. 34. Richard Ailwarde to Burghley. Answering the complaint of Mrs. Ellice Butler, and praying that the cause between them may be tried either in a court of justice or by arbitration, or that he may have license to repair to England. He is this year sheriff of the county of Waterford. [*Autog.*] *p. 1.*

Feb. 26. Dublin Castle. 35. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Forwards Marshal Bagenall's letter of the 20th instant, touching the settling of Ulster, and awaits instructions therein. The cause of the deanery of St. Patrick's stands over until Her Majesty's pleasure is signified. Sir Lucas Dillon, the only Commissioner for issuing leases, wards, liveries, &c., resident in Ireland, is dead, and until fresh Commissioners are appointed, that service is at a standstill. He was also Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and the Lord Deputy recommends Nicholas Walshe, second Justice of the King's Bench, a very honest gentleman of life and course of justice, but of this country birth, to be appointed in his place. Edmund Barrett, formerly captain of Sir Tirlough O'Neill, is now a prisoner; awaits instructions. Philip O'Reilly, whose release is ordered, is likely to prove the best or the worst subject that has left Dublin Castle these 40 years. Fitzwylliam wishes that Philip O'Reilly with 40 or 50 others of the English pale, were kept in prison in England, until this dangerous time is past, as he is a man of great parts, valiant, and well-spoken. The Lord Chief Justice will proceed with the young Lord Bourk's matter concerning Cosby's lands. It would be beneficial to appoint a Master of the Ordnance. [*Autog.*] *pp. 2.*

Feb. 27. 36. Chief Justice Gardener to Burghley. The Exchequer causes are delayed because their is neither treasurer, attorney, auditor, nor skilful remembrancer to despatch business, the deputy remembrancer, Legg, having been these two last terms displaced by the Lord Deputy and his cause not yet heard. Stay of the transporting of yarn, because it appeareth proved that much more than has been allowed by former licenses is already carried, and now the Lord Deputy suffereth some portion to be transported by Her Majesty's license until this country may provide sufficient to work the same here. Yet by paying 22*s.* for every pack to Her Majesty, after which rates no doubt She will yearly be answered much more than 1,000*l.* per annum, with sufficient left to maintain all weavers here, and to the content of the people, and now many poor men shall have living by transport thereof, where under licenses formerly used some few engrossed the whole commodity thereof to the great deceit also of Her Majesty as will fully appear. Wishes that many prisoners now remaining in prison should have trial by course of justice to satisfy the people and remove great causes of discontent. Hugh Roe O'Donnell, who escaped from the Castle, is returned into his own country, and has freed the pledges of that country out of the Abbey of Donegal, and has expelled

1591–2. VOL. CLXIII.

Captain Willis the sheriff with his band of 100 soldiers. He has now written a letter to me, declaring the cause why he enlarged himself, and offering his submission to Her Majesty, but such letters are rather to be received than believed. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

[Feb. 27.] 37. Brief of the pleadings and other circumstances passed between Richard Colman, Her Majesty's Remembrancer, and Robert Legg, sometime his deputy in Ireland, by Coleman's brother sent to Burghley. Legg was appointed by Coleman as his deputy, was dismissed for misdemeanours, but again procured his appointment by favour of Burghley. Again being guilty of misdemeanours and trying to supplant Coleman, he was again dismissed, and now sues once more for re-appointment. The writer begs Burghley to examine if Legg was not guilty of misdemeanours, and to consider that he was only Coleman's deputy, and yet denied his authority, and brought malicious charges against him. *p.* 1.

Feb. 28. Dublin Castle. 38. Lord Deputy to Burghley. By your letters of 11 May 1591, you ask that Mr. Geoghe may receive the benefit of Her Majesty's gracious letters granted in the 24th year of Her reign, at the suit of Mrs. Mary Woodhouse, now wife to the said Geoghe. Deputy and the Council have ordered the remittal of arrearages grown due upon the abbey of Inislannaght and the lands thereto belonging during the time they lay waste in the rebellion. Mr. Geoghe who is the bearer recommended. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Feb. 28. Athlone. 39. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. In behalf of Daniel Neylan, the Bishop of Kildare, who desires to be translated to Limerick, where he has some lands. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Feb. 29. Athlone. 40. Sir Richard Bingham, Thomas Dyllon, Chief Justice in Connaught, and Gerald Comerford, to the Privy Council. The unconscionable demands of George Castell whose dwelling was burnt by rebels. His furniture. Robert Fowle, Provost Marshal, has been absent these two years, notwithstanding all the stirs. Let him either attend to his duties or give up his place in favour of some other. [*Autogs.*] *pp.* 2½.

Feb. 41. Valuation of the Bishoprics of Limerick and Ardfert, under the hands of Wa. Harold and Ric. Colman, the former 40*l.*, the latter 12*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum. *p.* ½.

Feb. 42. Suitors for Irish debts, viz., Sir Henry Bagenall, Sir Thomas Norris, Mr. Carlile, Captain Thomas Henshawe, Sir Geffery Fenton, Mrs. Mabell Bagnall, widow, Andrew Colthurst, Captain Fowle, William Clifford, Earl of Thomond, Sir G. Bowcher, Richard Swaine, Thomas Spring, Edward Herbert, Stephen Segar, John Tirrell, John Ball, Charles Eggarton, Captain Warham Sent Leger, John Lawles, Capt. Anthony Deering, Walter Lawrence, John Benion, Edward Drinkell, John Price, Lancelot Clayton, John Burtall, Brian Fitzwilliams, the town of Kilkenny, William Millichap, John Kerbie, Richard Wilkinson, Stephen Boram, William

1591-2. VOL. CLXIII.

Millichap (again), Edmund Devenishe, Matthew Hancock, John Weeden, Jonas Bodenham. *p.* 1¼.

Feb. 43. Names of the five baronies in O'Rourke's country, viz., in Mynterolles, two baronies called Leitrim and Moyghell. The M'Grannells enjoyed these two baronies as their proper lands, until the late O'Rourke's father supplanted them by strong hand, and since that time they have lived under the spending and tyranny of O'Rourke. A third barony is called Carryg Allen and is occupied by a sept of the O'Rourkes, called the O'Rourkes of Carryg Allen. All these three baronies lie on this side the mountain Sleighoneron, which divideth the whole country as it were into two parts, the lands and grounds thereof are fruitful, though some bog and woods.

The other two baronies lie beyond the said mountain of Sleighoneyron, viz., the barony of Dromaheare, in which is the country called Brenny O'Rourke, O'Rourke's ancient castle having fifty or sixty quarters of land lying about it called Canarvy. This barony is most champaign ground and the best land in all the country. The barony of Roselougher, M'Glannough's country. A fast country full of bogs and woods. And the Carrhy, Owen O'Rourke's country, called the O'Rourkes of the Carrhy, a champaign and very fruitful.

O'Rourke's house, called the Newton, is in none of these baronies, but standeth upon the border of his country, near to Sligo, and hath belonging unto it eight quarters of land in demesne called Moyghhellys.

The chief freeholders in the country are the two M'Grannells, in Mynterolles, M'Glannough, in the Dartry, the O'Rourkes of Carryg Allen, the O'Rourkes of the Carrhy, and the M'Gawrains.

The chief ordinary forces and strength of men to serve O'Rourke in his wars are, the M'Loughlins, the M'Morrices, and the Clantyernens. These had sixteen quarters of land amongst them as their inheritance, called Ylvaugh, and the lands of Cleanloughe. These had never bonnaught of O'Rourke, but only their shares of preys and spoils that were taken.

The last O'Rourke left two sons, viz., Brian Oge O'Rourke, a base son, begotten of Annably ne Crean, lawful wife to John O'Crean, a merchant of Sligo. He ran away from Oxford, and is now with M'Sweeny Ne Doe. Teige O' Rourke, a lawful son, begotten of the Lady Mary Bourke, sister to the Earl of Clanricarde. He is about fifteen years of age and is at school at Limerick, by his mother's order. He left two brothers, viz., Donnell O'Rourke, a traitor, always in action. Reputed to be the son of one of the M'Sweenies. Tyernon O'Rourke, tanist of the country. A civil man. He had brothers' sons, viz., Donnell M'Teige O'Rourke, a civil man, and Hugh Oge M'Hugh Galdo O'Rourke, a civil man. If the country be divided, these men are to be respected. [*Indorsed by Sir Geffery Fenton, and filled in by Burghley.*] *pp.* 2¼.

[Feb.] 44. Notes for O'Rourke's country. In O'Rourke's country there are two sorts of freeholders. As the M'Glannoughs, M'Grannells, who were chieftains but subject to O'Rourke's spending. These

1591–2. VOL. CLXIII.

pretend that they owe no service to Her Majesty, but only to O'Rourke. The others are persons of inferior calling and made freeholders by the Commissioners at the establishment of the late composition, with reservations of service and tenures to Her Majesty. Most of both sorts are chargeable with the forfeiture of their freeholds by law, for, though some may stand clear of complicity with O'Rourke, they may be called upon to prove their first grants, and, not being able to do so, Her Majesty may either resume their lands or re-grant them with reservations of rent in lieu of their former contributions to O'Rourke, as was done in the Brenny, Annaley, and now in Monaghan. Or else Her Majesty may expel them all and plant English there, which would be hardly taken. All O'Rourke's places of strength in islands, loughs, &c., should be demolished or put into the hands of the English. If the Earl of Kildare could be drawn to relinquish his claim to the barony of Sligo and take in lieu of it lands in O'Rourke's country, it would tend to the civilisation of the country, and John Newton* and other suitors might be recompensed from the same lands. *pp.* 1¾.

March 4. Dublin Castle. 45. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The raising 800*l.* annually on licenses for exportation of linen yarn is very probable, 260*l.* has already accrued to the revenue on these licenses. Sends a copy of a lease passed in reversion of the Abbey of Mellefont. *p.* 1.

March 4. Dublin. 46. Solicitor Wilbraham to Burghley. The yarn licenses have been suspended because of abuses; the number of the packs licensed was fully accomplished, although they should not have run out for another seven years. Recommends Justice Walshe for the place of Chief Baron of Exchequer, but so long as offices are bestowed on unworthy men like Coleman and Legge, there can be little hope of a reformed exchequer. He is about to hold assizes in the new county of Monaghan, where the loose men of that county will think it no equal measure of justice to be hanged for stealths in Tirone's and others' borders, unless such neighbours would admit sheriffs and the proceedings of the laws for punishment of offenders who steal in Monaghan, and flee into lawless countries. The Earl's greatness, which many suspect may be a hindrance to reformation in the North, may be abated this summer, for Sir Tirlough Lynagh O'Neill will not accept the Earl's rent of 1,000 marks any longer, but will seek to re-possess himself of his own large territories, as his demise thereof to the Earl will expire shortly. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

March 4. Dublin. 47. A. Stoughton to Burghley. His service in discovering to the Lord Deputy the deceit used in transporting linen yarns by license, whereby there will accrue to Her Majesty's revenue, in respect of overplus of the number of packs warranted by license, 2,900*l.* from George Beverley alone, besides other sums. Prays that he may be retained in his office, which the Lord Deputy seeks to take from him. *p.* 1.

[*Note.—For John Newton, *see* Morin Pat. and Close Rolls Eliz., p. 242, No. 3.]

VOL. CLXIII.

1591–2.
Mar. 5. Dublin. 48. Lord Deputy and Sir Richard Bingham to Burghley. "Having had conference together touching a division of O'Rourke's country, we find that the same is already drawn into shire ground, and the septs of the M'Granells, which do inhabit Moynterolishe, are pardoned for their rebellion, for they came in upon the proclamation, when the prosecution began first against the traitor O'Rourke, so as every man within that country doth enjoy his former living and lands, and every acre of land is properly 'ownered' by one or other. Likewise, the principal men of the sept of the O'Rourkes do severally inhabit the other baronies; but are not pardoned, since their last revolt. So that it is to be considered how Her Majesty will proceed in that behalf. For if Her Majesty will turn out all the O'Rourkes, it resteth in Her Highness' pleasure to dispose wholly of so much of O'Rourke's country as is called the Brenny [O'Rourke]. Otherwise, if Her Majesty do restore the principal men of the O'Rourkes by Her most gracious pardon, every foot of land there is challenged by one heir or other, as that of Moynterolishe is. And then it resteth that Her Majesty's escheator and surveyor do repair into the said country (which is agreed upon that they shall go thither out of hand), and take a true survey of the whole county, and by office to entitle Her Majesty to such lands of inheritance and seignory as was established in the traitor O'Rourke, within the whole county of Leitrim, and the lands of such as continued in rebellion with him, together with such spiritual livings as the Coherbes and others do wrongfully withhold from Her Majesty. And this being done, your Lordship shall be advertised thereof in particular, whereby Her Majesty may use Her further pleasure."

The country is laid under the same composition as the rest of Connaught bears, and now that the traitor O'Rourke is cut off, stands in good possibility of a general amendment daily and the reformation of the people in good forwardness, which might be in danger of declining if a general alteration should be made upon the whole of the inhabitants, especially at this time when the barbarous people expect some invasion of the King of Spain.

Touching the house of Athlone, order has been given for taking back the parcels of land claimed.

As regards the town of Galway, it would be useless to attempt its defence, as it lies under several hills and is dominated by them. The only thing to do would be to fortify those hills at any price in case of actual invasion, though it should require 500 men, and to drive away all the cattle from the coasts, and any other means of relief to the enemy. *pp.* 2.

March 5. Dublin Castle. 49. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Sends a plan of the town of Galway, which his brother took. The scale is 100 ft. to the inch. *p.* ½.

March 6. Dublin Castle. 50. Lord Deputy to Burghley. There are but 750 footmen, no money, and little munition to meet with any invasion of the Spaniard. *Incloses,*

1591–2. VOL. CLXIII.

50. I. *The Chancellor Archbishop to the Lord Deputy. His indisposition. Wishes Richard Shirgolle to be examined. Knows* [*Richard*] *Gilaghe to be a malicious papist. March 6, Rathfernam.* [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

50. II. *Walter Hussey to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland. Richard Shirgoll, of Nicolstown, in county Kildare, farmer, informed him of a communication which he had had that one Richard Gilaghe, who is at present at Court, about some affairs of Ashboy, had foretold that a force of Spaniards should come into France this next summer, and that the King of Navarre should be put to flight, and his people distressed and driven to come into England. And further, he said that next Christmas, naming what day, Her Majesty should die, and all England be overthrown. It were well to sift this matter out very circumspectly, as it no doubt proceeds from some bad course. March 5, Moylusse.* [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

Mar. 6. Dublin. 51. Sir R. Bingham to [Burghley]. The plot for the division of O'Rourke's country lately laid down, and I do not see how the same may be increased nor any more benefit expected to escheat to Her Highness forth of the county of Leitrim by the attainder and execution of the late traitor O'Rourke other than that which was properly O'Rourke's own, laid on him by the late new composition as an inheritance to him and his heirs for ever, to be holden of Her Majesty's manor of Moyhill by knight's service in English tenure, as the rest of the great ones of the province do, namely, the O'Kellies, the O'Conor Roes, the O'Flaherties, and such like, for although the countries be called after the name of the Lord, yet have they no whit to do in it more than with his (the Lord's) own: no more had O'Rourke in the county of Leitrim, so that there doth rest no more to be done, in my opinion, than that the escheator should proceed to the taking of the office, or the surveyor or both of them to find out what is justly Her Majesty's and what is or was concealed from Her Highness by the remittal back of a part of the first laid composition which was [remitted] by the then Lord Deputy [Perrot ?] and Sir Nicholas White after the books were brought to Dublin without my knowledge, as it may appear by the hands of the Commissioners set to the deed, in which is inserted the cause why they did it. And Sir N. White, Mr. Merbury, and Edward White can fully resolve your Honour [Burghley] in anything touching the composition.

Now, touching the government of O'Rourke's country, it is as the rest of the province is. So in general, a parcel of the said province, and not lying in the heart of the same, as the inner countries of the counties of Galway, Thomond, and other parts do; but upon "the most worst" frontier of all the province. Bordered on by sundry countries and septs of people, subject to no law, and out of my government, yet notwithstanding we do by the means we use take Her Majesty's rents forth of it, as well as of the rest of the province, and are, under government too, peaceably enough, thanks to the Almighty, maugre all the devices and practices to disgrace or break the same that are used by some.

1591–2. Vol. CLXIII.

Now, if Her Majesty's pleasure and your Honours' be to alter this late laid composition in that county of Leitrim, then shall it hazard the thrusting into rebellion of the whole province again. For your Honour doth see how often they have entered into action of rebellion upon the laying of the last composition, and how hardly they are drawn from their old natural and customary life and inheritance, and how hardly and with what grief they are brought to be subjected to any innovation of order, be it never so good. And truly, Right Honourable, under correction, these people are not to be so easily drawn to any form of new order as some may presume they are, but rather shall we find them as obstinate in that behalf, as those are malicious who do daily go about these new alterations over again. And yet, my good Lord [Burghley], I could never assent to their duncical and old accustomed course of government, for that was most culpable and gross every way.

Now, touching the plot newly laid in M'Mahon's country, and the great benefit that shall ensue thereof, my opinion is this: First, if it be not better than that of the province, they who laid it are much to blame, for they had the light and help of the Connaught composition, and might thereby have avoided and shunned the faults escaped in the same.

But, my good Lord, howsoever the said composition of the province may be faulty, it must be tolerated withal for a time, until the greatness of the septs be more taken down, unless Her Majesty will be at the same charge with every one of the six counties of the province, as She is now with the county of Monaghan, which, indeed, is not to lessen Her charge, but rather to increase it, for there is erected a new and chargeable government to be paid for a time out of Her Majesty's Treasure, and when that shall end, as it is supposed over a year or two, and that then the revenues of that county of Monaghan will be received, as is laid down, yet the greatest part thereof, yea, or rather the whole, will be eaten up with that new erected charge of government, which is in substance as much as the country will ever yield, according to the rent laid down; but this great composition with the whole province was laid and continued without any erection of new charge, or supply of new forces, and yet are there three of these six counties within the province, as large every one as Monaghan is, and yet does every one of them yield to Her Majesty more rent than it does. They are Galway, Thomond, and Mayo. I do not condemn the ordering of Monaghan as it is, for I know it is to great good purpose for the quieting of the country, and that it was "painfully" effected by the Lord Deputy Fitzwilliam himself; but I speak in a comparative manner between the same and our composition of Connaught in respect of the yearly benefit to ensue.

Where you have written to the Lord Deputy that Her Majesty wishes to be resolved what order is to be taken for the government of O'Rourke's country, it is to be remembered that it is parcel of the province of Connaught, and is governed now in the same way as the rest of the province is, the country being a shire of itself, and Her

1591–2. VOL. CLXIII.

Highness having Her sheriff there, and all the people are in good subjection to Her Majesty, although the country is bordered upon by as evil subjects as any in all the realm. Although there has been and is some contention now and then between the septs of the O'Rourkes and M'Grannells for the seignory of the country, because the traitor O'Rourke had by composition, a mark out of every quarter of land in the whole country, yet there is not one acre of land but is "ownered" properly by one or other, and each man knows what belongs to himself. So that as Her Majesty is duly answered Her composition for the whole shire, and is entitled to the aforesaid seignory and the lands of the traitor, which properly were O'Rourke's, and besides, to such spiritual livings as are lying in the country and are at present kept by divers "churchmen termed Corbes," there cannot be any other division of the country upon the present execution of the traitor O'Rourke, unless the whole of the inhabitants should be turned out, which I assure myself is no part of Her Highness's meaning or your Honour's. It would be very hard to alter the state of that county, being laid as it is under one composition with the rest of the province, unless Her Majesty will be willing to alter the whole province; and until she shall be entitled by office to those things which belonged to O'Rourke, we who serve in the province can take no knowledge thereof, and the fault is entirely in the officers at Dublin.

Also in your Honour's letter to the Lord Deputy you write that the Earl of Thomond told you of a plot of O'Rourke's country which I had sent to my cousin George Bingham to be delivered to your Honour, but therein the Earl doth mistake me, for I meant only the discourse which I formerly sent to you, which my Lord Deputy termed a plot. [*See above, January* 13, *page* 454, *No.* 9.] For you shall understand that I cannot take the plot of O'Rourke's country myself, without the force of the province to guard me, that country being so bordered upon by Maguire, O'Donnell, and others, the worst men of all the North. And he that must take the plot must take a dozen stations in the skirts of their several countries. But if I had John Brown here, I would employ him in doing thereof, and would myself help him the best I could possibly, beseeching you to stand good Lord to the poor gentleman, for he hath been a long time a suitor there. In the general plot of Connaught, which I sent to your Honour by John Brown, the county of Leitrim, which we do term O'Rourke's country, is included. But when the county of Leitrim shall be surveyed, and Her Majesty entitled to a parcel or the whole of that country, there is no good subject in Ireland that will farm the same at any such yearly rent as shall exceed the benefit which Her Majesty doth now receive by composition, and therefore I do not see any way how there can be any great matter made for Her Majesty's behoof by establishing of any new orders there, or dividing of the country otherwise than as it is already. Only O'Rourke's seignory [or sovereignty] might increase Her Majesty's revenues if the same might be established with contentment to the people, as it may after a little time be passed over.

1591–2. VOL. CLXIII.

But considering that the bad Irishry, as well there as in other parts, do expect some invasion by the King of Spain, it would not be amiss, in my opinion, that it should be forborne for awhile, for the chief of the sept of the O'Rourkes do look to have O'Rourke's seignory divided amongst themselves, taking their example from the Burkes in Mayo, where M'William's seignory, after his death, was divided amongst five competitors of the best of the sept by Sir John Perrot, the Lord Deputy at that time; and so is continued to them in perpetuity, but nevertheless Her Majesty may in this use Her pleasure, though I thought it my duty to advertise your Honour my opinion therein. For, indeed, after the banishment of the traitor O'Rourke, all the chief of his sept came in to me to Athlone, and I used them well, in policy, to draw them to obedience, being a very barbarous, rude, and uncivil people. And I doubt whether the rent of Monaghan, in which the Lord Deputy himself took great pains, will exceed the composition of Connaught of 10s. upon every quarter of land, quantity for quantity, when it shall come to an orderly receipt as ours of Connaught is, all which in duty I presume to advertise your Honour, and so humbly leave the same to your grave consideration.

It pleased the Lord Deputy Fitzwilliam to give me a copy of the addition of Turlough O'Kennye's declaration, and indeed I do perfectly know that James Blake, of Galway, merchant, had conference with Don Alonso de Leva in the Fews when his ship was cast away, for Don Alonso was aboard Blake's bark, he being then a fishing there, afterwards the said Blake was in the North with M'Sweeny taken prisoner, and his bark possessed by the said M'Sweeny. Likewise I have been credibly informed that Blake had letters from Don Alonso to the King of Spain, and that he departed this realm by way of Scotland and France into Spain. And Galway being an open road, and a town inhabited by a people that do generally favour the Spanish nation and their religion, their merchants having intercourse and daily traffic with the Spaniards, there is great likelihood that the enemy should as soon bend his force for that place as for any other city or town within this realm. And that town is the worst provided for, and furnished of means to defend the same, of all the towns in Ireland, for there is not so much as a gunner there, a piece of artillery, in a manner, mounted, or any munition for war, as I have made known as became me, to the Lord Deputy, but your Honour shall be further resolved touching this point by the Lord Deputy's joint letter and mine. I have likewise seen a part of your letter to the Lord Deputy, signifying that Her Majesty requireth to be informed from him how Her ordinary charge in this realm may be lessened, wherein there may be good husbandry used and her service little or nothing hindered, for I see no reason why She should be at charges with finding of wards when the places are given in inheritance to others, and likewise men who have entertainment and do not serve in their places, a consideration may be had thereof accordingly, as I know the Lord Deputy and Council here will carefully look into for Her Majesty's behoof.

1591–2. VOL. CLXIII.

Since my last unto your Honour from Galway, I have kept sessions in Mayo and Thomond, from whence I was purposed to have gone to Sligo, and so into the county of Leitrim; but from Thomond I came directly hither by direction from the Lord Deputy, being this day returning towards the province again. In Mayo we executed by justice at general sessions two of the principal bad men of all the Burkes, namely, M'Tibbot [Burke], who made the Blind Abbot M'William, and Moyler Oge Burke, and laid hold on two more of their chief councillors, so as I hope, by little and little, that county will come to a very good reformation, for indeed if a very few of their old practisers and principal ringleaders were taken away, that county would be brought to as good terms of obedience as the English Pale. I left all things within the province in general quiet, and so I hope to continue the same. At Enishe, in Thomond, I have taken order for the building of a county gaol with a Sessions House at the country charges for the most part; and do hope to do the like in the other counties within the province, and not charge Her Majesty in that behalf with one penny.

Whereas my Lord Deputy has sent your Honour a plot of Galway, and that in our joint letter it is written that the two hills would not be manned, the one under 300 or 400 men, and the other under 150, your Honour shall understand that that which requires so many is the South Abbey, and the other which requires the lesser number, is the island which may defend both the haven and the country inward, and "ympeache" the enemy's landing, as your Honour shall better perceive in viewing of the chart. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 4.

Mar. 6. Thistleworth. 52. Sir Geff. Fenton to Burghley. Cannot certify what are the particular fees due to the Chief Baron of Ireland. The chief officer there should not be of that country birth, who by reason of kindred and fosterage, hath over many occasions to lead him awry in judgment. Some money will greatly comfort him, Fenton, being in extreme want now in his sickness. Names of the Councillors in Ireland. [*Autog. Seal with arms.*] *p.* 1½.

Mar. 6. [London.] 53. Examination of Breyn Macc William O'Moore, of Leix in Ireland, being charged of felony and treason by Sir Charles O'Carrol and Christopher Bryne. *pp.* 2¼.

Mar. 7. Dublin Castle. 54. Lord Deputy to Burghley. His former packets stayed for wind. *p.* ¼. *Incloses,*

54. 1. *John Leonard, Mayor of Waterford, to the Lord Deputy. Presting of sailors in Spain to man a fleet of* 200 *sail appointed to meet at Lisbon. Four "tall" ships of London seen off the coast of Spain.* 1591–2, *March* 4, *Waterford. p.* 1.

March 7. 55. Copy of the licences for exporting linen yarn into England, and under what conditions, and upon what considerations they were granted. *p.* 1.

1591–2. VOL. CLXIII.

March 7. 56. Justice Jessua Smythes to Burghley. Desires to have the second place in the Queen's Bench if Justice Walshe be preferred to Sir Luke Dillon's. The English seignories thinly peopled. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

March 10. Kilsaluan, near Dublin. [Kilsalaghan.] 57. Mr. Attorney Ch. Calthorpe to Burghley, touching his cause which he has not moved in since Easter term last. Affirms that he had neither disloyal or dishonest intent in the cause of Sir John Perrot. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

March 11. Athlone. 58. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. In favour of the suit of the bearer, Richard Grafton, to hold his place of serjeant-at-arms in his own name. [*Autog. Seal, with arms.*] *p.* 1.

[March 11.] 59. Petition of Richard Grafton to his Honour [Burghley]. Relates how he lost his wife and family, and all his possessions in the Island of Teneriffe; they were seized by the King of Spain for revealing the plot and treasons of James FitzMaurice and Dr. Saunders to Sir Francis Walsyngham. His employment in Connaught and loss by the rebellion. Desires an audience that he may impart a matter tending to the great benefit of Her Majesty. *p.* 1.

March 14. Harriston. 60. Coroner's inquest before William Watkins, constable of Monaster Even, finding John Bowen, of Balliadams, and Thomas Morice guilty of the murder of Richard Stanton of Meilerston and signed by Warham St. Leger. *pp.* 2.

March 14. 61. Copy of the above. *p.* 1.

March 14. 62. Articles to be objected and ministered to Walter Harpole and others, by John Lutrell and Thomas Lambin by virtue of the Lord Deputy's Commission concerning the murder of Richard Stanton. (*See* 1592, Nov. 21.) *p.* 1.

[March 15.] 63. Note whereon to make Her Majesty's letter to the Lord Deputy of Ireland for Mr. John Grenville, who has been put out of possession of some parcels of land in Munster by the Bishop of Cork. His present service on the seas. *p.* 1.

March 15. 64. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy and Council to take care of the interest of John Grenville, heir to the late Sir Richard Grenvyle, who findeth that he is dispossessed of some parcels of his inheritance in Cork by the Bishop of Cork. John Grenville appointed to a certain service on the seas. He has been put out of possession of some parcels of land in Munster, and in compensation is to be forborne certain arrearages of rent for the Abbey of Fermoy. *Draft.* *p.* 1.

March 15. Westminster. 65. Meilerus, Archbishop of Cashel, to Burghley. His living is worth but 98*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.* per annum, which will not maintain himself and three servants. Prays for the see of Limerick or Waterford in commendam. Also a loan of money to live upon while he is in London. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

1591–2. VOL. CLXIII.

March 17. Dublin Castle. 66. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Sessions have been held in the county of Monaghan to the great joy of the people. Quietness. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½. *Incloses,*

66. I. *John Leonard, Mayor, to the Lord Deputy. 50 or 60 great Spanish ships and two galiasses appointed to go into the Straits of Gibraltar, as it was commonly bruited there, to meet with a hundred English merchant ships that were said to have passed that way. Their general,* [*admiral*] *called the Adelantado, was deeply charged by the King and his Council, for that he hath lost too many of his men, in laying the English ships aboard, which were last taken within the said straits, which they say he hath done for his own private gain, to come by the spoil of the said ships and goods; wherefore he is commanded henceforth not to put his men in danger to board their ships any more, but to sink them with their gallies if they would not otherwise yield. The King of Spain's eldest daughter is to be married to the Emperor, and her dowry is to be the Low Countries. The Emperor is to make peace between England and Spain, and the people rejoice greatly to think it may be so. All the outer wall of their blockhouse at the Passage was finished ten days back, and the inner work shall be ended with as great care and speed as may be.* 1591–2, *March* 12, *Waterford.* [*Autog. Seal, with arms.*] *p.* 1.

March 17. Athlone. 67. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. Commendation of the bearer, Robert Johnson, who hath served 27 years. [*Autog. Seal, with arms, well stamped.*] *p.* ½.

March 19. Dublin Castle. 68. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Touching the matter of Richard Gilaughe, whereof I wrote unto you by Chichester, which was discovered here by a letter from Walter Hussey to Loftus upon occasion of conference passed between Hussey and Richard Shergold, which, together with Loftus's letter to me I sent unto you [on the 6th of March]. I have since learned some further certainty thereof, by reason of the repair hither unto me of Edward Sheregold, being the principal from whom Richard Sheregold first heard it, and the party unto whom the said Gilaughe often told it, in the presence and hearing of a brother of his there in England serving Mr. Henry Nowell, as by the declaration and deposition taken before me yesterday and this day acknowledged before the Lord Chancellor Loftus will further appear. If it may please you to send for Edmond Sheregold, Mr. Henry Nowell's man, without knowledge of the cause, and upon promise that he shall not be touched for concealing the same, he will, in my opinion, declare unto you whether his brother have simply and truly delivered, yea or no. And this deponent, Edward Sheregold, thinketh that if there be any further matter, that his brother Edmund can better remember it than he does. This Edward Shergold is a young man about the age of 22 years, and carrieth in him no show, other than of simple plainness without cunning. The party (Gilaughe I mean) is to be had at one Robert Cusack's house in Cow Lane, as this declaration showeth, if he be not attendant in his suits about the Court. This letter being finished and ready to close up, here arrived Henry Dowdall with two

1591–2. VOL. CLXIII.

letters from your Lordships of the Privy Council, one concerning Charles Trevor, the other George Bingham's man. For the matter of Trevor I despatched him away that evening into Moynterolishe. And for George Bingham's man he arrived here so soon after Dowdall in the night, and so secretly and cunningly conveyed himself away, that I could not by any means light upon him. And yet did I send pursuivants to have overtaken him, but he kept no ordinary ways. I do expect Dowdall's return with all speed, whom I will despatch according to your Lordship's pleasure. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

68. I. *The deposition or declaration of Edward Sheregold, of Kildare, in the county of Kildare, servant to the parson of Moynaltie, delivered upon his oath before me, Sir William Fitzwilliam, Knight, Lord Deputy of Ireland. Imprimis, he says, that at his going over into England about the end of August last, this deponent travelling on foot towards London, one Richard Gilaugh, of Athboy, in the county of Meath, overtook this deponent in the way about Middleton, short of Coventry. And so the said Gilaugh went forward on horseback before him and his company to London. And this deponent and his company repaired also thither after him, who, with his company the first night, lay in Holborn, at what house he knoweth not. And the next night after (being directed by a brother of his here) he went to lodge in Cow Lane at one Robert Cusack's house, a plasterer by his occupation; and there found Richard Gilaugh aforesaid, who lodged in the same house and chamber where this deponent and others lay. Item, he says, that while this deponent and the said Gilaugh lay in Cusack's house aforesaid, they had often conference together in the months of September and October last: among which, one was that while the said Gilaugh served the Lord Chancellor here that now is, a simple man that appeared upon occasion before his lord and master, told him of many things that should happen to himself in his life time, which as he said had fallen out true, viz., that he had need to look into his health, for that his body was in state to be possessed of a dangerous sickness, and therefore wished him that his head should be lanced, which would be a mean for his recovery. Also that he should marry a wife in a place where he had least fancy to marry, which was in Athboy, whereunto the said Gilaugh answered that he would never marry there of all other places, but it so fell out that he did marry there. He likewise told the said Gilaugh that he should build a house in Athboy, which in like sort fell out to be true. The said simple man further told him that the Lord Roche in Munster should have a desire to have him go into Munster with him, promising that it should be worth him 30l. or 40l. a year. And though himself would be very willing to go with the Lord Roche, yet his friends should work the mean to prevent his going, which fell out that the Lord Roche laboured him to go with him, promising as before, but he went not.*

Also he further said unto this deponent. The Earl of Essex is now in France, but he shall come over shortly, and shall not stay in

VOL. CLXIII.

1591–2. *England above five or six days. His cause of coming shall be to be a suitor that Sir John Perrot might not be arraigned in the last Michaelmas term: and also said, that before the Earl should come out of France, he should lose his brother there. The said Gilaugh in like manner told this deponent. You see my Lord Chancellor of England is now in health, but by Hallowtide next or soon after, he shall be dead. The said Gilaugh further told this deponent and his brother Edmund Shergold (who serveth Mr. Henry Nowell as a musician, and some time was the said Gilaugh's scholar in Dublin, to learn music and other parts) that Her Majesty on Christmas Day in the year 1592 should rise from her dinner sick, and that on Twelfth day following, or by the 14th of January after, Her Majesty should die. Also he further says that Gilaugh aforesaid told him that this summer, 1592, before Lammas, the King of Spain should conquer France, and that the King of Navarr should be driven to fly into England for his safety, and that England should hardly keep him from the King of Spain. Further the said Gilaugh told this deponent and his brother aforesaid that the old silly man aforesaid told Gilaugh that he should meet this deponent upon London highway, between Ireland and London; whereupon the deponent's brother said: I marvel that he had not rather told you of me that was your scholar than of my brother, whom you never knew or heard of before. To which Gilaugh answered that he never spake word to me of you.*

It is to be noted this deponent departed London hitherward that day sevennight before Hallowtide last, and lay 18 days for passage at the water's side, and within a sevennight after his arrival here news came over that the Lord Chancellor there was dead. If he can call any other matter to remembrance he promises to repair hither to deliver it, having put his hand to this declaration, and his brother Richard Sheregold. Signed by Edward Sheregold, Richard Sheregold, and the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. This was read and the "partie" deposed before me the Lord Chancellor this 19th of March, 1591–2, and confessed by the "partie" to be true, signed Adam Dublinensis Cancellarius. Countersigned Zachary Peers. Dublin Castle, 18 March. [*Autogs.*] *Seal, with device. pp.* 2.

March 22. 69. Petition of Richard Burke, Baron of Castleconnel, to Queen Elizabeth, for some present relief until the grant of Cosbye's lands shall take effect. His father's death in Her Majesty's service and his brother's death by misfortune. Her Majesty pitying the poor estate of this gentleman, commanded his request to be referred to the Lord Treasurer, to the end that some speedy means might be taken for his relief. The reference is in John Herbert's hand, and with his autograph. *p.* 1.

1592. Mar. 31. 70. Book of the wages of the Lord Deputy and garrison of Ireland, from 1591, Oct. 1, to 1592, March 31. Certified by Danett, 15 June 1592. *pp.* 15.

Mar. ? Grant of an annuity of 200*l.* to Richard Lord Burke, of Castle Connell, in Ireland for life. [*See* Dom., Warrant Book I., *pp.* 32, 55.]

1592. **Vol. CLXIV. 1592. April—May.**

April 1. Palace of Westminster. 1. License for Francis Brown, Esq., to go into Ireland for half a year, for the despatch of his business there. [*The Queen's Autog. Seal, with arms.*] *p.* 1.

April 2. 2. Petition of John Dannett to Lord Burghley, for payment of 30*l.*, for favourable letters to the Lord Deputy for the keeping of some fort or ward, and for commission for post horses. *p.* ½.

April 2. 3. Memorandum of John Danett to Burghley, relative to the office and accounts of Sir Thomas Williams, the late muster master. The six Spanish prisoners with Sir Richard Bingham, of whom the Lord Deputy Fitzwilliam will not dispose without order from England. The copy of Sir Richard's letter to Fitzwilliam, touching his pleasure as to the said Spaniards. Desires license to speak with John Morgan, nephew of the late Sir Thomas Williams, now prisoner in the Marshalsea, about a house and certain goods of the said Sir Thomas's in Dublin, now in the possession and custody "of me the said Danett." *p.* 1.

April 3. 4. Declaration of Walter Sherlock, of Waterford, of the fleet in readiness at Lisbon and Ferol. Arrival of the Duke de May[en ?]ne's wife's son, called Monsieur du Mompezie, at Fontarabia, who has gone on to the Spanish Court. A ship of Middleborough, of 150 tons, has landed cables at St. Sebastians, some cables of a thousand weight and some upwards of three thousand weight. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

April 3. The Brenny. 5. Bryan Oge O'Ruerck to the Privy Council. His desire to live a true subject. His father's last day, in recompense for all his fractiousness. Desires to be preferred to his father's room. [*Hol.*] *p.* 1.

April 10. 6. Meilerus Magrath, Archbishop of Cashel, to Burghley. News received by his servant, Piers Comyn. Popularity of the Spanish agents at Waterford, Clonmel, and Cashel. Forgiveness from the Pope to the inhabitants of Galway for killing of the Spaniards of late there. [*Holog.*] *pp.* 2.

April 10. Waterford. 7. Cormuck Carty to Burghley. That Charles Carty may not obtain any new letters of sequestration or extraordinary letters touching the lands in Muskerry which belong to the said Cormuck. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

April 15. Athlone. 8. Sir Richard Bingham to the Privy Council. Has not had either for himself or any in Connaught one penny at Dublin for six years. His account passed and cleared to Michaelmas last. The Earl of Thomond's pension of 200*l.* a year cannot be paid out of the Connaught revenues. It must be paid at Dublin, or if he must be paid in Connaught, then Capt. Fowle and his unserviceable horse to be discharged or paid elsewhere. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 1½.

April 15. Athlone. 9. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley. Has paid the Earl of Thomond 100*l.* of his pension out of his own portion. Bingham's pay much in arrear by reason of the late stirs. The five Spaniards and one

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

Italian, named Hippolita, whom he recovered from the Burkes, are, against the promise given them, now imprisoned at Dublin, and awaiting Burghley's decision in their case. He has intercepted four of James O'Hely's letters, one of the persons mentioned in O'Kenai's information. O'Hely and M'Donnel have landed in the north. In his province no capital person now stands out. He is about to place a ward in Castle Barry to overlook the Burkes, some of the worst men having been banished, others brought to justice. Among the latter was the worst son of O'Conor Roe, who was executed the last sessions. [*Autog. Seal.*] *pp.* 2½.

April 18. 10. The account of George Delves for a portion of Her Majesty's treasure by him received at London by way of imprest in the month of November 1588, as captain and conductor of some companies of footmen [300 men] then prepared to be transported into Ireland. Which money was parcel of a Privy Seal dated 22nd October 1588. The said portion received was 687*l.* 10*s.* sterling. He demands allowance for coat and conduct money and for the pay of half a month and twenty days from 5th November to 9th December. The charges of posts and messengers sent into six several shires for the staying of the other 400 men. Also pay to Thomas Wolfall, gentleman, captain of a ship called the Frances Susan, of Liverpool, of the burthen of 100 tons, who was stayed, victualled with seven days' victuals, and entertained to give attendance for the transportation of the same soldiers. So as upon the discharge of the soldiers there was lost by the said victuals 20*l.*, and more would have been lost had not the captain of the ship taken the remains at reasonable prices. The remainder being 148*l.* was delivered by George Delves to Robert Brocke, Mayor of Chester, and is issued by direction from the Privy Council in causes concerning Her Majesty's service, viz., to Captain Thomas Wolfall, in consideration of the hire and detention of his ship and the wages of his mariners, upon a reckoning thereof subscribed by Sir John Hawkyns and Mr. William Holstocke, 64*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Also to Thomas Watson, owner of the God's Gift of London, of the burthen of 80 tons, furnished with 20 men, laden in Chester Water, ready bound for France, the 20th of October 1588, which was then there unladen for the transportation of part of the soldiers aforementioned, and so stayed until the 8th of December following. His case was commended to the Privy Council by letters from William Hamnet, mayor of Chester, dated 13th June 1589, and he was paid by George Beverley 20*l.* And further the remaining 63*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* was delivered to George Beverley, as an imprest towards the victualling of the garrisons in Ireland.

The account shows that there wanted 30*l.* residue of the said 687*l.* 10*s.*, which George Delves petitions to be allowed to him, by reason that the travelling charges of himself, his lieutenants, sergeants, drums, and other officers of the bands, disbursed between London and Chester, together with the entertainment which he paid unto them at their discharge for 35 days, beginning the 5th of

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

November and ending the 9th of December, exceeded the imprest of 40*l.* by the sum of 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* [*Indorsed* 18 April 1591–2. Sir George Delves. The true copy of my account for 687*l.* 10*s.*, for transporting of soldiers from Chester, delivered to me the 9th of March 1590–1, from Mr. George Beverley.] [*Much damaged.*] *pp.* 5.

[April 18.] 11. Copy of the above in better condition, at the foot of which Burghley has written Lancashire, Cheshire, Flint, Derby.

Three hundred soldiers were at the seaside, tarrying there 35 days, and so returned. 400 men were also levied, but not sent to the seaside; these were levied in Shropshire, Worcestershire, and Staffordshire. [*This copy is indorsed by Sir George Delves.* The copy of my account of 687*l.* 10*s.*, for transporting of soldiers from Chester delivered to me the 9th of March 1590–1, from "Mr. bevarlle."] *pp.* 5.

April 20. Athlone. 12. Sir Richard Bingham to Burghley. To stand good Lord to the bearer, William Martin. *p.* ¼.

April 22. Athlone. 13. Sir Richard Bingham to Burghley. He has been in consultation with the Earl of Clanricard concerning certain suits which the Earl is about to prefer to his Lordship, and takes this opportunity of reciting the constant and important services of the Earl in settling the province, to whose endeavours it is chiefly due that the province is in so peaceable a state. The county of Galway alone contributes 1,000*l.* a year to the revenue. The Earl of Thomond, it appears, is at court dealing against the Earl of Clanricard for the recovery of the barony of Leitrim in behalf of the supposed heir of the late Baron of Leitrim, a younger brother of the Earl of Clanricard, who prays that no credit may be given to any information until a regular suit is instituted, as he has no doubt of being able to prove his title to the barony. Again, one Roebuck French is about to prefer a suit for recompense by the inhabitants of Clanricard for spoils done to the townsmen of Galway at the time of the rebellion, taking example by a similar suit preferred by Dominic Brown for the town of Athenry that was burnt. But, seeing that the matter is now very old and the parties on both sides for the most part dead and gone, and that in Brown's case no real public benefit accrued, from the award which was eventually made and amounted to 1,700*l.* or 1,800*l.*, but found its way into Brown's own purse; it would be well to do so deserving a man as the Earl of Clanricard a grace in this matter and put a stop to any further proceedings. Bingham is minded to build up Castle Barry and likewise the abbey of Boyle, if Her Majesty would advance 400*l.* or 500*l.* for the latter. For it is a point of the greatest importance, situated as it is on the borders of Leitrim, Roscommon, Sligo, and Mayo, and it would be especially a good commodity to him that shall be Governor of the province. Of all the lands in Connaught which (according to his duty) he has been a means to entitle Her Majesty unto, neither himself, or any brother, or friend, has ever obtained a lease of one acre from either of these Lord Deputies,

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

though such as never served in the province have had the same, and divers of them as good as the abbey of Boyle. He prays, therefore, for an estate for term of years or in fee farm of the Boyle, at a yearly rent of 11*l.* 2*s.*, and he will build a place of strength there. [*Autog. Seal, arms, and crest.*] *pp.* 5. *Incloses,*

13 I. *Composition receipts for Connaught and Thomond for the half-year ended Easter* 1592. *Total receipts,* 1,606*l.* 2*s.* *Total expenditure,* 1,560*l.* 18*s.* 6¾*d.* *April.* *p.* 1.

[April 22.] 14. Memorial by Sir Richard Bingham's agent [George Bingham] to the Lord Treasurer, Burghley. For a letter of comfort to the Earl of Clanricarde to continue his good service. He is made to believe that the barony of Leitrim shall be taken from him to the use of the pretended heir of John Burke [Baron of Leitrim]. Roebuck French and the Galway men not to have restoration of the spoils committed long ago by the inhabitants of Clanricard. [*All in George Bingham's hand.*] *p.* 1.

[April 22.] 15. Petition of Roebuck French, of Galway, to Burghley. His agency for the towns of Galway and Athenry. The intelligence given by petitioner may not be published to procure him so open enmity as he knoweth it will do. *p.* ½.

[April 26.] 16. Advertisements by Nicholas Weston. Entertainment of Richard Stanihurst, native of Dublin, [the author of De rebus in Hibernia gestis. Antwerp, 1584,] at the Spanish Court. He was sent out of Flanders by the Prince of Parma to cure the King of some disease, and it is reported that he is a famous man, and very well thought of. It is thought that Rouen will yield up to the King this summer.

In three small ships that came with corn, there is sent to Nantes in every of the said ships three small chests of treasure, and also some powder and munition. And the cause of my knowledge is that the masters and owners of two of them did use to bring salt to Dublin, and being of my acquaintance told me the same, and was bound for Nantes the 25th of April by their computation, for I saw them riding in the road where our ship was. Also there were three galleons of the King's there, one of 700 and two of 1,000 tons. The smallest of them came down the river to Portugalete in Biscay, about the 10th of April, and was a rigging with all the haste they might, and the other two will come down, when the first is thoroughly finished. Which I think will be 40 days at least. From thence they are bound to Santander, in the Asturias, to take in their ordnance. So it were good meeting them by the way, for that they take nothing to defend themselves. It is reported the said ships are bound to Seville, and thence to the Indies. Item, there was 28 sail arrived in Bilboa, all with corn, which were Flemings and Frenchmen, the 20th of April last. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

April 27. Athenry. 17. Sir R. Bingham to Burghley in favour of Mr. Edward Herbert. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

April 29. Dublin Castle. 18. Lord Deputy to Burghley, in the behalf of the bearer, Mr. Edward Herbert. His good service for seven years as sheriff of Cavan. [*Autog. Seal, with arms.*] *p.* 1.

April 30. Dublin Castle. 19. Lord Deputy to Burghley. More money. Licenses for transportation of linen yarn. Quietness of the whole realm. The Lord Chancellor, Sir Robert Gardener, Marshal Bagenall, and the solicitor, R. Wilbraham, are daily occupied in Sir Robert Dillon's cause. Exchequer business. Causes of the O'Ferrals, O'Kellies, Poers, M'Carties, and others. Sir Ric. Dyer. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 1½. *Incloses,*

19. I. *Certificate of the issue of* 7,000*l. assigned by Privy Seal of* 18*th February* 1592. 1592, *April* 29. *pp.* 6½.

April 30. Athlone. 20. Sir Richard Bingham, Chief Justice Thomas Dyllon, and G. Comerford, called in the indorsement the Council of Connaught, to the Privy Council. In behalf of the bearer, William Martin, for some consideration in respect of his long and dutiful service for these 30 years and upwards. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1.

May 1. Dublin. 21. The Chancellor Archbishop Loftus to Burghley. Recommends Mr. Edward Herbert and his causes, to whom is mainly due the present quietness of the Brenny. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

May 1. 22. Sir Richard Bingham to the Lord Deputy, reporting news he lately heard from two merchants coming from Spain. While they were at Seville, these merchants say they were sent for by the Duke of Medina, who questioned them concerning the dangerousness of the Irish coasts, how far Galway was from Cape Clear. When they were at Cadiz, Don Sunso de Leva, brother of Don Alonso de Leva, who perished at Dunluce, came on board and had speech with them. They also saw there Sir William Stanley, and there was a general report in Spain that an expedition against Brittany or Ireland was in hand. [*Extract.*] *pp.* 1¼.

May 8. Dublin. 23. Mr. Justice Nicholas Walshe to Burghley. To be preferred to the room vacant by the death of Sir Lucas Dillon. [*Hol.*] *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

23. I. *Act of the Council in England for Justice Nicholas Walshe to be preferred to any office of advancement and credit that may become void.* 1587, *July* 30, *Theobalds. Copy. p.* 1.

May 9. Dublin Castle. 24. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Marshal Bagenall, on hearing what stress you put on his propositions for the reformation of Ulster, was extremely desirous of repairing to you to debate the matter at large, but Her Majesty's causes here are so pressing that I am forced to detain him. The Chancery of England to be searched for the fiant of the estate granted to Sir Tirlogh Lynogh O'Neill under the broad seal of England, and an exemplification sent over as the patent is accidentally lost. Sir Henry Bagenall having received the enclosed letter of accusation against George Cowell, I have sent the said Cowell to your Lordship for examination, as his accusers are there in England, where his villainy may the more speedily be searched out.

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

I beg your decision on the case of the Spaniards here in durance sent by Sir Richard Bingham; they are all men of no account. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

24. I. *Tucher Parkins, Lieutenant of Captain Nicholas Clifford, to Sir Henry Bagenall. At my last being at Rouen, Captain Peter Winn and Hodge Billings reported unto me that George Cowell, one of the soldiers from Ireland who accompanied Sir William Stanley on his expedition abroad, and a priest now in Ireland, are spies, and inform the Prince of Parma and Sir William Stanley of the state of the country. This letter is dated 24th April, and is indorsed, received the 7th of May* 1592, *at night, and showed to the Lord Deputy the next morning.* [*Hol.*] *p.* 1.

May 9. 25. Extracts of letters, dated 1591, October 25, December 11, and 30, and 1592, May 9, all calendared under their respective dates. *pp.* 6¼.

May 11. Athlone. 26. Sir Richard Bingham to [Burghley.] As regards the three special points touching my province which you desire to be better informed of, I can only rehearse what I said in my letters to you, but it would appear they have not all reached you. (1.) Touching O'Rourke's country. Then follows a reiteration of the view laid down in March 6, No. 51. (2.) Touching the composition of Connaught, which you say appears to be not well established, inasmuch as the Earl of Thomond's pension is not met from it, whereas you expected a surplus of 400*l.* or 500*l.* a year, now that the Burkes' rebellion is quelled and the country in quiet; I thought I had satisfied you of the reasons of its uncertainty, which are as follows. The composition is 10*s.* upon every quarter of land by the year, the waste land to pay nothing, thus leaving a fourth or fifth part free. Now, in this province, they have a custom that every May the tenants are at liberty to remove from one landlord to another to what place they will, by which it is commonly seen that he who has 10 or six quarters of land more or less inhabited this year (for which Her Majesty's composition is duly answered), shall not have five or three quarters inhabited the next year by reason that the tenants which he had are gone from him, and then does Her Majesty's composition for that year fall short so much in that place. Likewise, it is usual here that from Lady Day till Michaelmas divers inhabitants will keep some two quarters waste, some three, some four and more, and then in the winter will graze the same with their cattle, by which the composition falls short by so much for the first half-year. And the tenants do generally fly from the cessable land to inhabit the free land, so as the free land is never waste, except where rebellion and stirs are. (3.) And a third reason is that when rebellions happen in several countries, the people either fly into other parts or stand out against Her Majesty, and during the stirs it cannot be chosen, but Her Majesty must lose her composition or a good share thereof, besides that in two or three half

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

years after it will not be so well inhabited as before. As namely Roscommon falls short every half year about 60*l.* since O'Conor Roe's rebellion. I see no remedy for this state of things but taking down the greatness of the septs, for all rebellions of the Burkes and the rest have been grounded on the people's dislike of the taking away the tanist law by the said composition, asserting their right to live according to their own Irish customs, as others do in other parts of the realm. The composition cannot be made certain until the freeholders lease the lands to the tenants and the yearly flitting be stopped. Most of my own tenants in the Boile have gone away this May and left the land waste.

(3.) Touching the Earl of Thomond's pension, which he complains of not having received, I have to say that I paid his man 100*l.* for the half year ending Easter, being all that is due until Michaelmas, but surely if I had paid him nothing, I had been excusable, having forborne my own salary two years together to satisfy the garrison. And any surplus of 500*l.* that you speak of is impossible. For the ordinary charge of the garrison and council here is 3,500*l.* besides the Earl of Thomond's pension, and the total revenue as set down in the composition book only 3,200*l.* with 300*l.* for revenue rents. And it is not possible but that there should be much waste land in so barbarous a country. So that but for the impost of Galway we could not be satisfied of our entertainments. Besides ordinary expenses, I would remind you that since my being officer here, I have defrayed over 8,000*l.* of extraordinary charges, and no part thereof by the ordinary revenues. But the greater part of extraordinary charges, as the building the house of Athlone, has been defrayed out of the booty brought in at times of rebellion and fines paid after the stirs, all which Sir Nicholas Malbie, Sir Edward Fitton, and others before me converted to their own use. Therefore I can justly say that for eight years Connaught has defrayed its own expenses, which, before my coming hither, cost Her Majesty 2,000*l.* a year

Lastly, touching the profits of O'Conor Sligo's lands, it is said that your opinion was that O'Conor Sligo would better have his lands, and pay a yearly rent, saving only the castle of Sligo and the barony of Carbery. Complaint that it has been withheld to the private benefit of the Binghams. As for myself I have not one penny interest in them, and I doubt not my brother, Sir George, will answer everything when an account shall be called for. Neither myself nor any of my kinsmen hold any land that we do not pay both rent and composition for. Benefit of Athlone. Desires license from Her Majesty to come into England. [*Autog.* This letter was forwarded by the Lord Deputy with his despatch of May 15, No. 33, and is referred to below at page 509.] *pp.* 7.

May 12. Farley. 27. Sir Henry Wallop to Burghley. In favour of Cormock M'Dermod M'Carthy, Lord of Muskerry, that he may not be disposessed of the castle and lands of Blarney and the country of Muskerry by the letters obtained by Sir Walter Raleighe from the Privy Council in favour of his servant, Charles M'Carthy, who has been long in suit

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

with the said Cormock M'Dermod M'Carthy about the same. Prays that he may not be evicted, but by due course of common law. [*Autog. Seal, with arms.*] *p.* 1.

May 13. 28. Sir Robert Gardener to Burghley. The principal officers to be returned. Rt. Legge, the Remembrancer, to be restored to his place. Inconvenience to Mr. Wilbraham by the long sequestration of the Attorney General. Justice Walshe to be made Chief Baron. His travail in the composition. The Earl of Ormond's freedom very prejudicial. His lands draw all the inhabitants from the rest of the country, who think thus to escape the composition. Answer to the Articles of Instruction. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

[May 13.] 29. Petition of the Earl of Ormond to the Privy Council. To take order he may have the benefit of his grant of the office of High Treasurer of Ireland. That the county of Tipperary may not be charged with the composition for cess. *p.* 1.

May 13. 30. Mr. Auditor Chr. Peyton to Burghley. Desires license to ride down to Wallop's house in the country to get his business despatched. His long stay and the need of his presence in Ireland. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1

May 13. Dublin. 31. A. Stoughton to Burghley. His information against George Beverley and Robert Newcomen for abuses in transporting linen yarn into England. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

31. I. *Abstract of the number of packs of linen yarn transported upon the licenses. pp.* 2.

May 13. 32. Note of persons attending at Court who have office and charge in Ireland. *p.* 1.

May 15. Kilmainham. 33. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The causes here grew so heavy upon us, as we were forced to sit forenoon and afternoon until Saturday last, being Whitsun even. About the end of this last term I was given to understand that Galway, late servant to Richard Meredith, Bishop of Leighlin, had made a recantation in writing under his hand of the matters he had declared there to your Lordships of the Privy Gouncil and the Commissioners touching his master. And that one . . . . Meredith, the Bishop's brother, had sent the same over to your Lordships, whereupon on Friday last, for before I could not come by them, I sent for them both before me and the Council, and demanded a copy of the said recantation, which the said Galway brought before us, making great protestation that that which formerly he had delivered touching his said master, the Bishop of Leighlin, was untrue, and that he had wrongfully charged him; but said after having better advised and considered with himself, he delivered a second declaration, under his own hand, in confirmation of that he had deposed there, laying down the reasons which moved him to make that recantation. The old O'Donnel has surrendered his title to his son, Hugh Roe O'Donnel, who, carrying

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

some conceit of his greatness, hath entered the borders of Sir Tirlogh Lynagh O'Neill's country, and hath committed some spoils and burnings there, wherewith he hath not altogether gone clear away. But to prevent the worst, and to the end that no further or greater inconvenience may follow, I have put on foot the general hosting, to begin the 8th of July next, and do purpose to repair into those parts myself, if in the meantime he do not submit and conform himself unto this state, which in some sort he hath by his late letters made show of, and hath besought Her Majesty's protection to repair hither to that end, which is accordingly sent him, so as by the beginning of next month I shall know what he will do. I most humbly beseech your good Lordship that some money may be presently sent hither to relieve the poor soldiers with, which would be a great encouragement unto them in this service or any other that may fall out. The country resteth in all other parts very quiet. I humbly beseech you that the Auditor [Peyton] may be sent over, Her Majesty hath no little want by his absence, he having left behind him but one man to serve his charge, by which your Lordship knoweth how such an office may be performed, having so many several accounts to labour in and to engross up. The party Nicholas Kenny, whom he left as deputy for him, hath avowed before me and the Council that the profits do not suffice by the one half to find himself, and how much then less to keep three or four good clerks, who should all be thoroughly occupied, I leave to your Lordship's judgment. I also humbly beseech you that a Chief Baron, so furnished with learning and living as it pleased your Lordship by your letter to signify, may be sent over, and withal if it may be, a man fit to be Chief Remembrancer, Colman is very honest, but not bred up to, nor acquainted with the course of that office, whereby Her Majesty is many ways hindered, by reason he himself is driven to use some of this country, who are altogether as unskilful as himself, and otherwise not of the trustiest. As I and Mr. Chief Baron sitting in that court have upon occasion found, Robert Legge is very skilful, if he were in all other parts answerable to the same, he would no doubt be a good servant; but, my Lord, to a needy and poor man, and one that liveth to spend all his own and more, this country is a shrewd allurement to cause such a one to step aside. The office, if it fall, is in my gift, and, indeed, my Lord, a very commodious place to the officer and his clerks; yet not regarding mine own commodity in respect of Her Majesty's service and the country's benefit, I desire there might be some sufficient and honest man sent over to serve under Mr. Colman. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

33. I. *Advertisements from the Mayor of Waterford. Ships prepared at Cadiz to meet the English merchant ships that are coming from the Levant. Crisp, an Englishman, is captain of the Vice-admiral of the said fleet. A garrison of* 500 *Spaniards at Angola, in Africa, slain by the negroes. Forty thousand negroes, their allies, fell in a great battle. Received April* 23. *Copy. p.* 1.

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

33. II. *Advertisements of Spanish news by Richard Bradye. The treasure brought home by small ships built in the Indies. Received 12th May.* [*Bradye's autog.*] *p.* 1.

33. III. *Sir R. Bingham to the Lord Deputy. The good gained in O'Rourk's country by his banishment and attainder. The ordinary charge of the garrison and Council of Connaught is 3,500l., besides the Earl of Thomond's pension. May 9, Athlone. Indorsed by Fytzwilliam. Received the 11th of May.* [*Autog.*] *pp.* 4½.

May 16. 34. Memorial for Irish causes. Sir Edward Moore, Nicholas Walsh, and Charles Calthropp to be tried in the Castle Chamber as the Bishop of Leighlin and Sir Nicholas White were in the Star Chamber. Brian Reogh M'William O'More, now prisoner here, may be returned into Ireland to take his trial there in Her Majesty's Chief Bench. [*Indorsed "With Sir G. Fenton's suit."*] *pp.* 1¼.

May 18. Bristol. 35. Sir Warham Sentleger to the Privy Council. Justifies his title to Kyrrywhirrie against any controversy or challenge of Mr. John Cooper. He was overthrown by the negligence of his coachman, and so sore bruised in five places of his body that he cannot turn in his bed. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

May 18. Dublin. 36. Mr. Solicitor Roger Wilbraham to Burghley. Understanding right honourable, from my Lord Deputy that he purposed to acquaint you with such accidents I made known to him in the controversy like to happen between the Earl of Tyrone and Sir Arthur O'Neill concerning assurance of lands in Tyrone, I have presumed by the enclosed schedule to disclose the circumstances in order, touching the title of Tyrone, and also my opinion briefly of the Earl's patent and the reformation of those people.

The cause of Sir Robert Dillon has had a re-examination as well upon the old articles as also upon some new suggestions, especially of corruptions, but no new matter of apparent proof for a sufficient conviction yet appears. The importunity of the accusers is such as we have given them a fortnight's respite for more matter and further proofs.

The causes and contentions in the Exchequer do greatly increase by escheators' offices, titles of concealments, troubles about the composition, and by variances about the late escheats in Munster, which be infinite, so as without one sufficient Chief Baron, the Queen's profit, and the speedy justice due to the subject, will be much hindered. If the world might see that such men of learning as were sent out of their country to serve abroad, might be called home, after seven years service, to their preferments, many of good worthiness would willingly adventure into foreign countries in hope of advancement at home. My Lord Deputy has promised to write to you of the iniquity of this Exchequer, and of the ignorance and want of good officers.

I am most humbly to beseech your favour for hearing the next term a short cause which I preferred before you in the Exchequer

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

Chamber, being then Her Majesty's farmer, for an intrusion into six leads, viz., for usurping upon Her Majesty's privilege in a portion of salt making in Nantwich, the annual value not above 4*l.* The wrong, I trust, will appear manifest by sight of records. The suit is chargeable in my absence, and has been at hearing six terms past. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

36. 1. *Mr. Solicitor Wilbraham's brief declaration of all such circumstances as are meet to be known in the controversy between Sir Tirlough Lynagh O'Neill and his son Sir Arthur O'Neill against the Earl of Tyrone, especiallg touching assurance to be made from the Earl to Sir Arthur, according to Her Majesty's pleasure, of lands in Tyrone.*

Anno 34 *H.* 8. *His Majesty granted to Con O'Neill, then created first Earl of Tyrone, all lands, services, and hereditaments which Con then lately before had and held in Tyrone.*

Anno 11, *Eliz. The territory of Tyrone and many territories in Ulster were given Her Majesty by Act of Parliament upon the attainder of Shane O'Neill.*

Anno 18, *Eliz. A composition indented and inrolled in the Council Book at Dublin was made by the Earl of Essex in Her Majesty's name, with Sir Tirlough Lynagh, in which be many clauses for Sir Tirlough's obedience, and for relinquishing the urraghs, in which Her Majesty's covenants are to this effect:—*

In consideratione convencionum ex parte Terentii perimplendarum, conventum est ex parte Dominæ Reginæ quod Terentius habebit per concessionem a Domina Regina durante vita sua omnes terras a Lough Foyle usque ad amnem magnum, et a Bannia usque ad confinia patriæ de Macguire. Item, fruetur ut sequacibus patriis de Clancan et Clanbrasilagh. Item, habebit M'Guire quamdiu se bene gesserit. Item, filii sui habebunt post illius obitum, portionem illarum terrarum, quæ vocatur Neale Conlagh O'Neill, quæ illius erat patria tempore patris sui.

Anno 27 *Eliz. Sir Tirlough being possessed by virtue of Her Majesty's gracious promise (and as some think having letters patent from Her Majesty under the great Seal of England accordingly) by persuasion of Sir John Perrot made a lease to the Earl of a great portion of his possessions in Tyrone for seven years, Tyrone rendering* 1,000 *marks per annum.*

Anno 29 *Eliz. Her Majesty, by letters patent, created Hugh O'Neill, now Earl of Tyrone, and his heir apparent, Baron of Dungannon, and granted to the Earl all the lands, services, and hereditaments in Tyrone, either in demesne or service, the which King H.* 8 *before had granted to Con O'Neill. The estate is to the Earl for his life, with several remainders to his first and second sons, and also to divers his brethren, and to the heirs males of their bodies.*

Note, that by the purport of these letters patents Her Majesty's meaning seems that the Earl should have no better estate or portion in Tyrone than his grandfather Con had, viz., so much in demesne, and the same services, which meaning is manifested by the indentures of covenants between Her Majesty and the Earl, wherein Her

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

Majesty covenants to give all furtherance for the reviving the ancient services which Con had (for the services were extinct by the Act of attainder of 11 *Reginæ which gave the land to the Crown).*

The Earl, contrary to the same, claims and uses all that huge tract of ground as his own demesnes by placing and displacing, and by spending the tenants at his pleasure. And so where Con had little in demesnes (for the lords and captains in Ireland had little in demesnes, but their power was by their bonaght and spending upon the freeholders and inferior lords of the septs), now the Earl has all in demesnes, and all the great lords, gentlemen, and captains of countries under him, be at his voluntary spending as vassals, and in law but tenants at sufferance, the which, if it be not reformed, and freeholders created to hold by certain rents and services, no course of justice can be expected in those parts, although it be lately made shire ground against his will, and although a sheriff in name be hereafter admitted into the country whereat the great ones will spurn as they dare, by reviving the freeholders, and ascertaining their rents, many bondmen should be freed, the Earl's revenue made certain to his posterity, and Her Majesty might receive some composition towards her charges in defence of that province especially.

Moreover by the said indentures between Her Majesty and the Earl upon the passing of his letters patent in England, Her Majesty condescended that by commission an inquisition should be taken of the bounds and limits of Tyrone, and also to set down the certainty of the services, that Neale Conlagh O'Neill, father to Sir Tirlough, yielded to Con, grandfather to the Earl. And the indentures do covenant that the Earl shall assure to Sir Arthur and his heirs males of his body all that land that Neal Conlagh had, rendering the same services that Neal did.

Afterward at the suit of the Earl (and with the privity of Sir Tirlough O'Neill, although he nor any for him was present at the last day of evidence, at which day the jury, after adjournments, gave their verdict) an inquiry was made, and returned into the Exchequer, wherein the boundaries of Tyrone and the services of Neal Conlagh are presented.

This last Easter term, 1592, *Sir Arthur O'Neill repaired to the State, requiring to have assurance from the Earl to him of his grandfather's land (and also to have an assurance of Strabane, built lately by Sir Tirlough Lynagh O'Neill), showing Her Majesty's letters written to Sir John Perrot that the Earl should assure to Sir Arthur, as well the lands of Neal Conlagh as also of Strabane, which was not the lands of Neal Conlagh O'Neill.*

The Lord Deputy and Council answered him, he should have assurance from the Earl of such lands as was found by the said Inquisition to belong to Neal Conlagh, paying bonaght and rising out, as the office finds to have been due to Con, first Earl of Tyrone, out of those lands, which was as much as the Earl was bound to by the indentures with Her Majesty.

Sir Arthur, hearing the Inquisition read, said the same was false, and done without the privity of him or his father, and the

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

jurors were gentlemen of the English pale, and of the county of Louth, and none of the near inhabitants to the lands of Neal Conlagh, and said of himself: the jury had left out of their presentment above a third part of the lands of Neal Conlagh in favour of the Earl, and had charged the same lands with bonaght and rising out untruly, for that Neal Conlagh, when he was at debate with Con O'Neill, would yield him no service, but sometimes being in amity with him he yielded to him rising out; and, therefore, Sir Arthur O'Neill seemed altogether unwilling to accept an estate of so little land with such services, but rather desired he might have leave to sue to Her Majesty for all the lands of Neal Conlagh, as also for Strabane, and thereupon the matter was deferred till the Earl of Tyrone were dealt withal, the rather because I did privately inform my Lord Deputy and Council that the Earl having but an estate for life, and his sons in remainder being infants, no estate can be made to Sir Arthur from the Earl, but only for the Earl's own life. Nevertheless, I think (though I have not disclosed my mind therein to any) that in respect the Earl's patent gives him the very same lands and services that King Henry 8 gave to Con (at which time Neal Conlagh was in possession as freeholder), therefore the lands of Neale Conlagh never passed to Con nor to the Earl, but are in Her Majesty to grant to Sir Arthur, and thereupon the services may be revived to the Earl, and Sir Arthur have an indefeasible estate.

Sir Tirlough Lynagh doth expect his lands (leased to the Earl) this next August, the lease expiring, and it is thought the Earl to have a new lease will condescend to any reasonable conditions for Her Majesty's service.

I beseech your Lordship pardon my prolixity. [*Indorsed*, 1592, *May. Holog.*] *pp.* 2.

May 18. Waterford. 37. John Leonard, Mayor, to Burghley. A bark of Waterford, whereof the bearer, William Lincoll, was one of the merchants spoiled at sea by Thomas Govante, captain of a ship of Dieppe, in Normandy. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

[May 20.] 38. Petition of George Bingham to Burghley. Touching certain clauses of letters written by Sir Richard Bingham concerning one Trevor depending upon the traitor O'Rourke, lately executed, which may seem to excuse Sir John Perrot of some matters laid to his charge. [*All in George Bingham's hand writing.*] *p.* 1.

May 20. 39. Collections touching the composition rent in Connaught, the Castle of Sligo, and O'Rourk's country. [*Indorsed by Burghley; delivered by George Bingham.*] *pp.* 3.

May 23. 40. Captain Robert Fowle to Queen Elizabeth. Prefers accusations against Sir Richard Bingham. Sir Richard sought to enforce the obedience of the Burkes for his own commodity, whereby the rebellion was produced. The revenue was consequently diminished. The way to bring Connaught into good government and to increase the revenue, is to change the Governor and put Sir George Bourchier

1592. Vol. CLXIV.

in Sir Richard's place. Shows how 2000*l.* a year would be saved thereby. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 1½.

[May 23.] 41. Captain Fowle's note for the disposition of the forces in Connaught during the war. *p.* 1.

May 23. 42. An answer for Sir Richard Bingham to Captain Fowle's information delivered to Her Majesty, in which he proves that Capt. Fowle failed to perform the duties of his office, for which he was dismissed. [*Holograph, and signed George Bingham.*] *pp.* 4.

May 23. 43. An abstract of the objections preferred by Sir R. Bingham against Robt. Fowle, and in what manner the same are proved. *p.* 1.

May 27. 44. Captain Fowle's answer to Sir Richard Bingham's account for one half year's receipt. *p.* 1.

May 28. Wallop. 45. Sir H. Wallop to Burghley. Conference with Mr. Auditor Peyton. They have grown to a full conclusion and agreement. 100*l.* due for Mr. Beverley's account. [*Autog. Seal, with device.*] *p.* ½.

May 28. 46. Petition of Morish Shighane to the Privy Council. His land of Drombeg, &c., which was formerly claimed by Sir George Bourchier, but recovered to him by order of Commissioners, is now threatened to be distrained upon by Sir George for rent. *Indorsed.* It is ordered by their Lordships that Sir George Bourchier shall be made acquainted herewith and thereupon to make answer. Anthony Ashley, clerk of the Council. Also as follows. It may please your Lordships to understand, for answer of your direction concerning some land which one Morish Shighane claimed before Judge Anderson in Cork, alleging a lease to be made unto him of one half plough land called Dromebege, which Judge Anderson awarded unto him, whereof he had possession and myself yet charged with the rent of the same. One other half plough land, he since claimeth, which he alleged he hath proved to be his own, but I never saw any proof made thereof yet. Upon his suggestions and letters which he brought to your Lordships he had a direction to the vice-president for the possession thereof, which he had delivered unto him accordingly. So as my tenants lost their ploughing, building, and labour upon the same, and yet myself am charged with the rent thereof to Her Majesty, and now lately distress is taken for it. Humbly beseeching your Lordships that I may be either restored to the possession of the land or discharged of the rent, and to have [Allow]ance for my building and ploughing thereupon during his lease, and I will ever pray for your Honours. G. Bourchier. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2.

May 30. 47. Book set down in writing by the Archbishop of Cashel by Her Majesty's express commandment, declaring the state of Ireland, with the means to increase the revenues, amend the government, and withstand the Spanish practices.

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

For augmentation of Her Majesty's revenues. 1. Taxation and valuation of all spiritual livings in Ulster, Connaught, and elsewhere, where the same hath not been done heretofore. Whereby will arise first fruits and twentieth parts yearly, after the custom of English tenths, they are bound by law to yield the same unto Her Majesty's Exchequer as soon as the taxation is made, and not before.

2. Abbeys, friaries, nunneries, and like houses of superstition, which by the Act of suppression are united to the Crown, and yet remain in their wonted state; of these there are very many which might without resistance of any, be brought to the benefit of the Crown.

3. Many gentlemen and others of account and great revenues stand, but in fickle and fearful state for continuance in possession of their lands and livings, because the same have been at some time or other forfeited by treasons and other faults of their predecessors into Her Majesty's hands, all these will easily yield a yearly rent, and by their example others who never yet were found faulty, will be glad to take their state of Her Majesty and to pay rent.

4. Wards, liveries, and fines of the Irishry. It is thought Her Majesty has no benefit by these, but the benefit is great and some ought to pay 200*l.*, some 300*l.*

5. Many towns have recusants, rich and of good ability, although they be governed by the English laws and officers; it would be comfortable for the country and profitable to Her Majesty that each of such recusants should be charged with the maintenance of a certain number of soldiers according to his ability.

6. There are in Ulster three great rivers where are shipping and fishing, viz., "Eirne, Banna, and Loghfawaile." The benefit of these may be brought to Her Majesty; and if two bridges were erected upon the aforesaid rivers Erne and Bann, it would help Her Majesty's forces in Ulster greatly. The ward of the same may be maintained by two abbeys, which lie beside the places where the bridges ought to be erected.

7. For that the Irishry have no estate of inheritance in their lands, but only that the oldest of the name shall succeed and enter in their lands, after the decease of their predecessors, Her Majesty can never have the benefit of the wardship or marriage of any of them, and it is hard also that any land of theirs shall come to Her hands by escheat, which otherwise being in English tenure, with their yearly rent, might increase her revenues.

8. The land of Clanaboy is one of the best soil in Ireland, and having many good commodities, especially of the sea, and the most part of the same is waste and in Her Majesty's hands, which being well looked unto, will yield great rent to Her Majesty, as well as the old Lady of Kildare, who has now 1,000*l.* and more out of one barony there, and yet Her Majesty, having many such baronies, has not a thousand shillings, therefore it were requisite that some order be taken whereby undertakers and others shall inhabit the land.

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

9. Item. It is holden for an opinion in Ireland that Her Majesty hath special right and interest in all principal rivers, loughs, lakes, and great waters; and in all islands and commodities contained upon them, by which Sir Edward Waterhous, late deceased, had a great gain in his lifetime by setting some islands to farm and otherwise, and if this opinion be true, Her Majesty may have a very great rent, by setting or giving them over in state of inheritance, for there are many great waters, having great and profitable islands, with castles, monasteries, and strong houses, for which the possessors of them will rather give any rent than to forsake the same islands, being so commodious for them. But whether this be in Her Majesty's right to give or not, I am not sure of it.

10. In respect of Her Majesty's great charge, it will be undertaken if it please Her Majesty to give countenance by letters, to procure with the goodwill of the people of Ulster a subsidy which will arise to a good sum.

11. Forasmuch as the entertainment of known traitors is a sufficient cause in law to forfeit lands and livings, if the entertainers of Doctor Creagh, an open traitor, shall be found out as they easily may be, especially in Munster and in the Pale, it will increase Her Majesty's profit in Ireland, and also suppress a part of her enemies.

12. Many have taken upon them to exercise public magistracy and office, being never sworn to such oaths as are set down in the statute provided for that purpose. The penalty of these intruders will bring in great profit if they be inquired of.

13. Many places are not yet made nor reckoned for any shire ground, and the people in these places live without obedience, order, or subjection to the officers of the law. If these places were limited into some shire ground, they may yield benefit to Her Majesty as other subjects do.

14. Many persons of account, who were confederate traitors with the Earl of Desmond, and now entertain many of the remnant of those traitors who were in open war, remain without pardon, which might either by pardoning them or by doing justice, as it shall be thought meet, yield great benefit to the Crown. [*Noted in margin by Burghley,* "persons that may render profit upon pardons."]

15. Commonly known recusant papists are made of the jury to inquire for Her Majesty, who return or present in session, nothing but white paper, especially of any statute against the usurped power of the Pope, or touching any abuse or contempt of the new established religion, hereby Her Majesty loses many thousands a year, and which being reformed may bring increase to Her Majesty's revenues and withhold the people from breaking the laws without fear, which in the end groweth to rebellion and to Her Majesty's great charge.

16. If it shall be thought meet there shall be divers articles of treason put in and sufficiently proved against divers lords, gentlemen, merchants, lawyers, and others of great wealth. [*Noted by Burghley* "to be declared."]

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

17. The High Commission [commission ecclesiastical] executed in other places and provinces as well as in Dublin, will not only breed a general reformation, but bring especial commodity by fines and penalties; if the same be committed only to such persons as shall be willing and able to take pains and bestow faithful service in the same.

18. Item, for that the corn in Ireland is very cheap, and money very scarce, by reason that the same corn being the best commodity there, is prohibited to be transported out of that realm, whereby many undertakers and farmers run in arrearage of their rent, for which in the end they must have forgiveness, and so Her Majesty defrauded of great sums, if therefore general license were granted to transport the same corn unto all parts of England only, and to pay certain custom to Her Majesty for every ton, it will increase Her revenues, and enable the undertakers and farmers to pay their rent and make every one go to plough. This license being granted will do much good and injure none.

19. If the aforesaid two bridges mentioned in the sixth article [p. 490] were made, and the river Shannon made navigable for great boats from the city of Limerick to "Antholin," as might easily be done, it will bring the following commodities.

20. First, with these two bridges, Her Majesty's army and the governor of each province with his company may, at all times, unawares to the enemies, enter and meet together in the heart of Ulster or Connaught, as occasion shall require.

21. Secondly. The keepers of the bridges will not only bridle the inhabitants of those countries from meeting together against Her Majesty, but also the Scots, not to run from Claneboy to Ulster, and from Ulster to Connaught, and from thence to Munster, at their wills.

22. Also the most dangerous coasts for entry of foreign power into the North of Ireland shall be watched by the said keepers, unknown to whom no combination of wars might be done, whereby the State shall have full knowledge before the harm be done.

23. Englishmen being settled as keepers in the said bridges will bring the country to civility, and in time win the country, as the bridge of Athlone did with Connaught, and the bridge of the Blackwater with the Earl of Tyrone's country, and the fort of Knockfergus with all Claneboy, and the forts of Maryborough and the Dungan with all Leix and Offaley.

24. Also the river of Shannon being made fit to carry boats from Limerick to Athlone, and from that to O'Rourke, and "MacDermada's" country, and very near to all parts in Connaught where need shall be, not only will generally bring great commodities of trade and traffic from those coasts and cities to the heart of the country, where never such a thing was yet seen; but also many in that way who have very strong holds and castles upon very large waters and islands, almost inexpugnable but with great artillery; which strength maketh them sometimes to resist the Government, will never more have any hope in their own strength, knowing that the artillery may be brought unto them by water.

1592. Vol. CLXIV.

25. Also these bridges and the passage for the boats upon the said rivers, besides the aforesaid commodities may increase Her Majesty's revenues, every passenger and carriage paying a certainty, as is accustomed in other like places.

A declaration of the state of Ireland. It may please your Honour to consider that Ireland is like to go from Her Majesty and Her successors for ever, with great danger to the State of England, unless the pretence of Her Majesty's enemies be advisedly prevented. First, the King and people of Spain, having determined to begin, attempt for invasion against Ireland, because they are persuaded it is "more easier" to be won than England, for that it hath divers sorts of discontented people who will at the first entry of the enemy join with them. The first are the old Irishry, which greedily thirst to enjoy their old accustomed manner of life and liberty as they call it. The second sort are the remnant of rebels whose ancestors were worthily executed, or forced into banishment with loss of lands and livings. The third sort are the practising papists, which under pretence of religion will venture life and living, and do daily draw infinite numbers into their faction. Fourthly, the most part of the people of that land which are thought or reputed subjects mixed of these sorts, favouring the one or the other, and grudging at the present Government, do daily practise change. If there be any sort of people which are not comprehended in any of the aforesaid sorts, they be but very few in respect of the rest. Therefore, seeing that the intent of Her Majesty's enemies is known, and the time draws near for putting in practice their wicked purposes, all the means to defend both realms from invasion and treason are to be considered.

The first sort is dangerous and of great possibility to help the enemy. The second sort is malicious and greatly desirous of revenge with absolute practices and settled devices for the same. The third sort is very dangerous and crafty, being the strongest, the richest, the wisest, and the most learned sort; having amongst them divers lords, prelates of the church, gentlemen, lawyers, and merchants, at whose commandment are the cities, corporate towns, and havens, being governed by one or other of the aforesaid sorts.

To put all the premises together and keep the aforesaid several sorts in remembrance of their hatred and causes of discontentment with English government, and to bring their said invasion to pass in due time, the Pope and the King of Spain have appointed divers prelates already, doctors, and other seminary priests of the birth of Ireland to remain and inhabit there, to seduce the people from their loyalty to Her Majesty, and to join with the Pope and the King of Spain. Many of account in Ireland always remain in Spain and Italy, by whose means the Pope and the King of Spain may understand the means and practices to deal with Ireland according to the devices and certificates of the said seminaries who remain in Ireland and give intelligences of the number and increase of the Pope's friends, amongst whom Doctor "Craghe," the Pope's legate, hath the principal charge ever since he came to Ireland with Doctor Sanders and the Spaniards to the late rebellion of the Desmonds,

1592. Vol. CLXIV.

which "Craghe" ceaseth not by himself and his ministers to curse Her Majesty, and to denounce all those who willingly confess themselves to be Her subjects and to keep Her laws.

Notwithstanding the said "Craghe" is harboured, nourished, and maintained these 10 or 12 years among such in Ireland as pretend and take upon them by outward show to be Her Highness' subjects, although they be but dissembling and malicious enemies. This Craghe useth all means to bring all sorts of people to the acknowledging of the Pope's authority, and has power to dispense with all sorts of people in all their causes. First he has set down an order that all priests in Ireland and especially in Munster shall be denounced as heretics unless they be allowed by himself or such as have like authority from the Pope amongst them, and to those whom he alloweth, he has given general instructions to receive none to any part of their seven sacraments, but such as will swear, first to keep and obey the Pope's laws and authority, and especially to give their help to the Pope's army whensoever they shall land, to whom he affirms the whole government spiritual and temporal of right to appertain. By this means the most part of the inhabitants, especially in Munster, have professed to be subjects to the Pope, for as many as communicate, are married, confirmed, absolved, or dispensed with, are driven to swear to that oath, yea when any infant is baptized, the parents are sworn to the Pope. Such as shall swear in this sort, their names are written presently in a book which is the register written by the said Doctor "Craghe's" own hand and termed the "Book of Life," and no Irishman can have the life everlasting unless his name be written in the same book. The said doctor sends a copy to Rome and Spain once every year with other intelligences of the incidents and of the states of England and Ireland, whereby it is known yearly what number and sort of people are ready and sworn to take part with the Pope and King of Spain. Thus they know fully to what city, town, or haven they ought to come according to the number of confederates, this I thought it my duty to declare that the intent of Her Majesty's enemies may be prevented.

Many, especially in Munster, as well officers and ministers of the law, sheriffs, mayors of cities, justices of the peace, and prelates of the Church are elected and appointed without ever being sworn to the oath of supremacy as they should according to the statute. Englishmen who go over to Ireland to inhabit, being yet good and faithful subjects, and well given in religion, do by example of the Irish fall from Her Majesty to the Pope. Many discontented persons and recusants go into Ireland under colour to take land and so avoid the penalty of 20*l.* a month upon their land in England.

Whereas English and Irish Protestants fall oftentimes into suspicion and danger of the law, who must be tried before judges not sworn to Her Majesty, and be inquired of by inquests taken by papists and the testimony of papist witnesses, who have leave by legates and "lidgers" in Ireland appointed to give dispensation and the encouragement of the Pope's blessing, to forswear themselves for the rooting out of Protestants; if this be not prevented by faithful

1592. Vol. CLXIV.

officers and judges in short time the lovers of true religion and faithful subjects will be destroyed as if they were malefactors. Many Irishmen of account receive benefits of Her Majesty by gifts, farms, stipends, offices, and pardons, and resort to Court, who being not sworn to the oath of supremacy may intend mischief to Her person. Of such it is likely to have but a few. Many rebels are taken and punished with death, but the persuaders to rebellion are suffered to go unpunished. Many abbeys, monasteries, and religious houses remain yet unsuppressed and are suffered to continue, being of great yearly revenues, which without blood and great charges might be brought to the increase of the revenues. In Ulster the church livings, bishoprics, deaneries, and other spiritual promotions, remain untaxed to the Exchequer, whereas in all other parts of the realm they yield a yearly twentieth part. The Pope or his legates hath a kind of first fruits from thence whereby there ariseth great commodity to such as have authority from him.

Whereas Doctor "Cragh," [in margin in Burghley's hand Doctor Creagh] a traitor bishop of Cork and Cloyne, came by the Pope's authority associated with Doctor Sanders with Spaniards to the wars of the Desmonds, who is to this day kept and maintained, and remaineth purposely to seduce the people, by whose example many other bishops seeing him there continue unsought for and unpunished, and that none of his entertainers are brought to answer for their deeds, do in like sort daily seduce the people, who fall away from their obedience. If therefore it please Her Majesty to look into the "demours" [demeures] of these men, who maintain with food and relief the said traitors and the like associates, the favourers and relievers of such, and do upon just cause worthily forfeit their lands and livings, which upon inquisition will be found not much less than the Desmonds' lands, and will be freely had without trouble, this will greatly weaken the authority of the Pope and the King of Spain. This Craghe with other bishops from the Pope hath sworn many thousands to be in readiness against the coming of the Spaniards.

Many of the greatest men in Ulster and Connaught will upon persuasion yield up all their land, and take it again of Her Majesty in English tenure, and pay Her rent after English manner, which will not only be an increase to the Exchequer, but also keep quietness in the countries; and be a sufficient tie to their posterities to fear how by treason or rebellion they forfeit what their fathers held from Her Majesty.

Articles needful to be inquired of by commission. First, what bishoprics and spiritual livings are holden by the Pope's authority, and if any beneficed persons refuse to submit to Her Majesty's laws and to put in security for the payment of Her twentieth part and first fruits, as well for themselves as for their dioceses, then for the present time upon their refusal to appoint others that will undertake with loyalty and obedience, until Her Majesty shall otherwise dispose their livings.

1592. Vol. CLXIV.

To inquire of such within the provinces of Munster and Leinster as relieve or maintain any legate from the Pope, or bishops, seminary priests, and Jesuits, and apprehend and commit them. It is known that Doctor Craghe and other legates have sworn many people of the cities and corporate towns to deliver the said towns into the enemy's hands if he land. To inquire how many have taken upon them to execute and exercise any public magistracy, office, or calling, being not sworn to the oath of supremacy, and to take the penalty to Her Majesty's use upon all such intruders, and to minister the same oath to all who presently execute public office, being not already sworn. To inquire, within such limits as are immediately governed by English laws, of any who have offended against any article of treason to be inquired of by virtue of this same commission, and to certify accordingly what spiritual livings are yet untaxed, and the number of them, with authority to tax them; what will be voluntarily yielded of the temporalty by a yearly chief rent, or other voluntary contribution from them which are brought to acknowledge obedience to Her Majesty, and to have authority by all gentle persuading means to confer and treat with them about the same. To know the number of parsonages and church dignities, with other spiritual promotions, which as yet yield no twentieth part as the rest do, whereof some are in Connaught and the rest in Ulster. To know the number of abbeys and monasteries, and to have authority to seize them according to the statute of dissolution, and to appoint keepers to Her Majesty's use and profit for some years.

To inquire what rent is already received in Ireland, and to certify what increase may arise by this commission. To inquire what subjects in Ireland live without ordinary officers of the laws in their countries, whose land is not yet made into any shire ground. To inquire who in Ireland curse the Queen and pray for the good success of the King of Spain against Her. To certify of the remnant of men of account in Desmond's wars remaining without pardon. To inquire of all idle and loose people, as well spiritual as temporal, who live in Ireland only to join with the enemy if he should invade the realm. To inquire of those which transport the letters of seminaries in favour of the Pope between Spain and Ireland. To inquire by what means the intelligence of matters of the State here in England is known in Ireland, and sent from thence to Spain to banished traitors. To inquire for such officers as for favour or other respect have by secret practice set at liberty traitors or notable felons. To inquire of the incumbents, farmers, and receivers of such livings as are now ruinous, and to take present order for their reparation. To inquire of all schoolmasters and public teachers, and their manner of teaching and religion, and to place and displace them as to the Commissioners shall be thought meet for the good of the present State.

To inquire of all preachers and public readers of Scripture their doctrine and religion, and to plant in every city and corporate town a fit preacher, who may truly and sincerely deliver the word of God where need is, and where the living is not able to maintain a

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

preacher, the people and inhabitants may be persuaded to contribute a yearly pension or stipend for maintenance of the preacher.

And lest any man shall say it to be hard or dangerous to use and begin such commissions and inquisitions, or to seek such profit amongst the Irishry as before is mentioned, and specially in Ulster, for fear of stir or rebellion, I have set down the following reasons, whereby it shall appear that there is no such danger at all, wherein it is to be seen that no principal man amongst them all, has any hope, power, or right to keep his country, if Her Majesty's countenance be withdrawn from him as may be, if they will not yield to pay such reasonable duties as shall be sought from each of them. In which case, justice betwixt themselves to be done shall be enough, and Her Majesty shall have Her right without strife amongst them.

First it is to be noted that in O'Neill's country named Tyrone are three principal families, every one of them being very willing and in expectation by any advantage to encroach upon the other when ability and time may serve, pretending each of them to have the best right to the principalities of the country, viz., O'Neill with his line, named the generation or sept of Arte Oge, who heretofore have not had the principal name nor government in their hands by many descents till this O'Neill, which was admitted to the same, rather by strength and policy, than by the right course according to the observations and customs of that country.

The second is the generation of Con O'Neill, which lineage is now divided into two principal branches, viz., the Earl of Tyrone, with his brethren Cornemock [Cormuck], and Arthur, and the sons of John [*i.e.*, Shane], O'Neill, viz., Henry, Con, Arthur, Edmund, Brian, and Turlough, which John [Shane] was O'Neill before this Turlough, who is now O'Neill.

Yet there is the third branch, viz., Turlough Brasselagh [M.S. Prestelough], uncle to the late Shane O'Neill, who has many sons, and thinks he has best right, being the eldest of that house. The said Earl of Tyrone is thought by the Irishry to have his nomination and authority, rather by English government than by any right to the principality after the manner of that country.

The said sons of Shane O'Neill are taken amongst the Irishry to have more right than any other to the principality in that country, for that they have descended by the right line from O'Neill's principal house by many descents, and so they think no right against themselves, but lack of ability, which they account only the prince's countenance, knowing him to be strongest whom She favours, and weak whom She discountenances, as falls out by daily experience amongst them.

Therefore every one of these, seeing that his state depends only upon the favour of Her Majesty, will easily yield to anything required for the increase of Her Majesty's revenues, as well to show his obedience to Her [Queen Elizabeth], by whom he lives and rules, as his fear of Her displeasure if he obey not, seeing Her Majesty may place or displace after Her own good pleasure without any charge to herself, only by countenancing those that will displace

1592. Vol. CLXIV.

their own kindred, and either root out or banish their own families for their own advantage.

Besides the said three generations and lines there are many other in that country of that name, who had their own proper lands and territories severally to themselves, which are daily so oppressed and put down by each of the aforesaid principal families, that every one of these will be glad to yield yearly revenue to Her Majesty, by whom they may be defended from the cruel exactions of the aforesaid families, and will willingly be commanded to put down any of the three, or all of them if need be, and the names of every of these meaner families I will set down severally by themselves, if it be thought fit, and especially such as have large possessions and are of good account, as far forth as my remembrance will serve.

In O'Donnell's country, named Tirconnell, are three principal families of that name, viz., O'Donnell, named Sir Hugh, and his children, Hugh Duff O'Donnell, uncle to the said Sir Hugh O'Donnell, and the descent of Calough O'Donnell, who in like sort severally think to have the best right to the superiority of that country each of them.

Hugh Duff O'Donnell, and his house, who is uncle to him who is now O'Donnell by the custom of the Irishry, has the ancientest right to the superiority, being put from it by Manus O'Donnell, this O'Donnell's father.

Calough O'Donnell, being "Codoniell," and eldest son to Manus after his father, did get a patent from England upon that country to himself and his heirs in state of inheritance, after whose death, that state notwithstanding, this Sir Hugh O'Donnell hath usurped the name, both against his uncle Hugh Duff, being the eldest of the name, who according to the custom of the country was to have the same, and against the children of the said Calough, who had the patent, by which it appears that this O'Donnell has no right either by custom of the country or by law, and therefore, if this O'Donnell dare do anything against this commission intended for the good of the country, or not to subscribe to Her Majesty's good pleasure, each of these other two families will take upon them to banish this O'Donnell without charge to Her Majesty, if they be countenanced only by Her, and will yield to anything that shall be required at their hands. I know that these two will join together at Her Majesty's pleasure, being now and always Her Majesty's friends, whereby this O'Donnell cannot keep the country, if in anything he gainsay Her Majesty's commission. His castles in that country are lying by the sea side, and are easily commanded and taken with one ship manned with 100 men, and having some pieces of great ordnance.

Under these two, viz., O'Neill and O'Donnell, all Ulster was divided of old, of which O'Donnell has but one part, and O'Neill has two parts, of which two parts divided into three, Her Majesty doth immediately and only command the third part called Clanaghboy, although O'Neill makes claim to M'Quillin, and under each of these two, viz., O'Neill and O'Donnell, are these other inferior

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

lords, being commanders of great countries and territories in such sort that many of them have often resisted the power of O'Neill or O'Donnell.

First, under O'Niell are these six:—Maguire, O'Cahan, M'Mahon, Magennis, M'Quillin, and O'Hanlon. These six are great men in land and forces. These six principal men are very willing to be rid from the power of O'Neill and to be immediately under Her Majesty, and to know their rent and duty, of whom three already, viz., M'Mahon, Magennis, and M'Willin, do yield yearly rent to Her Majesty.

Maguire is a man of great strength, for that the third part of his country named Fermanagh is upon a lake named Lough Erne, divided into several islands to the number of 368, some of them being five English miles long, and some less than a quarter of a mile, having divers castles, abbeys, and churches upon the same islands. This Maguire thinks himself to be one of the best in ability to keep his country against any power in Ireland. But if Her Majesty have cause against him, there are many gentlemen of his name that think themselves to have as much right to the country as this Maguire, named Sir Hugh Maguire has. First, Conorogh Maguire, who is the principal of the eldest house of that name, who had the name and superiority of that country always from the beginning of that name till this man's grandfather, who rather by fortune and help of the neighbours has got the principality, than by the right course or custom of the country. This Conorogh has a great part of the country in possession, and if he had the prince's help, he would easily expel the other.

There be many other gentlemen in like sort, who keep a great part of that country to themselves, paying some kind of exactions to Maguire, now being very desirous to have perpetual division of each man's portion, in like sort as others of their neighbours have, as O'Reilly and M'Mahon's country, and to be immediately under Her Majesty, viz., Donough Oge Maguire, and the house of Donogho Maguire, and the family of Brian Maguire. Every of these families had the fourteenth part of the whole country, being divided into fourteen chief portions, as baronies or such like. Whereby it seems easily that if the chief Maguire gainsay Her Majesty's pleasure, all the rest so divided will willingly and thankfully embrace Her Majesty's favour to banish him out of the country without any Her Majesty's charges.

O'Cahan also by custom has power to name and confirm out of the principal house, O'Neill, when O'Neill is dead, in such sort that if any will take upon him to be O'Neill, being not named or chosen by O'Cahan, he is not to be obeyed nor taken for O'Neill. This O'Cahan's country lying by the sea side, may easily be won from him upon the prince's misliking, and the rather for that there be many gentlemen in his country that prentended as good right to that name, as he which is now, especially the house of Manus and Quoy O'Cahan. And seeing that the name of O'Neill is abolished by Parliament, it were not unmeet that O'Cahan should be re-

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

strained from henceforth never to call or appoint any of that name. For if any should undertake the name of O'Niell not appointed by O'Cahan, the people will think themselves not bound in conscience to obey him.

M'Mahon's country, being a part of Ulster, is now divided betwixt the gentlemen of that house, and every one knows his own portion and pays certain rent to Her Majesty, which order is to be wished in every Lordship in Ulster, whereby no doubt great quietness will be had and Her Majesty's rent well increased, yet the spiritual livings remain there untaxed as yet.

Magennis also has his country by English tenure, and he pays rent to Her Majesty yearly. This also is a parcel of Ulster, and a good precedent for others.

In O'Donnell's country and under him are divers men of great scope of land and good forces, specially five, viz., O'Dogherty, O'Boyle, and the three M'Sweenies, and every of these five have their castles and lands by the sea side, and each of them will be glad to be free from O'Donnell's exaction. And yet they have divers competitors, that will be glad to have the prince's countenance against every of them, whereby it is evident that there is no country in Ulster, nor in any place in Ireland, where is no people that will take the prince's part to root out the principal of the country that resist Her Majesty's assignment, if good means be sought discreetly by the governor for the time being.

And besides this, every one of these great ones have delivered their several pledges for performance of their dutiful obedience to the governor for the time, and it is like that he that will deliver his son or brother to the governor for fear of his displeasure will not refuse to deliver a Romish bishop, seminary priests, or friars, if they were sought for, of whom in truth the most part of the Irishry are weary already, for their sinful life and evil examples. Also it is to be noted that in Ulster and Connaught, and within the English Pale itself, are monasteries, where at this time divers friars of divers sorts remain and are standing as yet, although in some of these monasteries sometime the officers and ministers of the law keep their general sessions and those superstitious persons present and not touching them, whereby the Queen's enemies are the more boldened for the maintenance of them, and for any attempt against Her Highness. Of which monasteries, to my remembrance, are in Ulster sixteen, and in Connaught twelve, and more, in each of them, which I cannot fully remember, but so much I may set down by their names if you please.

Certain notes to be considered of by your Lordship. 1. Whether papists and warriors are fit persons in any council for maintenance of the peace, and specially in Ireland, for that the first sort will look for change of government and favour Her Majesty's enemies, the other will maintain, as near as they may, the only cause of their entertainment, viz., the wars: as it is known that the very best of the physicians receives more gain by the sickness of the people than by their health.

1592. Vol. CLXIV.

Item. To consider whether it be easier to resist or banish 1,000 of enemies than 10,000; therefore to my simple opinion it were better to begin with as many enemies as might be known to be in Ireland presently, than to tarry till the Spaniards and they shall join together. Virtus unita fortior, &c., yet I know that some will say it to be dangerous to give occasion to the people to join with the enemies. But it is to be answered thus, the occasion is given already, which is the planting and confessing of God's true religion amongst us. And unless we shall give that over, nothing will content the papists. Ergo, seeing that there is no hope of reconciliation, let the Pope and the King of Spain's friends be known and banished or punished in Ireland.

Let your Lordship also consider that the lack and use of the right knowledge of God's word is the chiefest cause of rebellion and undutifulness against the prince, which knowledge cannot be had in any country unless the same word of God be in their natural tongue used amongst them. Therefore seeing that the translating and printing thereof is allowed for Ireland, it may please you, considering the well-willers which are in that country, being very few, are not able to support the charge thereof, and those which are able are not willing to help this holy work, to recommend the same, by your own and the Council's letters to all well-affected persons in England and Ireland, whereby such as be willing may give benevolence towards the charge thereof.

Item. Forasmuch as the most part of the corporate towns in Munster are now by their agents and attornies to seek or procure as well confirmation of their several charters and privileges, as new grants and enlargements of the same, with other profitable suits, it were not amiss, knowing that the inhabitants of the said towns and their officers are commonly known recusants, that some conditions should be put in, whereby all such grants as any of them shall have shall not avail to any of them, but upon their conformity in religion and otherwise as to your Honour shall seem good. I know it to be a great let for the reformation of the inhabitants of Waterford, that all forfeitures belonging to the prince in that city is given to themselves by a patent, whereby they fear no loss of goods for any such thing.

Item. The officers of the Exchequer in Ireland have accustomed hitherto to direct dedimus potestatem sometimes in Her Majesty's name to papists, to minister the oath of allegiance to some other papists being created officers which they will never do, and yet they will certify that it has been done.

Item. It is to be considered that in old time and hitherto were and are too many names of bishoprics to the number of 40 or more, some of them being not worth 40 marks per annum, whereby no worthy persons will take charge thereof, whereby the ecclesiastical calling is in a great contempt there. Such as bear such names be not able to maintain that port or credit, as by that calling they ought, and also Her Majesty many times incumbered by them, every one seeking for special relief, which inconveniences might be remedied, if many of

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

such names were suppressed, and a competent number of bishoprics only allowed, which to my knowledge might well be brought to the number of sixteen in all, and the rest of the same vain names to be divided upon those, which shall be allowed, and the same division to be confirmed by Act of Parliament, with a caveat that no prelate may give any church land in farm or otherwise more than for his own life or 21 years.

Questions which I desire that your Lordship would consider of in your own wisdom and private resolution.

Why the government of Ireland cannot without charge to Her Majesty be maintained by Ireland itself, being almost so big as England, and abundant, fruitful of divers good commodities?

Why the whole land being in peace and obedience, as sometimes the governors thereof report it to be, is not brought generally to the observation of the English laws, both in spiritual and civil matters, by any governor hitherto?

Why some subjects are suffered there to live not under any ordinary officers of the law, nor reckoned of any shire ground as others are?

Why any chief officers, justices of peace, or ordinary judges of the law, are permitted to execute this office, being not sworn to Her Majesty according to the statute in that behalf provided, as they are here generally in England, and some in Ireland?

Thus have I, mine honourable good Lord, set down by Her Majesty's express commandment, to be delivered to you in writing, my simple opinion in the premises, referring the same to the consideration of your grave and wise judgment. Milerus Archiepiscopus Kasselensis. [*Autog.*]

Indorsed: 30 May 1592. The Archbishop of Cashel's declaration signed with his name. *pp.* 21.

[May 30.] 48. Various suggestions for reformation and better government of Ireland, offered to the Queen by the Archbishop of Cashel. *pp.* 2.

May 31. Dublin Castle. 49. Lord Deputy, Chancellor, and Sir Robert Gardener to Burghley. Your letters dated 10th of April, I, the Deputy, received by my servant Chichester the 18th of the same. In performance of the first part whereof and according your direction, the Lord Chancellor, Sir Robert Gardener, and myself have particularly answered to every of the instructions which you write of, as by the copies of the said instructions here inclosed, with our answers to the same, you may perceive. Meaning to have that care that becomes us for the due accomplishment of them with all the speed that may be. Humbly beseeching you to be a mean to Her Majesty to hold that gracious opinion of us, that we will not spare any travail and pains with all dutiful and ready disposition that may any way tend to the advancement and furtherance of Her Highness's service. And that it would please you to consider that here is now no more judges or learned in the laws at this Council board (Sir Robert Dillon being yet restrained) but only Sir Robert Gardener,

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

and what want is thereby for the speediness of many causes that come to this board we humbly leave to your Lordship. And therefore do also beseech you to be a mean to Her Majesty that a learned Chief Baron may be remembered.

We have considered of the article in your letter touching divers capital dangerous persons of this realm, but have thought good (with your favour) to forbear at this time to send over their names, for that by that time these our letters shall come to you, and your answer thereto returned, by good likelihood the danger of this summer will be past.

And as touching the report made to Her Majesty that there are open frequent masses used near Dublin, we assure you there is none such, though we make no doubt but there are secret masses among them, which, as we can learn of, we punish with that convenience which the time will well bear. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1. *Inclose,*

49. I. *Articles containing sundry things to be considered of by the Lord Deputy and Council in Ireland, and to be answered to Her Majesty. For causes ecclesiastical.* 1. *First, to procure that the bishops in their dioceses and other ordinaries having ecclesiastical jurisdiction do their duties in teaching and persuading of the people, both by example of their own lives and by charitable instruction to obey the laws established for uniformity of religion; and that all curates and incumbents having "charge of soul" may also be resident upon their cures, as by the law of God and the laws of the realm they ought to be. And that ecclesiastical persons in regard of their better maintenance of their spiritual functions be not employed in temporal exercises, as to deal in commissions for finding offices, keeping sessions, or sent in commission for compounding controversies, except in cases of great necessity to be considered by the Lord Deputy and Council. And that the Deputy have regard to present worthy persons to benefices and to prebends, being of Her Majesty's presentation, so as the persons having cure of souls may be for the most part resident upon their cures.* [*In margin is appended as follows:—Touching this article the Lord Deputy hath given to the Lord Chancellor* [*Loftus*], *the Bishop of Meath, and others the double thereof, requiring them to see it accomplished, and since Her Majesty's said pleasure signified, no commission hath been granted to any bishops to deal in any temporal causes, contrary to Her Majesty's said pleasure, nor hereafter shall be.*]

2. *Item. That some care be taken how the churches that have been ruined in many parts of the realm might be re-edified at the common charge of the parishioners, and the parties to whom the right of the patronage and the tithes do belong. And that where commutations of penance shall be convenient, there the sums of money may be answered to those uses, for that it is informed that great numbers of people are left unprovided of churches or places for prayer and administration of the sacraments, whereby in time coming the people being so unprovided shall fall into irreligion, the mother of all mischief and directly to disobedience.* [*In margin.*

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

Of this Article a double hath likewise been delivered to the said bishops, and for these last three years divers churches have been re-edified, more than were in many years before, and careful endeavour shall be used for repairing of others, wherein the greatest difficulty is that Her Majesty hath the parsonages of many churches decayed, and therein we mean to establish some good order that Her Majesty may have her rents duly answered and the chancels re-edified by the farmers of the parsonages.]

3. *Item. Whereas there is commission for ecclesiastical causes for exercise of the Queen's Majesty's superior authority in causes ecclesiastical, the Commissioners would be warned not to draw unto them by that commission the hearing of causes that may be by the ordinary jurisdiction of the bishops determined and ordered, neither that they make inquisition, or draw men to appear before them to answer questions of religion to trouble their consciences, where the parties do outwardly observe the rites of the Church established by the Acts of Parliament. Also, that no party committed or enjoined to any penance or punishment be discharged, but with consent of all such of the Commissioners as were present or consenting to their commitment or punishment. Or upon payment, or good assurance given for payment of such fines, as are to be imposed upon them.* [*In margin. The bishops have also a double of this Article, and the High Commissioners have observed heretofore the first two parts of the instruction. And for the last part none shall be enlarged but in such good order as Her Majesty hath prescribed.*]

For matters of justice. 1. *First: that the care be had that the common laws of the realm both for criminal and civil causes be duly observed, and that no martial law be exercised but in cases of extremity to suppress rebellion or forcible withstanding of the Queen's authority, for retaining of any Her castles or forts in due obedience, except there shall be some special cause, and in some special matter or time needful for the Deputy, with good advise of the Council, to give authority to execute martial law, and yet not to be used upon any person in prison, or who has yielded himself to justice. For besides that, as it is dishonourable to use the martial law, where the ordinary course of the law may redress the offence, so it is also unprofitable towards Her Majesty, for that when offenders are executed by martial law there groweth no forfeiture of lands or goods of Her Majesty, as doth and ought to do when offenders are executed by the common law, nor good example by punishment of malefactors.* [*In margin. According to Her Majesty's pleasure there is commandment from us and the Council to all such as have martial law to bring in their commissions to remain in the Hanaper for their warrant of Acts past, and to be suspended from further execution, unless upon very special causes they be to be renewed.*]

2. *Item. Where divers countries of late years have been reduced into shires, and have sheriffs and justices of assize yearly appointed for the same, with justices of peace also placed in the same shires. It is not convenient, and Her Majesty willeth that the former officers,*

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

commonly called seneschals or captains, who served for countries where the laws had no common course, should not be permitted to have martial government, or to hear and determine causes except by consent of parties, nor to discharge any prisoner under arrest for any cause, as they have used to have exercising martial law and government to the oppression of the people, and the enriching only of themselves. And therefore the Deputy shall from henceforth forbear granting or continuing of any such offices of captains or seneschals where the countries are or may be governed by sheriffs, justices of assize, and justices of the peace, according to the course of the common law. And therefore it shall be convenient that inquisition be had what commissions are passed before this time, and do remain, for execution of martial law and government, as aforesaid, and to revoke the same: with a further inquisition what executions have been done of late years by virtue thereof. [*In margin. There is letters directed to all seneschals to revoke their authority of martial law, and charging them not to determine any causes of Her Majesty's subjects, except it be by the willing assents of the parties, and in court-leets and court-barons according to Her Majesty's laws; and prohibiting them not to arrest any man except for causes touching Her Majesty, neither to discharge prisoners, nor to impose upon the Queen's people any extraordinary impositions, by reason of the seneschalships.*

3. *Item. That justices in their sessions shall inquire of all proceedings and offences contrary to these two Articles before named, and to punish the offenders by fine or imprisonment, and to see the same performed.* [*In margin. Copies of these two Articles are delivered to the justices of assize in every county, and to the justices of the provinces of Munster and Connaught, to be executed according to Her Majesty's pleasure.*]

4. *It is convenient also that the justices of assize do continue their circuits for holding of sessions, and that they do ordinarily certify into the Exchequer all manner issues to be levied and answered, whereby Her Majesty's charges for the said justices' circuits may be borne with less charge unto Her Majesty.* [*In margin. Copies of this Article are likewise delivered to all the said justices, who accordingly as we hope will see them performed.*]

5. *Item. The sheriffs also would be orderly chosen every year, according to the order of England.* [*In margin. This Article shall be duly observed.*]

6. *Item. There shall be no authority given to any sheriff to exercise the martial law, as hath been of late too commonly used, by colour whereof, the sheriffs have usually sought at the end of their sheriffwick, and obtained general pardons, which usage is to be discontinued. And that no pardons hereafter be granted, as hath been in former times, to any without respect to the quality of their persons and crimes, which liberty to the contrary, hath been a direct cause of increase of offenders, and hath emboldened the sheriffs and others to commit great disorders and injuries in the time of their offices. And therefore no pardons to be granted but in open Council, with*

subscription of the councillors' names according to former custom. And it would be also provided that the sheriffs do not ride with great numbers of idle men under colour of executing their offices, oppressing thereby the people, not only by eating upon them in taking horsemeat and man's meat, but also by taking bribes and fines for composition with the offenders. And yet in cases of necessity, they are to be allowed to take the "power of the country" to assist them for the removing of notorious forces, or for the apprehension of notable malefactors, as by the laws they are authorized. [*In margin. This Article shall be also in every part performed.*]

7. *Item. It shall be convenient that when pardons be granted to such as the Lord Deputy and Council in full Council shall think needful, regard be had that reasonable fines be reserved and paid, where the parties are able according to the quality of the offence pardoned. And those fines not to be granted away to any others to the disprofit of the Queen.* [*In margin. This Article shall be observed according to Her Majesty's pleasure.*]

8. *Item. Regard would be had that no person continue in the office of sheriffwick above one year, and none to be placed or named but according to the statute, except in some special cause of necessity, or where such one is found, as by exercise of his office may be thought meet for the Queen's service to continue longer than one year. And that to be done by special order in Council.* [*In margin. This shall be also well observed.*]

9. *Inquisition would be made what freedoms are used in Ireland, and by what warrant, and that such as are not well warranted may be suspended from execution until certificate be made thereof to Her Majesty from the Deputy and Council, to be by Her considered whether it shall be reasonable to continue the same or no.* [*In margin. All the new and late freedoms are abrogated according to former instructions, and the old freedoms shall be examined and some order taken therein and certified to your Lordships.*]

10. *Item. Forasmuch as it appears the composition money for discharge of cess is in part unpaid, by reason too much is allotted upon the poor foreign shires, and too much for the ease of the Pale, Her Majesty is pleased that some greater part be laid upon the Pale in ease of the other shires; and that some two or three of every shire of the best householders have the collection, and allowance therefor, as hath been used, they yielding to Her Majesty good security for the payment thereof.* [*In margin. We have according to this Article caused payment to be made to Her Majesty of some part of the arrearages of the composition, and this term we hope to settle some established course for the arrearages past, and for the continuance of the composition hereafter, although the effecting thereof will be very troublesome and difficult.*]

For Warders of Castles and Forts. 1. *First it is to be considered what castles and forts are needful to be kept with Her Majesty's charges in allowance of wages to the constables and wardens thereof. And which castles may be discharged of warders for Her Majesty's charges, but yet to be kept by such as have gotten leases or other*

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

interests in the lands belonging to the castles or adjoining thereto. 2. Secondly, what profits are belonging to the said castles and wards which are taken and enjoyed by the constables or captains, with the profits whereof the said wards might be sufficiently kept and maintained without any charge to Her Majesty, or at the least with diminution of Her charges, and yet the same castles or forts to be kept with a sufficient ward as need shall be, to be entertained with the profits and revenues belonging to the said castles. And if any leases be yet extant of the grounds or profits belonging to the said castles, then to have regard that the leases be no longer continued than for the years extant or until they may be avoided by just cause of forfeiture. And then the same to be limited to the use only of the castles, and to be enjoyed only by the constables during the time and estate that the constable or captain shall have them. 3. Item. To be inquired by commission or otherwise what grounds or commodities and profits have been in former times belonging to any Castles or forts or otherwise to the use of the Deputies' house, and how and in whose times the same have been separated from the castles and from the Deputies' uses, and to consider how the same may be reversed and reduced again to the use of the said castles, and to the diminution of the Queen's charges and of the Deputies' for their households, and with what composition the same may be remedied. [In margin. To these three Articles we cannot make any perfect answer until we have advisedly considered the state of every ward, and may be also thoroughly advertised of the benefits of lands belonging to each castle and ward, and how the same are formerly leased and granted by Her Majesty, whereof we will take care in convenient time to advertise your Lordships.

Concerning the better order of Her Majesty's Treasure and Revenue. 1. First, the accounts of General Receiver of the revenues of that realm would be taken and perfected, and a charge certain made of all Her Majesty's revenue to remain in the Exchequer divided into the titles of the ancient revenue of the realm, and of the augmentation by dissolution of monasteries and chantries. And thirdly, into the title of attainted and escheated lands, and so consequently of all other lands of any other nature. And hereupon perfect books would be yearly renewed of the arrearages. And because a great part of the revenues have been heretofore by Deputies and Commissioners demised to such as have been in former times councillors there, so as they and their heirs and executors have been bold to retain their rents long behindhand, and for lack of demands and distresses or entries for forfeitures great arrearages have accrued and a great many thereof become desperate. And especially for that the officers who ought to have called for and levied those arrearages have been interested in the same leases. For this cause diligent care would be had that hereafter the like defaults do not follow. And for the arrearages already past all means by process or otherwise would be used to compel the parties who ought to answer for the same arrearages to make full satisfaction. And wheresoever cause may be, to take advantage of their forfeitures in some measure with good consideration. And if there have been any reservation

1592.

of any victual, as port corn or such like, the same would be converted into some reasonable good rent according to the best rate of the prices. And some part also reserved for the Deputy to the diminution of the Deputy's charge for the maintenance of his household, so as his officers have no cause to vex the country with takings and exactions. [*In margin. The accounts of the General Receiver, neither any minister's account, nor yet any ledger books of the revenue can be made until the Auditor return, whose long absence hath and may greatly hinder Her Majesty. We will also forbear granting any Her Majesty's lands to any councillors for that we take the same to be inconvenient. And also we think it very inconvenient for Her Majesty's service that councillors should either have bands of horsemen or footmen. The particular reasons we leave to your Lordship's consideration. And touching the collection of arrearages we have had special care therein, and some speedier courses of late devised for better answering the Queen's debts and arrearages than heretofore hath been. And concerning the apportioning of a convenient quantity of corn for the provision of the Deputy's household, and the converting the residue to certain rents to Her Majesty, we mean to consider of the proportion now allowed to the Lord Deputy's household, and what we shall find overplus for his expenses to turn the same into certain rents for the increase of Her Majesty's revenue.*

2. *Item. That the Lord Deputy with the Chief Justice, who is to have care of the revenues, do cause the Barons, officers of the Exchequer, and Auditor, to observe, for better gathering of the revenues, the order and form of the Exchequer book there remaining under Seal, and where there shall be any defect there found to take to some further order for the better collection and order of our said revenues.* [*In margin. We do every term give order for the performance of this instruction, and some good fruit has proceeded thereupon.*]

3. *It would be considered how far forth ordinarily the revenues of that realm are chargeable with fees of officers and annuities so as the same being certainly determined the remain may be known to be expended towards the martial charges of her realm. And that all patentees be paid their fees according to their patents, except they be restrained immediately by Her Majesty, or that their patents be void in law, which if they shall be they are to cease.* [*In margin. For answer of this Article your Lordship shall receive the particular certificates of the Auditor's Deputy here inclosed.*]

4. *Item. It is necessary that besides the ancient revenue in Connaught, the money arising by the composition with that country should be reduced into some more yearly certainty than it is. And that everg barony within every county there might be certainly assessed at a rate certain without diminution upon colour and pretence of certain grounds now and then lying waste and untilled, which uncertainty would be remedied by some good surveyors, and by the industry and good service of Sir Richard Byngham, the governor there, and some good means used to have the certainty known, so as it may be reduced to a certain yearly account, and that accounts be thereof yearly made as of other revenues in*

1592. Vol. CLXIV.

charge of the Under Treasurer. [*In margin. This 4th Article has been answered by Sir Richard Byngham's late letters (page 481, No. 26) sent to you in a packet of the Deputy's of the 17th May, and yet we think meet a surveyor be appointed once every year to survey the supposed wastes of each barony throughout the province.*]

For order of the Treasure. 1. *First: The Deputy being ordinarily acquainted with the treasure that is yearly brought thither, there would be of the same sum by his order imprests made in so reasonable a sort both for the Deputy himself and the officers and persons that have entertainments, as some portion always would be left to be ready for any extreme necessity of service unlooked for. And in this behalf where the Deputy has heretofore taken an imprest out of the said treasure for himself to the sum of six months entertainment, Her Majesty finds it now reasonable enough, that he should have but three months, although at his first entering for some respects towards his relief She yielded to a larger portion than other deputies used to have. The like also She would have observed for the qualifying of the time for the President and Vice President of Munster.* [*In margin. For me, the Deputy, I am very well pleased to be imprested three months or less, so as I may be provided from time to time to furnish the place; and upon the last treasure there was imprested to me but only two months, and for the President of Munster there was no such store of treasure, as that either he or any other had any imprest at all. Neither could there be out of the last treasure any portion reserved for such particular services as the instructions limit. But as it shall please Her Majesty to send over treasure, the same shall be ordered according to the instruction with all convenience we may, as from time to time shall be certified to your Lordship.*]

2. *Item. Where there has been now certain years past surveys made of the greater part of the lands that did or ought to have escheated by the attainder of the late traitor, the Earl of Desmond, and his accomplices, whereof the greater part have been granted, partly by letters patents, and partly but limited and assigned, and as yet not passed by letters patents, for the which lands there ought now at Michaelmas next, half of the rents assessed to be answered unto Her Majesty by such as have undertaken to do the same. It would be ordered that special commission should be made under the Great Seal of that realm to such Her Majesty's officers and ministers of learning and reputation as shall be meet to inquire how the same lands so attainted have been occupied and possessed, and by whom, and how the covenants have been performed and not performed, and in whose defaults the same have not been observed. And generally to authorise the said Commissioners, both by commission and by instructions, to do all that shall be convenient to have the said lands occupied for the increase of English people there, and for the answering to Her Majesty the due rents and services of which Her Majesty has never been answered any profit since the time of the attainder, although the same have been to her excessive charges in the vanquishing of the offenders, and no small charge in the sur-*

1592. Vol. CLXIV.

veys, and sundry Commissioners awarded at divers times for the same; and special instructions would be devised whereof Her Majesty has had conference with Sir Robert Gardener, to be delivered to the Commissioner, to bring into some certainty the states of the undertakers, what they shall have of the undertenants and occupiers of the lands named chargeable lands, for which, and out of which, the said Earl and his officers had and took great yearly profits, partly by rents, partly by provisions, and other taxations, which matter Her Majesty would have to be speedily and yet discreetly dealt in, and by order to be established. [*In margin. At the going down of the Commissioners for these services order shall be taken according to Her Majesty's instructions touching the same.*]

3. *Item. For some certainty to be had of the debts pretended to be due by Her Majesty for entertainment of martial men heretofore, and not yet paid in that realm, there would be perfect books made of the same, with the parties' names to whom the same is truly and justly due, and how many of them be living and remaining in Ireland or in England, and how many be dead, and who have just title to demand the same, and whether there be not due by them to Her Majesty the like sums, or any part thereof, whereby the same may be acquitted; and of such debts due by Her Majesty there would be consideration had how the same might be compounded for by payment of some part thereof, whereof before any conclusion therein be made advertisement is to be given of the particular manner of the compositions which is seen to have been practised by clerks and under officers serving there, making thereof particular profit to themselves, and yet no benefit thereby to Her Majesty.* [*In margin. We have given order to all the officers under Mr. Treasurer to deliver to us perfect books of all such particular debts as are owing by Her Majesty to any of the army, but their answer is that until the return of the Auditor it cannot be done.*]

4. *Item. Where it appears by all the late accounts of the Treasurer for the wars that there have been of long time by the Deputies there no good regard had to former instructions given to them, specially for the restraining of payments of notable great sums for extraordinary and unneedful charges, as amongst others specially granted out by the name of concordatums, wherein there has been in former times great abuses, not only in the excessive quantities of the sums without just cause of desert, but also the same has not been granted with consent and advice of the Council as ought to be, but by particular subscriptions and signings in favour of the parties. For which causes Her Majesty wills, orders, and commands that the Treasurer shall not hereafter make payment of any such sums by warrant of concordatum, except the same be accorded on in full Council, and that by the Deputy with consent of the greater part of them, which shall sit in Council at the time of the grant, and which number so subscribed shall be at the least four besides the Deputy; the same to be ordinarily entered in the Council book by the Clerk of the Council, with the addition of the parties that shall accord to the same, and that according to former instructions certificate be made to Her*

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

Majesty of such extraordinary grants. [*In margin. This instruction shall be observed.*]

5. *Item. Some better order to be taken to redress the abuses in the musters, especially that upon the death or running away of any soldier in any band the place be not supplied by any other until the Lord Deputy be certified of the place void, and thereupon a billet be procured from the Lord Deputy if the band remain in any part of the English Pale near to the Lord Deputy. And if it be in any remote part, then the billet to be had from the Muster Master, if he be near to that place, or otherwise from the general governor of that province, or the general commander of the garrison in that place. And yet the Lord Deputy to be quarterly advised of all such voidances and supplies to the intent he may examine all abuses that may be committed therein, and by his authority to reform the same. And that every captain of any band by his oath shall declare the day of the vacancy of the former soldier or else he shall by his oath avouch that he does not know the time certain, and in that case then the clerk of the band shall be sworn thereto, or else no allowance to be made by the Muster Master or Clerk of the Check.* [*In margin. The double of this instruction was delivered to the Clerk of the Check's Deputy to see it performed.*]

6. *Order would be taken how the accounts of Jaques Wingfield, late Master of the Ordnance, might be taken and finished, and how his lands, goods, and chattels might be stayed for answering of his debts for the said office, and also inquisition to be made who has received any the debts or profits thereof, and to what value, with taking bonds of the occupiers to answer the same to whom it shall appertain, and in no wise to suffer the lease of Dunboyne to be renewed, but to be retained by the Lord Deputy, yielding reasonable rent for the same.* [*In margin. The accounts of Mr. Jacques Wingfield cannot be taken until the Auditor's return. The parsonage of Dunboyne remains in the Deputy's custody, and so to be preserved for the Governor for the time being. The rest of Mr. Wingfield's leases and goods are granted by custodiam to the Lady Newenham and Mr Thomas Wingfield upon good bonds, according to former directions from your Lordship.*]

7. *The book of the reservations of all rents and services upon surrenders of the Irishry in the time of Sir John Perrot, betwixt the 10th June 1584 and the 1st June 1585, would be considered by the Deputy and Council and the same examined, how they be received and paid, or otherwise to certify the cause why they are not received.* [*In margin. We humbly refer you for answer to this Article to the certificate sent herewith.*]

8. *Item. That before any custodiams be granted or promised, surveys are to be made of the just value of all the lands and the custodiams afterwards to be granted, reserving the due rent to Her Majesty, and that presently all custodiams that are passed may be suspended until surveys may be made, and that by juries and account made for the profits past, and rents hereafter duly to be paid.* [*In margin. The Remembrancer, Clerk of the Council*

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

and Auditor shall inquire of all the custodiams in their several offices, and so Her Majesty's pleasure shall be observed.]

The instructions were signed by Queen Elizabeth and countersigned by Burghley. This copy and the marginal answers are signed by the Lord Deputy Fytzwilliam, the Chancellor, and Chief Justice Ro. Gardener. pp. 12.

49. II. *Elizabeth R. Instructions to be annexed to the commission for the inquisition of the state of the tenants and occupiers of the lands and territories, escheated to Her Majesty by attainder of the late Earl of Desmond and others for their treasons in Munster.* 1. *First. The Commissioners shall make exact inquisition of all the occupiers of those attainted lands, and how many have sued out the letters patents for the same, and how many have not, and who they are that have occupied the same, and how long time, and how the patentees or occupiers have observed the covenant of the letters patents, and all other covenants or articles that have been ordered to have been observed for the inhabiting of the lands granted or occupied with English people, and what profits they have received of the said lands: and to charge the occupiers to be ready to answer to pay the rents, which by covenants are to be paid this present year after the feast of St. Michael, and particularly to inquire and certify the defaults that have been made by the occupiers, and likewise to certify what parts of the lands have been limited to any persons, who have not inhabited the same, so as the same may be limited to others.* [*In margin. The performance of these Articles following, saving the second Article, will be a most difficult and very long work. But what can be done therein shall be effected with all convenience at the going down of the Commissioners for those causes, which shall be (God willing) at the end of this Trinity term, as formerly is advertised. At which time also the said Commissioners shall have in charge to deal effectually in the cause of O'Sullivan's, and for the residue of all Munster causes.*]

2. *Item. That order may be given that the Lord President, Vice President, or other chief officer of Munster for the time being, may have the collection, as well of all the said rents of the said late attainted lands, to begin at Michaelmas next, as also of all Her Majesty's ancient rents, both certain and casual within that province, and to account for the same, who in appearance will be more diligent for the same, and with less charge will see the same performed than any other, for that upon their accounts the President and Council may be paid all their entertainments, and yield the remain to Her Majesty by account, or by the hands of the Vice Treasurer: provided that such as are appointed by their patents to pay their rents into the Exchequer be exempted out of this order, and to be directed to pay their said rents into the Exchequer. To be remembered that by this Article is not meant to prejudice the Vice Treasurer of any lawful commodity appertaining to his office.* [*In margin. According to the first part of this instruction we think it very meet and beneficial for the due answering of Her Majesty's rents, that the Governor of the province have the collection of all Her Majesty's*

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

rents and casualties in the province of Munster. Nevertheless because the proviso in the instructions appoints all rents payable into the Exchequer to be still continued there; and for that we find all undertakers' rents, and chief rents, and all ancient rents of Her Majesty's revenue in the province, are payable only in the Exchequer, so as the Governor of the province shall have only the collection of the small casualties, we think we cannot satisfy the expectation of the Article. And therefore we have made stay to give order to the Vice President for collection of Munster casualties, which will not amount to 100l. per annum by estimation, until Her Majesty and your Lordships have signified your further pleasures to give the Governor of the province the collection of the whole revenues and casualties of the province; which will be no prejudice to the Treasurer retaining his former certain fee. We humbly desire present resolution in this.

3. *Item. To inquire and consider again of all titles and claims made against their patentees and others the occupiers of the aforesaid attainted land, and by jury or otherwise to establish a final order therein, whereby the multitude of suits may be avoided, and also the possession of the undertakers, grantees, and patentees settled without further trouble.*

4. *Item. To inquire in what sort the lands now escheated to Her Majesty by the Acts of attainder were chargeable to the Earl of Desmond, or to any other the Lords attainted, and thereupon the Commissioners to make a moderate rate touching those chargeable lands, for Her Majesty having special regard therein, what were the ancient lawful duties and customs to every Lord, and what were answered only by exaction, and not yearly and accustomably paid, as a yearly charge, and thereupon to impose a competent allowance of rent in name of the said charges to Her Majesty. And a book to be made thereof subscribed by the Commissioners and certified into the Exchequer to remain there.*

5. *Item. The Commissioners to inquire what rents or lawful duties any other lords or persons not attainted ought of right to have out of the lands being in the possession of any the patentees, or allotted to them, and to determine all questions therein, giving to every man his just demand, for that the said rights are saved to the proper lords by the statute.*

6. *Item. The Commissioners to have power to determine all contentions that may rise touching the mearing, bounding, and dividing of all the seignories, and every undertaker's portion upon occasion of controversy offered therein, and to set down bounds and marks between them, and those to continue for ever.*

7. *Item. If any contention shall arise touching the measuring of any the patentees' lands made or to be made, that then the Commissioners to have power to redress those defects, either by survey, new measuring, or otherwise by their discretion, respecting the quality and natures of the grounds, according to the former establishment; and also to apportion the rent, either to more or less, as the certain measure shall fall out upon any controversies happening touching the*

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

demand of tithes and other spiritual rights, between the patentees themselves, or any other of the country; that the Commissioners may set down some course for the final deciding thereof.

8. *Item. The Commissioners which are not of the Council of the province, to consider of all informations made and to be made touching cess and other exactions claimed or taken by the president, sheriffs, or other officers in that province, contrary to the tenor of the establishment, and to set down orders for reformation thereof; and to notify the same to the people of the country, that they may know Her Majesty's good pleasure to be, that they shall be favourably used.*

9. *Item. To deal with the lords and freeholders, and all other possessioners of the country for a composition in lieu of cess, such as is in Connaught, and to draw into that composition, as well the undertakers as the residue of the country. Notwithstanding any privileges or exemptions they may claim by force of the establishment. For it is to be remembered that Her Majesty by granting them certain immunities and freedoms did not exclude herself from Her prerogative for the maintenance of Her necessary garrisons to be kept there for defence of Her good subjects. Under the hands of Lord Chancellor Hatton, Lords Burghley, C. Howard, Henry Hunsdon, Sir Francis Knollys, Sir Thomas Heneage, Sir Robert Cecil, John Wolley, and John Fortescue. Copy. pp. 3.*

49. III. *Additions to the former Articles.* 1. *Furthermore the said Commissioners shall inquire of all leases and mortgages, supposed to be made by the late attainted rebels before they entered into action, for all which (the inheritance being now in the undertakers) they are to pay no other rent than was reserved bonâ fide during the term, or until the mortgages be redeemed, the most part of which leases and mortgages are thought to be fraudulent; and therefore to cause them which claim the same lands by their leases or mortgages to make good proof before the Commissioners.*

2. *That they decide all controversies between the undertakers for passing of one and the self same lands in divers patents, and that it may be allotted as it shall lie most convenient to every seignory.*

3. *Item. To inquire how the sheriffs do keep their law days and county days within every county, for it is openly reported that the sheriffs are accustomed to devour the people in every barony or "cantred" with kern and horsemen, or else to compound with the lords and so leave the lords to their wonted parliaments, exacting from the freeholder and poor men what they please, whereby justice is sold, and the country tyrannised as of old.*

4. *Item. That all controversies be decided between the lord and the freeholders, which done that the freeholders may be disburdened, and being defended by law, may not hereafter follow their lords in unlawful actions, but depend wholly on Her Majesty.*

5. *Item. That the charters of the cities be perused, who claiming all forfeitures to themselves, care not what they commit, compounding beforehand for all recognisances and bonds, and thereby transport out of the realm, not only all kind of prohibited wares to the utter*

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

impoverishment of the commonwealth, but maintain priests and Jesuits, and hear mass publicly, whereby all hope of reformation, or other good ordinance or law is taken away.

6. *Item. That they inquire of the two cantreds or baronies of Courcey and Kinalea, whether Sir Barry Oge, called Sir Robert Barry, and the Lord Courcey, having but estate in tail, the land be not in remainder to Her Majesty, neither of them having issue, and to inquire whether Sir Robert be seneschal or inheritor of the barony of Kinalea.*

7. *Item. Whether the customs of fishing at Beare Haven, Bantry, Baltimore, be not belonging to the Queen, yea or no.*

Articles which are to be inquired of by the Commissioners, not being of the Council in Munster. 1. *That they inquire of all such beeves, corn and other provisions taken up by the governor and cessors at the Queen's price, how much the Queen is thereby indebted to the country, and the governors to Her Majesty, what is the cause it has not been paid, and that upon promise of amendment and reformation, the country be dealt withal for "releasement" of the debts past, with order not to be hereafter burdened with the like.*

2. *Item. That it be inquired how Her Majesty is answered of all Her fines and other forfeitures of bonds for which the governors and justices release and compound for at their pleasures without account. Signed by Hatton, Burghley, Hunsdon, Buckhurst, Knollys, Sir R. Cecil, Wolley, and Fortescue. Copies.*

Under the hands of Fytzwylliam, Loftus, and Gardener. [*Autogs.*]

Indorsed, May 1592. *A book containing a copy of Her Majesty's Articles of instructions, with our answers. pp.* 2.

May 31. Mallow. 50. Sir Thomas Norreys, Jessua Smythes, and James Golde, to the Privy Council. Upon directions from the Lord Deputy and Council grounded upon your Lordships' letter, dated the 28 July 1591, signifying Her Majesty's pleasure to be that Patrick Condon should be restored to his lands, whereof some part is in the possession of Arthur Hyde, Esq., the bearer hereof, one of Her Majesty's undertakers, we proceeded therein accordingly. Which our proceedings are related to your Honours at large in a letter dated the 11th May from the Lord Deputy and Council here to your Lordships, directed in the behalf of the said Hyde. By which letter, for brevity's sake, we beseech you to be advertised of our said proceedings therein. Further upon the 12th May instant we received letters from you dated the 22nd of [blank] 1591, in behalf of one James FitzJohn Barry attainted by Act of Parliament, and one of those to whom Sir John Perrot, then Lord Deputy, gave his promise that they should be restored to their lands, by which it is commanded to deliver to the said James FitzJohn Barry the possession of his lands, by virtue whereof we gave directions to the sheriff to repair to the castle and lands of Pollocurry, late the lands of the said James FitzJohn, in which castle he found one Arthur Hyde, son of the said Arthur Hyde, who resisted his entrance, alleging to prove that the said James FitzJohn Barry was formerly

1592. VOL. CLXIV.

attainted for coining of money, by which his lands escheated to Her Majesty; and afterwards adhered to the Earl of Desmond in his rebellion, and was attainted of high treason. And that the said lands were lawfully passed by Her Highness' letters patent to one Arthur Robins, gentleman, deceased, who by his last will and testament devised the said castle and lands to the said Arthur Hyde the younger upon consideration of money which the said Robins had borrowed of the said Arthur Hyde the elder; and in consideration that the said Arthur Hyde, the father, should pay sundry debts and legacies for the said Robins, being his executor. And did further allege that he had lately paid rent to Her Majesty for the said castle and lands. And therefore desired that he might enjoy the same according to right and law, maintaining the validity of his patent, and strongly defended the same, until the said Arthur Hyde, the father, hearing thereof made his repair to the said castle, and caused his said son to forego the possession thereof, intending wholly to rely upon Her Majesty's gracious favour and your Honours for ease and redress of their wrongs and grievances as well in this as in that of Patrick Condon's. In the behalf of which said Arthur Hyde we have thought good humbly to signify to you that he is a gentleman well given in religion and many ways well qualified, as by his sundry services in this commonwealth is apparent, who in the accomplishing of Her Majesty's Articles for repeopling this waste part of Munster, has with his exceeding great charge to us well known been very forward, both in building and chargeable maintaining of hospitality for entertainment of English strangers for their better encouragement, as also in drawing over many his kinsmen and friends of good ability, for the better performance of his intended action, which his good proceedings (if they may be by Her Majesty and your Honours favourably maintained and graciously supported, will tend to his preferment and encouragement in the same, otherwise to his utter undoing and all his tenants and followers, whom with his causes we recommend to your wisdoms and so take leave. *p.* 1.

May . [London?] 51. Capt. Robert Fowle to Burghley. His 20 years' service. Has sold his living here to settle himself in Ireland. Is not thought fit to have the leading of 40 horsemen granted unto him by patent. His endeavours to increase Her Majesty's revenues. Has often come over about that business. Prays that he may not be sent back to Ireland till he have finished this suit. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

VOL. CLXV. 1592. JUNE.

June 1. Dublin. 1. Lord Chancellor Loftus to Burghley. I have been lately made acquainted with a postcript of a letter sent from you to the Lord Deputy and written with your own hand, whereby it appears that an information has been made to Her Majesty, that there is in

1592. VOL. CLXV.

Dublin itself, and in these parts adjoining, frequent and open massing. The matter so nearly touching myself in regard of the place and calling which I hold, I am humbly bold to present to you in these few lines my answer to this suggestion, which is most untrue. And for your better satisfaction, truly to acquaint you with the doings and disposition of this country people in causes of religion. For although in this people there is almost a general inclination to popery, which through the careless regard which Sir John Perrot in his government had of these things, is grown into a wonderful revolt, yet they stand in that awe, both of Her Majesty's laws and authority, that neither here in Dublin, nor in any of these parts, they dare either openly or publicly frequent their masses. True it is that now and then, both in Dublin and in the country hereabouts, discovery is made of some masses celebrated in corners very secretly, which upon due proof and conviction of the offenders, we spare not to punish by fine and imprisonment for example's sake. But God forbid I should live, either to see or hear of any open or public exercise of idolatry, to escape without due correction. The cause of this continuance and persisting of this people in the Romish religion, with such wilful obstinacy, I can impute to nothing else, but unto this, that they are not by law compelled to resort unto the Church, to hear God's word preached (which is the only mean to bring them to understand the vanity of that superstition and idolatry which they do frequent); especially in these parts where there be many both godly and well learned preachers, who with great diligence do discharge the office of their calling. We that are bishops are blamed of some, who both by word and writing are ready to carp at our doings, and to take every occasion to backbite us, for this backwardness of this people; that we do not with severity execute the tenor of Her Majesty's most godly laws established in this behalf; and these men not knowing that we have received some restraints from your Lordships for proceeding in this manner, do not forbear to burst out into malicious invectives against us, both here and there. In regard whereof I am most humbly to beseech your Lordship to continue your honourable protection both of myself and of other the poor bishops hereabouts, that we which serve Her Majesty in these remote parts may not be discredited upon this and such like untrue suggestions, before we be admitted to answer the same. And now that it has seemed good to your Lordships [of the Council], by your late letters and instructions, to give us some more liberty to deal in these causes, my meaning is, with the assistance of my brethren the bishops, to use all possible means to reform this people, in matters of religion, that at leastwise they may resort to the Church, assuring myself that if they be roundly dealt with, by a moderate course of law, and may not receive any encouragement from thence, they will be reclaimed to better conformity, which I undertake shall be so temperately handled that no danger thereby shall any way ensue, but commodity to Her Majesty, and much good to her subjects every way, and yet before I begin this course, standing in

1592. VOL. CLXV.

some fear how it will be accepted, I do even for God's cause most humbly pray your good Lordship to vouchsafe me this favour, to signify to me your own opinion of the liking or disliking of this my purpose, which I will observe and follow with all secrecy and shall account myself most bounden for the same. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 1½.

June 1. 2. Certificate of fees, pensions, and annuities in Ireland, under the hand of Nicholas Kenney, Deputy Auditor. *pp.* 16.

June 2. Kilmainham. 3. Lord Deputy to Burghley. According to Her Majesty's pleasure signified by your letters of the 10th ult. [April 10 in page 502, No. 49], the Lord Chancellor, Sir Robert Gardener, and myself have perused all the former instructions and have made our particular answers to them, as by the copies of the said instructions and our answers herewith sent will appear. To the rest of the parts of your said letters, being matters to be answered by myself, I have made humbly bold to trouble you as follows.

For the escape of the three prisoners, it was in the time of John Maplesden's extremity of sickness, who had so before endured almost six months and the bell tolled for him within a day or two about their breach [of prison]. Nevertheless I did forthwith discharge him of the place (as a man more unfortunate than untrusty and faulty, in my opinion, for that offence), and presently commit the chief gaoler under him, who had charge twice in every 24 hours to search their irons, to a dungeon, with good store of irons, where yet he remains. The younger of Shane O'Neill's sons, Art Oge O'Neill, for aught that I can learn is dead. And of the elder, his brother Harry O'Neill, I hear of no stir by him, nor certainly where he is, but little hurt I trust either he can or shall do. He has made divers means to come to me, but I have in some sort refused him, trusting to have him by some other course. Otherwise at my going towards Tyrconnell, about the end of July next (if God so please and favour me to do), he shall come to me upon the way as I travel. For Hugh Roe O'Donnell, he has taken upon him the name of O'Donnell and government of the country, but by his father's consent and giving up the same unto him; and a most simple man is that father of his. This young man, to begin with, did remove Captain Willis, appointed sheriff for that county, and after made two or three incursions very rebelliously with some Scots and others upon Sir Turlough O'Neill, O'Cahan, and others of Sir Turlough's followers, but of their goods carried few or none away with him, and returned both with loss of horses, horsemen, and some others of his company. He has sought to come to me by protection, but in such sort as the Council and I thought not meet to grant. And so lieth his country in the uttermost remote parts of the north, as he is able to do hurt to none but Sir Turlough O'Neill, and those under him, who, God willing, shall be so aided (and that without any extraordinary charge to Her Majesty), as the other shall not be able to annoy him to any purpose. The Council and I have determined to send after this term Mr. Marshal [Bagenall] with 300 or 400 footmen and some horsemen, which still lie in the province of Ulster,

1592. Vol. CLXV.

and some other forces of that province, into Tyrconnell, with commission to hear and examine the causes between Sir Turlough O'Neill and him and so to compound them if he may. In which time, if he submit not himself to dutiful obedience, the "hosting" time will be well drawn on, being about the 12th or 15th of July. And then myself and such of the Council as may be spared from other Her Majesty's services to draw also into Tyrconnell, both for his correction and the better quieting of those parts. Having thus far troubled you with this cause and also of mine and the Council's determination, I am to give you most hearty thanks for your honourable favour towards me unto Her Majesty, upon Her Highness' mislike conceived of the escape, and do most humbly beseech you to be a mean to Her Majesty that it would please Her to pardon me for the same. For as you know many are deceived by such as they commit trust unto as Maplesden was. Touching the licenses of corn formerly granted by me, whereof I sent you a note, it has pleased you rightly to conceive of the reasons which moved me thereto, which was the great plenty of corn, and the parties' deserts and services unto whom I granted them. Nevertheless if Her Majesty's pleasure had been signified to the contrary, or that I had been restrained, which till now of late I was not, I would in no sort have granted any. But since the same signified I have not passed any license, but according to your direction at the rate of five shillings upon every quarter, which the merchants here thinking to be too high a rate, and therefore not desirous to transport, the Council and I have drawn it to three and fourpence upon each quarter. As to the information made to Her Majesty that She received great detriment by my granting of pardons, I have forborn and will to grant any, specially in Munster, since the receipt of your said letter. Neither did I formerly grant any but upon the commendation of the Governor and Council of the province. The benefit growing upon the licenses of linen yarn comes in daily, and I think will prove no less profitable to Her Majesty than formerly I wrote of; and therefore do beseech you I may receive order for the placing of some meet persons to the oversight thereof. I was humbly bold in the letters from the Lord Chancellor, Sir Robert Gardener, and myself to move you for the remembrance of a Chief Baron, and if it might stand with your good favour and liking that a learned and religious man were sent hither to be Master of the Rolls, no doubt he would do great service in that office, and also at this Council Board. I dare scarcely remember unto you Justice Walshe when I think upon his offence, among the rest of those Commissioners. But the gentleman I have ever seen a most honest man, and upright in all his carriages, both at this board and elsewhere in all law causes he has had to deal in. And therefore I most humbly beseech you to pardon me, if he might be accepted into Her Majesty's gracious favour, and so restored to his place again, the poor subjects and many causes that come before this board should find great despatch and comfort. And on the other side I pity Sir Robert Gardener, whom I see so "overhauled" and occupied, both in the King's Bench, Exchequer, Chancery, at the

1592. VOL. CLXV.

Council Board, and in divers other extraordinary causes by commissions as occasions fall out, as it were good, and I wish the gentleman had some assistance.

I was humbly bold to move you concerning the land the Earl of Essex has in Farney in Ulster, which now, I hear, his Lordship would for reason depart with, and pity it were any should be inhabitants within that county of Monaghan but such as would be nursing mothers and fathers to the quiet of it. For unto this day all the north side of the English pale, 60 miles long, have and do find that quiet by the now state of that country, which their fathers and grandfathers never felt or had. The Clerk of the Cheque has made out warrants of full pay to Sir George Carew, Master of the Ordnance, from the time of his first entry until the end of March last. I beseech you I may know whether I shall so further continue with him or no. I have given order to Hopper, Mr. Treasurer's officer, for the delivery of some money to the Lady Fenton, as imprest upon her husband's fee, as your pleasure was. And according to your Lordships' directions, by your letters of the last of April, which I received the 22nd May, I have laid all the ports of this realm for the interception of the traitorous bishop your Lordships write of. It pleased you in your letter of 13th January last to signify that you had given order for the graving of a new great seal for this realm. I beseech you that it may presently be sent away, for by the report of the Lord Chancellor this seal is so broken and overworn as it will very hardly be holden together to seal with, so as unless the new come over the sooner there can nothing be sealed here. This bearer has not had any allowance for the paquet, neither does he look for any. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 3½.

June 2. Kilmainham. 4. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Commends the bearer, Sir Henry Harrington, whose father has lately died. *p.* 1.

June 3. 5. Sir Geff. Fenton's memorial for Irish causes. *pp.* 3.

June 13. Dublin. 6. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Upon consultation had here of the state of the several parts and provinces of this Her Majesty's kingdom, especially of the province of Ulster, doubting of some disloyal or undutiful parts that might fall out by Hugh Roe O'Donnell, the son of Sir Hugh O'Donnell, who took upon him the name of O'Donnell, from whom we received letters the last month, wherein he has signified to us that he has taken upon him the name of O'Donnell, yet desiring thereby that we would grant to him protection for two months to repair hither to us to answer for himself and his country, as by the copy of his said letters which inclosed we send your Lordships more plainly may appear; upon consideration had whereof, (albeit he had taken upon him the name of O'Donnell without Her Majesty's direction or consent of the State here, and had preyed, burned, and spoiled Sir Tirlough O'Neill's country, [*in margin.* "The Deputy to be written unto not to give him any more the title of O'Neill,"] and other Her Majesty's

1592. VOL. CLXV.

good subjects in Tyrconnell, and drawn unto himself some Scots, and more expected as is reported, contrary to the laws and statutes of this realm, and contrary to the duty of a good subject,) yet to the end we might draw him to obedience, and that no disturbance might be given to the good and quiet of this realm, which (God be thanked) has well continued, we granted him Her Majesty's gracious protection, and sent unto him therewith two gentlemen which be in Her Majesty's pay here, to persuade and encourage him to repair hither to do his duty, as also to understand his forces, and the state of his country, whereby we might the better deal with him upon his coming hither for the furtherance of Her Majesty's service. But he (as it seemed) little regarding our letters or his duty and obedience that he owes to Her Majesty and the State, came not at that present, writing his letters again unto us in answer of ours, wherein he alleged many excuses, especially his want of money, and with request to be furnished with the loan of 800*l.* or 900*l.* from the State here, and to have another protection absolute to himself for a longer time, without any condition of his good behaviour to be inserted in it, as by a copy of that his said letter may to your Lordships appear, which seemed to us very strange, and rather to be but a device in him to win time to draw unto him greater forces both of Scots and others, and to expect the long winter nights to disturb the quiet state, than any ways to submit himself to obedience, and to the duty and loyalty he owes to Her Majesty. Notwithstanding all which upon further consultation had of the cause, and to the end he might by some mild course and means be drawn to obedience and before Her Majesty's forces be bent against him, or any violent attempt be given, we have again addressed our letters unto him of the 7th inst., the copy whereof we also send you, and have despatched a poursuivant with them, and with protection to him, with promise also of the loan of 200*l.*, whereby no excuse might be taken, and he the better enabled to repair hither and to perform that which in duty he ought, which if he shall with obedience dutifully perform, we have signified unto him Her Majesty's grace and favour, otherwise that we must and will proceed to his further correction as is most meet for Her Majesty's service. This plausible course to draw him to obedience, we have humbly thought good to advertise you of having put afoot the general hosting, that the same may be in a readiness if occasion so fall out, or the necessity of Her Majesty's service require it. Nevertheless we mind not to proceed to any actual prosecution against him before we receive answer of your pleasures to these our letters. Most humbly beseeching you to consider hereof, and to return us Her Majesty's and your Lordships' pleasures herein, according to which we will with all duty proceed, as is meet for Her Majesty's service.

It may please you further to understand that we received divers and sundry letters of complaint from Sir Turlough O'Neill and also from the Earl of Tyrone containing several preys, spoils, burnings, and murders committed one against the other, since the last con-

1592. Vol. CLXV.

clusion of peace taken between them at our last being at Dundalk, for the determination of which, as also for the appeasing of all other matters depending in controversy between them, we signified unto them that we would send down Commissioners immediately upon the end of this term, and upon despatch of the weighty matters that we had in hand here for Her Majesty's service, commanding in the meantime Her Majesty's peace to be kept on either side, that no disturbance might be given to the disquiet of the State. This present day we received other letters from Sir Turlough O'Neill complaining of far greater preys and spoils taken from him by the Earl of Tyrone, than heretofore has been on either side, which we are not otherwise assured of than by the same letters. But seeing their contentions are daily, and thus troublesome to the State, no performance of orders being kept on either side, or care to observe Her Majesty's peace as we commanded (although upon their duties of allegiance), yet fearing lest greater inconveniences might fall out to the further disturbance of the kingdom, we have purposed to repair down to Dundalk about the 15th of next month, if other agreement be not taken between them in the meantime, or Her Majesty's greater services withdraw us not from thence, having signified our coming thither unto them, and for that purpose have sent for them both to repair thither unto us, to the end we may at large hear and determine their causes, and take some such order between them as shall be for the service of Her Majesty and the good and quiet of the country. All other parts in this kingdom (O'Donnell's country and these mutual stirs between Sir Turlough and the Earl of Tyrone excepted) continue still in good quiet. And if it may please God to keep this State from trouble or danger by Spaniards, which the Irishry at this present do greatly look and long for, we hope these stirs and garboils in the remote parts of the North will in a short time be brought to a good and peaceable end. *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

6. I. *Hugh Roe O'Donnel to the Lord Deputy and Council. Has received his father's room and his name upon the whole country by his father's will and consent, and the best of his chief followers. The complaints of Nele Garowe O'Donnel and O'Nele's son and cousin not to be entertained till he may have a protection for two months to repair to Dublin to make answer.* 1592, *April* 26, *Scarwholes. Copy. p.* 1.

6. II. *Hugh Roe O'Donnel, chief of his name, to the Lord Deputy. Perceives his displeasure that he has taken the name of O'Donnel. The great destruction and continual banishment of his father's country by Sir Tirlogh O'Neill in the time of the writer's imprisonment is the cause of his seeking revenge. Would gladly come before the Lord Deputy if he would lend him* 800*l. or* 900*l. His protection.* 1592, *May* 18, *Kyll M'Renayn, now Kilmacrenan. Copy. p.* 1.

6. III. *Lord Deputy and Council to Hugh Roe O'Donnel. Reprove his arrogant demand of a loan of* 900*l. Send him protections,*

1592. VOL. CLXV.

stipulating his coming by the 6th of July. 1592, *June* 7, *Dublin Castle. Copy. p.* 1¼.

June 15. Athlone. 7. Sir Richard Bingham to Burghley. About 14 days ago I received an advertisement from the Lord Deputy of a foreign intelligence concerning an Irish bishop which should come from Rome into Spain, and from thence to Burvadge [Brouage] in France, where he should be embarked to come for this country, the said intelligence being sent from you to the Lord Deputy, as appeared by the copy thereof which his Lordship sent unto me. And upon receipt of the said advertisement I presently despatched a man of trust to Galway to inquire and learn secretly of the said bishop, for that much about the same time, there came a bark into the Bay of Galway laden with salt, which was said to be of Rochelle, as I think she is. But a merchant of Galway came in that bark which had lately been at Burvadge, and there saw the said bishop, who by all likelihood is arrived in the North of this realm, as shall more plainly appear to you by the copy of a letter here inclosed (the original whereof I sent to the Lord Deputy), which I received from a religious man of that town, and specially employed by me for that purpose. There is of late divers others of this province (runagate rebels newly come from Rome) arrived in this realm, as namely, one James O'Helie and another of the M'Donnells, Mayo men, which are hidden secretly not far from our borders, and these seditious persons do so animate the people and dissuade them from their duties, assuring the ill Irishry of great foreign power to be coming, as many of the evil borderers have taken great heartening and comfort thereat. Howbeit in this province there is none yet that doth take any knowledge of any such matter to the outward show, saving a few of the low Burkes called the sept of Ulick, inhabitants of the mountains within the pass, but, I thank God, of no force or any way able to do any harm; for that sept is not able to make above 240 men one and other, and they be so environed by the baronies of Kilmaine, Clonmorris, Gallen, Costellogh, and Tyrawly, the people whereof do continue in good subjection to Her Majesty, as they cannot come out to spoil any one civil or good subject, and those near them be their own kinsmen and friends, and such as they will not meddle withal to do them hurt. This sept has not committed any outrage at all, only they have made a show once or twice, and in a bravery threw down a few stones of the ruinous house of Castle Barry, and from a like castle called Clonturk, both houses having been utterly waste this six or seven years, and nothing standing but some pieces of the old walls; for the Burkes themselves did break them down twice before in their former rebellions. But since they have offered much in their letters by way of subjection, and would buy Castle Barry of my brother, who has an unprofitable lease of the same from Mr. Brian Fitzwilliam, fearing, indeed, that if that castle were built up, as I hope ere long be it shall, they should be pulled down for ever, for it stands amongst them, and being once strengthened with a good garrison, there is not a Burke

1592. VOL. CLXV.

that dares to stir. As the state of Connaught is now, all the Burkes in Mayo that are bad men cannot do any great harm, and if I may have but the Lord Deputy's good allowance, I will not doubt but within two months so to order things in Mayo, as what foreign power soever shall come, that country shall stand in obedience to Her Majesty, and yet shall not Her Majesty be charged with the expenses of one penny, or her revenues hindered to the value of one farthing, neither any one good subject one jot the worse, and notwithstanding I will make no wars upon the Burkes, but only build up Castle Barry, *i.e.*, Castlebar, and place a garrison there. Those Burkes are easily to be brought under, and the way is for a garrison to live among them and to overlook them; for that breaketh off their combinations, divideth their strength, and overthroweth them clean. And that nation of the Burkes has never been so unable to do anything as at this present, for divers of their capital and very best men are cut off and taken away.

About 12 days hence I purpose to be in Mayo to keep sessions, after which I will presently go in hand with the building of Castle Barry, upon sight whereof I am of the opinion the Burkes within the pass will either submit themselves or take their boats and fly into the North, for they have a daily correspondence of intelligence with Hugh Roe O'Donnell, who has made himself strong, and their idle men will hardly stay when they shall see a garrison of English settled at Castle Barry, and the trust they have to their boats makes them bolder than otherwise they would be, though it may be I may prevent some of them by sea notwithstanding, if they refuse such good conditions of peace as shall be offered unto them, as like enough they will not upon my own coming thither and the Council of the province. Thus much I thought it my duty to advertise you of the state of Mayo, lest others might inform you of any new stirs there, or of more likelihood than there is any cause. All the province else is in peace and quietness, and so I hope will continue, for since my last to you I have been at Sligo and Roscommon, and kept several sessions there, and have left all things in good order and the people on very good terms; only the bad borderers, especially towards the North, do by hovering to see what may be the end of this common bruit of the coming of Spaniards. There are merchants of Galway which daily come out of Spain, and they will not be known of any such preparation in Spain itself to be for this country. [*Seal, with arms.*] *pp.* 2½. *Incloses,*

7. I. *Francis Martin to Sir Richard Bingham. Being careful of the trust reposed in me, so as having conference with one of the young men (called Christopher Butler) that came in the last ship out of Rochelle, concerning the state of France and of the King of France and of Rochelle, and of the borders and consequently of Brouage, and whether he had seen any of our countrymen there, and after long circumstance the said Butler told me that he did see one Popish bishop in Brouage aforesaid, having a hulk of* 80 *tons laden with salt, being ready to go to O'Donnell's country, one Monsieur Saint Luc, lord of that place, countenancing and setting him*

1592. VOL. CLXV.

forth. I inquired further of the said Butler how he came to the said place, who told me that he was taken coming out of Spain in a ship of St. Malo and brought in thither to Brouage, and his chaplain going to Rochelle was taken and spied there in Rochelle and sent to London. There is no doubt but that the traitor is arrived at the North, from whom comes news daily to the Burkes below, otherwise they would not be so bold as they are. The Lord confound all their devices and long preserve Her Majesty. Galway, June 8.Copy. p. 1.

June 15. Dublin. 8. Lord Chancellor Loftus, Sir Henry Bagenal, Sir R. Gardener, and Wilbraham, Commissioners for Sir Robert Dillon's cause, to the Privy Council. Have faithfully examined all witnesses that they could learn or find out for proof of any article against Sir Robert Dillon. Refer to a journal for the particular declaration of their whole proceedings. *This journal is calendared in Carew MSS., Vol. III., p. 62, No. 129.* [*Autogs.*] *p. 1. Inclose,*

8. I. *The Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Whereas William Nugent, brother to the Lord Delvin, has exhibited and prosecuted a sharp complaint and information against Sir Robert Dillon, Justice of the Common Pleas there, wherein he doth charge the said Sir Robert with matters concerning his loyalty and very grievous considering the place he holds. Of which things he has besought Her Majesty and us that there might be a new and more strict and severe examination taken, alleging that he was no otherwise restrained, but that he had the liberty of the whole city of Dublin for his imprisonment. By which show and countenance given him (as the complainant affirms) was gathered of the slightness of the accusation, and men were discouraged not to be so ready to follow their information against him as otherwise (perhaps) they would have been, wherein we could have wished considering the quality of those things wherewith he stood charged though the greatest matters were not sufficiently proved, yet for that there seemed to be by the report of those to whom it was committed, some oversight, and misdemeanours that a restraint with such large limitation, had not been given him, until he had been more fully charged, tried, and acquitted. And where the said Nugent doth require that you the Lord Chancellor, Sir Robert Gardener, Sir Henry Bagenall, and the Queen's solicitor there, may have the review, and re-examination of those matters. Although for our parts, we make no doubt of your Lordship's (the Lord Deputy's) upright dealings and proceedings, as well in this cause as in any other thing that doth concern Her Majesty, and in truth do not for our parts conceive anything in this cause indirectly on your part. Nevertheless seeing the importunity of Mr. Nugent requiring to have the matter further examined by three of the principal councillors there, we do remit it to your own choice, whether you shall not be content to permit and commit the said further examination to the persons by him named, or to some three of them, which if you shall (as we presume you may) without your discredit. Then we require them so named to*

1592. VOL. CLXV.

resume the examination of anything material that may be objected against the said Sir Robert Dillon. And that you do give them your aid to call before them, or to commit any person whom they shall require to be sent for or committed. And yet after the said examinations had, we will that they shall make you acquainted therewith, to the end if you shall find any cause to inform them of any further matter whereby the truth, either for the said Sir Robert, or against him, may be better known, and so the whole circumstance to be to us certified. 1591, *Nov.* 22, *Whitehall. Copy certified by the Commissioners. pp.* 1¼.

8. II. *Depositions, together with interrogatories, for the examination of witnesses against Sir Robert Dillon, taken before the Commissioners between April* 17 *and June* 14, 1592. *The following are the names of such as were to be interrogated or were examined, viz., the Baron of Inchiquin, Robert Cusack, of Gerrardstown; Nicholas Wickomb, of the Ward, gentleman; Sir Nicholas St. Lawrence, Baron of Howth; Patrick Brimicham (Birmingham), of Corballies, in the county of Meath; Sir Christopher Nugent, Baron of Delvin; Christopher Barnewall, of Scrine (interrogatories for Sir Patrick Barnwall, of Crickstown, upon the second article of Patrick Bermingham); Walter Cusacke, of the Rosse of Skrine; John Cusack, of Trubley; Robert Cusack, of Gerrardstown; Patrick Bermingham; Jenet Cusack, wife to Mr. John Plunket, of Clonardran, brother to the Lord of Lowth; Edward Cusacke, James Fitz Gerald, Jenet Cusack, Robert Cusack, of Gerrardstown; Walter Cusack, of the Rosse; Robert Cusack, Richard Nugent, of Killmore; Walter Cusacke, Robert Cusack, of Gerrardstown. A detection of treasons, concealments of treason, and other corrupt and disloyal proceedings of Sir Robert Dillon. Indorsed* 21 *Articles of accusation against Sir Robert Dillon preferred by Mr. William Nugent and Patrick Birmicham, with the autograph of William Nugent. Depositions of Edward Cusack, of Lesmollen; Patrick Barnwall, of Donabate; Phelim Skippie, messenger to Brian M'Hugh Oge; Phelim O'Roddy, servant to Brian M'Hugh Oge; Johan Reighlie, wife to Brian M'Hugh Oge; Philip O'Reighly Me a Prior, of Moyengha, in county Cavan; Sir Thomas Flemyng, Baron of Slane; Edmund Nugent, of Carlanston; Sir Christopher Nugent, Baron of Delvin; Sir Nicholas St. Lawrence, Baron of Howth; John Kernan, of Purcelstown; Brien M'Rory O'Ferral, Richard Barnwall, of Kilmessan; William Evers (or Ivers), of Tara; Patrick Cusack, of Gerrardston; Hughe O'Reylie Me a Prior, of Karnaghe, in county Cavan; Edmund Nugent, of Carlanston.; Christopher Browne, Constable of Longford; Conor O'Henos, of Lickblay, in county Westmeath; James Tankarde, of Castletown; James de la Marr, Edward Nangle, William Eriell, of Ballyturbett, in county Westmeath; Nicholas Nugent Fitz Edward, of Inishmore, in county Longford; Thomas O'Spellan, alias Spencefeelde, of Lickblay, in county Westmeath; Brien O'Reily, of Baliarynky; Teige O'Bigleyn, of Ardnegarraghe, in the county Westmeath; Richard Betaugh, Catherine Plunket, alias Sutton, gentlewoman; John Nugent, of Scollockstonne;*

1592. VOL. CLXV.

Patrick Birmingham, of Corballies, a second and third examination; Barnaby Cusack, of Kilberrie; Christopher Garvey, Thomas O'Bigleyne and Teig O'Bigleyne, his son; Shane Ne Sheaghe O'Relie, George Cusack, of Rathhalron; James O'Reylie, of Mullaghoran, in county Cavan; Hugh O'Rely, of Mullaghoran; Rosse Connor, Clerk of the Crown in Cavan; John Cusack, of Trubley; George Cusack, Robert Cusacke, of Gerrardstonne; Gilpatrick M'Conty, of the Ballinlogh-Wooddington, in county Westmeath; John Cusack, of Cosinston; Mr. Henry Uscher, Archdeacon of Dublin; Edmund Nugent, of Karndanston; Margaret Ny Gwyre, wife to Sir John O'Reigley; Sir Henry Duke, of the age of 43 years; Christopher Nugent, of Lerray, in the county of Longford; William O'Meighan, James M'Caron, of Balreske; Christopher Nugent, of Lerray; Patrick Tankarde, of Castletonne of Taragh; Robert Walshe, of Dongannon; Sir Patrick Barnewall, of Crickestonne; Elizabeth Aylmer, alias Cusack, wife of Edward Cusack, of Lesmollen; and Richard Nugent, of Kilmore. Many separate documents on 87 leaves, few extending over one page, and all certified separately under the hands of Archbishop Loftus, Marshal Sir Henry Bagenall, Chief Justice Ro. Gardener and the Solicitor General, Roger Wilbraham, the Commissioners. See also the examination of James M'Carron, of Balresk, calendared above at 1582, Dec. 6, p. 416, No. 18. pp. 87.

June 15. 9. A note touching Ireland, all in Burghley's hand. A memorial delivered by Her Majesty received from my Lord Buckhurst. A memorial delivered to Her Majesty from the Archbishop of Cashel. A memorial from Sir Geoffrey Fenton.

Letters from the Lord Deputy of 2nd June. Sir Richard Byngham's account for composition in Connaught. The particular suitors of Ireland.

Councillors in England, Sir H. Wallop, Sir G. Bourchier, Sir G. Fenton, Sir G. Carew, Sir Ed. More. Councillors in Ireland not allowed, Sir N. White, the Master of the Rolls, Sir Robert Dillon, Justice Walsh, Sir Ed. More, the Auditor. The Chief Baron, dead.

Councillors now in Ireland, Lord Deputy, Lord Chancellor Loftus, Lord Primate Garvey, Bishop Jones of Meath, Sir H. Bagenall, Sir Robt. Gardener, and Sir Rd. Byngham. *p.* 1.

June 16. 10. A note of such Irish causes as were moved to Her Majesty by the Lord Treasurer of England the 16th day of June.

1. That some discreet man might be had to be Master of the Rolls there, to have regard of that charge which does not require much learning in the law.

2. That there might be a sufficient man provided to be Chief Baron of the Exchequer, to have care of Her Majesty's revenue and Records there. And to have his fee enlarged to 100*l.* by the year. For which purpose these were named, Mr. Weston, of the Middle Temple; Mr. Warburton, of Lincoln's Inn; Mr. Coventry, of the Inner Temple; Mr. Hesketh, of Gray's Inn.

It was moved that Mr. Calthroppe, the now Attorney, might be second Justice in the King's Bench there. And that Mr. Wilbraham

1592. VOL. CLXV.

might be Attorney, and a new Solicitor to be appointed from hence. For that purpose one of these would, in my opinion, be very fit if they might be won unto it: Mr. Nicholls, an utter barrister of the Middle Temple; Mr. Adhams, an utter barrister of Lincoln's Inn; Mr. Bromley, an utter barrister of the Inner Temple.

Touching the chargeable lands in Munster grown to Her Majesty by the late attainders and such like.

First. That apt. Commissioners might be appointed to deal therein, such as will have regard of the service.

Then for all those chargeable lands of the same late traitors which the traitors used once in one, two, or three years by his officer to demand of the tenants, whether they would continue it over for a further time either at the former charge or at any other charge more or less, these to be taken into Her Majesty's hands, and to be "letten" to Her Majesty's best profit as Her Majesty's own lands.

Likewise for those lands that the tenants were removable so as sometimes one enjoyed it, and some others at another, these also to be seized upon and "letten" as aforesaid.

But for those lands which may plainly appear to appertain to the freeholders as their proper inheritance either by record or by ancient and unsuspected evidences, or by other like manifest matter; and yet such as the Earl of Desmond had benefit out of it, by way of some certain charge, annual cess, or such like, these to be treated with to yield to some certain and reasonable yearly proportion after the rate of every ploughland or quarter. And if any of them shall not yield thereunto, then the soldiers to be laid upon such only as shall refuse to yield to such reasonable composition.

And after this shall be perfected, there would be fair books made and engrossed of the Commissioners' whole proceedings and certified into the Exchequer there, and "transcripted over" from thence into the Treasury here according to the ancient usage in times past. And so also for all other records there, and of the Chancery that concerned any part of Her Majesty's revenue.

That the charges of the Vice-President, the Justices, and Council of Munster, may be defrayed out of the revenue in Munster by the officers to be appointed for the levying thereof, after that the same shall be drawn to a settled revenue sufficient to supply the same. And that the same Council may have power to give order for the levying of the arrearages of the same revenue, if any happen to be arrear.

That the accounts, nevertheless, of this revenue be made yearly in the Exchequer at Dublin by the officer or officers for that purpose to be assigned. *pp.* 2¼.

June 16. Kilmainham. 11. Lord Deputy to Burghley. I received yesterday at the hands of the Lord Chancellor, Marshal Bagenall, Sir Robert Gardener, and Her Majesty's solicitor, R. Wilbraham, a packet of the re-examinations concerning Sir Robert Dillon, sealed up by them as now I send it to you. At the delivery whereof, being by the said four Commissioners made acquainted with the same according to

1592. Vol. CLXV.

your Lordship's pleasures, to the end I should inform them of any further matter whereby the truth either for the said Sir Robert or against him, might be better known, I made answer I could say nothing further, either to charge or acquit him. Upon this occasion I demanded of them in what state Sir Robert rested, whether restrained upon bonds as they found him, and as formerly had been advertised to your Lordships of the Privy Council, or at more restraint or liberty, whose answer was that they meddled not or dealt therewith but left that to me. In which (inasmuch as I found by your Lordships' late letters a mislike of his former enlargement upon bonds) I refused to deal otherwise than as they restrained him during the time of his re-examination, until your Lordships' pleasures were further signified in that behalf. And where Mr. Nugent at his being there informed your Lordships that in his former examination, he was not otherwise restrained than to the whole liberty of this city, if it please you to peruse the letters sent from me, the Lord Chancellor and the rest that then dealt in this cause, it will appear unto your Lordship, that from the first day that Mr. Nugent preferred his information against him, he remained a close prisoner in this castle, until such time as himself and such witnesses as Mr. Nugent did produce were thoroughly examined, and that the judges and Her Majesty's learned counsel had delivered their opinions how far forth by law he stood charged. So as I humbly beseech you that I may not stand condemned in your Lordships' opinions, as one that had not dealt as in duty did become me in so weighty a cause of Her Majesty's service, wherein if I did err, I erred with the consent of the Council and Commissioners, and do humbly submit myself in that behalf to your Lordships' good pleasures.

Upon the late arrival here of two ships from Spain, one of Waterford, the other a Scottishman, I received two several advertisements, which I have made humbly bold to send to you, and accordingly to leave them to your grave consideration. Touching the traitorous bishop which your Lordships wrote was to arrive here from Brouage, it is supposed he is landed somewhere in the North, as by the copy of part of Sir Richard Byngham's letter and by Francis Martin's letter to him (being the party put in trust to hearken after that traitor at Galway), your Lordship may perceive. And if he be arrived there (as yet it is not certainly known nor where else in this realm) then is there little hope to come by him, nevertheless I will not leave off to do my duty by all good means for his interception. I humbly beseech you I may renew the memory of the motion I made unto your Lordship in my last letters, for the sending hither of a meet and sufficient gentleman for the place of Chief Baron, and standing with your Lordships' pleasures also for a Master of the Rolls. And if Sir Robert Dillon's cause be not (in your Lordships' opinion) such as deserves not to be favoured, that he may be admitted to his place again, or restored to such further liberty as your Lordships shall think fit, for as it now stands, whatsoever occasion of Her Majesty's service shall fall out, either at

1592. VOL. CLXV.

this board or in any of Her Majesty's courts, whereon depends any question of law, here is but one judge for the Council board, so as the matters here grow so heavy upon us (though we spare no day, forenoon and afternoon, to sit for the ordering of them) as your Lordship, if you knew it, would I assure myself, help to redress it, to the relief of a number of poor suitors, who are driven to intolerable charges by their long stay. And so humbly beseeching you we may be had in remembrance with some money for the refreshing of the poor soldiers here, I humbly end. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

11. I. *John Leonard, Mayor, to the Lord Deputy. Spanish shipping. Great inquiry at Cadiz whether Sir Francis Drake were come to sea. The King has lately gone to Catalonia touching some tumultuous stir in Arragon.* 1592, *June* 8. *Waterford. Copy of a part p.* ¾.

11. II. *Edmund Palmer to the Lord Deputy Fitzwylliam. The King of Spain's intention to have gone into Arragon. Many ships, one of* 1,000 *tons. The Adelantado, of Castille, with* 20 *gallies and certain ships, is in the Straits of Gibraltar to take some English ships if he can. Encloses a letter for the Lord Admiral. May* 2–12, *St. Jean de Luz.* [*Autog. Seal.*] *pp.* 2.

11. III. *Sir Richard Bingham to the Lord Deputy. Suspects the Irish bishop his Lordship wrote about, as mentioned by Meyler Magrath, Archbishop of Cashel, has arrived in the North.* 1592, *June* 10, *Athlone.* [*Extract.*] *p.* ¼. *Incloses,*

11. IV. *Francis Martin to Sir Richard Bingham. Report by Christopher Butler of a Popish bishop having embarked at Brouage. June* 8, *Galway.* [*Holog.*] *p.* 1. *Calendared at p.* 524, *No.* 7, I.

June 16. Westminster. 12. Florence M'Carthy to Burghley. Has no means to maintain himself here. His fear of being arrested. His wife is likely to be confined and not able to go any where. [Printed in the life of Florence M'Carthy, p. 81.] [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

June 17. My House at "Frierne." 13. Lord Chief Justice Sir John Popham to Burghley. Sends a note of the motions made yesterday to Her Majesty touching the Irish causes, with a remembrance for some fit man to be solicitor. If any of these named by me may be gotten he will be found very sufficient for to be solicitor. Good Commissioners to be assigned for the matter of the chargeable lands, which will be the principal matter to be respected for the well effecting of that service.

The Vice-President Norreys is a wise gentleman, but a very worldly man, and it is thought by some that it is more profitable for him to have it lie loose as it does than to be drawn to a known certainty. Some of those to be sent over to serve there may be joined with Sir Robert Gardener or the present solicitor, Mr. Wilbraham, in that service, and such as go from Dublin would be only of the quorum; but if they will be overtaken in that service with the testimony of Irish witnesses, Her Majesty shall have little

1592. VOL. CLXV.

lands there. The articles of the commission directed two years since to Sir Nich. White, Sir Lucas Dillon, Sir Edw. Waterhouse, and others concerning those causes, would be a good ease to your Lordship herein, which I verily think do remain amongst Mr. Secretary Walsyngham's papers touching Irish causes. Sir Edward Fitton requested me to put your Lordship in mind of his Irish causes; thinks his demands reasonable. The Queen gave orders about Lord Rich's cause. Sent to Sir George Carew about it, but he was just gone to Drayton. Where upon Tuesday last Her Majesty gave order to me touching the Lord Rich's cause, it is so that sending to Sir George Carew about it, he was gone to Drayton, so as I could do nothing therein before my departure, but at my return I will deal therein as Her Majesty directed. *Indorsed in Burghley's hand:* "Sir John Popham, Lord Chief Justice of England." [Popham was not Chief Justice till the 2nd of June.] [*Autog. Seal torn.*] *p.* 1.

June 17. 14. Note touching the cause of the Kinshelaghes. Upon the return of the Commissioners and the known waste of the country, their Lordships, by their letters, will be mean to Her Majesty for the remittal of their arrearages, amounting to 1,300*l.* or thereabouts.

And withal, in respect of their poverty, if so it shall be Her Majesty's pleasure, will be humble suitors that their present rent of 120*l.*, agreed unto by indenture, shall for the first seven years be reduced to 60*l.* per annum, viz., 30*l.* to be charged upon Art M'Dermot M'Edmond Duffe's country, and the other 30*l.* upon M'Vadock and M'Damore's country, and so to have continuance for ever, if so it be Her Highness's pleasure.

Besides the duties answerable to Her Majesty's House of Fernes, which Art M'Dermot M'Edmond Duffe alleges to be for his portion in provisions 80 marks, and upon the other two countries other 80 marks, which makes in sterling money 80*l.*, which they account to be Her Majesty's rent, and not belonging to any subject without Her Majesty's special grant.

Hereupon if the said Art M'Dermot M'Edmond will procure the humble petition of the gentlemen and freeholders under their hands, undertaking to pay the said yearly rent and reservations, it shall be recommended to Her Majesty or the Lords of the Privy Council in the manner aforesaid. *p.* 1.

June 19. 15. John Byrd to Burghley. Has spent eight years and 1,000*l.* in hope of 40*l.* in fee farm. Prays for some favour on account of his services, and for the sakes of the Lady of Oxford and Lady Burghley deceased. Desires a speedy despatch. Offers to find out Dr. Creagh with some other Romish legates. [*Autog. Seal, with arms.*] *pp.* 2.

June 21. 16. Petition of Milerus Magrath, Archbishop of Cashel, to Queen Elizabeth. For restitution of lands, rent, and service belonging to his see, which have passed into the hands of undertakers. *p.* 1.

1592. VOL. CLXV.

June 23. 17. Petition of Francis Jobson to Burghley. For some consideration of his long, painful, and dangerous services. He is able to prove that 800 acres have been surveyed but at 100. *p.* 1.

June 23. 18. Petition of Robert Legge to Burghley. For despatch of his cause. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

June 24. Dublin. 19. Archbishop Loftus to Burghley, in favour of the bearer, Mr. Gaydon, who has built a paper mill, and now purposes to continue his study in the common laws. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

June 26. Greenwich. 20. Milerus Magrath, Archbishop of Cashel, to his wife. His cousin, Derby Kragh, to be sent out of the country, or he will be taken. His wife to burn this and all his letters. *Addressed:* To his very lowing w.ffe, Any Meary . . *Indorsed.* Re. upon owr Lady day . . . in the afternoon, 1593. By Edmond Fleminng of Cashell.

[This letter was read and considered upon by the Lord Deputy, Lord Chancellor Loftus, Sir Rob. Gardener, and Sir Geff. Fenton, 30 March, 1593. There was a true copy of this letter written and delivered to Mortagh Lea O'Hiffernan, Pierce Comyn, and Richard Comyn, the 12th of October 1594. It is open to question whether this letter is a forgery, but see two to Burghley, viz., 1592, March 15, page 472, No. 65, and page 476, No. 6. [*Much damaged.*] *p.* 1.

June 27. Rathfernan. 21. The Chancellor Archbishop to Burghley. Barnaby Ryche and some others have been strict observers of all his doings for 12 months, and secretly collected and booked some accusations. Prays to be protected from his malice. *p.* 1½.

June 27. Dublin Castle. 22. Act of the Lord Deputy, Council and Grand Council, for the composition for cess. 1,500*l.* per annum to be answered out of the five shires of the English Pale. *Copy. pp.* 4½.

June 29. Dublin. 23. John Dongan to Lord Burk at Court. Relates the trouble given to him in proving the Queen's title to Cosbie's lands by Baron Sedgrave and Baron Elliot, who dealt so hardly against Her Majesty that they kept the jury a fortnight, and committed one, Thomas Fitz Gerrald, to the Marshalsea. To procure Her Majesty's patent. [*Holog.*] *pp.* 2.

June 30. Clonigashall. 24. Sir Richard Bingham to Burghley. The Burks of the sept of Ulick have received great heartening from Hugh Roe O'Donnel and the Popish bishop, Neale O'Boyle, who arrived in Ulster three weeks ago in a "flie boat" laden with salt. Intends to place a good ward in Castle Barry, which will restrain the Burks for ever. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1½. *Incloses,*

24. I. *Sir Richard Bingham to the Lord Deputy. Great practising of late to stir up the Burkes. Most of the chief gentlemen of the baronies of Kilmayne, Clonmorrys, Gallen, Costelloghe, and Tyraw-*

1592. VOL. CLXV.

lye, have come to the sessions. Sir Morogh Ne Doe O'Flaherty hath offered his service against the Burkes if need require. 1592, *June* 30, *Clonigashall. Copy. pp.* 2.

June 30. Cloonenegasshell. 25. Ger. Comerford to Burghley. The Burkes of "slight" Ulick, of the county of Mayo, were of late animated to revolt by the wicked practise of an Irish bishop arrived in O'Donnel's country. The execution of divers bad members by the common law has procured great quietness in this province. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

June 30. Greenwich. 26. Privy Council to Justice Sir Robert Gardener and the Solicitor General Wilbraham for the speedy return of the value of Arnold Cosbie's lands, that Her Majesty's grant of the same to the young Lord Richard Burke may pass without more delay *Copy. p.* 1.

[June.] 27. Sir Owen O'Sullivan's motion to the Lord Burghley to be means for Her Majesty's grace and favour, and so to be dismissed from the wrongful suit of his nephew. *p.* 1.

qy. June. 28. Remembrances of Sir Geffery Fenton, for letters to be written from the Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council, and from Her Majesty to the Lord Deputy in his favour, and that he is to be used as a person whom Her Majesty does specially trust. *p.* 1½.

qy. June. 29. Sir Geffery Fenton's private requests. For letters to the Lord Deputy to have Fenton restored to the parsonage of Dunboyne. To have hangings for the Council Chamber, and a great cushion and chair for the Lord Deputy to sit in. Nicholas Bevans, Walter Dongan. *pp.* 2.

[June.] 30. Petition of Richard Burke Baron of Castleconnel to Queen Elizabeth. For letters to the Lord Deputy to pass the lands of Arnold Cosbie, by letters patent, to petitioner. After 17 months' prosecution thereof he has proved a sufficient title for Her Majesty to the said lands. *p.* 1.

[June?] 31. Memorandum for an instruction to be inrolled in the Acts of Council, &c., touching the survey of concealed or escheated lands. Whereas upon Her Majesty's title found before the Escheator or his Deputy, of sundry lands and tenements concealed or escheated, the same lands and tenements have been granted over by letters patents to sundry persons either in fee or for term of years only, at the extent set down in the inquisitions or offices whereby Her Highness was entitled. By occasion whereof the said lands and tenements being undervalued, much prejudice has grown to Her Majesty, and hereafter is like to increase without speedy reformation. For redress whereof no demise or grant beyond the term of 21 years to be passed henceforth from Her Majesty of any such lands, tenements, or hereditaments found for Her Highness by way of escheat or other concealment, until such time as Her Majesty's

1592.

Surveyor or his Deputy has estimated or valued the same, and returned a perfect extent thereof, whereby the premises, either upon a present estate of inheritance or reversion for term of years, may be granted and demised for Her Majesty's best benefit. This instruction signified to the Lord Deputy, or other Her Majesty's officers whom it may concern, to be inrolled not only in the Acts of the Council in Ireland, but also in the Auditor's and Remembrancer's offices, to be by them continually observed and remembered by giving notice to the governor as shall appertain. *Indorsed by Burghley.* Sir G. Fenton. [Probably June 1592, as there is mention of Sir G. Fenton, and his entertainment as Secretary and Surveyor, among a number of payments ordered in a document dated 1592, July 14, page 546, No. 25.] *p.* ½.

About 1592 June?

32. A note how the Archbishop of Dublin hath linked and allied himself in strong friendship and kindred by means of the marriages of his children marriageable and unmarriageable, wrought by bargains and matches of marriages by the said Archbishop, to extol his line and offspring, for succession of inheritance with divers of the ablest "possessioners" in the English Pale and borders adjacent.

1. Dudley Lofthouse, the said Archbishop's eldest son, married to Anne Bagenall, daughter to Sir Nicholas Bagenall, knight, Marshal of Ireland. One other daughter of the Marshal's married to Sir Oliver Plunkett, Lord Baron of Lowth. One other daughter of the Marshal's married to Sir Patrick Barnewell, knight, having besides his brethren, 11 sisters begotten by his father, Sir Christopher Barnewell, and married to divers gentlemen of great wealth and credit in the English Pale, of many degrees and alliances of kindred of the best sort on every side. A third daughter of the Marshal's married to Sir John Plunkett's heir. By this link, the Archbishop has allied himself to the said Marshal's son, Sir Henry Bagenall, and the rest of that kindred being of great power in the country, and into the strong septs of the Plunketts, the Barnewells, and of the Talbots, and divers others their allies, populous nations in the English Pale and on the borders, of great strength and forces.

2. Margaret Lofthouse, the eldest daughter of the said Archbishop, married to George Cowley, gentleman, son and heir of Sir Henry Cowley, knight, begotten of his first wife, deceased. A man of great possessions in the country and borders of Offaly, and strengthened with the kindreds of the Cusacks, Darcies, and Sarsfyldes, and with many able tenants and followers of the sept of the Bermynghams and others there bordering. By this link, the Archbishop is assured both of the said Sir Henry and those of his kindred for their abilities and of his tenants and followers, and of his son, George Cowley's, to use their strength and forces as he list to command the same.

3. Alice Lofthouse, another daughter of the same Archbishop, married to Henry Warren, gentleman, son and heir to the sometime Captain Warren, begotten of the Lady Brabazon, deceased, late wife to Sir Edward Moore, knight. The said Henry, a great possessioner

1592. VOL. CLXV.

also in the said country and borders of Offaly, enabled with many towns and tenants, and he near of kin to the Brabazons and Blunts, and counted worth of yearly possessions 200*l.* sterling. By this link: The Archbishop has fastened assurance, what between both his sons-in-law, the aforesaid George Cowley and the same Henry Warren, the Brabazons and Blunts of his kin, and of also the said Sir Henry Cowley and of Sir Edward Moore, knight, father-in-law to the said Henry Warren, all four chief possessioners in Offaly, to use their firm friendships.

4. Mathias Lofthouse, another daughter of the said Archbishop, noted scant marriageable at her marriage time, and nevertheless married to Thomas Cokeley, gentleman, son and heir to Sir Anthony Cokeley, knight, of the county of Wexford, deceased, the principallest man of livelihood in that country. The said Thomas Cokeley, besides that he hath presently in possession counted worth 300*l.* a year and that after his mothers' death and jointure ended shall come unto him of inheritance, to be the whole possessioner of the abbey of Tinterne and the whole lands thereof, and of the barony of Symolyns, in the county of Wexford, (inhabited with the Irish sept of Brian MacCahirs, and such others apt to revolting), it is thought he is of no less livelihood yearly than a 1,000*l.* sterling. By this link: The Archbishop has wrought into his line a succession of inheritance of "the principallest livelihood man" of living of inheritance in the county of Wexford, having also the barony of Symolyns, in the said county, to grow to his freehold.

5. Beale Lofthouse, another daughter of the said Archbishop, married to William Ussher, son and heir to John Ussher, of Dublin, alderman, late deceased. The said William Ussher having divers of his surname and kindred of the ablest sort in Dublin, is counted worth of his own livelihood in lands of inheritance by his father a 200*l.* a year. He is of kindred with the FitzSymons, also a great name. He obtained by colourable means of the Archbishop, his father-in-law, whilst he was one of the late Lords Justices, the lease of the chief whole monastery or abbey in Connaught and the possessions thereof, and also holds the island of Lambaye, a goodly portion of living, whereof Mr. Chaloner, the Queen's Secretary, was possessed in his life time for 300 years, by leases several under chapter seal, and since wrested away from his son Thomas (the doing whereof merits due examination), and holds by colourable grant and leases, the most of the tithes of benefices from Bray to Arcklow. How the Archbishop by this means has furthered himself, both in alliance and hope and help of credit, with reverture of the profit unto him, upon the demises and colourable dealings aforesaid, it may easily be perceived.

6. Jane Lofthouse, a young child in minority, another daughter of the said Archbishop's, assured to John Wakeley, a young child also in minority, son and heir to Thomas Wakeley, of the Navan, Esquire, married to a gentlewoman of the Nugents' surname,

1592. Vol. CLXV.

daughter to the late Baron Nugent, executed. The same Thomas, whole possessor of the monastery and whole possessions of the Navan, reported to be worth 300*l.* a year. By this link: The Archbishop is safely allied with the Wakeleys and Nugents, to stand with him in use and turns of friendship, as upon occasion serving he shall list to use or require them.

7. Anne Lofthouse, a young child also in minority, another daughter of the said Archbishop, assured to Harry Cowley, a young child also in his minority, son to Sir Henry Cowley, begotten of his second wife the lady now living, of the surname of the Cusacks. The young Harry Cowley is apportioned as is said of 100*l.* land yearly of Sir Henry, his father's grant, at his coming to lawful years of consent, the lady his said mother being one of the daughters of Sir Thomas Cusack, knight, deceased, begotten of his wife Dame Maude Darcy. By this link: The Archbishop is allied further and strengthened with the aforesaid Cowleys and their kindred, and likewise with the kindred of the Cusacks, the Darcys, and the Nugents, being of great surname, force, and reputation in the said English Pale and borders there.

8. Another daughter, as is said, named Dorothy Lofthouse, offered in match with Sir Robert Dillon's son and heir. For whose marriage with Sir Robert Dillon's son and heir the Archbishop offered 1,000*l.*

And although the descents and the links and lines of kindred and alliances above-mentioned, which the Archbishop has wrought, to extol himself withal in alliances, and to exalt his line and offspring (he himself being but of a mean lineage out of the north in England, and his first promotion there being the vicarage of Gydney, in Lincolnshire, of value not passing 16*l.* a year; and in this land at his first coming being but a chaplain serving the Earl of Sussex in simple estate and credit), are not expressly and distinctly set forth and described with just branches, in order of pedigree; yet it is most certain and true, that by the means of his linking of his children in marriages as aforesaid, there is not any one house or family, that is of any high degree, name, fame, credit, reputation, or most substantial in riches and forces of followers, for the most part in the English Pale, but that one way or another, through the stock and the cross, and the "enterchaungle" lines and degrees of marriages and kindred of those wherewithal he has matched his children, the Archbishop has allied and strengthened himself, in some kind of degree either of consanguinity or affinity, to purchase himself into a multitude of lines of friendship, to heighten and uphold his loftiness unmeasurable, and his ambition insatiable. Delivered by Coweke, sometime Clerk of the Council. *Copy. pp.* 3.

Vol. CLXVI. 1592. July—September.

July 1. Rathfarnan. 1. The Chancellor Archbishop Loftus to Burghley. Attributes the complaints against himself and the Bishop of Meath to Barnaby Ryche, Legge, and Piphoe. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 1½.

July 1. Hill of Lacke M'Keghoe. 2. Instrument whereby Arte M'Dermond and his sept agree to certain articles touching forgiveness of arrearages of 1,700*l.* and also 60*l.* per annum. Most humbly according our bounden duties being very well content to grant unto the articles brought by Art M'Dermond touching the forgiveness of the arrearages which we suppose to be no less than 1,700*l.*, and also 60*l.* yearly from Michaelmas next beginning to be paid not only for seven years following, but also for ever, if so great grace, mercy, and clemency, we may obtain of your Lordships' good favour and intercession for us, which we find a burthen great enough. And looking now thoroughly and deeply into our own states, troubles and manifold casualties and dangers, considering the situation of these borders, although at first by a few with sudden resolution was supposed our abilities might extend paying of a greater portion together that our furnishing also of our 40 kern, with the 40 beeves, 40 muttons, and 40 pecks of oats, we esteem well worth that sum of 80*l.* yearly, as by Art M'Dermond's note. And therefore finally with most willing hearts and daily prayers of all the poor inhabitants for this purpose assembled, we crave that your Honours would grant your letters of favour accordingly, which to perform we are ready upon return of answer out of England, and then to surrender, receiving letters patents to every freeholder for his own portion with the remission of the charges of doing thereof, because it will be a great number of patents. Always provided that our lands be exempted from bearing with the county of Carlow or county of Wexford, in which both counties our lands do lie, but to remain charged by themselves upon these reservations and composition as declared, and also to be allowed for such lands as are fallen into the Prince's hands as Ballyconor and Glascarrige possessions which sometime we did impose as our own, and thought it to be good right. So shall we remain most thankful, and able to perform these payments, whereof according to our bounden duty, giving reverend advertisement, we have subscribed, or such as could not write caused to be subscribed, their names at the Hill of Lacke M'Keghoe.

Signed, Arte M'Dermot, David Archer, Turlough Duff M'Murrough Oge, Mortagh M'Person, Gilpatrick Duff, Donough Duff M'Dermot, Ferdorough M'Brane, Donnell M'Cahir, Cahir M'Dermot, Donnell Reogh, Dermot M'Hugh Moyle, Teig M'Davy, Owen M'Gilpatrick, Gilpatrick Oge M'Lesagh, Phelim M'Donnell, Ferdoragh M'Person, Owen Duff M'Edmund, Shane M'Riccard, Phelim M'Davy More, Edmund M'Shane, Donnell Ne Dufferie, Richard Waffer, Donough M'Euer, Dermot M'William, Alexander M'Morgan, Melaghlin M'Tur-

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

lough, Gerrot M'Edmund, Nicholas M'Teige, Teig Reogh, Redmund M'Lucas, Donough M'Wadock, Shane Sharve, Mortough M'Hugh, Owen M'Morough Oge, Richard M'Euer, Art M'Morough Oge, and James M'Teige. *Copy.* *pp.* 1½.

July 2. [England.] 3. Patrick Lord of Dunsany to Burghley. It is now a year since it pleased you to give direction that I should have had 300*l.* as parcel of that which was then due to me, by which I received present relief, then being in extreme want. I paid all my needful debts that grew for daily sustenance, and followed the controversy into which my ungracious son brought me, who lies in the King's Bench for 100*l.* debts and is ever like to do, as he has done this half year, except he be released and relieved by me, who am myself (save for his imprisonment) in as ill taking as he is, and yet had he starved for mere lack ere this, were it not for the commiseration of mere strangers to him. Having therefore so laid out the said money as that these four months past I have not had one groat thereof, and having beside no other thing to live on, but only the entertainment which I have from Her Majesty (the little living I have being allotted to the maintaining of my said men), I humbly beseech you to be now again so good to me, as having neither credit, meat, nor raiment, I may have by your direction such another supply, assuring your good Lordship that there is above 500*l.* due to me, though I, by the negligence of my agents in Ireland, have no warrants, wherein, as Sir Henry Wallop can in part satisfy your Lordship, so I humbly beseech your help, and do take my leave. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

July 7. Kilmainham. 4. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Intends to proceed to Dundalk the 15th instant and make the Earl of Tirone deliver the best of the people that spoiled M'Kena to be executed at Monaghan. By the other letter from Sir Richard Byngham, you may understand the state of Connaught, and what effect the Romish practices have wrought there, which hitherto (until it has now discovered itself) was thought to have been wholly by the procurement of Hugh Roe O'Donnell, whose heart and finger I am persuaded was also in it. But I doubt not (as you may see by Sir Richard's letter) God giving good success, their pride will shortly be well abated. In the meantime I have written to Sir Richard (the Council being at this present in commission all absent from me) to look carefully unto his charge, and that he shall want no fit supply that I can give him. But how (if he shall require any) I shall be able to do it, I leave to your grave consideration, having no money to victual the soldiers monthly with, after this present July, much less to send them abroad with any imprest, which of necessity they must have if they go to service, they lying also "scatteringly" in Munster, Connaught, Monaghan, Carrickfergus, and in Leinster to stop the passages of such lewd [persons] as otherwise would be stirring therein among the good subjects, and therefore I most humbly beseech you that we may be relieved with money; and more Councillors speedily sent over. What the number of soldiers is you know, 750, and how they

1592.

be placed, as before I have formerly been often bold to trouble you with.

For Cusack's matter, I have yielded thoroughly to it, to see to what effect it will grow. Your two letters of the 6th and 8th of the last sent by Shelton, I received the 28th of the same, humbly beseeching you to pardon me that I have not now answered them, for that I am not in so good state of body as I could wish, but it shall not be long before you shall receive answer to them; and I trust not to be found a waster of Her Majesty's revenue and profits, as (it pleased you in one of your letters to "make" me know) I am accused for. If the Earl of Tyrone were sharply reproved thence by letters from Her Majesty and your Lordships for suffering those under him in this manner to disturb the quiet state of the county of Monaghan, it would no doubt hold him in great awe, and I hope work some good effect, though now and then he does not carry that due regard to the "admonishments" from the authority here that he ought to do. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

4. I. *Thomas Flemyng, Baron of Slane, William Bathe, and Sir Roger Wilbraham Commissioners to the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. Yesterday we began the sessions at Monaghan, where all the gentlemen and freeholders appeared most dutifully before us, and we proceeded by indictments and arraignments to the delivery of gaol, wherein we have found the people very conformable. And now this day there came a grievous cry and complaint to us in open sessions that Patrick M'Kenna's country, now in the absence of himself and his freeholders in that barony of Trough, which adjoins next to Tyrone, was preyed and spoiled this morning at 9 o'clock by Con O'Neill, the Earl's son, and the prey carried into Tyrone, so as we were forced (after we had cleared the gaol, causing those that were condemned, being but three in number for felony, to be executed, and the rest to be delivered by proclamation, and suspected persons put upon sureties) to adjourn the sessions, having ordered some bills for controversies of divisions of lands and other bills of most weight brought before us. Which sessions we durst not continue any longer fearing lest, in the people's absence, a greater incursion might hap this night, as the gentlemen themselves greatly suspected. We think our service in these remote and dangerous parts will be very little available hereafter, unless the bordering countries, which lie as near the State, may be reduced to like obedience; which we refer to your Lordship's consideration. In the county of Cavan we found the gaol very full of prisoners and multitudes of causes, all which we ended as shortness of time would suffer. Eight were condemned, whereof five were for several wilful murders, all which suffered according to their deserts, some of them being chief of the blood of the O'Reillys. It is thought good example of severe justice will terrify other malefactors to the quiet of that country. Now we are ready to travel to Carrickfergus, being our next sessions for the county of Antrim. Since the writing hereof we understand the prey was rescued into woods and fastness by the barony of Trough. But*

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

yet M'Kenna stands in fear. We have written to the Earl to inform you of the truth of the attempt, and also praying him in the meantime to see Her Majesty's peace kept.

[*Indorsed by Fytzwylliam, "Received from the Lord of Slane and the rest in commission at Monaghan the 7th of July in the forenoon.*] *Monaghan, July 4.* [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1.

4. II. *Sir Richard Byngham and the Council of Connaught to the Lord Deputy Fitzwylliam. Upon Friday last the Burkes, commonly called the sept of Ulick, wrote hither for assurance for some of them to come in and deal for the rest, which accordingly we sent unto them, and the same day they being in great consultation about their business, they were in a manner generally agreed to come in and submit themselves to Her Majesty, but the friends of Feriagh M'Donnell (who then lay as prisoner here to be tried and since by justice is executed) having some hope that Feriagh might be recovered and taken away, for that he lay without the castle in a small cabin, dissented from the rest, till they had "experimented this practice." And so urging the Burkes with all vehement persuasions did at length win them to their purpose, saving a few of the best of the Clandonnells, who utterly disliked of the matter and forsook them. They came forward towards this place all the night long, and at every half mile or quarter of a mile were encouraged to proceed by such churls and boys as the said Feriagh's friends had set of purpose in the way, as messengers and espials that had been here or lurking not far off; otherwise if they had not been still relieved with comfort that we were all quiet and "on" sleep, they would never have durst to have attempted the matter. About one hour before day yesterday morning, they gave us the alarm, which being answered by the watch and such of the soldiers as lay without the trench, they were presently repulsed, and "took them to their heels" apace, leaving six of their men dead in the place, and as we are informed some fourteen or fifteen of the rest are sore hurt, and of our company some five soldiers hurt but not one slain, God be praised for it. This is the truth of that which has happened, which we thought was our duty to advertise to you, lest other reports should be made there of untruths and greater matters than there is cause, and by this it may appear what a faithless people those are of this sept that will observe no conditions of truth, faith, or Christianity. But God be thanked we assure ourselves they neither dare or can do anything in respect, for they be but a handful of beggarly and cowardly wretches, and we do not doubt but ere long be, we shall bring all things here to a good end, and the people of this county to a better reformation in the points of their duty than heretofore. We have not heard since what is become of the Burkes more than that they drew towards the pass, as men (or rather beasts) heartless and much ashamed, but we expect this day farther news how they have disposed themselves. This was but one of their accustomed treacheries and such another action as they attempted against the sheriff here the last summer, which, if we will bear, they will rest no*

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

worse subjects than before; we will carry all things for the quiet of the country in as temporizing a manner as we may. Their chief strength and force was here at this their onset, against which there was not above 16 *men that fought and "expulsed" them, and some of these in their shirts, for none was provided but the watch, or could the rest come in (the alarm was so sudden) till the Burkes were fled. We have proceeded in our sessions, and do hope within a day or two to end the same, in which meanwhile or upon the first occasion we will advertise you of all things.*

P.S. The Burkes were willing and resolved to have come in and submitted themselves to Her Majesty as yesterday, had not Feriagh M'Donnell by his friends persuaded and urged the Burkes to this enterprise: and that by some of those who were here with us the same day at the sessions, we are thereof by divers means assured; and especially by one of their best men, one of the Clandonnells, who lies here yet alive, having his thigh bone broken with a bullet.

[*Signed*] *R. Bingham, U. Clanrycard, E. Athanry, Thomas Dyllon, Nicholas Mordant, John Byngham, Ger. Comerford.* [*Autogs.*]

P.S. 2.—*Since the writing and ending of our letter we have received three several letters from the Burkes, desiring assurance again for some of themselves to come in and deal with us, which we have once more sent to them, and what the effect thereof shall be we will advertise to you in our next.* 1592, *July* 2, *Clonigashall. Seal, with arms. pp.* 2½.

4. III. *Walter Cusack's offer to the Lord Deputy to become a spy upon the Pope's Archbishop of Tuam and others come from Spain, promising an aid of Spaniards and other foreign nations after one year.* 1592, *July* 5. *Copy. pp.* 3.

July 8. 5. George Castell to Lord Burghley. Accusations against Sir Richard Bingham. Desires Burghley to examine the account of his case sent by the bearer. Prays for letters to the Lord Deputy, with express order for him to be satisfied for his losses and hindrance. The governors of Ireland are generally directed by their servants. [*Holog.*] *pp.* 3.

July 10. London. 6. Mrs. Mary Carleill to Burgley. May it please you to understand that there is due to my husband, Mr. Carleill, and to his small company, the sum of 1,000*l.* or thereabouts, as, by warrants, signed by the Lord Deputy and Council in Ireland, which are now in Sir Henry Wallop's hands, doth appear. I know my husband has acquainted you with our need, which, I assure you, is rather more than otherwise, and therefore to rehearse the same now would be but troublesome to you, and but grief to myself. Now understanding that there is a Privy Seal for Ireland, I am most humbly to beseech you to vouchsafe your favour so far as to be means that some half or third part of the said arrearage may be paid. And as my husband has been ever bound to you, so shall we never cease to pray for your happiness and prosperity. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

July 10. Greenwich. 7. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council. Edward White, the bearer, to be forthwith restored to the office of Clerk of the Council of the province of Connaught and Thomond. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

July 10. 8. Robert Legge to Burghley. Desires to be returned again to his office. Wishes that Colman may be put to his pension. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

July 11. Austin Friers. 9. Sir H. Wallop to Burghley. Certifies the state of Mr. Ralph Lane's entertainment as Muster Master in Ireland from 15 January 1591–2. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

July 12. 10. Lord Deputy and Council to the Vice-President and Commissioners in Munster, for a composition in lieu of cess. Copy certified by Sir T. Norreys, Gardener, Wilbraham, and Justice James Golde. *pp.* 2.

July 12. 11. Note of money due to several Irish pensioners usually paid in England, viz., Brian Fitzwylliam, George Thornton, Francis Stafford, John Barrington, John Burtall, Roger Goodriche, William Piers, and Thomas Plunkett. *p.* 1.

July 12. 12. Captain John Burtall to Burghley. His difficulty in obtaining payment of his 2*s.* pension. Prays for employment in the field. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

July 12. 13. Petition of John Rawson to Burghley. For a lease for 50 years of some such quantity of concealed land as he shall entitle Her Majesty unto in Ireland. *p.* 1.

July 12. 14. Certificate of the reckoning of the Baron of Dunsany. With an order by Burghley for an imprest of 200*l.*, as it would appear, for there is 200*l.* written in Burghley's hand. [*Autogs. of Sir Henry Wallop and Chas. Huet.*] *p.* ½.

July 12. 15. Petition of John Morgan, gent. Administrator of the goods of Sir Thomas Williams, deceased, to Burghley. For letters to certain persons to cause to be paid debts due to the said Sir Thomas Williams. *p.* 1.

July [13.] 16. Sir Henry Harrington to Burghley. For payment to the bearer, Mr. Thomas Brabon, of the remainder of an old bill of 408*l.* [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

July 13. 17. Thomas Brabon to Burghley. For payment of 407*l.* 19*s.* 5*d.*, the remainder of a bill of Sir Henry Harrington's. [*Holog.*] *p.* ½.

July 13. 18. Petition of Thomas Brabon and James Ryche to the Lord Treasurer. For the payment of 407*l.* 19*s.*, due to Sir Henry Harrington, as they are bound for money taken up by him. *p.* 1.

July 13. 19. Matters to be considered on for the despatch of Sir Geffery Fenton. The composition for cess to be increased. *pp.* 2.

Vol. CLXVI.

1592.
July 14. Clonigashall. 20. Sir Richard Bingham to Burghley. Last week, as we were keeping of sessions here, the Burkes within the pass, called the sept of Ulick, thinking to have taken away certain prisoners which lay in a small cabin without the castle, did secretly in the dead of the night make their attempt for that purpose; but the alarm being answered by the watch and a few others of the soldiers, the said Burkes were reasonably welcomed to the loss of "an eight" of their men, which they left dead behind them, and as many more that are dead since of such hurts as they received here, and we lost not any one man, God be blessed for it, nor but three hurt, which are well recovered already. They were drawn to do this by one Feriagh M'Donnell, a chief captain of their gallowglasses, who was then amongst the prisoners to be tried the next day, and since by justice was executed, being as evil a member as ever was bred within the county of Mayo. The Burkes attempted no matter of outrage hitherunto more than this, which they allege was hardly drawn on by such of the ClanDonnells as were friends to the said Feriagh; but, indeed, besides the division which the fact made amongst them (for divers of the chief ClanDonnells refused to join with the Burkes therein) the very reproach has done much good, for there was not above fourteen soldiers that fought against all their force and repulsed them; but they be very beggars and great cowards for the most part. I am bold to send you here inclosed the copy of my last letter to the Lord Deputy [of July 13], which advertises particularly the state of things in this county, and I hope by Saturday next to bring things to a good conclusion here, for that is the day which I have appointed the Burkes to bring in their pledges, assuring myself to establish a good obedience amongst the Burkes, though all men know them to be the "unconstantest and faithless" people within this realm. If I may be able to get into Castle Barry before this summer be ended, as I hope I shall, I do not doubt but the same shall so tame the Burkes as their disobedience shall not hereafter so much trouble the State, but they were procured to these terms now by means of Hugh Roe O'Donnell and those Popish bishops which are with him.

For any action that may fall out in Connaught, I do not doubt but I shall be able at all times to end the same, without any penny charge to Her Majesty or hindrance to her rents, or yet the help of men or anything else, but of the province itself; though, God be thanked for it, I see no likelihood of any alteration of things here (unless any foreign invasion happen), but all are quiet and on very good terms generally touching the points of their duty to Her Majesty, saving this small breach of the Burkes, which in effect is ended already.

Right Honourable, by general speech I have been advertised that the Provost Marshal of this province, Mr. Fowle, has exhibited a complaint to Her Majesty and your Honours [of the Privy Council] against myself, wherein he should inform that during my government here this province would never be settled. I know not what should move Mr. Fowle to do this, if it be not of his wonted

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

"condition" and contentious humour, as he showed himself heretofore with all those under whom he served, as namely with my predecessor, Sir Nicholas Malbie. For the province of Connaught was never so well settled this 100 years as it is at this present, but in all former governors' times, as Sir Nicholas Malbie, Sir Edward Fyton, Sir Thomas Cusack, and others, continually in rebellion and stirs, and chargeable to Her Majesty yearly a good round sum, which in my time here has stood Her Majesty in nothing, for the province has one way and other totally defrayed itself, all the extraordinary charges of the rebellions and stirs having not stood Her Majesty in anything. And to have a people now and then stand upon terms (which live like savages in mountains and remote wildernesses as the Burkes do) should be no stranger methinks than the bearing with Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne, hard by Dublin gates, who maintains all rebels and traitors of this province or any other parts of the realm; and yet his country being small is environed with civil counties and English gentlemen dwelling round about; whereas the mountains of Irris is well known to be the greatest and largest fastness within all the realm.

Connaught was never in man's memory so near a thorough settling as at this present, or the rents anything so high, as now they are, increasing daily, but Mr. Fowle uses this practice (being not altogether of himself neither) thinking thereby to disgrace myself and to bring me and my government in dislike with Her Majesty and your Honours. But, Right Honourable, I do serve Her Majesty dutifully and faithfully, sparing no travail (as becometh me) in Her Highness's service, and do not rob Her Majesty of an entertainment, doing nothing for it, as Mr. Fowle does of 300*l.* by the year, neither himself nor his horsemen having done one day's service to Her Majesty worth a chip, this three or four years. I humbly desire your Honour's good construction in all things, and that I may not be condemned unheard, but in anything that I shall be charged withal that I may be called to my answer before your Honours. For you shall not find that at any time I have done anything unbeseeming me and the place which I hold, however I may be slandered by such malicious persons as Mr. Fowle is. All things in this province do succeed very well, God be praised, and so well as no man of indifferent judgment has cause to complain. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 3. *Incloses,*

20. I. *Sir Richard Bingham to the Lord Deputy. Your letters of the 8th inst., in answer of mine touching the Burkes, I received yesterday. Indeed this beggarly sept are so well taken down by reason that the other baronies which were wont to join with them do now hold in on dutiful terms, as your good allowance and continuance of myself will be means enough, I hope, with God's assistance, to quiet them, or any else of their sort within the province of Connaught, and never to charge Her Majesty with a penny of money, or to hinder Her rents here anything at all.*

Since their attempt to have taken away the prisoners in the Sessions time, they have not looked without the pass, or committed any

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

outrageous part, but divers times have sent their messengers and letters crying out for peace (as they term it) and offering some pledges, which I know are of little or no regard amongst them. But knowing them so well as I do, I will henceforth have better care what pledges I receive, and yet do mean to receive them in upon their submissions, so they put in any reasonable assurance for the continuance of their loyalties to Her Majesty hereafter. This sept of Ulick from the beginning has been a most treacherous people, and shameless of any evil doing, for, not having any provocations offered unto them now, whereby to stir them to these terms, they are not ashamed to excuse themselves, and to say that they desire quietness. But if it had pleased the Lord that I had had but half an hour's warning (as your Honour writes) of their coming to take away the prisoners, with God's assistance, they would have been overthrown for ever, and as it fell out (the Lord be praised for it) they had a small welcome, which will be a remembrance to them hereafter, for divers of them died afterwards of the hurts which they received here, and namely the draught drawers, Feriagh M'Donnell's two brethren, which are either dead or not like to recover.

I was advertised even this day that three of the Burkes should be very lately gone into Ulster to Hugh Roe O'Donnell, and that Hugh Roe has promised the Burkes to bring great matters to pass within Connaught. But I hardly believe that either Hugh Roe will adventure to come and meet the Burkes, or they leave their cows to go far and see him, however they may plot out their treachery amongst themselves. Assuredly, my good Lord, these Popish [bishops] and runagate traitors, come from Rome and other places beyond sea, are the principal authors of these combinations amongst the Irishry, and these Burkes have no other hope but them in the North, and a vain encouragement of Spaniards to be coming.

By my direction my brother Sir George Bingham sent 20 soldiers to Ballyshannon to man the English bark of Bristol, but the owner of the bark would by no means receive the soldiers aboard to serve against the fly-boat which brought Neale O'Boyle (the Irish bishop) to Calebeg in Tyrconnell; whereupon my brother sent a safe conduct to the master of the fly-boat to come unto him, which he refused, but sent two of his men to my brother to Sligo, and they excused the bringing of that traitorous priest or bishop, as not knowing of his quality or condition, and alleged that themselves stood for the French King as Borvadge [Brovage] does, promising my brother that they would bring the fly-boat to Sligo, and sell their salt there, but contrarily they have made sail towards Scotland.

For any action that may fall out here, I hope I shall not trouble you for men or anything else, for this sept of the Burkes are not able to do any harm in respect if they should break out into further action, for they be so hemmed in by such provision as I have made for the defence of Her Majesty's good subjects, as I hope the hurt which they can do shall light upon themselves, however it fall out, and the wars which they can make is more in show than in substance and in effect nothing but the name itself, which by the reports of

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

Ireland is usually made to a great disadvantage of the State in any revolt or rebellion within the realm.

I am now making of some strength or fortification here at Clonigashall, and by degrees do purpose to win in to Castle Barry, still sitting down in some strength as I go towards it, as the only way I hope in God to take down this nation of the Burkes for ever.

All things else in this province are very quiet, and generally on good terms.

I understand that you have passed my concordatums, for which I thank you, and to my power I will not be unthankful for any favour it shall please you to afford me.

I will, according to your direction, entertain Sir Hugh Maguire, but even now by letters from my brother Sir George I was advertised that the Earl of Tyrone should have killed the said Sir Hugh, which if it be true, you will be advertised thereof before this can come to your hands.

Since the writing of the rest, the Burkes have sent in their usual peace-maker, Edmund M'Tibbott, and by him a couple of horses which they had taken from the Towgher from two of the horsemen. They offer better pledges now than they did before, seeming desirous to be received and taken in. Howbeit I have refused them, because I like not their pledges, and I do not doubt but they will submit themselves to good conditions (though indeed till they be better bridled they will hardly contain themselves on those points of duty which are to be required at their hands, for they be full of falsehood and common promises, and faith-breakers; but, however, I hope all things shall be brought to a good pass here presently) only I desire to know your resolution touching such pledges of theirs as be in already (whose lives stand forfeited by their terms of disobedience), and such as hereafter shall be taken in, whether I may not by martial law execute them according to the conditions for which they lie, for otherwise pledges will not avail. They be no boys, but men in judgment and discretion. July 13, Clonigashall. Copy. pp. 3.

July 14. Court. 21. Earl of Ormond to Burghley for payment of a prest bill of 36*l.* for the use of his brother, Sir Edmund Butler. [*Autog.*] *p.* ½.

July 14. [Austin Friars.] 22. Sir H. Wallop to Burghley. Certificate of 90*l.* sterling due to Sir Geff. Fenton, now upon his despatch for Ireland after his long and chargeable attendance here. [*Autog.*] *p.* ¼.

July 14. 23. Certificate by Sir H. Wallop and Charles Huet, of 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, due to Thady Nolane for his pension. [*Autogs.*] *p.* ¼.

July 14. 24. Sums for Irish suitors. *p.* ¼.

July 14. 25. Payments ordered to be paid out of the 6,000*l.* for Ireland. To certain pensioners, certified under the hand of Sir Henry Wallop, 234*l.* 3*s.*; to Sir Geoffrey Fenton upon his entertainment as Secretary and Surveyor, and certified by the said Treasurer, 90*l.*; to the Lord of Dunsanie, 200*l.*; to Mr. Ralph Lane, 100*l.*; total, 624*l.* 3*s.*

More to Mr. Edward Herbert, 100*l.*; to Thady Noland, 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

Other payments upon the 1,000*l.* assigned for suitors:—To Sir Henry Bagenall, 100*l.*; to Sir Thomas Norris, 100*l.*; Captain Carlyle, 50*l.*; Captain Fowle, 100*l.*; Earl of Thomond, 50*l.*; Sir George Bourchier, 100*l.*; Mr. John Tirrell, 100*l.*; Mr. Brian Fitzwilliams, 100*l.*; Fowell, upon a bill of Sir Henry Harrington's, 20*l.*; Mr. Francis Berkeley, 100*l.*; Stephen Boram, 64*l.*; George Beacon, 47*l.*; E. Drynkell, pensioner, 20*l.*; Sir Edmund Butler, 36*l.* *p.* 1.

July 15. Augustine Friars. 26. Sir H. Wallop to Burghley. In favour of Mr. Edward Herbert's suit for some money. [*Autog. Seal, with arms.*] *p.* 1.

[July 15.] 27. The relation of Barnaby Ryche, expressing the wrongs and injuries offered to him for doing Her Majesty service. The negligence of the clergy. The power of the Lord Chancellor to discountenance. *p.* 1.

July 16. 28. Robert Legge to Burghley. Desires a commission may be directed to the Lord Chancellor and the Bishop of Meath for a re-examination of Legge's doings. Also desires commission to inquire of very strange matters and abuses committed by the Lord Chancellor and the Bishop of Meath. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

July 16. 29. Robert Legge to Burghley. Prays that the books which he delivered to his Lordship, and which are now in Mr. Fenton's hands, may be recalled forthwith. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

July 17. 30. Morgan Colman to Burghley. Last Thursday morning Lord Buckhurst sent for me, and declaring that the matter in question, and in controversy between my brother Richard Colman and Robert Legge, was by Her Majesty (who his Lordship said was informed of Legge's sufficiency) referred unto him. And therefore because he had not seen anything from Legge save what made for himself, commanded me to set down what I was able to allege for my brother. According to which his Lordship's pleasure, I have gathered and given him the collections following in the very manner as I am bold to present you with a copy; not meaning to do aught save with your good knowledge. And as in all my occasions for myself I ever found you most honourably inclined, so do I humbly refer the cause of my poor brother to your good and upright favour. *Copy.* *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

30. I. *Morgan Colman to Lord Buckhurst. According to your commandment yesterday I have gathered such matters as remain with me, concerning the question betwixt Richard Colman (my brother), and Robert Legge, sometime (though now ingrate) his servant, wherein my humble duty to your Lordship and natural respect toward my brother performed, I refer the same to your wise, upright, and honourable censure.*

First, the office which my brother enjoys was given him in regard of his service toward Her Majesty, and travail taken under such as ruled that land, for which he has Her Majesty's Broad Seal and Her

1592. Vol. CLXVI.

letters of confirmation. His care therefore (himself then not skilful), to have the same well and for Her Majesty's best service executed, was cause why he entertained Legge with honest wages and other allowances; and gave him a deputation in anno 1585, *which is not (as the said Legge alleges) irrevocable, but is limited to certain Articles indented betwixt them, as by the copies of both in folios* 7, 9, *p.* 549. *Legge after (as should seem) by his undutiful answers, appostilled, to certain orders set down in anno* 1587 *by my brother, gave just cause if naught else had moved, for his displacing as in folio* 5. *Also the manner of the pleadings (before the Deputy and Council in Ireland) in anno* 1589, *approves his further malice towards my brother, and seems to produce matter sufficient (which were my brother present he could approve) of abuse in Legge towards Her Majesty, Her subjects, and towards himself, whereby the Council's first order for his remove may seem to be rather just, than on pretended purpose, as most unreverently he seems to infer against some of that honourable board. The pleadings and the first order are in folios* 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14. *He seems to rest greatly upon the favour of the Lords' letters written in anno* 1589, [*see p.* 315, *and Morrin, p.* 190], *whereby he was again restored. But his untrue suggestions and abusing of their Lordships at that time (when no man replied for my brother) I trust in God shall now move your Lordship not to pass aught to prejudice my said brother, until he himself be fully heard therein. Wherein Legge's late abusing of so honourable a place in regard of myself, may persuade how ready his tongue (to serve his purpose) will be raised against those absent. Yet after the favour of those letters had again restored Legge to the place he sought for, the continuance of his ill-carriage constrained my brother the second time to displace him. And upon Legge's complaints (which I have not), and my brother's reply, the Council again ordered his expulsion. The copy of my brother's reply and the Deputy and Council's order of anno* 1591, *are in folios* 17, 18. *This I beseech humbly may be remembered that when Legge was first adjudged worthy to be removed in anno* 1589, *he can not justly allege that the Lord Deputy did it of ill disposition towards him, for at that time he was his servant, wore (as I have heard) his livery, and was in his most near favour. For truly, as it may be he now doth to your Lordship and others, he persuaded the Deputy with a show to do Her Majesty great service, which long expected, and found but vain, the Lord Deputy withdrew his favour, and as I have been informed openly reproved him. In all humbleness therefore, I beseech in my absent brother's behalf that, for the better satisfaction of your Lordship and others, my said brother may be commanded hither, to answer for himself, or that to such as in their Lordships' wisdoms shall be thought fit to hear the cause in Ireland, direction may be sent to inquire indifferently, not only concerning the matters in question, but also how sufficient they find my brother in honesty and otherwise in skill to guide his office himself, and to direct such as serve under him for Her Majesty's best and most behooveful service:*

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

whose report when they shall have made just trial, as I doubt not but it will overthrow the untrue suggestions of this ingrate and unthankful man Legge. So leaving the cause to what God shall please to ordain, I humbly pray that he will continue your Lordship in his holy protection. I will also presume humbly to infer the words of such presumptions, as I have seen, of the cause why, serving under Mr. Grey in Mr. Fanshaw's office, the said Legge was put out of the same, whereof one Emery, an informer who dwells at Queenborough, can say so much or more, than the words of the letters import, which your Lordship may please to peruse in folio 19 *at pp.* 550, 551. *pp.* 2.

30. II. *Orders set down by Richard Colman, Her Majesty's Chief Remembrancer, unto Robert Legge, deputy to the said Remembrancer, and other his clerks, to be observed for the execution of the said Remembrancer's office.* 1587, *Oct.* 10. *With Legge's apostils in defiance of the orders folios* 5 *and* 6. *Copy. pp.* 2.

30. III. *Complaint of Robert Legge addressed to the Lord Deputy. Recites the deed signed by Richard Colman, dated* 20 *Aug.* 1585, *constituting him his deputy to execute under him the office of Chief Remembrancer, together with certain articles of agreement: and complains that the said Richard Colman came unto the office with certain other persons and broke open a certain press and took out of it certain books, records, and rolls, saying he would remove the said Legge and place one Birchall to be his deputy. Folios* 7 *and* 8. *pp.* 1½.

30. IV. *Answer of Richard Colman to the above bill of complaint by Robert Legge. Recites certain articles of agreement made at the same time with the articles recited by Legge, but omitted by him, viz., Article* 3. *That at the end of every term the said Robert Legge should make a perfect account to Richard Colman for all sums of money received during the time of his abode in the office, and make his payments and not make debts to any person or persons of any fee belonging to the master of the office without the knowledge of the said Richard Colman, first had in writing to be charged upon him in that behalf; and Article* 4, *that the said Legge is not to pass any writ, grant, or other thing to the said office belonging, other than the ordinary writs, before he have made the said Richard Colman acquainted therewith as master of the said office, except the said Richard Colman do otherwise authorise him upon any occasion of absence. With instances of Legge's breach of the said articles. Folios* 8 *and* 9. *pp.* 2.

30. V. *The replication of Robert Legge, complainant, to the said insufficient answer of Richard Colman. Folios* 10 *to* 13. *p.* 3¼.

30. VI. *The rejoinder of Richard Colman to the replication of Robert Legge. Folios* 13 *and* 14. *pp.* 1¼.

30. VII. *The Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam and Council's order for Legge's first removing. These pleadings were read before the Lord*

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

Deputy Fytzwylliam and Council the 26th Nov. 1589, and the next day after the opinion of the judges and counsel was that Mr. Colman might lawfully expulse and put out the said Robert Legge; both for that he had not performed covenants with Mr. Colman, neither yet used himself in good sort towards him, which appeared sufficiently upon reading of Legge's replication, which they alleged to be sufficient to remove him, if there were no other matter. The names of the Councillors present are as follow:—The Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam, Lord Chancellor Loftus, the Lord Primate of Armagh, Thomas Jones, Bishop of Meath, Sir Robert Dillon, Sir Lucas Dillon, Justice Walshe, and Sir George Bourchier. Copy. Folio 14. *p.* ½.

30. VIII. *The answer of Richard Colman in* 1591 *to the bill of complaint of Robert Legge. Recites among other things: how the Lord Deputy and Council upon the reading the contents of the matter in dispute did resolve and order that the execution of the office of Chief Remembrancer should be left to the said Richard Colman, and that Legge should presently deliver unto him, as well the keys of the office, or of any press, desk, or cupboard therein, as also the books, rolls, records, and whatsoever else belonged to the office. Colman further insists on the misbehaviour of Legge in the execution of the office for which the said Colman is responsible, and prays that the execution of the office may be left to him the said Richard Colman according to Her Majesty's patent, and his behaviour shall be honest and dutiful to Her Highness, as unto the execution of the office appertaineth. Folios* 17 *and* 18. *pp.* 1¾.

30. IX. *The decree of the Lord Deputy and Council in Ireland for Robert Legge's expulsion the second time, the* 23rd *June* 1591. *Upon the reading and due perusal of the contents of this bill, it was resolved and so ordered by the whole board, and such of the learned judges as were then present, that the execution of the office of Chief Remembrancer should be left to this petitioner, being Her Majesty's immediate patentee of the same, and that Legge should presently deliver unto him as well the keys of the office, or of any press, desk, or cupboard therein, as also the books, rolls, records, and whatsoever else belonging to the office, leaving Mr. Colman to appoint either Legge or such other as he shall think meet and for whom he will be answerable, to exercise his office under him, and Legge, if any right he hath, to the benefit of the law. W. Fytzwilliam, and then being present the following members of the Council:—The Lord Chancellor Loftus, John Garvey, the Lord Primate of Armagh, Thomas Jones, Bishop of Meath, Sir Henry Bagenall, Sir Robert Dillon, and Sir George Bourchier. Copy. Folio* 18. *p.* ½.

30. X. *The words of Mr. Thomas Randolph's letter of* 1589. *Touching the clerk that serveth you in your office, I cannot intreat Mr. Fanshawe to testify anything against him under his hand, although he affirmeth that whilst he served in the office, he committed many evil and foul parts unfit for an honest man. More than*

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

this I could not get of him, and therefore cannot but advise you to despatch your hands of him, though it be to your loss present, than to keep such an one. Folio 19. *p.* ½.

30. XI. *The words of William James's letter of* 1589. *Thus much I remember, that about six or seven years now past one Emery (I think so was his name), being an informer, brought unto me a warrant (as I remember from my Lord Treasurer, or other of great authority) for the apprehension of Robert Legge, supposing that he had shrouded himself about Stratford Bow, for that his master had then a house in St. Leonard's parish there. And myself, being desirous to understand the weightiness of the cause (albeit I knew not the man), the said Emery told me that there was certain cloth of silver or gold seized upon about the Clink on Southwark's side, as uncustomed goods, and the same being in the custody of the officer there (to Her Majesty's use) a writ of delivery was devised whereunto Mr. Fanshaw's hand was counterfeited, whereupon the said goods were delivered, and the Queen thereby without remedy, which writ was said to be of Robert Legge's making, and for that cause the warrant went forth against him. But he was not by me apprehended, yet I understood by the said Emery he was otherwise taken, and upon confession (as he said) of the matter some means was wrought for him to save his credit, only being thrust out of the office. Folio* 19. *p.* ½.

Indorsed. 17 July, 1592. Touching the matters in question between Richard Colman, Remembrancer in Ireland, and Robert Legge.

July 22. Dundalk. 31. Lord Deputy and Council to Burghley. To know Her Majesty's pleasure touching the estate to be granted to the bearer, Mr. William Eustace, in the estate whereof his father died seized. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

31. I. *Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy, &c. For William Eustace to be restored to the lands of John Eustace, late of Castle Martin, now in Her Majesty's hands, by reason of the attainder of Moris Eustace.* 1592, *March* 29, *Westminster. Copy. p.* 1.

31. II. *Brief of the estate which the late John Eustace, of Castlemarten, left to his second son, William Eustace, in his lands, in the counties of Dublin and Kildare. With a genealogical trick by Burghley, viz., Wm. Eustace married to Lady Cowley, widow of Sir Henry Cowley. Issue, Henry Cowley, married to* [*Margaret*] *filia Archiepiscopi Dublinensis.* 1592, *July* 22. *p.* 1.

July 24. Dundalk. 32. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Thanks for the information of complaints against him. The Lord Chancellor and the Bishop of Meath very wise, faithful, and painful servants to Her Majesty. Employment of the Earl of Tirone to bring Hugh Roe O'Donnel to Dundalk. Desires to know Her Majesty's pleasure touching Hugh Roe O'Donnel. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2½. *Incloses,*

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

32. I. *Advertisements of Henry Carmyck. Such news as I, Henry Carmyck, could learn in Spain, leaving the port of Bilboa, in the coast of Biscay, the* 1st *July* 1592. *I understand that the King of Spain took his journey unto the kingdom of Arragon and came to Valladolid the* 4th *of June, and there keeps court. Also there are departed from the ports and havens of all the sea coast along the coast of Spain such shipping as the King had there in a readiness, and are commanded to meet about the height of the islands of the Terceiras, to the number of* 60 *ships, with* 15,000 *men, and as it is thought they go to meet the English fleet. There are three new ships, of the burthen of* 1,000 *or* 1,200 *tons apiece, which are the bravest ships in Spain, bound from the port of Bilboa for Lisbon, there to be set forth for the sea, and at this time they go thither and have not one piece of ordnance other than muskets. There is also a press along all the coast to stay all Flemings for his service, for it is thought there will be some service at hand very shortly for England* [*in margin. If any such intention be, God grant it be not for Ireland, and that Scotland be but used in name*] *and means to enter by way of Scotland, for as they report they are promised aid by the chiefest men in the realm of Scotland, which, as they say, are papists, and very near the borders of England. I heard also that the Duke of Savoy was dead, and also I heard that the King of Spain's eldest daughter should marry with Sigismund III., the King of Poland, who is brother unto the Emperor. It is further meant by the council of Spain that upon the coming home of these ships and men, which is going to meet the Indies fleet, that upon their coming home shall sail for the realm of Scotland with the number of* 20,000 *men. By me, Henry Carmyck.* [*Holog.*]

The said Carmyck further told the Lord Chancellor, which he had forgotten in this declaration, as his Lordship informed me, that he saw at his now being in Spain, a letter from the King of Scots directed unto the King of Spain and sealed with the King of Scots seal; adding further, that the Scots are so well used and entertained in Spain as they may have what they list. W. Fytzwylliam.

There are three autographs by Carmyck and one of the Lord Deputy. Indorsed: Received 23 *July* 1592. *pp.* 2.

32. II. *Petition of Roger Wilbraham, Her Majesty's solicitor, to the Lord Deputy and Council. He has executed the attorney's place this year and a half, for which he hath not received any recompense. He desires assistance of more learned counsel or to be disburdened of that charge. p.* 1.

July 25. Dundalk. 33. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam and Sir Henry Bagenall to Burghley. Having perused the exemplification of Sir Turlough O'Neill's grants which you sent over, and withal advising upon the same with Her Majesty's solicitor here (the Chief Justice being already gone towards Munster), we are in manner fully persuaded that the service whereof we formerly advertised you may be

1592. Vol. CLXVI.

"effectuated," if it stand with Her Majesty's gracious pleasure to have the same taken in hand. Yet to the end that all things might be made clear afore the attempting a service of that importance, I, the Deputy, have caused the case by Her Majesty's said solicitor to be set down at large with his opinion thereof. And because there appears some doubt therein, we have thought it meet to send the same to you together with the said exemplification and the copies of the Earl of Tyrone's letters patents, and indentures, that if it shall seem so fit to you, the opinion and resolution of the judges and other learned counsel there may be likewise taken upon the case, and if it fall out that Sir Turlough's right be preferred, we doubt not upon knowledge thereof from you, but to set down such a plot as may advance both a good revenue to Her Highness, and enlarge the borders of her Pale, even unto the very heart and strength of the rudest parts of Ulster, as shall better appear unto you when we hear answer unto this same, which we wish to be with expedition, in respect that the 10th of August next, the lease made by Sir Turlough to the Earl of Tyrone doth expire, at which time that contention between them (which will give the advantage of this service) will begin. In the meantime, inasmuch as we well know that there be many who would cross this service (as in like manner for lack of secret handling they have done many other), we have forborne to impart this matter to any, hoping that secrecy will be a principal mean for "effectuating" thereof, to the profit and honour of Her Majesty, great benefit of Her miserable subjects in those wild parts, and well pleasing of Almighty God, to whose blessed protection we most humbly betake you. P.S. by Fitzwylliam, I beseech you that the exemplifications may be returned under the Great Seal, if so you shall see it fit, and with the same to return the other two copies sent with it. [*Autogs.*] *pp.* 2. *Inclose,*

33. 1. Right Honourable, according to your appointment, I have perused the exemplification you delivered me, and now I find that the title to the lands in Tyrone rests upon these parts: First, anno 19° Reginæ Articles indented were made between Sir Henry Sydney, then Lord Deputy, and Sir Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, now Earl of Clanconnell, wherein Sir Turlough covenants and agrees to yield Her Majesty all obedience, to prosecute rebels, to renounce the urraghs, and to give Her Majesty a rising out, &c. Then are the Articles as followeth:—

2. Propter quarum rerum perimplendarum considerationem conventum et concessum est ei, quod durante vita sua ex concessione regiæ majestatis terras omnes a Lough Foyle usque flumen magnum habebit et possidebit, item regionibus de Clancan et Clanbresologh ut sequacibus fruetur.

3. Afterward the Queen's Majesty by letters patents reciting, quod inspeximus articulos, &c. quorum tenor sequitur in hæc verba: and so verbatim the letters patent, all the said Articles concluding in these words:—Quæ omnia et singula ex parte nostra perimplenda et performanda ratificamus, approbamus, allocamus, et confirmamus;

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

sub hac conditione quod prædictus Terentius omnes illos alios articulos promissiones et agreamenta ex parte prædicti Terentii perimplenda et performanda perimplebit et performabit de tempore in tempus secundum vim formam et effectum articulorum superius recitatorum.

And after Her Majesty by other letters patents created Sir Tirlough Earl of Clanconnell with condition he should claim no other lands praeterquam the lands contained in the said Articles.

4. Afterwards the Queen by other letters patents about five years past granted to the Earl of Tyrone, for life with remainders in tail to his sons, all the lands so formerly as aforesaid given to Sir Tirlough.

The question is whether the Articles indented, and Her Majesty's letters patents allowing and confirming the same do pass to Sir Tirlough an estate for life, or inureth only as a promise. Wherein I think (although it may be contradicted) that the meaning is plain, and the words sufficient to pass an actual freehold to Sir Tirlough. If then Sir Tirlough have an estate for life, as I take it, then it is probable that the Earl of Tyrone's letters patents (not reciting the said former estate for life to Sir Tirlough) are altogether void, or void at least during Sir Tirlough's life. And albeit it may be objected Sir Tirlough's patent is void, for that he has broken his covenants, that I take not material until an office found. But admit no estate for life do pass to Sir Tirlough, yet the Articles indented and double confirmation and allowance by several letters patents are to be performed to Sir Tirlough as Her Majesty's royal promise and covenant by letters patents; unless other composition can be made between them for the best advancement of Her Highness' service, which I refer to your Lordship's best consideration. I have sent you the exemplification, and so humbly crave pardon for my rudeness, not willing any be acquainted therewithal, unless such as will further the service.

A true copy of the case and opinion delivered by Mr. Wilbraham, solicitor in Ireland, upon the title of land depending betwixt the Earl of Tyrone and Sir Turlough Lynagh. Certified by the Lord Deputy and Sir Henry Bagenall. Indorsed for the Lord Treasurer. *pp.* 2.

33. II. *Exemplification made for Sir Turlough Lynagh O'Neill of the Articles of agreement between him and the Lord Deputy, Sir Henry Sydney, in January* 1576–7, *and confirmed at Gorhambury, 26th May. Also the letters patent of creation granted to him in anno* 20 *Eliz.* (1577–8) *as Turlough Lynagh, Baron of Clogher, and Earl of Clanconneill. Latin.* 1592, *June* 7. *p.* 1.

July 27. The Newry. 34. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. After I had despatched my servant Strowbridge with a packet to you of the 25th of this month, I repaired upon occasion the next day to the Newry, and this morning being the 27th, received an advertisement of Spain from one Sherlock of Waterford which I have made bold to send to you, whereby it will appear to you what preparation the King makes. I pray God that some part of this great preparation in Spain fall not before the end of December next upon Ireland, for the season will

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

very well serve for it, as may appear by the yearly travelling of merchants for their sack vintage, as also out of France for that vintage. At which time they shall find the remain of all old grain and the new harvest wholly in, fit for their purpose. Besides that, the beeves and other flesh of this country then in best season, whereby unless it may please Her Majesty by your Lordships' [of the Council] counsel to provide for the withstanding of their malice, they shall find the country more fit to serve them, in that there is neither money nor men to withstand them. And if it pleased God, I would you did but hear as I do in this little travel, the pitiful complaint of the poor unclothed soldiers, footmen. And for Captain Warren's band and the Master of the Ordnance [*in margin*, Captain Warren's and Sir George Carew's bands horse], I have sent them home, and so am ready to do Captain Loftus's also, for that having but 6¾*d.* a day, it is no way able to feed them, their boys and horses without burdening the country, which would break Her Majesty's composition. And so you may by this see what number of horsemen (if any occasion should happen) I am able to lead into the field, which is but Sir Henry Harrington's 50 and my own, of which 50 of Sir Henry's he must ever have 20 to remain in his own government and the rest of Leinster. I beseech you we may be remembered with some such portion of money as may be able to give the soldier some relief. And how the money is from time to time bestowed you ever see presently after distribution thereof by a book signed by the Treasurer's officer's hand. And now I beseech you to pardon me. These wants do give me more grief and care of mind than my threescore and seven years and upwards of age, together with my disease of body whatsoever it is else, can do.

The wind has been here yesterday and all this day easterly, so as I think these will overtake the former. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 1¼. *Incloses,*

34. I. *Walter Sherloke to the Lord Deputy. As I proceeded on a voyage towards St. John de Luz, I was met by a French man-of-war which took the spoil of my goods to the value of* 80*l.*, *and the Saturday following was I taken by a Spanish patache within three leagues of St. John's, and so finding my charter party made for that way, landed myself and all my mariners at a place called Ondorroa, in the province of Guipuzcoa, and finding there that the patache was of Laredo, I took my journey towards Bilbao, where I found some friends that knew me, and gave me letters in my favour to some special men of that town. Notwithstanding, when I demanded my goods, alleging that I was an Irishman, they alleged still that I was going to the King of Navarre's subjects, who is enemy unto their King, and therefore the prize was lawful. But in the end, by means of some good people that did favour my cause, I was compelled to pay* 40*l. of ransom, and so was restored to my barque and goods, after that they had taken good quantity of my wares, so as by means of the premisses, my voyage is almost come to nothing, to my very great hindrance. And now, my good Lord, as appertaineth to my duty, I thought good to advertise you of the*

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

occurences there. First, about the 25th of June, did a commander called the General Zobier, depart out of Santander with two galiasses, eight double fly-boats, and six pataches, very well appointed, having in them 2,500 soldiers besides mariners, and took his way towards the coast of France, minding to have meeting with Flemish ships, to be revenged upon them, for taking of his Vice-Admiral while he was now in Spain. For the case was thus, that eight Flemish ships, being bound for the Rochelle were set upon by Zobier's Vice-Admiral and two small ships; but in the end the Dutchmen took the Spaniard and put all his men to the sword, to the number of 190. Amongst them was one of great account, called Don Pedro de Toledo, and for this cause as it is supposed all Dutchmen are arrested, the masters and merchants committed to prison, and their ships and goods at the King's pleasure. I heard since Zobier departed Spain that he landed on the island of Use [Ushant ?], sacked and burned the same, and put all the people to the sword, and so went with his fleet to Blouet. About the time aforesaid was there a navy of 18 galleons besides other small shipping in a readiness in the Bay of Cadiz, having in them 12,000 men and very well provided; most men said that they were bound for the Indies.

The King begins to prepare mightily at Lisbon, for all the principal shipping that were at Ferrol are gone thither, and there are at the Passage seven galleons, and at Bilbao three, they be at this instant to-rigging, and so to go to Lisbon. A man of credit told me that the preparation that the King makes now at Lisbon shall be far greater than the army that was last sent into the narrow seas. He levies men in every part of his kingdoms, and sends them to Galicia and Portugal, there to remain for this winter, and the next summer they shall be employed in that fleet. The King is now at Valladolid and comes to Burgos, and as it is said goes to Arragon. I departed Laredo the 12th instant, and arrived here the 22nd of the same. Has one of his hands sore hurt, and is not in plight to travel. July 23, Waterford. [*Holog.*] *pp.* 1¼.

July 29. Clonmel. 35. Vice-President, Council, and Commissioners, in Munster, to the Privy Council. We have received from the Lord Deputy Her Majesty's letters and instructions signed with Her own hand, and also instructions from your Lordships touching the undertakers, and for a composition to be concluded in the province of Munster, in lieu of cess. Which instructions, although sent over to the Lord Deputy before Christmas last, yet the execution thereof has been deferred, by reason of other weighty employments imposed upon us, Sir Robert Gardener and Solicitor Wilbraham, as has been formerly certified by the Lord Deputy and Council. And now having undertaken the execution of Her Majesty's and your pleasure touching the said instructions, especially endeavouring to persuade the said province to yield Her Majesty a yearly composition; forasmuch as this county of Tipperary was formerly taxed with a portion of the composition of the Pale, and that the lords, gentlemen, and free-

1592. Vol. CLXVI.

holders of the said county were often called to Dublin to pay their said portion, who by their own offers made to the State here seemed always willing to assent to compound with the province of Munster (whereof this county is parcel), desiring that they may not be compelled to bear with the Pale, and upon that surmise procured your letters, the copy whereof we send here inclosed. And also for that the Lord of Dunboyne and others of the principal gentlemen, being lately called to Dublin, and reproved by the State for their slackness and backwardness in this matter, desired our coming hither, and made show of great forwardness to further the composition. We did therefore with the privity of the Lord Deputy and Council, determine to deal here for the composition before we would go any further. And having assembled the lords, gentlemen, freeholders, and other the inhabitants of the counties of Tipperary and Cross, our commission was read, together with Her Majesty's instructions and with an express warrant in writing from the Lord Deputy and Council, commanding that if any county would dissent from the composition we should set the soldiers upon the same to be victualled during Her Majesty's pleasure, the copy thereof we send also to you. And so we have disclosed the cause of our coming, and made divers reasons, publicly and privately, proving that Her Majesty might lawfully take her prerogative of cess here, according to former usage, and that it was dutiful and beneficial for them to compound for the same. And having also answered and satisfied all the objections they made to withstand it, and removing from them all scruple and fear of breach or double charge, or any other thing that might be an impediment, as may appear by the abstract here inclosed sent to your good Lordships. Yet after divers sittings and times of deliberation to them given, the Barons of Dunboyne and Cahir (upon whose doings the most part of this county in the Earl of Ormond's absence seemed to depend) utterly denied to yield to Her Majesty any composition, and so did both the sheriffs of both the counties of Tipperary and Cross, and all the rest of the gentlemen, freeholders, and inhabitants, except four mean freeholders. Although this repulse ministered great doubt of good success in the rest of the province, by reason most of the lords and gentlemen of the province receive their direction from some of this county, yet considering upon this their denial that the soldiers shall be presently sent hither according the said directions, the example whereof we think will work great impression of dutifulness in others. And that our commission and instructions require other services to be performed touching the undertakers in Munster, and in many other causes, we thought good to go forward in those services, noting to your Lordships the obstinate wilfulness of the lords, gentlemen, and other inhabitants of this county, which we gather will hardly be redressed unless the Earl of Ormond be dealt withal there by your Honours, for that some of the freeholders publicly and in the presence of his Lordship's officers spared not to affirm that they will yield their consents no further than his Lordship will direct them to do. And now upon our departure hence

1592.

this day towards Limerick, we have taken order for placing 100 of the soldiers serving in this province (according to the said warrant) to be victualled equally and indifferently upon the said counties of Tipperary and Cross (excepting such as consented to the composition), which will ease Her Majesty's charge in every month 54*l.* sterling. The like course we mean to keep wheresoever in the province we shall find such undutifulness. Signed by Sir Thomas Norreys, W. Lyon, Bishop of Cork, Robert Gardener, Jessua Smythes, Nicholas Walshe, Roger Wilbraham, and James Golde. *pp.* 1¼. *Inclose,*

35. I. *Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. That the county of Tipperary should not be charged with the cess of the Pale, other than has been heretofore accustomed. The Baron of Dunboine, Piers Butler, and others to be set at liberty.* 1588, *September* 1, *The Court at St. James's. Copy. p.* 1.

35. II. *An abstract of such reasons as were delivered by Her Majesty's Commissioners, both in English and Irish, to the noblemen, gentlemen, and freeholders of the county of Tipperary and the Cross of Tipperary, publicly and privately, being assembled, to persuade them humbly and willingly to accept of Her Majesty's composition.*

1. *First. Her Majesty's great charges that Her Majesty has been at and like to continue for the defence of this realm, as well in suppressing the late rebellion of the Earl of Desmond and others in this province, as also to withstand foreign invasions.*

2. *That Her Majesty in respect of composition is contented to give to Her soldiers increase of pay, which amounts to a far greater sum than all the composition amounts to.*

3. *This composition shall be in consideration to be disburthened of all cess, victualling of the army, provision for the Lord Deputy, President, and all other such charges, whereof complaint has been made to Her Majesty and State, that the charges thereof were intolerable.*

4. *And to prove the composition beneficial for you, the noblemen and gentlemen of the English Pale have* 13 *years past condescended to a composition of* 1,300*l.* *which they have continued and now of late upon Her Majesty's pleasure signified have increased the same to* 1,500*l.*, *desiring the same to be continued.*

5. *Likewise the province of Connaught, being a far poorer State than this province, has compounded for* 3,400*l.*, *whereof they pay now yearly* 2,700*l.*, *which composition has continued a long time.*

6. *The Earl of Tyrone at his being in England under his hand condescended before the Lords of Her Majesty's Privy Council in England to compound for the province of Ulster, which is presently to be effected.*

7. *The counties of Wexford, Kilkenny, Carlow, King's county, and Queen's county, who have great freedoms, are content to yield to the composition.*

8. *The counties of Cavan and Longford and divers lords in Ulster do pay Her Majesty a yearly composition, and this county being very well inhabited and having all these* 13 *years been freed from*

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

any charge, though taxed in the Council book, by reason they have desired to bear with the province of Munster, of the which it is parcel, ought now most willingly to condescend to a liberal composition.

9. *And if you think that Her Majesty will demand no cess or composition in this county when you have compounded you shall be respited to send your agents into England as you desire, and you shall pay nothing until you may have convenient time to receive Her Majesty's answer, and if you can procure remittal thereof you shall be discharged.*

10. *And if you desire to be borne with, for your answer, until you may understand whether the rest of the province would agree to the composition, we promise you in Her Majesty's behalf that unless all the province do accept of it, you shall not be charged notwithstanding your consent.*

11. *Further, if you be loth to charge your inheritance with a perpetual charge, we be content to accept of your composition for years as many or as few as you think good, or otherwise during Her Majesty's pleasure.*

12. *If any of you the lords or gentlemen that challenge to have freedom that you shall be in equal charge with others that have no freedom without regard of your "honour or worship" there shall be such order taken therein to your content after the composition shall be concluded upon, as ought in reason to satisfy you.*

13. *If you can allege and prove that you be not able to yield and to pay a composition by reason of other wrongful imposition exacted by others, of your lands, these impediments being put into certainty, you shall be righted and defended by Her Highness from all such wrongs, as may appear unto you under Her Majesty's hand in the instructions already showed and read unto you publicly.*

14. *And also if you fear that although you should compound, you should nevertheless be burdened with cess, and so pay the composition and cess also, we are content to accept your composition conditionally, viz., to pay no composition any longer than the freedom shall appear to have been performed unto you.*

15. *And last of all, if you doubt that you should not have assurance to perform this freedom, you shall have Her Majesty's hand, whose word was never broken, or Her Majesty's Great Seal, or both, alway this provided, that if upon any invasion or such a sudden extremity the necessity of the service had required the soldiers to be victualled upon the province, this to be no breach of promise. And yet during such charge if any do happen, you shall be discharged of your composition until at your own suit you will desire to revive it again. And also you nominate the collectors for the composition at your own choice.* [*Signed*] *Thos. Norreys, William Lyon, Bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, Robert Gardener, Nicholas Walshe, Jessua Smythes, Roger Wilbraham, James Golde. July, 28. Copy. pp. 3.*

July. 36. A paper apparently drawn up by Bingham and addressed to your Honours of the Privy Council, touching the Burkes of the county of Mayo, and the true cause of their new stir.

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

Certain of the Burkes of the county of Mayo, as namely, the sept of Ulick, viz., those of the baronies of Carragh and the Owles and Irris, stand upon some terms, and have gathered themselves together to the number of 240 persons such as they are.

It may be that Fowle and other his accomplices will enforce upon these intelligences (as already they have informed Her Highness) that these Burkes will never remain in assured quietness so long as Sir Richard Byngham governs for Her Majesty over them; and therefore it is not amiss to inform your Honours of the state and condition of these Burkes and of the true cause of this new stir. The Burkes of the county of Mayo consist of three principal septs or nations, viz., Slewgh Water, as I take it, Slewgh Ulick, and Slewgh Ricard, and every one of these septs enjoys and possesses several baronies in the said county of Mayo, and yet all of them competitors to their ancient seignory or lordship of M'William. 1. Slewgh Water possesses and enjoys the barony of Kilmaine. 2. Slewgh Ulick, the baronies of Carragh, the two Owles and Irris. 3. Slewgh Ricard, the barony of Terawly. These Burkes have been long the stubbornest and most rebellious and undutiful subjects of Connaught, and of late this sept that now begins to stir have been the worst of all, and to say the truth of them, there are very few that are well-inclined. Then they being by inclination apt to rebellion, and a people cunning and subtle enough, will no doubt allege some colour or cause of their undutiful action, that in appearance and outward show shall carry some probability and likelihood of truth, as in all rebellions though never so pernicious and wicked, yet will the authors thereof allege some pretended cause for their excuse clean contrary to their purpose; so in every rebellion there is a pretended cause to colour the fault and a true cause (though bad) that stirreth them thereunto.

They have raised many rebellions, committed many outrages, murders, and spoils, too long to be recited, and their facts are of that vile condition and nature, that it is evident that they are committed of rancour and malice of their hearts and minds, towards Her Majesty and Her Government, and not of ignorance of their duty or of simplicity, as some men do inform. Whatsoever is pretended in their excuse to be the cause of their rebellion by some that have no liking of Sir Richard Byngham, it is evident and very manifest that this revolt proceeds, not so much of any dislike that these Burkes have of Sir Richard, as it is of the dislike they have of Her Majesty's Government, and that any English man or officer for Her Majesty should come amongst them, and especially at Castle Barry (being the Queen's Majesty's) and of purpose by them pulled down to hinder the same, which now Sir Richard Byngham meaning to build up and to place a strong garrison there for the service of Her Majesty, they begin to stir.

These Burkes that now are in action are only of the Slewgh Ulick, and the Castle Barry always belonging to that sept till Edmund Burke, the chiefest of them, was attainted of high treason about six years since, by which means the castle and lands came to

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

Her Majesty's hands. And the Lord Deputy that now is granted it to Brian Fytzwilliams about four years since for 5*l.* yearly, and Brian Fytzwilliams about two years past assigned his interest therein to John Bynghan for the consideration of 100 cows. The castle stands in the most fertile and pleasantest place of the barony of Carragh, and in the heart of the county of Mayo, and has been the "principallest house" belonging to that sept. This sept are the chief that strive to have their old Irish seignory of M'William revived, for that the Blind Abbot, the eldest of all the Burkes (being of that sept of Ulick), is to succeed in the same, according to their ancient order. And knowing well that a strong garrison placed in this castle will be a great let and overthrow to this high seignory (unless it please Her Highness to yield and grant it to them) and also will much restrain them from their accustomed insolencies and outrages, and bring and tie them to a more strict duty of obedience to Her Highness and Her laws, have chosen rather to enter into action of rebellion against Her Majesty than to suffer the castle to be builded up. And that this their new stir is only for the hindering of the building up of Castle Barry, it is proved by these circumstances which follow. [*In the margin.* Her Majesty should be in good case if Her rebellious subjects should assign where Her Highness's officers should fortify and place garrisons to annoy and suppress them. No doubt they would direct it little for Her Majesty's profit and less for the avail of Her Highness's service.

1. First, the pacification after their last general revolt was in February, 1589–90, and they continued quiet (after their manner) till the latter end of May, 1591, albeit Captain John Bynghan came into the country as Her Majesty's High Sheriff in the beginning of April before, at which time it was thought they would have begun a new stir to have letted his coming into the country, and so they had given it out long before, when he bought the interest of Brian Fitzwilliams in that castle and lands. And in May aforesaid there was a speech and rumour of a combat to be performed between one William Burke, of Terawly, and one Alexander M'Hugh Boy M'Donnell, a gallowglass of that barony, and under the colour of license to go to see this combat they assembled the number of 400 and odd men. The chief thereof were of the Slewgh Ulick and their followers; and the true cause of their assembly together was this: Hearing that Captain Bynghan meant to put in a ward into Castle Barry, they purposed to let it all they could, and hereupon they met at Castle Barry under the colour aforesaid, understanding that at this time the matter was to be accomplished, and that Captain Bynghan was marching thitherwards with 60 soldiers only (not hearing or suspecting that the Burkes were there), they went some part of the way to meet and set upon him, thinking verily to cut him off and overthrow the whole company. But Almighty God assisted him and his small troop, and he repulsed these rebels with the killing and hurting of some of them, whereupon seeing himself weak in number, and that these rebels might well gather together again and increase, besides he was not assured of those Burkes and

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

Clandonnells that were behind, he thought better to retire to his castle from whence he came, than to engage himself within their country, far from succour, to be distressed of victuals, and in danger, being but few in number. And thereupon he did return to Clonygashell, being 11 miles from the place where he was set upon. And when the Burkes perceived that Captain Byngham desisted from placing of a ward in Castle Barry, they seemed to be sorry and penitent for that which they had done, and offered, if they might be received, to come in and submit themselves to Her Majesty and to perform all duty. They were accepted into Her Majesty's protection, and from that time have continued in reasonable good terms till of late. [*In the margin.* John Byngham, at his first coming into the county of Mayo, settled himself at a castle called Clonygashell, in the barony of Kilmaine, near 16 miles from Castle Barry, till he could have opportunity to build up Castle Barry to make it wardable, and then after by little and little to re-edify the same.]

2. They have offered divers times since to give more for the castle and lands to the same, than it cost by much, not so much for the building up of it (for they would not repair the same), or to manure the lands, as for that they would have no man that is a good officer for Her Majesty to dwell amongst and look into them. [*In the margin.* There is little reason that Her Majesty should let or sell her lands to no other than to such as Her rebellious subjects shall appoint; then should not Her Highness have that liberty that every common person has, which were a great indignity.]

3. Since May, 1591, till the beginning of June last, they have continued quiet, at which time they heard that Sir Richard Byngham purposed to build up Castle Barry, and made preparation for the same. They assembled themselves together, and have broken down some part of the old and broken walls of that ruinated castle, and now are in some number to hinder the building thereof as much as they can, knowing it will be the means only to let and curb their lewd and disloyal purposes, as well towards Her Majesty as to those that otherwise would soon be brought to be good subjects. So that they continuing quiet from the pacification in February, 1589–90 till the end of May, 1591, at which time they entered into action, when John Byngham meant to put a ward into the castle and build it up again; and when they saw he desisted from his purpose, their submitting themselves without any prosecution; next their offering to buy it and to give much more for the same than it cost; lastly, their continuance in quiet since their last submission, till Sir Richard Byngham purposed now of late to build up the said castle, and now rising in arms upon the same, it is manifest that it is only for the building up of Castle Barry to hinder the same, and for no other cause, whatsoever they or any other in their behalf pretend.

Now, in the building up of the castle and placing of a garrison there, it is to be considered what profit or discommodity it will bring to the Queen's Majesty, as also to the parties that resist it and to other the poorer sort of people that inhabit thereabouts. Profit of the Queen's Majesty: First, it will further Her Highness's service

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

in keeping of the people in obedience, and correcting of rebels, thieves, and idle men that live upon the poor by oppression and wrong. Next, in drawing of inhabitants to waste land, which will increase the revenue of the composition.

Profit to the gentlemen and owners of land: First, their lands that now lie waste shall be by this means inhabited and manured, which will increase their revenue. Secondly, it will draw down merchants and such like to bring down cloth, salt, and other necessaries at a reasonable price, where now they are driven to send to Galway to buy it, and that at an extreme price, or else they have it of such merchants which come amongst them (and they are but few), who sell at a more extreme price. Thirdly, the gentlemen and the rest shall sell by this means their cows and garrans, and the poor their linen cloth and yarn, to a more profit by much than now they do unto merchants, butchers, and others that will come amongst them.

Profit to the poor: The poorer sort of people shall not be oppressed by the gentlemen as now they are, in taking of pledges from them for what they list, besides many other injuries and wrongs. The idle men shall not be suffered to take meat and drink of them at their pleasure.

Discommodity: Discommodity there can come none to Her Majesty, unless some will object that this will be an occasion that the Burkes will enter into rebellion and leave the lands waste, so Her Majesty to lose the composition rent. And this is a common objection by some wilfully to hinder the establishment of good government for Her Majesty in these remote places; by others ignorantly that know not the conditions and disposition of these people and the estate of the country; but by this the rebellious subjects take great heart and encouragement the bolder to enter into rebellion and to live licentiously according to their Irish customs, saying that Her Majesty will not follow them with forces, doubting to lose Her revenue and to be at charges. To the poorer sort of people there comes no discommodity, nor to the gentlemen or idle men, unless they will account it a discommodity to be restrained of their cruel wrongs and oppressions done to the poorer sort of people, and of injuries done one towards another, without controlment of law.

Seeing then the building up of this castle (being Her Majesty's) and placing of a good garrison there will be very profitable to Her Highness, both in the furtherance of Her service as otherwise, as also for the benefit and commodity of such as will live quietly and in obedience to Her Highness and Her laws. And the same being no prejudice but to those that be ill inclined, though some of the rebellious Burkes resist the same, Sir Richard Bingham hopes that your Honours will not dislike thereof, wherein if it shall please Her Majesty and your Honours to give him countenance, and that he may have the countenance of the State in Ireland, he doubts not but to effect the same to the honour and benefit of Her Majesty and quiet settling of that country without any charge or loss to Her

1592. Highness, which I humbly leave to your honourable and grave consideration. *pp.* 3.

July. 37. Petition of Stephen Segar to the Privy Council. To be restored to the constableship of Dublin Castle. *p.* 1.

About 1592. July . 38. Petition of Edward Penteney to Burghley. Sir Geff. Fenton making some doubt in his cause, he prays that Mr. Attorney General may resolve the same. *p.* 1.

About 1592. July . 39. Petition of Eleanor Dillon to the Privy Council, in the behalf of her husband, Theobald Dillon, of Killenewere, that her husband may be called to his answer according to law, or else discharged from his imprisonment in the Tower of London, where he has been 11 months. *p.* 1.

Aug. 2. Dundalk. 40. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Yesternight late, Hugh Roe O'Donnell came to Dundalk, and this day and to-morrow I trust the Council and I shall make an end with him if he means to conform himself to the obedience and duty of a subject. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

40. I. *Sir Thos. Norreis, Sir Robert Gardener and the Commissioners for Munster causes, to the Lord Deputy. Have laid* 50 *soldiers of the band of Sir Thomas Norreis and* 50 *of Captain Dowdall's on the county of Tipperary on account of their refusal to yield a composition for cess. July* 29, *Clonmel. Copy. p.* 1.

Aug. 2. Dundalk. 41. Lord Chancellor Loftus and Thomas Jones, Bishop of Meath, to the Privy Council. We are given to understand by very credible report that Mr. Barnaby Rich, one of Her Majesty's pensioners in this realm, confederate with one Legge, a late officer in Her Majesty's Exchequer here, have preferred to your Lordships certain articles and accusations against us both, seeking thereby to work our discredit. What the matters be, which are laid to our charge, we cannot learn by any, but do find that this rumour being commonly bruited abroad, doth greatly tend to our defamation, being placed here amongst many obstinate papists and licentious atheists, by whose procurements and instigation we are informed these men have been induced to attempt this course. In regard whereof we are humbly bold to crave at your Lordships' hands this indifferent favour, that the articles presented against us may be sent hither either to be examined before any Commissioners whom you shall think meet to appoint, or to be answered by us in writing. And in the mean season that of your wonted goodness and equity, you will vouchsafe to suspend your opinions both of the matters, and of ourselves, who make our humble protestation, that reposing ourselves upon the clearness of our own consciences, we will crave no favour in any matter that eitheir Rich or Legge can lay to our charge. And therefore we do most humbly beseech you that in regard of our callings and of the poor service which we do to Her Majesty in this remote part, in the best manner we can, we may

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

not be abused by this unworthy practice, nor be condemned before we be heard. And we have no doubt in all things to satisfy your good Lordships to whose honourable and grave censures we most humbly submit ourselves. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1.

Aug. 2. Dundalk. 42. Lord Chancellor to Burghley. To procure that he and the Bishop of Meath may not be condemned unheard. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Incloses,

42. I. *Lord Chancellor and Bishop of Meath to the Privy Council. August* 2. *Copy. Calendared above. p.* 1.

Aug. 2. Dundalk. 43. Earl of Tyrone to Burghley. Being grieved in my mind that every light occasion is taken against me and informed from hence to the Lords of Her Highness's Privy Council, I have made bold to send unto their Lordships at this time a long letter, the copy whereof is inclosed, truly reporting a matter which I understand by my Lord Deputy is informed against me into England, to my discredit. And also the state of such variances as have been between Sir Turlough Lynaghe and myself, which now have been examined here at Dundalk. Humbly praying your Lordship to consider of the parts of my said letter, and to stand my good Lord, as ever you have done. You know that when I was in England I complained for the marriage goods of my daughter, who was married to Sir Ross M'Mahon, and other debt which ought to be answered me by the county of Monaghan, and yet I have forborne to do anything, but to my power have defended that country as mine own. Therefore it is a grief to me to have my doings misinformed. And as for Sir Turlough Lynaghe I swear to you, that before I began with him he had almost clean wasted mine inhabitants, and had committed such burnings, as in my life I shall not be able to make up again the houses which were burnt by him, besides the wilful murder of sundry of my tenants and best followers, of which I have still advertised the Lord Deputy and Council, and had no remedy. I pray your Lordship to send your direction to my Lord Deputy that better order may be taken for Sir Turlough's behaviour hereafter, as I shall be ready to put in any security that shall be demanded for mine towards him. It is known to your Lordship that I have taken to wife Sir Henry Bagenall's sister, which I did chiefly to bring civility into my house, and among the country people, which I thank God by her good means is well begun, both in my house and in the country abroad. I have since my marriage sought his friendship by such means, as further I may not without embasement of myself, which as yet I cannot obtain. I am persuaded his strangeness in this behalf is caused chiefly for that neither Her Majesty nor the lords there have signified any good liking or allowance thereof. Therefore I humbly pray your Lordship to do me the favour, to procure me a letter from their Lordships to the Lord Deputy and Council here, signifying their allowance of the match. The Marshal is my neighbour, and I desire his friendship chiefly for furtherance of Her Majesty's service, which if we two do agree

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

together will go the better forward in this province. And the gentlewoman my wife is wonderfully disquieted for want of his good countenance, being the chief of her kindred. This I humbly pray your Lordship to work for me, and my servant this bearer shall attend your pleasure in this and the rest. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 1½. *Incloses,*

43. 1. *Earl of Tyrone to the Privy Council. I am sorry that I have cause so often to trouble your Lordships with my letters, but I hope you will pardon my boldness, when you consider what moves me now to write. So it is, that when I came to Dundalk on the 15th of last month, there to attend upon the Lord Deputy and Council as I was commanded for some matters between Sir Tirlough O'Neill and me, at my first meeting with the Lord Deputy he made me a great challenge that my son Con O'Neill had lately committed a great outrage and disorder in the county of Monaghan, whilst the Commissioners, which were sent thither to keep sessions, were sitting in the sessions at Monaghan, that my said son had sent a dozen or more horsemen of his into the barony of Trough in that county to rob and spoil the same, whilst the freeholders and gentlemen of that barony were at the sessions, whereby it came to pass that upon word brought of that incursion to the Commissioners who were then sitting at Monaghan, the Commissioners themselves were put in a great fear, brake up the sessions, and dispersed the people, which were there gathered together, every one to defend his own goods. I answered his Lordship that I assured myself there were no such matters. Then his Lordship told me that he had received a letter from the Commissioners at Monaghan, who were the Lord of Slane, the Justice Bathe, and the Queen's Solicitor [Wilbraham], who informed him of this outrageous action, as he termed it, and further he told me that because this lewd part was played by my son purposely to cross and thwart the good proceedings in the county of Monaghan and at such a time as at the general sessions; therefore he had advertised that misdemeanour into England to the Privy Council, and presently his Lordship commanded me to send for my son and two horsemen then alleged to be in his company whom he named to me, to answer the matter, which upon his commandment I did. And when they came hither, and their matter was examined, it fell out thus, my son Con being on my own land bordering upon that barony of Trough, espied upon the sudden within my territory one horsemen alone sitting on horseback and forthwith suspecting that he was a notorious thief, dwelling in that barony that liveth by stealth, he sent two horsemen to learn who it was. So soon as the party perceived two horsemen to be coming towards him, he fled into that barony as fast as his horse could carry him. Whereupon my son Con, sent after him a third horseman being mounted upon a swifter horse; these three horsemen pursued that one horseman a mile and a half into that barony, until they came to a "bowlie" [a herd or drove] of cows, where they demanded what horseman it was that passed by, and under-*

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

standing by the poor people that the horseman was one of the M'Kennas (a gentleman of that barony) they drank a little milk at that "bowley" given them by the owners, and so returned back again without doing of any other hurt. This is the very truth of the matter upon my honour, and upon examination here taken it has been so found. Upon this there went a horseboy of that barony to Monaghan and raised a tale that some horsemen of mine had entered into that barony to spoil the country. And upon this the Commissioners which were at Monaghan, though they had with them 100 *footmen of Her Majesty's garrison, and among themselves and the gentlemen which were at the sessions were able to make better than* 40 *horsemen, were greatly frighted, not to their commendations I write it. And presently they advertised my Lord Deputy of an untruth, and he doing his duty giving credit to their letters, signified this matter to your Lordships, whereby I fear some hard opinion is conceived against myself, seeing this information is sent from the Lord Deputy and from such Commissioners of account. Wherefore I am forced at this time to write the truth of this matter to you, and most humbly to pray you that seeing the Lord Deputy himself and Commissioners here, are thus ready to believe the first tale against me, that you will be so good lords unto me as not to believe everything that upon reports is written before trial had thereof here. For my own part I promise your Lordships even by the faith and duty I owe Her Majesty that since the settling of that county of Monaghan in the good state of government wherein it is, I have had as great care of the defence of it as of my own lands. And whether I have forborne to do anything against that county all this time, though I have great and many challenges there for the marriage goods of my daughter, and for divers wrongs done to me and my tenants by some of that county, I refer myself to the testimony of the Lord Deputy and Council in this behalf. And God forbid that I should be an instrument to cross anything that may tend to the good of that county. But as I have been, I am and will be, so long as I live, ready to hazard my life in furtherance of Her Majesty's service, and for the defence of Her Highness's crown and kingdoms. Moreover you shall understand that now all complaints between Sir Turlough O'Neill and me have been here examined before my Lord Deputy and Council, who I doubt not will advertise you how reasonable offers I have here made before them, to satisfy anything that can be challenged and proved against me or my tenants, so as I might have the like. And I hope they will inform you how great hurt I have sustained by Sir Turlough and his followers, by taking away the goods of my poor tenants, as also by divers murders and many burnings, whereas in his books against me no burnings are laid to my charge, not yet any killing of his tenants or followers, but in my own defence. I hope also that they will signify that I forbore all Sir Turlough's wrongs and outrages done to me and my tenants from October until April last, and still from time to time advertised the State here of the robberies, murders, and burnings which I endured. At whose hands, finding*

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

no remedy and seeing neither end nor measure of Sir Turlough's injuries, I was forced for the relief and stay of my poor followers, which otherwise were ready to run away from me to live under my adversaries, to take some of my tenants' own cows formerly taken from them. Further, I am to acquaint you with my grief, for that Sir Turlough and I stand not at even conditions as often as I am sent for by the Lord Deputy and Council. Upon any occasion I come according my duty without protection, and am always ready to bring in any man that Sir Turlough shall nominate under me that he or his tenants have challenge unto, so as I might in the same manner have the like at his hands, which he does not, but always comes upon protection, wherein are inserted the chiefest workers of mischief against me. And by that means when any matters of weight are laid to their charge or mentioned against him or them, then these claim the benefit of their protection and so return. If order were taken in this that we might stand upon like conditions, and that he might be tied as surely as myself, the State here should not be troubled with many complaints between us, and therefore I pray you to consider how this point may be remedied, for I account it hard to be bound when he is loose, and therefore once again I beseech you to consider of this. I have good thought likewise to let you understand that as soon as I understood from my Lord Deputy of Her Majesty's and your pleasure that I should deal with Hugh O'Donnell, I presently travelled into that country to the hazard of my life and have now brought him hither to Dundalk to submit himself and to do his duty to Her most Excellent Majesty, and I promise you that I will do my best to persuade him to obedience and duty. And if he shall not be directed by my counsel and advice herein, I will be as ready to serve against him and scourge him as any man shall be in this kingdom, beseeching you so to think of me, and not believe every report that is written against me before it be examined and found true, for as I acknowledge myself most bound to Her Majesty for Her great goodness and bounty extended towards me, so will I never do anything that any way may offend Her Highness.

The letter ends with a paragraph concerning his marriage with Sir Henry Bagenall's sister similar to a passage in the letter to Burghley in which this is inclosed dated the 2 Aug. Aug. 4, Dundalk. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 4.

Aug. 8. Kilmainham. 44. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Since the writing of my letters sent by Strowbridge, the causes between the Earl of Tyrone and Sir Tirlough O'Neill have been drawn to a more perfect end than at the despatch thereof they were. And many of them resting upon proof, are with their own consents referred to Commissioners specially chosen by themselves, viz., two principal gentlemen of each of their countries, and two lawyers of the English Pale, one of the learned counsel on either side, to the end the matters might be the more orderly set down between them. Having appointed the 21st of this instant to meet for that purpose at Mullaghgoren, a place indifferent between

1592. Vol. CLXVI.

the Earl's country and Sir Tirlough's, so as I hope if they will live as obediently as they ought and have promised, the Council and I shall henceforth, have less occasion of trouble by them than we have hitherto had.

And where in my last I wrote to you that the Council and I were informed that Hugh Roe O'Donnell was desirous to come in and submit himself, and that thereupon we had employed the Earl to understand his mind therein. It may please you he made his repair accordingly to Dundalk unto us the first of this month of August.' And the next day in the afternoon in the church there before a great assembly, delivered his humble submission, making great show of sorrow for his misdemeanours committed, protesting hereafter to hold a more dutiful course of life, and very willingly yielded himself to be sworn to perform the several parts of his submission and certain other articles, whereof as also of his said submission your Lordship shall herewith receive the copies. Before my coming hither from Dundalk, which was on Saturday last, the treasure was arrived. Of which there was delivered to sundry persons in England 1,060*l.* odd, the particulars whereof I cannot as yet advertise you, neither by what warrants, for that I received the same from Dudley Norton in a gross sum. And so there remains 4,930*l.* odd, which with your favour could never have come in a better time, considering the miserable and naked estate of the poor soldiers here: towards whose relief (especially to clothe them with this winter) I humbly beseech you to pardon me if I do imprest them with some reasonable portion according as this sum will bear. And that it will please you to continue your favour towards us, that though the sums sent hither be but small in respect of former times, yet that they may be sent in such convenient time as may answer the necessity of this service. And how this shall be distributed, and what shall remain for victualling of the garrison, you shall understand by my next.

I have since my repair home received by Egerton, a new Broad Seal and a Signet, which as yet has not been used, but shall, with the first occasion, and I humbly thank you for having the same in remembrance, for Her Majesty's Broad Seal here was greatly out of frame by reason of the long use thereof, beseeching the Almighty God to bless Her Majesty with so many more years of happy reign, that she may live to wear out this as Her Majesty has done the other.

Touching the state of my body, I have been of late much subject to sickness, and my disease has increased upon me especially in this journey to Dundalk, but now that I am come home, and have taken some little rest, I have found great ease, I thank God for it.

How the state of Connaught stands you may perceive by the copy of Sir Rd. Byngham's letter inclosed, the other parts of the country, as the English Pale, the rest of Leinster and Munster, remain in that quiet that in my last I wrote of to you. And in Munster Mr. Justice Gardener and the rest continue in Her Majesty's service. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

44. I. *Submission of Hugh Roe O'Donnell to the Lord Deputy and Council. Promises to live in such obedient sort as his father did and to expel out of his country all strangers. Desires that his estate in his father's room may be confirmed by Her Majesty.* 1592, *August* 2, *Dundalk. Copy. pp.* 1¼.

44. II. *Articles ministered to Hugh Roe O'Donnell upon his oath, whereunto he most willingly yielded.* 1592, *August* 2, *Dundalk. Copy. pp.* 2.

44. III. *Sir Richard Bingham to the Lord Deputy. Since my last of the 20th July (which my messenger delivered to Captain Brabazon at Dublin to be conveyed to you to Dundalk) here has not happened anything worthy your Honour's advertising, for these Burkes within the pass, having employed the Blind Abbot's son and one of the Clandonnells into the north to Hugh Roe O'Donnell, have all this time attended their good success there, and delayed the putting in of their pledges, contrary to their offer and show. But now that Hugh Roe is gone to your Lordship to submit himself, and that there is hope he will frame himself to live as becomes a subject, this "bagging" sept of the Burkes do vaunt that they shall have his Scots and such other idle and ill men, as he now has no use of himself; but my hope is that as Hugh Roe shall make show of dutifulness in himself, so will he keep them in "obediencye," which he can command; and so I do not doubt but your Honour will provide in accepting his submission, and then these Burkes will easily be forced to yield good assurance for points of their duty to Her Majesty, for as they be now they are not able to do anything. Not a Burke of them has once offered to come out of the mountains all this while, but do keep within as in a prison, where they can hurt none but themselves, and myself have lien here till now making a strength about this place, which will be finished this day, and then after a day or two I purpose to remove downward to a place called Ballinekarre, within four miles of Castle Barry, from whence I will not be slack to advertise you upon the first occasion. The Burkes who now stand upon terms are least able to do hurt of any people within this province, and I do not doubt if no foreign matter happen in their aid, but with God's assistance to make a good end shortly of all things here, and that to your good liking every way. In the meanwhile I thought it fit to advertise you of the state of things in this province, which are generally quiet, saving this little matter of these beggarly Burkes within the pass, which lie in an out corner towards the sea, by themselves. I humbly desire your resolution touching such pledges of the Burkes' as be in already, whose lives are forfeited, specially such as are men, whether I may not execute them by martial law, though perhaps I shall not if they do now give in those pledges which I require and expect to have. August* 3, *Clonigashall.* [*Autog.*] *pp.* 1¾.

Aug. 11. Cork. 45. Sir Warham Sentleger to Burghley. This bearer, Mr. Donnell M'Carthy, being held here among us in this province, as well

1592. Vol. CLXVI.

English as Irish, to be the rightful inheritor of the cantred of Carbery, descended unto him as the rightful heir to the said inheritance, and has also a patent therefore to show, now being interrupted in enjoying his right, minds to make his repair into England to appeal unto the Queen's Majesty and your Honours of the Privy Council for enjoying of his right. I may not, considering how dutiful and obedient a subject he has been to Her Highness in the rebellion of the late wicked Earl of Desmond, as also for his good demeanour since his coming to man's estate, leave him unrecommended with my poor credit to you, to extend your favour towards him in his rightful causes, wherein you shall do an honourable action in righting wrong and settling a succession by descent where it ought of right to be, and banishing of tanistry, which under correction is one of the cankers that we have in this realm. And so having delivered unto you my poor opinion in this matter, I refer the state of the gentleman's title to the report of Mr. Popham, now Lord Chief Justice of England, who in his time of being here had the perusing of the gentleman's title and evidences, he allowing thereof to be a sound title, the which opinion, together with the general opinion of this country people, emboldens me to trouble you therein. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Aug. 12. London. 46. Sir Therrellagh O'Brien to Burghley. Being not able at this present to repair myself to you, I am forced (through the importunate, inconstant, and untrue motions wherewith the Earl of Thomond spares not to assault you and the Lords of the Council, for incensing your Honours against your good accepting of my cause) to trouble you with these my tedious letters, humbly certifying you that where the Earl avouched before you and the rest of the lords that I have sold all my lands. Truth it is I never sold the price of 10*l.* worth of land all the days of my life. For his great pretence of moan to you and the rest, for that I should (forsooth) detain from him his lands and livings, it is a mere shift to draw your opinion as aforesaid, for it cannot be denied, in truth, but he now possesses of the land that was my father's proper and rightful inheritance, four castles with 30 quarters of [land]. And, on the other side, he has not so much as a proper colour to as much as three quarters of the land I now possess, saving a demand to one castle unlawfully inserted in his letters patents. Three several times he "importunated" for to procure additions to the former letters, written by the information of my Lord Keeper to your Lordship and the rest, his consent under his hand being to the former order. I would be ashamed to be too importunate to trouble a State with a just matter, much more an honourable man might be with matters reprovable. To confirm the simplicity of my meaning herein, I would be contented to lose your favour for ever, which for no land would I forsake, if you find that wittingly, either by writing or speaking, I tell you an untruth. I have here inclosed sent you a petition that carries both general and private respects concerning Her Majesty and Her subjects of Thomond, which I humbly pray you will vouchsafe to peruse and consider. [*Autog. Seal, with arms.*] *p.* ¾.

Vol. CLXVI.

1592.
Aug. 13. 47. Mr. Solicitor Edward Coke to Burghley. I have set down as near as I could the state of the case collected out of the letters patents and articles which you delivered unto me, together with my opinion noted in the margin of the herein inclosed. I had attended on you, but Mr. Gage, a gentleman of the Temple, died suddenly of the sickness yesterday, which (the sickness also in the city increasing) has occasioned both our houses to break up. And for this cause I attended not upon my Lord Keeper. The matter is of greater weight than difficulty, as you shall perceive by the case inclosed. All the help will be upon the covenant, and upon some mistaking in the letters patents of honour, or in the Act of Parliament as more plainly appears by the case, which I humbly refer to your consideration. [*Holog.*] *p.* ½. *Incloses,*

47 I. *Mr. Solicitor General Coke's opinion touching the Earl of Tyrone's patents. King Henry VIII. by his letters patents 1st October, anno* 34° *regni sui created Connace O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone, for term of his life, and after his death, to Matthew Ferdoragh, O'Neill's son, and to the heirs males of his body; and further granted to the said Connace all and singular castles, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, which the said Connace then late had in Tyrone for term of his life, the remainder to the said Matthew and the heirs males of his body. Connace O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone, died. Matthew, Earl of Tyrone, and Barnabas, his eldest son, were slain in the field, whereby the premisses descended to the now Earl of Tyrone as heir male of the body of Matthew. By Parliament holden at Dublin,* 23 *February anno* 11° *of Her Highness's reign, the whole country of Tyrone and divers lands, tenements, and hereditaments, in the province of Ulster, were given to Her Highness, Her heirs and successors.*

Anno 19° *Reginæ, by articles indented, made between the then Lord Deputy and Sir Turlough Lynagh, now Earl of Clanconnell, conventum et concessum est Terentio Lenagh, quod durante vita sua ex concessione regiæ Majestatis terras omnes a Loughfoyle usque flumen magnum habebit et possidebit. Item, regionibus de Clancan et Clanbresologhe ut sequacibus fruetur. Afterwards the Queen's Majesty, by Her letters patents bearing date* 26 *May, anno . . . . . reciting the said articles of agreement addeth these words, quæ omnia et singula ex parte nostra perimplenda et performanda ratificamus approbamus allocamus et confirmamus sub hac condicione, &c., which condition is not material (as this case is) to be mentioned.* [*In the margin. Nothing passed by the law by these articles and letters patents to Sir Turlough Lynagh.*]

Afterwards Her Majesty createth Sir Turlough Earl of Clanconnell, but granteth him no lands, &c., and yet addeth a proviso that he should claim no other lands, colore honoris sive dignitatis, &c., præterquam the lands mentioned in the said articles. [*In the margin. By these letters patents nothing passed by law to Sir Turlough, but only the dignity, &c.*]

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

Afterwards 10*th May, anno reginæ* 29, *the Queen's Majesty reciting the letters patents of King Hen. VIII., and the said Act of Parliament, Nos præmissa considerantes, &c., createth the said Hugh Earl of Tyrone for life, &c., and granteth unto him, omnia et singula illa castra, dominia, &c., quæ præcharissimus pater per prædictas literas suas patentes prædicto Connacio nuper comiti Tyroniæ in dominico vel servicio dedit, &c., ac in tam amplis modo et forma prout eadem ad manus nostras devenerunt, &c., ratione seu prætextu statuti prædicti.* [*In the margin. It is necessary to take out a true copy, as well of the letters patents of King Hen. VIII. as of the said Act of Parliament, for if either of the same be misrecited or mistaken, the grant made to the Earl of Tyrone is void.*]

Afterwards by indenture, dated the 13*th of May, anno* 29 *reginæ, between Her Highness and the Earl of Tyrone, the said Earl doth covenant with Her Highness that he and the other in remainder, should at all times grant, convey, and assure to Sir Turlough Lynagh or Sir Arthur O'Neill, his son, such and so much of all the said lands, tenements, and hereditaments, lying in the countries, baronies, or cantreds, near to the waters of Fyne and Lifford, as by virtue of any commission to be awarded, shall be found by office or inquisition to have been usually occupied and possessed by the father of the said Turlough Lynagh, &c. There is also a covenant that the Earl of Tyrone shall pay to the Earl of Clanconnell such rents as be reserved upon any lease made by the Earl of Clanconnell to the Earl of Tyrone of any lands in Tyrone.* [*In the margin. The Earl of Tyrone may by force of this covenant be inforced to make assurance accordingly, albeit the letters patents made to him be good.*] *Aug.* 13. *pp.* 2.

Aug. 14. Whaddon. 48. Arthur Lord Grey to Burghley. Whereas heretofore I was a suitor to you in the behalf of William Eustace, of Ireland, for the obtaining of Her Majesty's grant to him of his father's lands called Castlemartyn there, that were in some sort entitled to Her Majesty, which by your Lordship's good means was granted to him with Her Majesty's favourable letters to the Deputy and Council there, for the passing of the same. So it is that the said Eustace having repaired thither and travelling to go through therewith accordingly, it liked Her Majesty's solicitor there, as I am informed, to make some nice construction of Her Highness's meaning in the said letters, whereby I perceive stay is made of proceeding therein until the Lord Deputy may be more plainly certified of Her Majesty's full pleasure and meaning in the said letters. I am, therefore, anew to trouble you in craving continuance of your good favour towards the gentleman, that it will please you to procure him no less favour from Her Highness now in the explaining of Her gracious mind then meant unto him. And so referring the further declaration of the cause to such letters and instructions as I perceive the messenger is fraught with to your Lordship, I will leave any further to trouble you. *p.* ¾.

Vol. CLXVI.

1592.

Aug. 14. Kilmainham. 49. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Of the refusal of the Lady Carewe to deliver up a desk sealed with the seals of Her Majesty's solicitor and Nathaniel Dillon containing divers writings concerning Jaques Wingfield's accounts. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

49. I. *Copy of the writing under the Deputy and Council's hands which the Lady Carewe should have had for the receipt of the writings and the desk.* *p.* 1.

Aug. 14. Dublin. 50. Lord Chancellor to [Burghley]. Bruits to his discredit touching the informations of Robert Legge and Barnaby Riche. Prays that he may be admitted to his answer. [*Autog.*] *p.* ¾.

Aug. 17. Kilbolane. 51. William Power to Burghley. As I have formerly presumed to acquaint you that Mr. Hugh Cuffe suing in England for recompense for certain reparations used upon this ruinous castle of Kilbolane after his surrender thereof to Her Majesty, his wife by his direction from thence did pull down the little by them repaired and as much thereof as might serve for any purpose did carry away and detain. And forasmuch as of late his said wife is passed thither to be a suitor, as is thought, for the said reparations and recompense for the said Kilbolane, alleging to have no house left to dwell in, I have therefore again presumed to signify to you that the said Cuffe did know a just claim to the said Kilbolane when he procured particular thereof and passed it by letters patents, being overplus of a full seignory, which still he holds, wherein is four castles and two of them fit to receive him, the land as good as any in Munster, and yet the said Cuffe paying but half as much for the same as others who have worse land than he has, and of the same small rent has paid but half thereof, amounting to 8*l.* odd money, informing the State here, that half his seignory is granted to me from Her Majesty, which rent was received until survey were made of that he still holds, which in truth is one of the best seignories in Munster. And whereas it has pleased you with the rest to call him into a place of credit in this province for the furthering of justice, I am sorry how manifest contrary he carries himself therein towards all his neighbours, kinsmen, and tenants. This I have thought my duty to signify, lest you should be informed this title, granted unto me from Her Majesty, to be a loss to Her Highness, whereas in truth he held it over and besides his seignory, and notwithstanding has abatement of rent here, besides his said wife suing for recompense there, which is a double deceiving of Her Majesty by misinformation of the said Cuffe, which I most humbly leave to your grave consideration. [*Holog.*] *p.* ¾.

Aug. 21. 52. Certificate of the issue of 6,000*l.*, parcel of a Privy Seal of 7,000*l.*, assigned by Privy Seal of 5 July 1592. *pp.* 6.

Aug. 28. Kilmainham. 53. Lord Deputy and Chancellor Loftus to the Privy Council. According to the tenour of your letters of the 2nd May, 1591, directed to us touching the matter in question between John Itchingham, gentleman, and Sir Nicholas White for the title of

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

certain lands, called the barony of Dunbrody within this realm, we did give order upon the coming over of Mr. Justice Gardener, specially chosen on the behalf of this bearer, young Itchingham, for a commission to be directed forth of the Chancery here under Her Majesty's Great Seal, to the Commissioners named on either side, to examine and take the depositions of such witnesses as should be produced by each party, to yield their testimonies touching that cause, who have accordingly proceeded therein, and made return of the said examinations and depositions into the said Court of Chancery, to be published like as you pleased they should. And inasmuch as you have willed that (this being done) we should stay to proceed any further in the matter, until we should receive direction thence, we have observed your commandment in that behalf. Nevertheless this bearer, young Itchingham, being desirous of an end, and that your Lordships should understand what has been done therein, and withal being unable to endure the charge of a long suitor, either there or here, has besought us to accompany him with our letters to you, which with your honourable favour we have made bold to do, and humbly refer you to understand the parts thereof by an exemplification which he has under Her Highness's Great Seal here. And that it would please you after perusal of the same to favour the gentleman with a speedy despatch, as in your grave wisdoms shall seem meet and according to the equity of his cause. [*Autogs.*] *p.* 1.

Aug. (?) 54. Dignities of St. Patrick's bestowed as followeth, viz.:— Extent and tax, &c., 140*l.* 5*s.* Irish; the Deanery of St. Patrick's, bestowed on [Richard Meredith] the Bishop of Leighlin; 50*l.* 5*s.*, the Chancellorship, the Archbishop of Dublin himself hath it in commendam; 20*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.*, prebend of Castleknock, Edward Loftus, his Lordship's son, hath it; 30*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, prebend of Kilmataluy [Kilmactalway], Adam Purdon, his Lordship's kinsman has it; 34*l.* 9*s.*, archdeaconry of Glendalough, Adam Loftus, his Lordship's nephew, has it; 16*l.* 10*s.*, prebend of Tipper, Gilbert Purdon, his Lordship's brother-in-law; 8*l.* 1*s.* 1*d.*, prebend of Rathmicael, Godfrey Loftus, his Lordship's kinsman, hath it; 24*l.* 16*s.*, prebend of Howth, Doctor Conway, LL.D., Master of the Chancery, his Lordship's kinsman, hath it; 23*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.*, prebend of Maynooth, Thomas Leake, his Lordship's schoolmaster, hath it; 22*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, prebend of Swords, one [William] Pratt, his Lordship's kinsman, hath it; 50*l.* 5*s.*, the chantry there [of St. Patrick's], his Lordship gave it to Mr. Atye; 18*l.*, prebend of Malahidert, his Lordship gave it to Doctor Bancroft; 10*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, prebend of Yagoe, his Lordship gave it to young Miles; 12*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, prebend of Dunlavan, his Lordship gave it to one Mr. Barnwell; 28*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, prebend of Clonmethan, his Lordship gave it to [Thomas Jones], his brother, the Bishop of Meath; 10*l.*, prebend of Wicklow, Lancelot Mony, his Lordship's kinsman, hath it; 10*l.*, prebend of Timothan, one [William] Witherby, a poor man, hath it; 68*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, the treasurership of St. Patrick's, his Lordship's kinsman, hath it; 42*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*, Archdeaconry

1592. VOL. CLXVI.

[of Dublin], Mr. Henry Ussher; 11*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.*, prebend of Monnohannocke [Mone or Dunmonogue], Mr. [William] Pillesworthe hath it; 12*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*, prebend of St. Owens [St. Audoens], Mr. Robinson hath it; 10*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*, prebend of Tassagarde [Ta-Sagart], Mr. Richardson hath it; 10*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, prebend of Typperkivan, Mr. [Edward] Edgeworthe hath it. P.S.—50*l.* Irish, Episcopatus Laughlenensis [Richard] Meredith, Dean of St. Patrick's, hath it in his hands.

The just value what these livings be now worth cannot so perfectly be esteemed, because they consist most upon tithes, and the prices of corn are sometimes higher, sometimes lower, but an estimate may be made by rating the corn at such value as it may be worth, communibus annis; for after the rate set down here, the corn is valued but at two shillings the quarter one with another. If you therefore do value the corn at six shillings the quarter, then the valuations of the livings are trebled. The deanery of St. Patrick's doth yield by confession of the Bishop [of Leighlin], in tithe corn, one year with another, 2,500 pecks of Castle measure, besides rent beeves. The Irish peck of Castle measure containeth 18 gallons English. The Chancellorship (which the Archbishop has) receiveth yearly 1800 pecks. *Indorsed*, 1592, the dignities of St. Patrick's. [*See* Archbishop Loftus's answer to malicious articles, dated September 17, 1592, p. 581, No. 59.] *pp.* 2.

Sept. 13. Clonyn. 55. C. Baron Delvin to Burghley. I have received intelligence that there is sent from hence by the Lord Deputy to the Privy Council an information tending to my prejudice. The matters informed (as I am told) are these. That I, amongst others of the English Pale, should have received into my house a bishop called Macrehe [qy. Dr. Creagh], a man odious, and "held in suspect" by the State, and that all the noblemen of this country do go to church, I only excepted. To the first, I say, touching myself, that the accusation is altogether false. I protest to God I neither received the said Macrehe into my house, or ever saw him at any time, or sent or received either letters or message from him. And this course I have held, not only with him, but also with all others that rest discontented or are ill thought of by the State. To the second, that all the nobility do go to church besides me, it is likewise untrue. And as I am neither to accuse or excuse any but myself, so shall there never be showed any just cause why I should be specially noted above the rest. But malice is the cause and ground hereof. And why? For that I with others of my sort delivered up certain articles of treason, wherewith Sir Robert Dillon stood charged to his Lordship, which though it were not very grateful to him, yet could we do no less in discharge of our duties to Her Majesty. The continuance of his favour towards this man, the injuries done to the Lord of Howth, and the ungodly practices used to overthrow myself and my poor brother (wherewith you shall be acquainted hereafter), do plainly manifest the same. This one thing we have yet to comfort us, that our vexation and troubles do grow for doing Her Majesty's service, which for his sake or any man's else living

1592. Vol. CLXV.

I will never desist from, inform what he list and as often as he will. If with more than these rehearsed I stand charged, my good Lord, let justice procure my answer. I desire but indifferent hearing. I stand at defiance with the world touching mine allegiance, for since my coming over hither I live so wary and retired to myself as no man living shall be able in particular justly to accuse me. Therefore I beseech you to be a mean that the credit due to the Deputy's place may not overthrow mine innocency before I be heard to speak for myself. It is here reported that Sir Robert Dillon's cause is put over to the Treasurer, Sir Henry Wallop, and one of Her Majesty's learned counsel at laws, to make report of to your Lordships of the Privy Council. As I am not to touch Sir Henry any manner of way in credit, so may I not in discharge of my duty to Her Highness, but advertise you that Mr. Wallop has been hitherto one of the most special friends he had, upon whom he most reposed himself. This much I assure you, also that his own hand is to be seen for manifest treason against him, as in relieving a notorious rebel in Connaught, called Teig Kieghe O'Kelly, in the time of his rebellion. A letter signed with his hand to that effect was delivered the Commissioners upon the re-examination. And Sir Richard Byngham will prove that the man was then in actual rebellion. I thought good to advertise you hereof, lest particular favour might drown this with other matters worth the looking on, to Her Majesty's loss of 500*l.* land, and the hurt of this poor commonwealth. I received a letter from a priest (now a prisoner in the castle of Dublin) called Shane M'Conganny. It imports that he will reveal great service for Her Majesty. He desires to be brought before the Lord Chancellor and Sir Robert Gardener to be examined. The letter being in Irish I translated it and delivered the same to his Lordship, who promised upon Sir Robert's return out of Munster to deal with the man. I greatly desire, my Lord, to see Her Majesty, if it may so stand with Her gracious pleasure, whereof I beseech you to advertise me. I protest to God there is nothing in this world I so much covet as to do that which may be acceptable to Her Highness, neither would I willingly live longer than I should rest assured of Her favour. I have sent you a horse as a remembrance of my observance, which shall never fail so far as my power shall extend, and so most humbly do take leave. [*Autog. Seal, with arms.*] *pp.* 2.

Sept. 13. The Clonyne. 56. William Nugent to Burghley. His sickness. Shane M'Congawney, a priest, is ready to declare great matters against Sir Robert Dillon. Sir Henry Wallop reckoned friendly to Sir R. Dillon. The Lord Deputy's good opinion of Sir R. Dillon and threats to William Nugent. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

56. I. *Notes to be considered of in the examination of the matters informed against Sir Robert Dillon.* 1592, *Sept.* 13. *pp.* 2.

Sept. 16. Kilmainham. 57. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Here arrived on Monday last the 11th instant Sir Geoffrey Fenton, Her Majesty's Secretary, together

1592. VOL. CLXV.

with my servants, Strowbridge and Quarles, which day I received your letters sent by my said servants, and the next day Her Majesty's and your Lordships' of the Council's letters with certain instructions brought by Mr. Secretary, all which the Lord Chancellor and I have perused, and will, upon the return of Sir Robert Gardener, see the several parts thereof duly executed, not omitting to do and perform what may be done in the meantime. And yet for mine own part, I have been so ill at ease for this seven-night past, as I have been forced to keep my chamber; but I thank God am now somewhat amended. Thus much I have made bold upon the sudden departure of this bearer to signify to you, meaning by my next more particularly and at large to write in answer to the same. By the private instructions I understand of certain services to be done by one Power of whom before I had never heard, but since have learned that he did arrive in Munster about a month past, where (as it is said) he is fallen sick. But upon his coming hither, the Council and I will consider what course is best to be taken therein, and accordingly do and advertise your Lordships of the Council of the same. I thank you for your honourable remembrance of me to Her Majesty upon my man's report touching the hard state of my body, which for these 18 months past has been more subject to infirmities than before, nevertheless I have not spared any travail that might any way further Her Majesty's service, nor will do so long as strength and ability of body will bear it. By the copy of Sir Richard Byngham's letter inclosed, you may partly perceive what effects have followed upon the coming in of Hugh Roe O'Donnell to Dundalk, who (as I have been advertised) upon his return home did not only make proclamation that all strangers should depart his country, but also wrote letters to sundry his bordering neighbours, exhorting them to live as should become dutiful subjects (which course he for his part intended to hold), and that if any of them did otherwise they should look for no friendship at his hand, for that he had sworn his duty and allegiance to Her Majesty and this State, and in that respect protested that he would prosecute any that should do the contrary with all the force and power he was able to make, all which I pray God he may faithfully perform. The 4th of this month here arrived from Liverpool one John Williams, assignee to Carmarthen, who showed me Her Majesty's license and grant for transportation of linen yarn, which if it had pleased Her Highness to have continued in her own hands, it would have grown within a very few years to have been worth 2,000 marks a year, if not 2,000*l.* But inasmuch as Her Majesty has so disposed of it, I have thought good to send you a note what benefit Her Majesty has received by it, since the 27th February last until the 20th August following (the best part of the year for that commodity being now coming), as also what has grown by the impost of corn. Since the receipt of your Lordships' letters in that behalf, amounting to 156*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, which for my time shall be continued as any merchants or other subjects will seek it. And where you in your last letters desire to be certified

1592. VOL. CLXV.

whether the Earls of Kildare and Ormond and the Lord of Dunsany did not subscribe to the matter of the composition, you may perceive by the copy inclosed how far forth they yielded their consents thereunto under their own hands. The state of the country generally at this present resteth very quiet. There is a rumour in Clandeboy, and those parts of the North, that a great number of Scots are coming hither upon a late agreement between Angus M'Connell and M'Alane [*i.e.*, M'Lane]. If it might stand with your pleasure to write to the King of Scots therein, I hope if there be any such intention they might be stayed. As I was writing this letter I received yours in the behalf of the Lady Carew, whom I stayed not, but that she of herself would not go, unless the writings of Jaques Wingfelde in the desk, might be delivered over unto such men's hands as she thought indifferent, but not to me and the Council, and I suppose I wrote thus much formerly to you. I will use all the speed I may for her despatch. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2¼

Incloses,

57. 1. *Sir Rd. Bingham to the Lord Deputy Fitzwylliam. The same day I removed with the forces from the Gysedenagh towards Burrishoole, the best of the Burkes came in to me, and within two days after the whole sept of Ulick (saving one or two of the Burkes, whose submission I refused, in respect they would have had the Joys upon their peace), together with the Clandonnells, Clangibbons, and O'Malleys, humbly sought for Her Majesty's accustomed grace and mercy, and the conditions being prescribed unto them, they wholly submitted themselves thereunto. They are to bear all the charges of this action, which will amount unto some* 1,500 *marks. They are to yield pledges for every principal sept apart (by which we shall have some seven pledges of the whole). And all harms to be made good, and restitution of whatsoever any subject can charge any of them withal. For performance of all which, I have already two sufficient pledges of the Burkes, namely, Edmond M'Tibbott and Tibbott Reogh M'Gibbon, who are to lie in until the rest be performed. Notwithstanding this conclusion, I passed all alongst the Owles from Burrishoole through the edge of the Joys' country, by the side of Lough Mask, till we came out again by Aghelehard, and so hither to Clonigashall, having left the footmen at a place called Ballinevon, within the barony of Ross, which we commonly call the Joys' country. At Burrishoole we met with our shipping, and from thence we drew them to Cahirnemarte, and there gave direction for their passage to the coast of the Joys' country, for that I purpose to give a blow to the said Joys, if they submit not themselves to Her Majesty the sooner. Our shipping cleared all the islands, which otherwise would have been a great strength and succour to the Burkes, for there are above* 360 *islands, most of which are two or three miles about, and some far greater. Within a few days I hope we shall so tame the Joys as it shall be a warning to them whilst they live, how they combine again with rebels, for these Joys did never make show till a day before we entered the pass that they would join with the Burkes,*

1592. VOL. CLXV.

but rather offered their service against the Burkes, being a sept that lie between the Burkes and O'Flaherties, and have in times past for the most part depended upon Sir Morogh O'Flaherty till this their combination with the Burkes, and now Sir Morough earnestly desires to have them plagued, wherein himself will assist the forces the best he can. Of all the countries in Ireland, I take it the Joys' country is of greatest strength and fastness. And for my own part I did not think it could have been so ill, but this journey has made me now a guide all Connaught over. Sir Edward Hastings and Sir Richard Dyer endured the journey very well, and are here safely returned, and in very good health. Thus you shall understand that all things here (in respect) are already brought to a very good end, and Her Majesty no way charged or hindered the value of one penny, but so honourable and good a pacification made, as has not been here a many years. Sept. 8, Clonigashall. Copy. pp. 1¼.

57. II. *Note of the articles concerning the composition, whereunto the Earls of Ormond and Kildare and the Lord of Dunsany yielded their consents under their hands.* 1592, *Sept.* 13. *Copy. pp.* 2.

Sept. 17. Lescartaym. 58. Declaration by Thomas Wackly delivered to the Bishop of Meath. I, Thomas Wackly, of the Navan, gentleman, in discharge of my duty do testify that upon the first Tuesday of this month of September, in the afternoon, there came into my orchard at the Navan the Lord of Trymleston and his eldest son, Mr. Dillon, of Proudston, and one Fynglas, a gentleman, with whom I being in company showing them that courtesy in my orchard which I thought meet for me, upon the sudden there came into the orchard William Nugent, brother to the Lord Baron of Delvin, who first desired all the serving men that were in the company to stand back from the Lord of Trymleston and the rest of the gentlemen in his company, and then he the said William Nugent came unto me, being in company with my Lord of Trymleston and the rest of the gentlemen before-named, and said to me as follows: "Brother Wackly, I understand that you have accused me." I asked him of what. "Marry," said William Nugent, "that I should have brought unto you a letter of my Lord of Delvin's which came unto me out of England to desire me to go over into England, whereunto it is said that you answered saying: Why should not you go over. And that I answered you" (said William) "that I wanted money." That you answered me saying, "I will lend you money if you lack any," and that William Nugent then said to me that he could not go over into England for fear of making a breach in his conscience, lest he should be forced to swear the oath of supremacy. "And besides," said William Nugent, "you have accused me that I had a pension of the King of Spain, and by God's wounds," said William, "you lied in that, and I will try it upon your flesh or upon the flesh of any man that will say it, that that is a lie." "Marry," said William Nugent, "I might have said unto you that I had a pension from the Pope." To whom I answered, saying, "What have I to do with that?" "Why," said William Nugent, "will not you be sworn to tell me

1592. VOL. CLXV.

the truth whether you have accused me or not." Whereunto I answered, saying, "Brother Nugent, this is the first that ever I heard of this matter. Let me first know my accuser, and then I will further answer you." And then my Lord of Trymleston and the rest of the gentlemen said, "Mr. Nugent, this is a sufficient denial.' Then William Nugent said to me, "I heard of this in England when I was there." And to my remembrance he said also that my Lord Treasurer of England told him of this when he was in England, which I think my Lord of Trymleston and the rest of the gentlemen then present will testify. "But," said William Nugent, "so long as there was none present but you and I you shall never be able to prove any such matter upon me." I do further testify that yesternight my wife, having been at Kilcarne, told me at her coming home that her sister, William Nugent's wife, made a challenge to her against me that I had accused her husband. "Marry," said my wife, "this is the first time that ever I heard of it." Whereunto Mistress Nugent answered, saying, "Well, it is certain he has done it, and if he have so done he shall dearly buy it." This she told me yesternight after her coming from Kilcarne. This is a true declaration, written and subscribed with my own hand. By me, Thomas Wackly. *Indorsed*, Mr. Wakelie's declaration delivered to the Lord Bishop of Meath. Received enclosed in a letter from the Bishop of Meath, at Naas, 18 Sept. 1592. Send this letter of Mr. Wakelie's to the Lord Treasurer, and keep a copy for myself. [*Holog.*] *pp.* 2.

Sept. 17. Rathfarnham. 59. The answers of the Lord Chancellor of Ireland to certain articles objected against him by Barnaby Ryche and Robert Legge, viz., 1. That by your commandment there are lacking and made out of the way so many recognizances as come to 24,000*l.* My answer to this article is, that if in this point I be found guilty I am very well worthy to lose my head. The diligence and care which I have always used to procure the payment of Her Majesty's debts in the Exchequer, and the great travail and pains which I have taken in the matter of the composition money at the Council table, known to the Lord Deputy and this whole state, will soon clear me of any wilful purpose to deceive Her Majesty of so great a sum, being an offence against my conscience which I would not commit to gain a kingdom; and this is my general answer to this article. Now, more particularly to answer the same, I confess that at my late being at Dundalk in July last, being there advertised by a passenger of good credit that Legge had an intention to lay this article to my charge, I was much troubled in my mind until I returned to Dublin, where I learned that one Thomas Say, who was clerk of the recognizances in the Chancery under Doctor Weston, and afterwards served under Sir William Gerrarde as deputy clerk of the said recognizances under one Hollinshed, had delivered into Her Majesty's Exchequer an imperfect note of the names of certain men and of certain sums of money, as, for example, A to be bound in 1,000*l.*, B bound in 500*l.*, without shewing any cause or condition of the bond, all which recognizances were taken in Sir

1592 VOL. CLXV.

William Gerrard's time. Whereupon I called before me the said Thomas Say, now grown to age, and by sickness scarce of perfect memory, and commanded him to bring before me those recognizances at large, that I might see the conditions of them, and consider whether they were forfeited or no, who went and searched, but at the first found them not, which made me to threaten him with imprisonment unless he brought them to me. This Say sent presently into England to Hollinshed's wife at Chester to search among Hollinshed's books and writings for those recognizances, where many of them were found, and amongst other loose papers amongst Say's writings, by diligent search, all the rest are now found by him, and are delivered to the new clerk of the recognizances in the Chancery, amounting to the sum mentioned in the article, all which I have perused, and for anything I conceive of them they will not all be worth 40s. to Her Majesty. Where it is laid to my charge in the article that by my commandment these recognizances were lacking and made out of the way, I am most untruly charged therewith. True it is that considering Say to be an unmeet man to keep Her Majesty's recognizances, at my first entry into the Chancellorship I appointed another more meet man to serve in that place, and sent commandment unto Say to deliver over all such books of recognizances as remained in his custody to him that I appointed to serve in that office, who delivered certain books of recognizances which yet remain, but detained these, and delivered no part of these recognizances which are mentioned in the article. And this is the mistaking of the matter in Legge. For all recognizances taken in my time I see them orderly entered and kept, that it is apparent that Her Majesty in my time has not been deceived of one penny.

Article 2. You did let out a bishop out of the castle, that was sent from Rome without good warrant, which Romish bishop doth wander up and down and doth great hurt now in the north. I answer that true it is, that after the Romish bishop mentioned in the article, whose name is Connor O'Devana, had a long time continued prisoner in Her Majesty's castle of Dublin, being in extreme misery for want of relief, he preferred a petition to the Lord Deputy, who referred unto me, the Primate and Bishop of Meath to consider of the said petition, and to take such order therein as we thought meet, as more plainly appears by the true copy of the said petition and "referment" sent herewith. Which bishop being brought before us, willingly submitted himself not only to take the oath of supremacy, but also took his corporal oath ever afterwards to become Her Majesty's true and faithful subject, and especially in this, that he should reveal unto the Lord Deputy and Council from time to time any foreign or domestical practice against Her Majesty or this State coming to his knowledge; which oath he took with a most earnest protestation of his good and true meaning to serve Her Majesty. For which respect I and the rest were moved to take compassion of his miserable estate, and gave direction for his enlargement

1592 VOL. CLXV.

Article 3. You hold pleas of debts and Crown land and tithes in the Chancery contrary to the laws of the realm. To this I answer, the counsellors at the bar and the judges will witness that I have often desired, yea and commanded in open court that the counsellors of the law should bring no cause either for debts, land, or otherwise in the Chancery, but at common law. Yet do they, I confess, prefer sometimes complaints for the said causes, adding and alleging therein such considerations in conscience to give jurisdiction to the Chancery as upon the show thereof without trial of the truth of the same, not resting in my knowledge I do accept the bill, and the defendants most commonly allowing the truth of that suggestion proceed in pleading. Whereby in justice, when that cause in conscience and equity alleged is not traversed, or denied by the defendant, I can no less do than hold plea of such causes. And though such suggestions were true and so allowed by the parties, yet if to my own understanding, or the matter growing in law doubtful by the advice of the judges upon the perusal of the bill, and sometimes upon hearing of the pleadings, the cause to move the court to hold plea be not sufficient, I do always remit the cause to "his" apt and meet court and place. For the plea of tithes few do come in question in the Chancery. Yet between Anthony Brabazon, complainant, and the Countess of Kildare, defendant, a plea of tithe being at point of decree, exception was moved, that by the statutes of the land, tithes were to be determined by common law. For my better understanding of the laws, I did call unto me the judges, as I always do in causes growing doubtful in law, whose opinions were that the Chancery might well hold plea thereof, the consideration moved in the bill being allowed and not denied by the party. For Crown land, which I take to be land whereof Her Majesty has the freehold or that the land is holden of Her Highness by rent and service, though both complainant and defendant assent to the ending and determining thereof in the Chancery, yet at all times, when such Her Majesty's benefit appear in pleading or by suggestion, and aid prayer of the parties, or by information of Her Majesty's learned counsel, I give time to search the truth thereof among the records, and finding the information true, I put the parties to sue by petition and sometimes to his traverse, and sometimes to his monstrance de droit, as the matter of the cause doth arise, and this is the course which I do use in all causes in the Chancery. And, for my trial, I call all the counsellors at bar, the clerks of the court, yea, and judges of the land, for my witnesses; all which my proceedings in causes of the Chancery, "is" as the judges of the law affirm, consonant and agreeable to ancient custom used in the court long before my time. And if this course of my proceedings shall be thought not to stand with Her Majesty's or your Lordships of the Council's good liking, I am very willing to follow what shall be prescribed unto me.

Article 4. You have used maintenance in a case of the Bishop of Meath, for certain titles grown by Michael Fitzsymons, a close prisoner for treason. To this I answer that to my knowledge the

1592. Vol. CLXV.

Bishop of Meath had no dealing in the cause mentioned in the article during such time as it depended in the Chancery before me; but the plaintiffs in that cause were two brethren of the Hetheringtons, the sons of an ancient servitor in this land, in the right of their wives, which were the daughters of one David Hetherington, a very good and valiant servitor. And because I understand this matter is aggravated against me and the Bishop, I will humbly make bold to acquaint you with the state of that cause, and of my proceedings used therein. David Hetherington obtained a lease from my predecessor, the Archbishop Curwen, for certain years, yet unexpired, of a little farm called the farm of the Furrows, within five miles of Dublin. This David made a will wherein he left the said farm to his wife Thomasin during her life, and after her decease to his children, which were two daughters, who are married to the plaintiffs in this suit. After the death of David, this Thomasin intermarried, first with one Pentney, and afterwards with one Michael Fitzsymons, the traitor, and about two years and a half since the said Thomasin died. Soon after the death of Thomasin these plaintiffs entered into that farm by virtue of David Hetherington's will and testament, but were resisted by Michael Fitzsymons, who kept the possession of that farm against all reason, and the rather because the said Thomasin, accepting of her legacy for the term of her life, proved the said will in a court of record, was sworn, and took upon herself onus executionis testamenti. Whereupon the plaintiffs, being but poor young men and servitors in Her Majesty's pay, not able to try their right with Michael Fitzsymons (a man of great alliance in the city and county of Dublin) by course of the common law, made their humble petition before me in the Court of Chancery, where the suit depended almost a whole year, during which time Michael Fitzsymons had many peremptory days assigned him to answer their bill, which he still refused to do most contemptuously. Whereupon the plaintiffs made petition to the Lord Deputy that Fitzsymons might be enjoined to answer, who directed me to learn the opinion of Her Majesty's judges, whether a man committed to prison and remaining in durance might be compelled to answer a bill preferred against him by orphans, and accordingly to deal in the cause. The judges resolved that because the case concerned orphans, and the complainants carried an apparancy of a wrong to be done by Fitzsymons, that Fitzsymons was to be compelled to answer their bill, so as order were taken, that his learned counsel might have access unto him, which liberty was granted to Fitzsymons by the Lord Deputy, and also that he might with his keeper travel to his house in the country to take the benefit of any writings he had. After which, being sundry times called to answer their bill according the orders of the court, he still persisted in his obstinate refusal thereof. Whereupon order was given according the order of the court, that the plaintiffs should prove their bill; and upon due proof thereof a decree was by me given on their side, but I stayed the execution of my decree until it might be known, what should become of Fitzsymons, upon whose

1592. VOL. CLXV.

attainder and execution the farm was seized for Her Majesty, together with the goods of that traitor. Then the plaintiffs made their petition before the Lord Deputy and Council, that they might enjoy the benefit of their decree, before whom and Her Majesty's judges, being purposely assembled for that cause, both my decree was confirmed, Her Majesty's claim to the farm considered of, and order taken that the plaintiffs should be put in possession of that farm, with this proviso, that if any better matter should appear for Her Majesty hereafter, the possession of that farm should be delivered for Her Majesty's use. For performance whereof security is taken, and bonds entered in the Council book. Since which time I learn the Bishop of Meath has purchased the Hetheringtons' interest, being but for 16 years to come, in that farm, for which he paid 80*l.*

Article 5. You maintain Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne in all his disorders, in whose countries you have fostered your children. To this I answer that I am greatly wronged to be charged with the maintenance of Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne any manner of way, and especially in his disorders, which I myself and my poor tenants have more grievously endured for these many years than all Ireland besides. It is well known that by his rebellions all the lands of my bishopric in these parts have been laid utterly waste. If either I should maintain or relieve such an enemy, whom above all other loose and dissolute men in this kingdom I wish to be chastised (if that may prevail to work his reformation, or else to be "extirped," for a terror to all of his sort and condition), I might be justly counted, both for the general state of this kingdom very careless, and for the maintenance of my own poor estate very inconsiderate and unwise, to cherish such a viper, from whom in all reason I can expect no other course or dealing but that which shall tend to the beggaring of myself and the undoing of my posterity. This, therefore, is a most shameless slander proceeding of mere malice without any ground or reason. True it is, that for Her Majesty's service sake, for furtherance thereof, and for no other respect, I have against my own nature yielded to temporize with Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne, and to draw him to the performance of his duty and obedience. I have ventured to send the dearest jewel I have in the world, I mean my eldest son, into his country to bring him to the Lord Deputy, which I did once only, and that upon a special occasion, when your Lordships of the Privy Council signified your pleasures to have him examined upon certain points in Sir John Perrott's cause. Then I sent my son for him and chiefly upon my word, being a man very fearful and full of distrust, he came to the Lord Deputy according to his duty, which thing I myself was earnestly entreated by the Lord Deputy to bring to pass. If this be imputed to me as a fault, as these base companions which are not worthy or meet to be acquainted with State causes do enforce it, my state is very dangerous, the consideration whereof I leave to you, protesting that in my life I never had nor mean to have any dealing with that man but for Her Majesty's service, for which I

1592. Vol. CLXV.

will endure anything. And where in the latter part of this article it is suggested that my children have been fostered in Feagh M'Hugh's country, I say it is a most shameless slander, for all the children which God has given me have been both nursed and fostered in my own house, within three miles of Dublin, and never in Feagh M'Hugh's country as most untruly in this article is alleged.

Article 6. You are touched with corruption and bribery for causes before you as Chancellor. I answer that I am greatly wronged in this article. If any one man that fears God, can be produced to charge me with either of these faults, I am contented to lose both office and credit, and I freely make this offer, that if upon the view of such decrees as I have given in the Chancery it shall appear, that I have swerved from the rule of law, or have not done that which in all good equity and conscience was meet for me to do, I am contented to make satisfaction to him that is grieved threefold. I have been advertised that Legge's meaning in this article is, for some pecks of malt received from the brother of Richard Meredyth, Bishop of Leighlin, the Bishop being then in England, which Legge construes to have been given me for giving a decree on the Bishop's side against one Parkins. For declaration of the truth of which matter; true it is, that upon Parkins' confession of a debt due by him to the Bishop of Leighlin, I gave a decree for the Bishop. And about a year after the execution of my decree, the Bishop of Leighlin's brother, the Bishop, Richard Meredyth, himself being then in England, understanding by my steward that my provision of malt was spent, having at that time a number of workmen building of a stable, did send unto my steward 20 pecks of malt, viz., 10 pecks oat-malt, and 10 pecks of barley-malt, which at that time were worth 50s., or thereabouts, which I myself knew not of, until a quarter of a year after, and then the Bishop of Leighlin, being returned out of England, conceiving that the malt was lent me, I charged my steward in the Bishop's presence, to see the malt which he had borrowed of the Bishop's brother paid back again, the Bishop denied to receive it, saying that he directed his brother to send it as a help to the workmen, which courtesy I accepted, and thanked the Bishop for it, and this is the truth of that matter.

Article 7. For disposing the livings of St. Patrick's upon your kinsfolk and alliance, and in keeping the Chancellorship of St. Patrick's in commendam to yourself. Your bestowing of prebends upon your sons, as one upon Edward Loftus, being here in England; another upon Adam Loftus, your brother's son; upon Adam Purdon, your wife's kinsman; upon Gilbert Purdon, your wife's brother; Godfrey Loftus, your kinsman; D. Conway, your kinsman; one Pratt, your kinsman; Thomas Leake, your schoolmaster; and in many of these, you are charged, after you have bestowed them, to take them in farm of the parties. Answer: Although it is not meet that men of Ryche and Legge's condition should meddle with the bestowing of ecclesiastical livings, yet for your thorough satisfaction, and to the end it may appear

1592. VOL. CLXV.

to you how much I am in every way wronged by these two lewd men, I will answer every particular point in this article. True it is that I keep the Chancellorship of St. Patrick's in commendam, and have so done these 13 years past, which I do by Her Majesty's special grant, who hath licensed me under the great seal of England, 20 years ago, to take in commendam for my better maintenance any ecclesiastical livings rated in her books under the value of 100*l.* per annum, and I content myself with this only benefice, being but rated at 37*l.* 10*s.* per annum. I confess, likewise, that I have bestowed a prebend, without cure, upon my son Edward Loftus, being a toward Master of Arts in the university, whom I have dedicated to the ministry. And another upon Adam Loftus, my brother's son, being a Master of Arts of three or four years' standing, and entered into the ministry. For Adam Purdon, true it is, I bestowed upon him a poor living worth 10*l.* per annum, to maintain him at the university, and understanding that he profited not there, I have deprived him, and bestowed the same upon one that is a preacher and a Master of Arts. Gilbert Purdon is a grave man, a minister, one that keeps good hospitality, and is a good member of the Church. Godfrey Loftus is an honest poor man in the ministry, resident upon his poor living, which is but 10*l.* per ann. D. Conway is an ancient doctor of the civil law, a very honest and sufficient man in the ministry, very well worthy of a far better living in the Church than now he has. For William Pratt, he is a minister, a Master of Arts, and a preacher very well worthy of better preferment. Thomas Leake was indeed my schoolmaster for a time, and he is in the ministry, but he has no benefice of my collation, the benefice which he doth hold was given him by the Countess of Kildare. And where I am charged to be farmer to many of these livings, I affirm to your Lordship upon my credit that I am farmer to never one of these, but I perceive hereby the informers are not ashamed to set down any untruth.

It may please you, I am informed that Ryche has exhibited petition to the Lords and others of the Privy Council that six of my men lay first in wait for to murder him in the High Street of Dublin, and have since awaited on him in greater number. For your satisfaction I have thought good hereby to signify unto you, even upon my credit, that not one of my men ever yet drew his sword against him in the streets of Dublin or in any other place, save that only man whom he cowardly wounded before he could draw out his sword, who never dealt with him but at that only time when he was hurt, whereof I formerly wrote unto you in my letter of the 17th June last. Neither can it ever be proved that any of my men did ever lie in wait for him, as I hear Rich has most untruly alleged. For as I gave them strait and special charge not to meddle with Rich, so I undertake they have duly observed my commandment therein. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 12½. *Incloses,*

59. 1. *Petition of Conoghor or Conor O'Devana to the Right Honourable the Lord Deputy Sir William Fytzwylliams. In most*

1592. VOL. CLXV.

humble manner maketh petition to your [*Honourable Lordship*], *your poor distressed suppliant, Conoghor O'Devana, priest,* [*long a*] *prisoner in Her Majesty's castle of Dublin, that where in the government of Sir John Perrot, your suppliant was committed concerning matters of religion, and albeit your suppliant cannot deny but in those days he committed divers faults worthy of condign punishment, yet having received the hire thereof, being prisoner ever since, and heartily repenting him of his former wicked life, doth utterly denounce from henceforth ever to live in so disordered a manner of life, and therefore most humbly prostrating himself before your Lordship's merciful consideration, beseecheth your Lordship, even for God's cause, that he may be set at liberty to go and live among his poor friends, the rather for that he is now ready to starve for want of food, and hath no friends to become bound for him whom your Lordship would accept of, and* [*that*] *he utterly refuseth all favour or mercy from henceforth if ever he shall willingly transgress Her Majesty's proceedings in all causes of religion, and he shall pray, &c., vera copia, under the hand of the Lord Chancellor Archbishop Loftus. Indorsed, Conoghor O'Devana.* 11 *November* 1590. *Referred to the Lord Chancellor, Lord Primate* [*of Armagh*], *and the Lord Bishop of Meath* [*Thomas Jones*], *to consider of this petition, and to take such order therein as to them shall be thought meet. W. Fytzwylliam, copia vera under the hand of Archbishop Loftus. Damaged. p.* 1.

Sept. 19. Dublin. 60. Attorney-General Charles Calthorpe to Burghley. May it please your honourable good Lordship, I understand by the report of this bearer, my man Warren, how much I am still especially beholding unto your Lordship in my cause at the Court, for which I may not nor will be unthankful as long as I live. It was expected that upon Sir Geoffrey Fenton's late return hither he should have brought a resolution thereof, but he has brought none. I was advertised that by the mediation of my honourable and good friends, amongst whom your Lordship was not the least, there was an order set down in the Council book for my restitution to my office, yet but in sequestration. And that since there has been a suspense of that order with an intention to place me in a higher office of more charge but less maintenance. I do most humbly thank Her Majesty and all my mediators, that it pleaseth Her Highness I shall any way continue in her service, which I am loath to leave, although I should serve for sixpence a day as a common soldier. But if it might please her that I might continue in my own place wherein I have had experience these eight years and more (and therefore fitter than for any other office) I doubt not but so to carry myself, and at my coming into England to render such a particular account of my service and knowledge of Her Majesty's cause in this country (whereof I hope there will be made some good acceptation). I am lately put in fear here by one that seemeth to know much of these causes at the Court, that there is an intention, notwithstanding that I have sent my absolute sub-

1592. Vol. CLXV.

mission into England, and have made the same voluntarily in public court to the Lord Deputy here, and that I was the last and dealt least of any of the eight Commissioners, and yet have received more disgrace and hindrance than all the Commissioners except two, that this, notwithstanding, I shall be called into the Star Chamber (here named the Castle Chamber), and for this cause to be fined, &c. If it shall please Her Majesty that that course shall be taken with me, and that I be deemed in England equally culpable with the rest, and that in regard of equal and sincere justice (which I think after religion to be the next ornament of Her Majesty's most gracious government, and therefore thought not fit in my private particular, nor befitting her justice mixt with mercy, but that I shall be called into that Court) then I do cease, and give over further making suit to you or any other, and will betake myself to a private life and pray for Her Majesty and your Lordship and other my honourable friends, because I shall never be able to do Her Majesty any more other service. I protest coram Deo I am not the better by my office, nor any other means, since my coming hither forty pounds (if I shall be thus deprived). I am a younger brother, never but little worth, called from my practice in England by divers of my honourable friends, now dead, without my seeking, intended for my preferment by their honours, which now has contrary success, being amongst other respects not the least sorry, that this my offence and fortune shall be an occasion, as some think, to discourage other English officers to come hither, whereof Her Majesty's service has much need. And thus humbly submitting and committing myself and my cause to Her Majesty and you with pardon for my tediousness beseeching you in the rest to give credit to this bearer, I take my leave. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Sept. 22. Dublin. 61. Sir Geoffrey Fenton to Burghley. I could not arrive in any part of this land before the 12th of this month, though I put to the sea at Helbrye the 26th of the last, having been carried ever since by variable winds along the coasts of Wales from harbour to harbour, and at last so overtaken with a fearful storm within three leagues of the bar of Dublin, that for 12 hours the whole company looked to be devoured by the sea, and no doubt, had not God been present in his power and mercy, there would not a creature have escaped. I am still bold to remember you for a Chief Baron, who if he might be sent over to enter into charge at the beginning of the term, Her Majesty's service in the Exchequer would be the better furthered, and her profit more assured, for that in this term there is a great access of causes, and more good to be done for Her Majesty's benefit in that court, than in the whole year besides. It will be hard without the presence of a superior officer in that court, to avoid sundry prejudices which, through favour and partial dealing, may be wrought against Her Majesty; for though Mr. Justice Gardener, sitting sometimes in the Exchequer, may both help the weakness of the Barons, and see to prevent frauds and abuses, yet his principal charge being in the King's bench, he cannot so fully as were

1592. VOL. CLXV.

meet, answer the service of both places without doing wrong to one. The Commissioners that were long since employed into Munster for ordering of controversies amongst the undertakers, and for other services, are not returned, neither can I as yet advertise you of any part of their doings, for that I have not heard from any of them since my arrival. The day after my arriving here, Sir Richard Byngham wrote to the Lord Deputy of his late success with the Burkes, namely, that some part of them were come to conditions, and were to put in pledges, whose example I hope the residue will follow. If that province were once settled, and the hearts of the people won from revolting and stirs, Her Majesty might say that the realm of Ireland were in an universal quietness in all the parts thereof, but until there be a better liking and trust between the people of Connaught and their governor, it cannot be denied but still a gap will be kept open to greater alterations, both there and in other parts of the kingdom, and a mean left for the foreign enemy to put on foot his attempts, through the favour of such a faction as are the Burkes, the Joys, the O'Flahertys, and other that stand staggering and are discontented in that government. It may please you to remember the renewing of the commission for demising of lands and disposing of wards, and to name such Commissioners as will stand firm for Her Majesty's advantage, otherwise the commission will be of little profit. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 1¼.

Sept. 23. Cork. 62. Sir Warham Sentleger to Burghley. Concerning the controversy between Her Majesty and the pretended freeholders of Kirrywhirry. And also the controversy between the said Sir Warham Sentleger and Mr. John Cooper, a pensioner, concerning certain lands in Kirrywhirry in the county of Cork. *p* 1.

Sept. 24. 63. Sir Richard Bingham to Burghley. Thanks. His innocency in the cause of Sir John Perrot. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1½.

Sept. 24. Gormanston. 64. Lord Gormanston to Burghley. His suite for his country of Mointerolis and other lands that were witheld from him by the late traitor O'Rourke. [*Autog. Seal with arms.*] *p.* 1.

Sept. 25. Dublin. 65. Sir Geff. Fenton to Burghley. That the restraint of his patent of general collector in the English Pale may be released. His losses while attending at court. [*Holog.*] *p.* 1¾.

Sept. 25. Clonigashall. 66. Sir Richard Byngham to Burghley. It may please your Honour, were it not that I assured myself that the Lord Deputy would from time to time advertise you of the success of things in this province (myself writing weekly to him of all my proceedings here in Mayo), I would not have been silent so long from writing to your Honour as I have been, and in that regard I do not doubt of your wonted most honourable consideration, purposing now by your Honour's license to inform you as briefly as I may of all circumstances in the late action here to the date hereof. After the Burkes and the rest had made their traitorous attempt in June last against myself and the Commissioners here in sessions time, they still made

1592.

show as though they were desirous of peace, howbeit they refused to yield to any such reasonable conditions for points of their submission, as the State might be any better assured of their obediency than before, being indeed fed with a vain hope from Hugh Roe O'Donnel and his two Popish Bishops, James O'Hely and Neale O'Boyle, of foreign aid and I cannot tell what: and assuredly the combination which was made betwixt them and Hugh Roe O'Donnel, did greatly stir them to stand upon terms as they did, for I intercepted a bag full of Irish letters (the copies whereof I sent to the Lord Deputy) as they were going hence from the Burkes to the said Hugh Roe being carried by his own gallowglass, and withal sundry letters to the said two Popish Bishops, to whose judgment the Burkes offered to stand in all things betwixt them and Hugh Roe O'Donnel. Also it appears by the said letters that Hugh RoeO'Donnel had promised to come hither himself to join with the Burkes, and they in their letters conjured him greatly with terms of good will, and how they had wholly revolted from the English and would never be subject again to any foreigners (as they termed it) whilst they lived. Notwithstanding when they saw no performance of any promise by Hugh Roe, and that myself drew near unto them with a good force to prosecute them, they began to repent themselves of that which they had done, and by little and little did come to meetly good offers for points of their duties. I had prepared two barks, the one of a good burthen ownered by one Valentine Blake, of Galway, with four or five great boats or pinnaces to come about by sea to Burrishoole, and myself having lien long at the Gissaden within the boundary of Karro [Carra] about four miles from Castlebarry, and could not by any fair means draw the Burkes to submit themselves to Her Majesty but as they listed, which I saw was neither honorable nor assured, I gathered such force together as I had purposely caused to be in a readiness and addressed, with the assistance of the Earl of Clanricard, Theobald Dillon, and other companies of the province itself, and began to march (both horse and foot) towards the mountains. And the very first day that I removed from the Gissaden towards the Burkes, the captains of their gallowglasses, viz., Tirlough Roe M'Merkus and Phelim M'Merkus, the best of all the Clandonnells came in to me upon their knees, offering to stand to what conditions soever myself and the rest (in Her Majesty's behalf) should prescribe, and being thereupon received, they would not depart from me in many days after. Then the Burkes seeing the Clandonnells to have forsaken them, Edmund Burke M'Richard En Erin (the best of the sept of Ulick) came in great haste in to us the same day, offering in the behalf of all the rest to perform all such conditions as on Her Majesty's behalf, should be required of them; so the prosecution might be forborne and the Burkes received into Her Highness' protection. This submission was accepted and we diverted with all the forces, and took our next way to Burrishoole, forbearing in our march to commit any kind of spoil. At Burrishoole we met with our shipping and so continued there two nights all together. The shipping had done great service, for the

1592. VOL. CLXV.

same had cleared all their islands, which are in number above 360, and most of them two or three miles about, and divers of them much greater. Otherwise if the shipping had not been, both themselves and their cattle would have been relieved in those islands. From Burrishoole we removed to Carnemarte whither our boats came to us, and from thence to Awghagorie in the Owles; and at this place Tibbot Burke M'Richard En Erin came in to us, and agreed unto all things for the Burkes, O'Malleys, and Clangibbons, to be received into Her Majesty's mercy and protection, laying in his foster father, Edmund M'Tibbot and one Tibbot M'Gibbon, to remain as pledges, till the other pledges for the several septs should be brought in, and the other conditions be performed at full. Here we had somewhat to do with the Burkes, for that they would needs have had the sept of the Joys upon their peace (as they termed it) which myself would in no sort allow of. For indeed those Joys are a people that lie in the greatest fastness, I think, within all Ireland, for mountain, wood, and bog between the Burkes and O'Flahertys and are challenged to be followers of the O'Flahertys. But in the end the Burkes were contented to leave the Joys to deal for themselves, and promised to serve against the Joys if need were. The chiefest conditions laid down to the Burkes were these, viz., that every principal sept should lay in a several pledge, namely, the Burkes by themselves, the Clangibbons by themselves, and so in like sort the O'Malleys, as also the Clandonnells, by which we have divided them one from another. And upon all these septs (for of each name there are divers septs) we shall have nine or ten pledges. Next they are to yield 1,500 marks presently towards the satisfying of the companies of soldiers which were purposely erected for this action. And among divers other conditions they are within so many months to make restitution of all things committed by way of spoil upon any of Her Majesty's good subjects since the year 1588, for since this action began I kept them from doing one pennyworth of hurt to any subject next adjoining.

After we had thus ended with the Burkes and received their pledges, we marched along the mountains towards the Joys, and came to a place called Ballynonon upon the side of Lough Mask. Hither the Joys came, and presently submitted themselves to Her Majesty upon the like conditions that the Burkes did, namely, they are to pay 500 marks for their share towards the charges of the action, and have put in already three good pledges for continuance of their loyalties to Her Highness hereafter. And thus within one eight days it pleased God to bring this action to that good pass as I am sure the like was never made by way of pacification before within this county of Mayo. And if any pledges will assure the peace, or hold this people in subjection, we have as many of them pledges now as myself did require, and most of them men of action. It is strange that such beggarly septs should thus rise into action to hurt themselves only, and none else, for if they be prosecuted indeed a very small force will clean banish them the country, and yet all the temporizing courses in the world will never bring them to obedience after they once stand upon terms. Such are their wild

1592. VOL. CLXV.

natures that what grace soever is offered unto them from the State, and not sought for first by themselves they impute it to a weakness in Her Majesty to suppress them, and to their own strength and likelihood to prevail. But in very truth the rebellions of these people are carried still in the policy of three or four of their chief men, which in time of peace do live by the spoil of the rest under them, and in time of stirs do maintain their greatness, the inferior people and such as have any goods of their own being tractable enough to live in obedience. Namely, I find the Devil's Hook's son, Edmund M'Richard In Iren, and Tibbot M'Richard In Iren to be men of no possessions, or to have of any goods so much as half-a-dozen cows a piece, and yet in the peaceablest time that is, every one of them has daily attending on him 20 or 30 loose knaves, which he maintains upon the inhabitants of the country; and the way to reform this must be, as I take it, to lay here and there amongst them such small garrisons or wards as shall be able to match the loose and ill men, and defend the better sort against the tyrannies of the others; and then will he that has goods and wealth of his own be glad to depend on the State (finding the sweet thereof), and put to his hand to weed out the evil members, as I hope in God 'ere long be such a course shall be taken, as henceforth your honour shall not hear so much of the name of these Burkes. Since my coming to this country now, I have repaired this castle called Clonigashall, and another castle in Carra called the Gissaden, where I have placed a ward, and had masons and workmen ready to have gone in hand with the building up of Castlebarry, as the only place to settle a garrison in, whereby to divide the Burkes and the Clandonnells for ever. But this extreme wet weather coming on so suddenly I was forced to forbear it till March next if that season be "more fitter." After the aforesaid fine of 2,000 marks shall be taken up upon the Burkes and Joys, which the soldiers are now in hand withal, I will repair to Galway to keep sessions, and so to Dublin about my accounts, not doubting but before I go hence to take so good order for the establishing of a general quiet in this county as the same shall continue with better assurance than ever before, and Her Majesty in the meanwhile shall rather gain than any way lose or be hindered one farthing by anything that is done or shall be done here, assuring you that I shall be able at all times to give so good account of all my doings as shall well satisfy and like your Honour. There has no action fallen out here in any time wherein the Earl of Clanrickard has not shown himself very serviceable to the State as, namely, in this last occasion, which I humbly desire it might please you by letter to take knowledge of. For my cousin, George Byngham, having several letters from you to the Earl and myself (as he has informed me) by mischance lost them both; so as if anything were contained therein which required answer I humbly beseech you to hold me excused as ignorant of your pleasure in that behalf. This province affords no news or other occurrence at this present, for all things now are generally very quiet, and Her Majesty's receipt of composition at this Michaelmas next like to be

1592. VOL. CLXV.

greater than at any term heretofore since the same was laid. I could wish that some means were made to get these two Popish bishops and arch-traitors that be with Hugh Roe O'Donnell, for they do much harm in seducing the ill Irishry and bad borderers, and by persuading them to fall from their duties. But for any belonging to this province I hope to keep them so under (and yet will do nothing but what shall be just and lawful) as what occasion of stir soever shall happen, they shall not be able to do much, neither shall Her Majesty at any time be charged to the value of one penny, or any good subject the worse, and yet this province had never so ill neighbours towards the north as it has now. For between Maguire and this new O'Donnell our rebellious borderers are still maintained, as, namely, they two only do relieve Brian Oge O'Rourke and myself may not deal with them what hurt soever they commit towards the subjects of this province; but the best is all of them I hope, shall not be able to do any great matter this way. Lastly, I have been made acquainted by my cousin, George Byngham, with the copy of Fowle's complaint, which he exhibited to Her Majesty against me, which I willingly would have answered now, if I had not thought the same would have been a trouble to you. But I humbly beseech you to suspend your judgment in that behalf, and if any shall think me guilty of any of those things wherewith he has most unjustly charged me, that it may please you to send for me over, to answer the same or any man else before your Honour face to face, and then let me receive due punishment or reproof according to my deserts; assuring you in the meanwhile that the man has most maliciously devised and forged those things against me, and not any one matter contained in this complaint does carry any likelihood of truth. But my hope is that you do partly know the man and what malicious disposition he has always been of, having an entertainment here from Her Majesty of 4*s.* 6*d.* per diem for himself, and 10 horsemen in sterling pay, for which he never did Her Majesty one hour's service since he first had the same. So humbly beseeching your Honour's most favourable construction and good acceptance hereof, I rest most ready at your Honour's commandment, and so take my humble leave. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 6.

Sept. 27. Oxford. 67. R. Wright to ——. Touching a lease of Ferney. Ferney promised to Mr. Talbot for three years at 300*l.* rent per annum. Mr. Broughton. The plague in London doth increase. Mr. Reynoldes will solicit the suit. *Imperfect.* *p.* 1.

About 1592, Sept. 27. 68. Part of a bond between John Talbot and the Earl ——. Connected with the above. *Imperfect.* *p.* 1.

Sept. 28. Kilmainham. 69. Lord Deputy and Chancellor Loftus to Burghley. Being abroad in Leix, at my return I received the 26th of this month a letter from the Bishop of Meath with a faculty or dispensation therein to William Nugent from the traitor the Bishop of Derry, the originals of both which you herewith shall receive, the one being as well known to be the traitor's hand as the other is the Bishop of

1592. VOL. CLXV.

Meath's. What Her Majesty's pleasure and your Lordship's is to have done with William Nugent, who is quiet for anything I know at his house, and up and down the country, I humbly rest to know, but a most dangerous man, if time and power would serve, he now by this manifestly appears to be. The country for quiet is as at my last I wrote to you. The Chief Justice and Solicitor are not yet returned, from whom "I heard not" since I sent them the Queen's letter. I durst not trust any with this matter but the Lord Chancellor, and have made bold thereupon to trouble you with my bad scribbled hand to the end my man should not be acquainted with any part of it. [*Holog. of the Lord Deputy.*] *p.* ½. *Inclose,*

69. I. *Thomas Jones, Bishop of Meath, to the Lord Depity. I send you here inclosed a faculty or dispensation from a Romish prelate, whose heart has been fraught with treason even from his cradle, to a gentleman of this country, who bewrayeth himself in his colours, to be a very meet scholar for so ungracious a master. When you have read the enclosed writing and duly considered the parts and contents thereof, I know you will wonder how it came to my hands. But since it stands with the justice of God to discover false-hearted and disloyal subjects to so gracious a prince (be their practices and dissimulation never so deep or covert) we are taught now by experience to learn both these sayings be true; that albeit pravum est cor hominis et inscrutabile, yet nihil est occultum, quod non revelabitur. The writing enclosed is known as well to be the hand-writing of that traitorous Rome-runner, the Bishop of Derry, as it is known to you that this my letter is written all with mine own hand. The mean whereby this writing came into my hands was truly this: The messenger that was sent to bring this faculty to William Nugent, in his return from the north came through Kells, where, either being overcome with drink, or upon some other occasion, he began to quarrel with a young man of the Plunketts, a scholar. As they were struggling, this writing fell from him. The young man took it up. The curate of the town coming by by chance at that instant, espying this writing in the young man's hand, snatched at it, and by that snatch the tearing which is in the first line happened. The curate ever since that time kept within a book the enclosed paper, until within these three days that he discovered unto one Harry Plunkett, a friend of mine, thus much, in a generality (that he had found a letter, lately sent to William Nugent from a Bishop of the Derry). This Harry Plunkett came to Ardbrachan and informed me of the curate's speeches to him, whereupon I presently sent a discreet man for the said curate, and from him received this writing inclosed. And now conceiving it to be an unmeet relick to remain in my custody, I have in duty thought good with all speed to send it to you, having truly made known to you the manner and means how it came to my hands. This one point I forgat to signify to you, that the curate informed me that the messenger used all possible means, and offered money to get the writing again. Ardbrachan, 22 Sept.* [*Holog.*] *p.* 1.

1592. VOL. CLXV.

69. II. *Faculty by Remundus Derensis Episcopus ac Primatis locumtenens to William Nugent to hold lands, possessions and tithes pertaining to churches and monasteries. In Cœnobio de lios gabhail,* 19 *Aprilis,* 1592. [*Latin.*] *p.* ½.

Sept. 28. West Chester. 70. Mr. Ralf Lane to Burghley. His suit for the custodiam of the castle, town and abbey of Sligo, barony of Carbery, castles of Bondrois and Beleek, the fee farm of the castle and lands of Ballyshannon, and the abbey of Asheroe. [*Autog.*] *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

70. I. *Sir R. Bingham to Ralph Lane, Esq., muster master of Ireland. Recommends the house of Sligo and the barony of Carbery as a fit residence for him having a great country and some of the best land in Ireland.* 1592, *August* 3. *Clonigashall in Mayo. pp.* 2¼. [*Autog. Seal with arms.*]

Sept. 71. Description of Thomond or the county of Clare, in Burghley's hand. *pp.* 2.

Sept. 72. Petition of Donough M'Cormack, alias M'Donough [M'Carthy] of Keanturk, gentleman to the Privy Council. That where your suppliant after long and tedious suit, both in the realm of Ireland and also in England, recovered against one Darby M'Owen before the Lord Deputy and Council of the said realm, after hearing and long debating of either party's title and depositions on either side duly taken; and all things duly proceeded in so far as law or equity did require, the castle of Keanturk, Carra, and all other the lands, tenements, and hereditaments, belonging to M'Donough or chieftain of Dowhally for the time being. The said Lord Deputy and Council having proceeded to the hearing and determining of the said suit by virtue of Her Highness' and your Honour's several letters to them directed in that behalf, and being put in possession accordingly, the said castle of Keanturk and Carra with the lands and other the premises to the same belonging so duly recovered, were sequestered, and the said other lands belonging to M'Donough, of which your petitioner had order against the said Darby as may presently appear, were delivered to the said Darby by virtue of certain letters procured by the said Darby from your Honours, bearing date the 23 of December 1591, which letters were laboured and obtained by the said Darby upon untrue and false informations which your suppliant is ready presently and sufficiently to disprove. The same considered, and in respect of your suppliant's good service heretofore done to Her Majesty, as by evident testimony thereof may presently appear, and in regard that your orator and his tenants have after fallow made upon the said lands so duly recovered, and their corn sowed and the same well approved, been driven to give over the said lands, and the said Darby possessed thereof to your suppliant's damages of 1,000*l.* sterling, he and his said tenants being by means thereof utterly undone. It may therefore please you to direct your letters to the said Lord Deputy and Council for restoring your suppliant to his former possession according to the said decree grounded upon your suppliant's undoubted right. And for dissolving the said sequestration. And that your petitioner may have his surrender accepted of

1592. VOL. CLXV.

the said lands, and rehave the same again by English tenure according to the effect of Her Majesty's and your former letters directed in that behalf, ready to be showed. *p.* 1.

Sept. 73. Petition of Donnogh M'Cormock, alias M'Donnoghe of Keantuirck, to Burghley, against Dorbe M'Owen for Dowhallie. Prays that the sequestration procured by letters of 1591, December 23, may be dissolved. With topographical notes as to Dowalla and Canturk, and sundry genealogical tricks relating to Donough M'Cormock Carthy Oge Beg, who married a daughter of the White Knight. Derby M'Owen M'Carthy, who married a daughter of the Lord Roche. The Lord of Dunboyne, who married the widow of M'Carthy Reagh. And the Seneschal of Imokilly. All in Burghley's handwriting. *pp.* 2.

Sept. 74. Petition of Dermod M'Carty to Burghley, for the revoking of a letter from the Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council, lately procured by Donoghe M'Cormack Begg to the petitioner's undoing. *p.* ½.

[Sept.] 75. The state of the cause of Dermod M'Owen M'Carty. With the effect of his requests. *p.* 1.

[Sept.] 76. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council. Revoke all former letters, either in behalf of Donoghe M'Cormock Oge Begg M'Carty, or of Dermott M'Owen M'Carty. The Council have considered of the cause, both parties being present, and direct that they may have the benefit of law. [*Draft.*] *p.* 1.

[Sept.] 77. Petition of Richard Gyfford, son-in-law and agent of Sir Henry Duke to Lord Burghley. For payment of 600*l.*, due to Sir Henry at Michaelmas, 1592. *p.* 1.

GENERAL INDEX.

A.

Abbey lands, 490.
Abbot, the blind, *see* Burke, William.
Achelley, John, 171.
Achryme, manor of, 137.
Acts concerning composition, *see* Composition.
Adams Town, 446.
....., ..., letter dated, 359.
....., Wm., 151, 169.
Adare, 391.
....., friary of, 379.
....., house of St. Augustine at, 379.
....., abbey of St. Francis at, 379.
Adelantado, Spanish Admiral, 473, 530.
Adhams, a barrister of Lincoln's Inn, 528.
Admiral, Lord High, *see* Howard of Effingham, Charles Lord.
Adoe, M'Sweeny, 279. *See also* McSweeny Ne Doc.
Adrian, Joyce, 170.
Afame, 199.
Aghelhard, 579.
Aghenenure, Castle, 148.
Aharlowe, 132.
Ahors, John, 426.
Ailward, or Aleward, Richard, 266, 415, 441; 456.
....., petition of, 415.
....., letter of, 462.
Alarcon, Don Martin, de, 296.
Albor, or de L'arboll Baltazar Lopes del, the same man as Arbal, 58.
Alexandrino, Aurelio, a man recommended by Sir Horatio Palavicino to Walsyngham certain Spanish prisoners delivered to, 120, 123, 124.
Alford, Launcelot, surveyor, death of, 384.
Allen, Thomas, 171.
....., Cardinal, 295.
....., William, 326.
Allhallows, Abbey of, Dublin, 438.
Allington, John, 260.
Ammunition, *see* Ordnance.
Anderson, Mr., recommended for the primacy of Armagh, 109.
Anderson—*cont.*
....., Sir Edmund, Chief Justice of Common Pleas in England, 4, 6, 26, 248, 489.
....., ..., letter of, 31.
Andrewe, John, 171.
....., ..., letter of, 336.
Andrewes, Wm., 171.
Androwes, Walter, 451.
Angola, in Africa, slaughter of Spaniards at 484.
Annacare Castle, fight at, 145.
Angus, *see* "M'Connell," Angus.
Annaly, the, 123, 130, 225, 324, 327, 328, 465.
Anthony, John, of Genoa, Examination of, 40.
Antrim, sessions at, 539.
Antwerp, 456.
....., letter dated from, 398.
Any, manor of, 22.
....., ..., leaseholders of, 240.
Ap Hugh, Rice, 229, 350, 389.
Arbal Balthazar Lopes del, examination of, 58.
Archbishop of Dublin, *see* Loftus.
Archer, David, 537.
....., Michael, 404.
....., Robert, examination of, 369.
Arcklow, 535.
....., Castle of, 140, 255.
Ardagh, the Bishop of, 420.
Ardarth, Dean of, his conversion, 192.
Ardbrachan, 595.
Ardcrony, 426.
Ardee, letters dated from, 227, 312.
Ardfert, *see* Kennam, Bishop of.
....., bishopric of, 463.
Ardlomanmore, 18.
Ardmoye, *see* Fermoy.
Ardnagillyny, 18.
Ardnary, Arnary, Ardenry, or Ardnerye, killing of Scots at, 336.
Ardnegarraghe, 526.
Ardnigihie, 23.
Argall, Christopher. 461.
Argyle, Earl, *see* Campbell.

Arlaman, 344.
Armada, the Spanish. *See also* Spain, Spaniards.
....., ..., now passed through the narrow seas, 7.
....., ..., 60 ships landed at Leith, 7.
....., ..., English preparations against the ships cast away off the west coast, 37, 41.
....., ..., course laid down for return of, 45, 49.
....., ..., the commission from Philip II. to the Prince of Parma, lost in the ship that was burnt off Calais on the 29th of August, 50.
....., ..., the Duke of Medina Sidonia and Admiral Oquendo were newly come into Spain with but 20 ships sore bruised and the men almost starved, 68.
....., ..., thanksgiving for defeat of, 120.
....., ..., return of, 122.
....., ..., the chief purveyor of bread at Lisbon is imprisoned because the bread was mixed with lime, and of the eating thereof many in the Armada took their death, 126.
....., ..., many Spaniards and Portuguese executed by the King's commission for not doing better in the Armada, 226.
Armagh, a principal governor to be placed at, 337.
....., Archbishop or Primate of, *see* Long, John, Garvey, John.
....., first-fruits of, 386.
Armetredinge, Robert, 170.
Army in Ireland, 315.
....., Brief of the charge of, and victualling of, 71.
....., victuallers and victualling of, 70, 85, 456.
....., transportation of victuals, 284.
....., Reinforcements, 70, 297, 298, 311.
....., discontent and mutiny in, 348, 349.
....., names of captains of, 105, 315, 319, 326.
....., instructions to captains, 326.
....., note of, 117.
....., abuses in, 380.
....., pay of, 298, 322, 323, 351, 367, 388.
....., captains' pay, 404.
....., transports for, 315.
....., regulations for, 318.
....., charges of, 70, 311, 319, 405, 477.
....., numbers but 750, 466.
....., new bands, 378.
....., notes of corslets, armour, 378.
Arragon, Viceroy of, 407, 530.
....., false queen of, 443.
Arran, barony of, three islands off the coast of Galway, 226, 333.
....., ..., forfeited to Queen, 11, 180.
....., Spanish ships off, 29, 40.
Arrans, the, islands off the coast of Galway, 226.
Art Oge, grandfather of Turlough Lynagh, *see* O'Neill, Art Oge.
Arthure, Sir Christopher, report by, 135.
Artoman, 18.
Arundel, Alexander, 269.
"Aryer" claims in Munster, 14.
....., ..., Commissioners for, 14.
Asculo, Prince of, base son to King Philip II. of Spain, drowned, 39, 40, 42.
Ashe, Thomas, 354.
....., petition of, 354.
Asheroe Abbey, 596.
Ashfield, Robert, 247.
....., Sir John, 336.
Ashley, Anthony, 489.
Askeaton, 236.
....., ward of, 142.
....., constable of, *see* Barkley.
Aspolle, Robt., 121.
Assizes, general throughout Ireland, 82.
....., Justices of, to take the place of martial law, 291.
Athboye, Corporation of, 446, 467.
Athanry, Baron of, *see* Birmingham.
Athenry or Kingston, 380.
....., letter dated, 215, 446, 478, 479.
Atherdee, *see* Ardee.
Athlone, 316, 454, 470.
....., the house or grange of, 443.
....., house and abbey of, 461, 466, 482.
....., gaoler of, 328.
....., bridge and market of, 374.
....., the castle of, 364.
....., letter dated from, 77.
....., constable of, *see* Norton; L'Estrange.
....., letters dated from.
1588. 8, 9, 10, 29, 30, 46, 51, 55, 74, 77.
1589. 109, 118, 119, 139, 152, 204, 209, 216, 218, 219, 220, 222, 225, 230–232, 237, 239, 251, 282, 283.
1590. 328–330, 332, 333, 344, 346, 356, 363, 364, 374, 377.
1591. 384–386, 393, 395–397, 400, 401, 403, 408, 418, 420, 421.
1592. 452, 463, 472, 473, 476–478, 481, 523, 530.
Athnecarriggy, 213.
Attainted lands, *see* Munster.
Attorney General of England, *see* Popham, Sir John.
.... of Ireland, *see* Calthorpe, Ch.
Atty, Edmund, 375.
Atye, Mr., 575.
Aubrey Dr. William, 389, 401, 424, 425.
....., letter to, 440.

Auditor in England, *see* Petre, Robert.
..... in Ireland, *see* Jenyson, Thomas; Peyton, Christopher.
..... in Ireland, clerk of, *see* Chapman, Thomas; Ware, James, clerks to Auditor Peyton.
Augustine Friars, 547.
Aurelio, an Italian, 277, 292.
Austin Friars, letter dated, 348, 546.
Avancinij, Giovanni, 47.
Avila, Don Garcia de, dead, 59.
....., Don Gaspar de, dead, 59.
Aviso, barque, 387.
Awghagorie, in the Owles, 592.
Awny, the, 132, 168.
Aylmer, Gerald, 239, 268, 392, 397, 399, 406, 409, 446.
....., Eliz, alias Cusack, 527.
....., Nicholas, 380.
Aynar, Geronimo de, a soldier of service, prisoner, 58.

B.

Bacca, Antonio de, dead, 59.
Badby, William, 171.
Bagenall, Anne, 534.
....., Captain Dudley, 83, 419.
....., Sir Henry, 35, 139, 314, 338, 344, 356, 389, 414, 463, 480, 527, 534, 547, 550.
....., ..., appointed member of Council, 366.
....., ..., Earl of Tirone's marriage with his sister, 409, 415, 428, 431, 433, 434, 435, 436, 565, 568.
....., ..., petition of, 133.
....., ..., order of, 380.
...., ..., opinion of, 380, 451.
....., ..., letters of, 36, 125, 356, 409, 416, 431, 458, 525, 552.
....., ..., letters to, 36, 481.
....., Mrs. Mabel, widow, 463.
....., Sir Nicholas, Marshal of Her Highness' army, 389, 444, 462, 480, 518, 528.
....., ..., his 30 horsemen, 427.
....., ..., his quarrel about the subsidy with Sir John Perrott, 84.
....., ..., petition of, 133, 222.
....., ..., his daughter's match, 352.
....., ..., letters of, 36, 135, 208, 256.
....., ..., letters to, 36, 63, 66, 229.
....., Ralph, son of Sir Nicholas, 389, 392.
....., Samuel, a lieutenant, 204, 433.
Bagenalls, the, feud with the sept of Murtagh Oge Kavanah, 225.
Baldy, Dionyse, 129.
Balentubored, 17.
Baliarynky, 526.
Ball, Mr. John, Sergeant-at-arms, 405, 432, 463.
....., declaration of, 336.
....., letter of, 438.
....., Kate, letter to, 438.
Ballaghmore, 213.
Ballameka, 286.
Balleambre, 381.
Ballelohone, 160.
Ballemullen, 145.
Ballendery, letter dated, 354.
Ballenecourt, 199.
Ballenetayler, 199.
Ballenlower, 160.
Ballenrobba, 144.
Balleregan, land of, 18.
Balliadams, 472.
Balliauntre, land of, 17.
Ballicadlane, or Ballycallone, market at, 423.
Ballicleregbane, 304.
Ballifenshoghy, land of, 17.
Balligibbin, 18, 132.
Ballihea, 21.
Ballikrinan, 19.
Ballilloughmask, 254, 260, 267.
Ballilloughurtie, 344.
Ballimore, 381.
Ballimote, 223, 330, 384.
....., the burning of, 54.
....., letters dated from, 54, 55, 158, 244, 281, 324.
....., castle of, 10, 12, 236, 363, 378, 394, 395.
Ballinahinchy, land of, 18.
Ballinalra, 23.
Ballinatheye, 381.
Ballinbunry, land of, 17.
Ballincholly, land of, 17.
Ballinchorry, land of, 18.
Ballincislayne Corcoughe, 21.
Ballindemera, 286.
Ballinekarre, 570.
Ballinglabbe, 323.
Ballinhillick, land of, 17.
Ballinlough-Wooddington, 527.
Ballinmodaghe, land of, 18, 20.
Ballinontimory, 24.
Ballinovan, 23, 579.
Ballinrea, land of, 15, 23, 201.
Ballinskally Cosse, land of, 18.
Ballinteronty, land of, 18.
Ballintougher, 457.
Ballintra, 381.
Ballinwyrny, land of, 18.
Balliorbany, land of, 17, 23.
Balliscanlan, letter dated from, 119.
Ballivollin, 381.
Ballough na Maske castle, attack on, 254, 260, 267.

Balluncodagh, land of, 17.
Ballyan, 20.
Ballyclohie, 123.
Ballycrwohie, 46.
Ballyhemickyna, 426.
Ballyhoder, 406.
Bally in Fedmore, 21.
Ballyloughlowe, 381.
Ballymacdaniel or Bally M'Daniel, 138, 211.
Ballymarter, tenants of, 171.
Ballymonick, land of, 16.
Ballymore, 25.
Ballymricurrig, or Ballyvickshyengie, land of, 18.
Ballynachy, 168.
Ballynecomte, 240.
Ballynemony more, 240.
....., beg, 240.
Ballynesceagh, letter dated from, 298.
Ballynetra, tenants of, 171.
Ballynkenry, 18.
Ballynonon, 592.
Ballynycalibry, 168.
Ballynydreydinagh, 22.
Ballyomerin, 286.
Ballyphilip, tenants of, 171.
Ballyscony, land of, 15.
Ballyshannon, 333, 545, 596.
....., letter dated, 75.
....., wreckage about, 93.
Ballyturbett, 526.
Ballyvickery, land of, 18.
Balrath, 424.
Balreske, 527.
Baltimore, 515.
Baltinglas, Viscount, *see* Eustace, James; and Eustace, Edmund, the new Viscount.
....., Lady, widow of the late Viscount, 239.
....., petition of, 239.
Bancroft, Dr., 575.
Bane, Owen, 237, 281.
....., Ross, 318, 353.
Banefyne, 168.
Bantry, 398, 449, 515; *see also* Beare.
....., Abbey of, 416.
....., view of the undertakers' men in, 71.
Baptista, Petrus, 396, 461.
....., ..., examination of, 42.
Baptiste, J., the painter, 378.
Barajes, Conde de, 407.
Baran, Stephen, *see* Burroam.
Barbor, John, 171.
Bardall, Mr., 169.
Barkley, Sir Edward, Captain, 43, 158, 451.
....., ..., his debts, 158.
....., ... letters of, 184.
....., Captain Francis, Provost-marshal in Connaught and Thomond, 216, 415, 451, 547.
Barkley, Captain Francis—*cont.*
....., ..., answer of, 198.
....., ..., his patent, 258.
Barnewall, Christopher (pensioner), 526.
....., Mr. 575.
Barnwall, Sir Christopher, 534.
....., Sir Patrick, 4, 65, 113, 235, 278, 380, 435, 526, 534, 580.
....., ..., letter of, 116.
....., ..., his land, 155, 362.
Barran, Stephen, *see* Burroam.
Barre, Owen McE Neill, 397.
....., Rory McE Neill, 397.
Barrett, Andrew, 328.
....., Edmund, 21, 287.
..... Edmund, a captain of Sir Turlough O'Neill, 397, 409, 410, 411, 462.
....., ..., deposition of, 409.
....., Edmund, called Archbishop of Tuam, 371.
....., Edmund James, claim to land, 15.
....., Richard, 287, 304.
....., ..., petition of, 287.
....., servant of Earl of Essex, 409, 410.
Barrington, Mr., his son, 153.
....., John, 542.
Barrones, Scotch sept of, 242.
Barry, David Fitzjames, Viscount Barrymore, died 1617, 79, 383.
....., his lands in Cork, 104.
....., James FitzJohn, 198.
....., ..., claim to land, 15, 515.
....., Phillip, petition of, 378.
....., Sir Robert, *alias* Sir Barry Oge, 515.
....., Sir Thomas, or Lord Barry, 248, 250.
....., William, prisoner in Dublin Castle, 12.
Bartlett, Sir Ed., 289.
Barton, Christopher, 151, 169.
Bath, Earl of, *see* Bowrchier, William.
....., Edward, Mayor of Drogheda, 340; letter of, 416.
.....,William, Justice of Common Pleas,566.
....., ..., letter of, 539.
Bathe, William, of Dromconragh, 440.
....., ..., grant to, 243.
Baveen, Owen, attestation of, 237, 281.
Beacon, George, 389, 547.
Beagh, 344.
Beallanekarge, co. Cavan, 362, 425.
Beare, 398, 449.
..... Haven, 515.
Bearnegyhe, 316.
Becher, Vane, *see* Beecher, Phane.
Becon, R., Commissioner in Munster, 184, 222.
....., ..., letter of, 26, 126, 129.
Bedlew, Rd., 240, 269.
Bedlow, Sir John, 404.
Beecher, Vane or Phane, 22, 26, 131.
....., ..., his patent, 103, 238, 258.
....., ..., answer of, 168.

Beeston, Sir George, 132, 366.
Beg, Donough M'Cormack Oge, 372, *see* McCarthy and M'Cormack.
Begge, William, 195.
Beghane, John, 399.
Behenahe, 161.
Beingly, John, 178.
Belanelube Castle, 317, 363.
Beleek Castle, 93, 596.
Belfast, Castle of, 116, 423.
....., plat of the country round, 378.
Belgola, 230.
Bell, Lionel, 158.
Belladrohead, lands of, 16.
Bellingsle, R., 358.
Bennett, Richard, *alias* Fitz Pierce, 359.
....., ..., examination of, 358.
....., William, 170, 404.
....., ..., letters of, 358.
Benyon, Captain John, 195, 463.
Bergen-op-Zoom, 287.
Bermingham, Edward, *see* Birmingham.
....., the Lord, *see* Birmingham.
Bermyngham, Edmund, 254.
Berrye, Lieut., 171.
Berte Castle, letter dated, 35, 36.
Betancos in Spain, 130.
Betaugh, Richard, 526.
Bevans, Nicholas, 446, 533.
Beverley, George, victualler of Ireland, 120, 123, 243, 303, 465, 477, 483, 489.
....., ..., answer by, 104.
....., ..., petition of, 47.
....., ..., accounts of, 47, 210, 230, 323, 351, 393.
....., ..., declaration of, 108, 269.
....., ..., letters of, 59, 125, 210, 221, 238, 250, 285.
Bible, the, its translation into Irish, 501.
Bilboa, 329, 339.
....., Spanish ships at, 293, 443, 479, 552, 556.
Billings, Hodge, 481.
Billingsley, Henry, 20, 22.
....., ..., answer of, 213.
....., ..., petition of, 378.
....., ..., list of his tenants, 213.
....., ..., his patent, 103, 258.
Birchall, John, 439, 549.
Birde, Henry, Registrar, prisoner in Dublin Castle, 12, 13, 322, 342, 371, 389.
....., ..., examination of, 343.
....., ..., letters of, 371.
Birmingham, E. de, Baron of Athanry, 541.
....., the Lord, 255, 299.
....., ..., his country, 423.
....., Capt. Edward, 138, 145.
....., ..., letters of, 146, 147.
....., John, Her Majesty's pursuivant, 185.
....., Patrick, 278, 413, 526.
Birn, Gerald, letter of, 332.
Biscay, army of Spaniards in, 325.
Bishops, inadequate salaries of, 501.
Black, James, of Galway, 37, 41, 453, 455, 461, 470.
....., Valentine, brother of James, 454, 591.
Blackwater, called flumen magnum, 572.
....., castle or fort built at the, 346.
....., letters dated, 35, 36.
....., constable of the, *see* Keyes.
Blarney, letter dated from, 328, 417.
..... Castle, 482.
Blaskenes or Blasquets, the sound of, 26.
Bleeke, John, 379.
....., Katharine, petition of, 379.
Blennerhasset, Thomas, 151, 169.
Blewett, *see* Blouet.
Bleyte, Wm., 171.
Blind Abbott, *see* Burke (William).
Blind Scot's sons, 279.
Bliss, Humphry, 152.
....., Thomas, 152.
Blomefield, 427, 432.
Blouet, 359, 408, 556.
Blunt, Michael, 214.
Blunts, the, 535.
Blyke, *see* Bleeke.
Bodenham, Jonas, 464.
Boggott, Edmund, 168.
Bold, Rd., *see* Bould.
Bonaventure the, Spanish ship, 369.
Bonboys, 93, *see* Bunboys.
Bondrowis, Castle of, 362, 596.
....., ..., ward of, 389.
Bonnaught or Bonybeg, 20.
Bonrattie, letter dated, 405.
Book of Life, the, 494.
Boram, *see* Burroam, Stephen.
Bordeaux, College of Guienne at, 455.
Borisoule, *see* Burrishoole.
Bostock, Arthur, 366.
....., ..., letter of, 388.
....., John, 378.
....., Lancelot, 45, 132, 210, 366.
Boswell, Mr., 456.
Bothwell, Earl of, 121, 197.
Bould, Richard, tenants of, 132, 168.
Bourbon, Cardinal de, 306.
Bourcher, Sir G., *see* Bowrchier.
Bourk, *see* Burke.
Boussher, John, 446.
Bowe Lane, Cheapside, letter dated, 377.
Bowen, John, 472.
....., Captain Wm., 138, 178.
Bowes, Robert, letter to, 334.
Bowness, Thomas, 151.
Bowrchier, Sir George, Kt., 17, 104, 127, 132, 185, 314, 399, 406, 437, 463, 488, 489, 527, 547, 550.

Bowrchier, Sir George—*cont.*
....., ..., his patent, 103.
....., ..., answer of, 169.
....., ..., his lands, 258.
....., ..., letters of, 127, 139, 385.
....., Lady, 262.
....., William, Earl of Bath, 437.
Bowyer, Sir George, 451.
Boy, Alexander McHugh, 317.
....., Edmund Oge McEdd, 266.
Boye, John, 152.
Boyle, the, 377, 384.
....., ..., the land of, lies waste, 236, 482.
....., abbey of the, 77, 112, 363, 378, 394, 395, 478.
Boyton Rath, 376.
Brabazon, Capt. Anthony, 47, 150, 186, 279, 280, 570, 583.
....., ..., letters of, 386.
....., Lady, 534.
Brabon, Thomas, 542.
....., ..., petition of, 542.
Bradonstowne, lands of, 15.
Brady, Patrick, 457.
....., Richard, the supposed Bishop of Kilmore, 361, 365, 375, 393.
....., ..., advertisements of, 485.
Bramsone, John, 171.
Braselagh, Turlough, *see* O'Neill.
Bray, co. Wicklow, 535.
....., Mrs., 296.
Breghin, Daniel, 292.
....., Walter, chaplain to Conde de Fuentes, 334.
....., ..., letters of, 282, 289, 290, 292, 294, 296.
Brehon Law, 233.
Bremigeam, Patrick, *see* Birmingham.
Brenagh, James, 376.
Brennan, Edmund, of Adamstown, 446.
Brenny, the, made into a county and called Cavan, 82, 450, 465, 466, 480.
....., outrages in, 355.
....., letter dated, 476.
Brenoke, Fouke, 129.
Brentford, letter dated from, 283.
Brereton, Randall, letter of, 229.
..... (M.A.), 432.
Brette, Richard, 445.
Brian, Dominic, 454.
Bribery and corruption, 586.
Brickland, Godfrey, 171.
Bristol, 367.
....., Mayor of, 303.
....., ..., letters to, 297, 303, 315.
....., ships of, for service against Spaniards, 39.
....., levy at, for service in Ireland, 297.
....., letters dated from, 485.
Brittany, 418, 454, 480.
....., Spaniards in, 387.
Broad Seal, 569.
Brocke, Robert, mayor of Chester, 477.
Brockes, Giles, 226.
Broffe, or Broofe, in co. Limerick, 15.
....., letter dated from, 141.
Brome, William, 87.
Bromley, of the Inner Temple, 528.
Brooke, Henry, 389.
Brouage (France), 523, 529, 545.
Broughton, Mr., 594.
Brown, Christopher, constable of Longford, 526.
....., Dominic, 478.
....., Francis, license to, 476.
....., Geffrey, 389.
....., ..., letter of, 445.
....., ..., petition of, 445.
Browne, George, 247.
....., John, of Clontarf, examination of, 121.
....., John, of the Neale, 109, 233, 254, 272, 378.
....., ..., commission to, 176, 276.
....., ..., killing of, 126, 188, 224.
....., ..., nephew of John of the Neale, 384, 446, 469.
....., Sir Michael, of Drogheda, 453.
....., Nicholas, 223.
....., ..., son of Sir Valentine, his patent, 257.
....., ..., letter of, 106, 138.
....., Richard, mayor, letter of, 347.
....., Robert, 389.
....., Thomas, merchant, 250.
....., Ulick, 240.
....., Sir Valentine, 4, 5, 89, 90, 119, 292.
....., ..., his return, 70.
....., ..., his sons, 134.
....., ..., pledges in his hands, 143, 144.
....., ..., letters of, 61, 76.
....., ..., letter to, 107.
....., ..., his wife, Lady Browne, 153.
....., Walter, of Mulrancan, 404.
....., Wm. of Mulrancan, 48, 155, 173, 183, 304.
....., ..., petitions of, 48, 183, 229.
....., ..., letters of, 357.
....., Wm. of Waterford, examination of, 64.
....., Wm., 171.
....., Wm., 233, 234, 280.
Bruet, Miles, declaration of, 359.
Bruff, land of, 15.
Bruges, forces at, 391.
Brussels, 456.
....., letters dated, 438.
Bryde River, tenants of, 171.
Bryskett, Lodowick, Clerk of the Council in Munster, 323.

Brywer, Alexander, mayor of Waterford, 280, 304.
....., ..., petition of, 288.
....., ..., letters of, 36, 38.
....., ..., letters to, 29, 30, 36, 38.
....., Nicholas, 305.
Buckhurst, Lord, *see* Sackville.
Bullen, Mr., 51.
Bulley, Ne, *see* Burke, Walter Ne Bulley.
Bulls from Rome, 431.
Bunboys, the rock of, lying between the Bann mouth and Dunluce, Spanish wrecked on, 63, 64, 68, 93.
Bundinoid, 327.
Bundrowes, 324.
Burgages, the, 168.
Burgate, Thomas, 18.
Burghe, Richard, son of Earl of Clanricarde, 445.
Burghley, *see* Cecil, William.
..... House, lodging near, letter dated, 433.
....., Lady, a daughter of Sir Anthony Cook and second wife of Cecil, death of, 173, 531.
Burgos, 295, 556.
Burke, Edmund, of Castlebarry, 240.
....., ..., hanged at Togher, 265, 560.
....., ..., his sons, 332, 374.
....., Edmund M'Thomas Evagherie, of Conge, 240.
....., submission of, 206.
....., ..., charges against Sir R. Byngham, 237, 274, 281.
....., ..., letter of, 301.
....., ..., letter to, 300.
....., Edmund, M'Riccard Yn Yeren, Yren, or Iron, son to the last M'William, 283, 332, 400, 591.
....., Edward Moyler, attestation by, 250, 251.
....., Geoffrey, 280.
....., Sir Hubert M'Davy, 47, 250, 255, 299, 356.
....., ..., his house of Glynske, 47.
....., John, son of William, 453.
....., John, Baron of Leitrim, younger son of Earl of Clanricard, 479.
....., Lord, of Castleconnel, his death, 388, 475.
....., Lord, *see* Richard.
....., Lady Mary, sister of Earl of Clanricard, 464.
....., Moiler, 251.
....., Moyler Oge, 471.
....., Moyler Oge M'Walter Fada or Faddo or Faddy, 179.
....., ..., executed, 180, 264, 265.
....., M'Tibbot, 471.
....., N., Mayor of Limerick, letter of, 354.
....., Redmond M'Tybbold, 347.
....., Richard, Baron of Castleconnel, 462.
....., ..., petition of, 475, 533.
Burke, Richard—*cont.*
....., ..., grant to, 475.
....., ..., letter to, 532.
....., Richard, of Carikonlis or Cahirconlish, 340, 347.
....., Richard, 355.
....., Richard of Derry ma Coughlin, 250, 251, 254.
....., Richard, Lord of Dunkellin, his college debts, 27.
....., ..., to be matched, 352.
....., ..., letter of, 27.
....., Richard M'Rickard, *alias* the Devil's Hook. He was son of Richard, son of Richard, son of Edmund, 29, 144, 175, 209, 232, 237.
....., ..., reckoned about 60 years old, 240, 276, 333, 400.
....., Richard, *alias* the Devil's Hook's son, released, 143.
....., ..., called Richard Burke, the Devil's Hook's son, 177, 233.
....., ..., called Richard Burke M'Doule O'Currain, 264, 400, 593.
....., Richard, son of Shane M'Moyler, 265.
....., Richard Oge, executed, 264.
....., Rowland, of Binemoore, 231, 245, 254.
....., Shane M'Tibbott, petition of, 243.
....., Shane Oge, attestation by, 250, 251.
....., Shane, brother of Richard, 143.
....., Teig me Bully, 178.
....., Thomas, 171.
....., Thomas M'Inabbe, 41.
...., Thomas Roe, gets his protection from Sir R. Bynghain, 263.
....., ..., wounded and dead, 264.
....., Tibbot, son of Walter Fadda, executed, 264, 265.
....., Tibbot, son of Richard Oge, 264.
....., Ulick, 177, 178, 240.
....., Ulick, son to the Blind Abbot, 265, 400.
....., Ulick, third Earl of Clanricard, 140, 185, 223, 298, 317, 330, 347, 380, 410, 478, 479, 541, 591.
....., ..., his fight with O'Rourke, 186.
....., ..., his son's debts at Oxford, 188.
....., ..., attestation by, 250, 251.
....., Walter M'Rickard, In Yeren, 197.
....., Walter Oge, 264.
....., Walter Fadda, 264.
....., ..., his sons, 264, 271.
....., Walter Kittagh, his relatives, 196, 240, 260, 300, 301, 332, 353.
....., ..., petition of, 243.
....., ..., letter of, 301.
....., Walter M'Edmund, 264.
....., Walter Ne Bulley, Ne Molley, or Ne Mulley, 144, 177, 240, 272, 300, 301, 353.
....., ..., petition of, 243.

Burke, Walter Ne Bulley—*cont.*
....., ..., letter to, 300.
.. .., Walter, of Doghobeagh, 426.
....., William, of Ardnary, 40.
....., William, *alias* the Blind Abbot, chief of the Lower Burkes, 138, 175, 206, 209, 237, 255, 272, 278, 281, 300, 301, 317.
....., ..., petition of, 243, 247.
....., ..., created M'William, 250, 251, 263.
....., ..., wounded, 317, 329, 330, 332.
....., ..., his son, 177, 237, 570.
....., ..., two sons slain, 397, 400.
....., ..., letters of, 267, 268, 301.
....., ..., letters to, 301.
....., William M'Tibbott Reagh of Castle-ne-Giegh, 266, 273.
....., William M'Tybbott Reagh executed, 273.
....., William, 254.
....., William, of Sroole, 237.
....., William, of Tyrawly, 561.
....., William, son of Moyler Oge, 265.
Burkes, the, 196, 230, 323, 352, 391, 488, 590.
....., ..., causes of their rebellion, 172, 273.
....., ..., expenses of rebellion, 363, 364, 367, 368.
....., ..., report concerning, 173, 251.
....., ..., petitions of, 206, 216.
...., preparing rebellion, 231.
....., ..., their book of charges against Sir Rd. Byngham, 236, 237, 263, 264, 265, 266.
....., ..., submission of, 242.
....., ..., forces of, 279.
....., ..., proclamation to, 299.
....., ..., campaign against, 329.
....., ..., pledges of the, 570.
....., ..., indemnity levied on, 592.
... ., ..., fight with the Burkes near Clonygashel, 561, 562.
....., ..., rebellion, robbing and spoiling by, 251, 254, 590.
....., ..., of Carragh, 560.
....., ..., of the sept of Ulick, 523, 532, 540, 543, 560, 579.
....., ..., of Irris, 276, 396, 400, 560.
....., ..., of Clanwilliam, rebellion of, 148.
....., ..., of Clear, 400.
....., ..., of Mayo, 276, 559, 560.
....., ..., Spaniards amongst, 452.
....., ..., commission against, 109.
....., ..., septs of, 560.
....., ..., report of the Commission to, 173, 195.
....., ..., of the Owles, 560.
Burnell, John, of Drogheda, 135.
....., Mr., suit of, 268.
Burrishoole, 316, 333, 579, 591.
....., Spanish ships at, 36, 43, 74.
Burroam, Borram, Boram, or Barran, Stephen of Dublin, merchant, 389, 446, 463, 547
....., ..., letter of, 104.
Burreis, 446.
Burtall, John, of Drogheda, 152, 389, 463, 542
....., ..., letter of, 542.
Burton, Edward, 332.
Busher, David, letter to, 108.
Butler, Catherine, 140.
....., Christopher, 524, 530.
....., Dame Ellen, 129.
....., Edmund, Viscount Mountgarret, 404.
....., Sir Edmund, 380, 389, 546, 547.
....., Edward, 79, 380.
....., James, Baron of Dunboyne, 287, 375, 425, 557, 597.
....., ..., claim to lands, 16.
....., *alias* Sherlock, Ellice, 266, 305, 415, 456, 462.
....., ..., petition of, 266.
....., ..., letter to 441.
....., James, son of Sir Edmund, 279.
....., Jerome, 169.
....., John, brother to the Lord Mountgarret, prisoner in Dublin Castle, 12.
....., John, brother to Lord Dunboyne, 375.
....., John, base son of Earl of Ormond, 425.
....., John M'Edmund, of Nenagh, 426.
....., Piers or Pierce, the Earl's base son, 279, 280, 304, 380, 399, 558.
....., ..., one of my Lord of Ormond's men, now sheriff of Tipperary, 212.
....., ..., prisoner in Dublin Castle, 12.
....., M., 171.
....., Piers, brother to Viscount Mount, garret, *see* Fitzedmond, 279.
....., Piers Duff, of Bally Arteley, 426.
....., Theobald, 380.
....., Thibbott, Baron of Cahir, 305, 375, 439, 446, 557.
....., ..., letters of, 220.
....., Thomas, tenth Earl of Ormond, 74, 108, 113, 132, 280, 322, 323, 346, 387, 390, 398, 399, 410, 452, 483, 557, 579.
....., ..., his lands, 110, 137.
....., ..., patent of, 257.
....., ..., money paid to, 153.
....., ..., opinion of, 269.
...., ..., his governorships, 326.
....., ..., ..., letters of, 43, 74, 138, 159, 441 546.
....., ... , petitions of, 380, 483.
....., ..., letter to, 123.
Butler's Wood, 285.
Butt, Mr., 124.
Buttevant manor, 61.
Byngham, Lieut. Francis, nephew of Sir George Bingham, 146, 177.
....., ..., letter of, 145.

Bynghan—*cont.*
....., Sir George, Sheriff of Sligo, 145, 222, 317, 329, 330, 333, 346, 389, 482, 545.
....., ..., answer of, 244.
....., ..., his castle of Ballimote destroyed, 54.
....., ..., rents of, 394.
....., ..., charges against, 207, 209, 242, 244.
....., ..., answer of, 244, 245.
....., ..., his complaints against Lord Deputy, 209, 222.
....., ..., loses many men, 324.
....., ..., letters of, 28, 55, 57, 118, 119, 238, 242, 324, 387.
....., ..., letters to, 54, 55, 57.
....., George, cousin of Sir Richard, 329, 469, 593.
....., ..., sent to Burghley as a witness for Sir Richard Bynghan, 220.
....., ..., memorial by, 479.
....., ..., petition of, 488.
....., ..., letter of, 396.
....., ..., letters to, 419, 432.
....., John, brother of Sir Richard, 214, 336, 396, 397, 400, 541, 561.
....., ..., declaration, 404.
....., ..., letter of, 408.
....., Sir Richard, 108, 161, 276, 277, 289, 291, 300, 314, 317, 322, 336, 370, 392, 437, 441, 508, 590.
....., ..., his campaign against the Burkes, 329.
....., ..., his forces, 298, 314, 316, 410.
....., ..., installation as Governor of Connaught, 78, 79.
....., ..., statement by, 273.
....., ..., commissions by, 109, 176.
....., ..., ... to, 141, 148.
....., ..., accounts of, 120, 421.
...., ..., book of charges against, 247, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 281.
....., ..., his answer to same, 188, 189, 217, 228, 236, 237, 270–273, 281, 395, 489.
....., ..., charges against, 127, 137, 173, 197, 205, 223, 225, 228, 230, 247, 251, 261, 263, 273, 274, 281, 393, 432, 488, 541.
....., ..., his trial, 223, 228, 230, 240, 269, 276.
....., ..., extortions of his officers, 230.
....., ..., his bands in action against the Burkes, 172.
....., ..., his accounts for composition, 527.
....., ..., his intemporate behaviour in Connaught, 183.
....., ..., counter accusation against the Lord Deputy, 219, 231, 245, 281.
....., ..., his defence by Walsyngham, 216, 217, 229.
....., ..., ... by Merbury, 224.

Bynghan, Sir Richard—*cont.*
....., ..., his complaints against the Commissioners, 209.
....., ..., note of his presents in beeves, 209, 250, 251.
....., ..., expected in Dublin, 252.
....., ..., at Dublin, 253, 255.
....., ..., report of Connaught, 254.
....., ..., valuation of his lands, 378.
...., his pay, 389.
....., ..., his cause with Fowle, 449, 488, 499.
....., ..., petitions of, 241, 269, 273.
....., ..., warrant to, 300.
....., ..., his stable and horses burnt by the Irish, 55.
....., ..., letters of, 1588, 8–10, 29–31, 38, 39, 41, 48, 51, 53–57, 65, 110.
1589. 135, 141–144, 148, 149, 152, 156–158, 186–188, 196, 197, 204, 209, 216, 218. 219, 222, 225, 228, 231, 232, 236, 237, 239, 245, 255, 262, 268, 276, 282, 283.
1590. 291, 297, 316, 317, 323–325, 328–333, 343, 344, 346, 347, 351–353, 355, 361, 363, 364, 374, 377.
1591. 384–386, 389, 391–393, 395–397, 400, 401, 403, 405, 408, 418–421, 432, 437, 438, 442.
1592. 452, 463, 466, 467, 472, 473, 476, 478–481, 485, 489, 523, 530, 532, 540, 543, 544, 579, 590, 596.
....., ..., letters to, 28–30, 41, 54, 55, 57, 64, 65, 67, 74, 142, 143, 145, 148, 149, 156–158, 182, 184, 185, 238, 250, 255, 263, 284.
1590. 300, 302, 324, 325, 331. 353, 385, 387, 391, 418, 432, 524.
Byrd, *see* Birde.
....., John, petition of, 288, 380.
....., ..., letter of, 531.
Byrne, Christopher, 471.
....., Edmund, 332.
....., Edward, 195.
....., Gerard, 304.
Byrnes, the, 439, *see* O'Byrne.
Byrten, Wm., 171.
Bythell, Captain, 419.

C.

Caals, *see* Cadiz.
Cabbraghe, The, 424.
Caddell, Robert, petition of, 415.
Cade, Wm., 171.
Cadiz, 480, 530.
....., numbers of soldiers at, 221.
....., ships at, 484.

Cadle, Robert, 359.
Cæsar, Dr. Julius, letter to, 440.
Cahan, Nicholas, letter of, 30, 38, 40.
Caher, The, letter dated from, 220.
Cahil, John, examination of, 369.
Cahir, Lord or Baron of, *see* Butler, Thibott.
Cahirdrownye, 23.
Cahirgrowen, 21.
Cahirnemarte, 579.
Calais, 456; the fight with the Armada off, 39; full description of, 50.
....., ..., 4,000 killed in, 40.
Calavan, Sir Darby, 376.
Calebeg, 545, *see* Killibegs.
Cales, *see* Cadiz.
Calthorpe, Charles, Attorney General, 527.
....., ..., his incapacity, 310.
....., ..., bill of, 342.
....., ..., his trial, 485.
....., ..., letters of, 268, 385, 472, 588.
....., ..., letters to, 322.
Calrye, 406.
Calvert, John, 172.
Camas, 240.
Came, Thomas, 76, 257.
Campbell, Agnes or Anna, Lady of Dunnavaigh, wife of Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, called the Scottish Lady, 95; called Agness McDonnell, 313.
....., ..., letter of, 334.
....., Archibald, seventh Earl of Argyle, 121.
....., Dionyse, Dr., Dean of Limerick, 280, 341, 450.
....., ..., letters of, 153, 275, 312.
....., ..., petition of, 417.
....., Mr., 254.
Campion, Mr. 135.
Candish, *see* Cavendyesh.
Cane, William, declaration of, 366.
Canterbury, Archbishop of, *see* Whitgift.
Canturk, 395.
Cantwell, James, death of, 213.
....., Thomas, sheriff of Kilkenny, 425.
Capata, Don Sebastian, dead, 59.
Cape Clear, 480.
Caple, Thomas M'Jordan ne, 176.
Cappo, The, 132, or Cappagh, 344.
Cappoquin, 131, 199.
Capstock, Francis, 223, 389.
Carbery, 330, 332, 571.
..... house, 161.
....., barony of, 9, 482.
....., Lord of, *see* McCarthy (Sir Owen).
....., O'Mahown, 346.
Carewe, or Carey or Carie, Ambrose, information of, 207, 242, 244, 245.
....., Anthony, 171.
....., Sir George, Master of the Ordnance, 97, 287, 378, 405, 437, 451, 520, 527, 531.
Carewe, Sir George—*cont.*
....., ..., now master of ordnance, 3; for life, 215.
....., ..., certificates, notes of, 136, 159, 267, 307, 361.
....., ..., appointed member of Council, 366.
....., ..., at Court, 393.
....., ..., his horse, 427, 555.
....., ..., letters of, 4, 26, 42, 43, 109, 135, 139, 255, 310, 323, 325, 327, 341, 349, 357, 361, 366, 371.
....., ..., letters to, 221.
....., John, under sheriff, 263.
....., Lady Joyce, wife of Sir George, 574, 579.
....., Robert, 171.
..... in Pembrokeshire, letters dated from, 12.
....., ..., letter of, 154.
Carigalyne, 201.
Carikonlis, 340.
Carlanston, 526.
Carliell, Capt. Christopher, Walsyngham's son-in-law, 280, 291, 357, 368, 389, 405, 406, 463, 541, 547.
....., ..., his pinnace, 277.
....., ..., letters of, 1, 11, 57.
....., Mary, letter of, 541.
Carlow, 154, 239, 349.
....., constable of, *see* Harpoll, Robert.
..... castle, to be exchanged, 229.
....., ward of, muster of, 154.
....., composition for, 558.
....., ..., excused, 62.
Carmyck, Henry, advertisements of, 552.
Carnemarte, 592.
Carpenter, John, 169, 170.
....., Wm., 170.
Carr, a messenger, 385, 395.
Carragh or Carra, barony, 560, 591, 596.
Carraughe, Castle, 144.
Carre, the, 146.
Carrhy, the, 464.
Carribree, lordship of, 238.
Carrickaragon, 110, 112.
Carrickfergus or Knockfergus, 357, 492, 539.
....., plat of, 378.
....., constable of the castle of, *see* Eggarton and Pers.
....., munition at, 328, 330.
....., letters dated from, 11, 57, 127, 260, 423.
..... Castle, 423.
Carrick ne Cowley, Spanish ships off, 30.
....., letter dated, 30.
Carrickogonel, 340, 383.
Carrig Ilyn *alias* Bever, 24.
Carriglymleery, 19, 24, 131.
Carrigroughan, 19.
Carrybryen, letters dated from, 74, 256.

Cerryg Allen, 464.
Carter, Wm., 280, 344, 378.
Cartie, Cormock M'Dermot of Blarnie, letters of, 328, 417, 476.
....., Donough M'Cormack, *see* McCarthy, Donough McCormock of Kanturk, 358, 372.
....., Dame Honora, 445.
....., ..., letter of, 386.
....., Donough McCormock Carthy Oge Beg, 597.
Carty, Bryan, 124.
....., Charles, cousin of Cormock, 328, 372, 417, 476.
....., Owen, *see* MacCarthy, Sir Owen.
Carus, Christopher, 172.
Carykketell, 240.
Casey, Sir Wm., a priest, deceased, 296.
....., William, Bishop of Limerick, 275, 312, 341 (dead), 417.
....., ..., his wife paid an angel of gold or an absolution from the Pope, 341.
Cashe., letters dated from, 126, 133.
....., archbishop of, *see* Magrath, Meyler.
....., Spanish agents at, 476.
....., Portreeve and Commons of; petition of, 420.
Casie, Richard, examination of, 71.
Castell, George, 463.
....., letters of, 273, 393, 541.
....., his wife, 273.
Castle of the Island in Cullough Herbert, in the county of Kerry, *see* Island.
Castle Barre (Castlebar), 223, 397.
Castle Barry or Castlebarry, 11, 236, 316, 368, 400, 477, 478, 523, 532, 543, 546, 560–563.
....., sons of Edmund Burke of, 332, 374.
Castleconnel, 475.
Castle Connor, castle of, 301.
Castle Jordan, *see* Jurden, Castle.
Castleknock, prebend of, 575.
Castle Lough, the strongest locality in Ireland, 124.
Castlemaine, Castlemaigne, or Castle Mange, muster for, 76, 152.
....., constable of, *see* Spring, Thomas.
Castlemarten, 551, 573.
Castlemore, letter dated from, 255.
Castle Myles, lands of, 171.
Castle Ne Callye, standing on an island in Lough Mask, 264.
Castle Nenany, 264.
..... Ring, 408.
..... Roe, letter dated from, 212.
Castles and forts, warders of, 506.
Castle Town, 246, 344, 366, 526.
Catalonia, 530.
Catheral, Alex., 171.
Catherlagh or Caterlow, *see* Carlow.
Cavan, the, Brenny made a county called the Cavan, 82, 302, 442, 449.
....., sessions at, 539.
....., composition for, 558.
....., *see also* Brenny.
Cavanaghs, the, *see* Kavanagh.
Cavendyesh, William, 132, 168.
Cecil, Sir Robert, 262, 364, 421, 457, 514.
....., Sir Thomas, afterwards Lord Burghley, 236, 245, 320, 385.
....., ..., has travelled through the four provinces of Ireland, 252, 253.
....., ..., at Dublin, 255.
....., ..., rumours as to his being made Lord Deputy, 255.
....., Sir William, Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer of England, 317, 334, 385, 411, 421, 514.
....., ..., death of his lady, 173.
....., ..., his wife, *see* Burghley, Lady.
....., ..., notes by, 153.
....., ..., letters of, 246, 333, 344, 345, 358, 360, 366, 454.
....., ..., letters to, 1588, 4, 6, 8, 27, 30, 31, 38, 39, 42–45, 48, 51, 52, 56, 59, 62, 63, 64, 67, 68, 70–72, 74–77, 87, 89, 91, 100, 101, 103, 104.
1589. 105, 107–110, 112, 118–120, 122, 124, 125, 127, 129, 130, 132, 133, 136, 138–142, 148, 152–154, 156, 161, 167, 168, 172, 173, 184, 192–194, 204, 206, 208, 210–212, 215, 216, 218, 220, 221, 223, 224, 226–228, 230–232, 236, 239, 240, 241, 243–245, 250, 252, 255, 259–263, 267, 268, 273, 274, 276, 278, 281, 283.
1590. 290, 298, 302, 305, 306, 308, 310, 312–314, 317, 322, 324–328, 330, 333–335, 338–374, 377.
1591. 382–405, 408, 409, 411, 412, 414–422, 425, 427, 428, 431–433, 437–443, 445, 446, 449.
1592. 452, 454–458, 460–463, 465–467, 471–473, 476, 478–483, 485, 488, 489, 502, 516, 518, 520–523, 528, 530–533, 537, 538, 541–543, 546, 547, 551, 552, 554, 564, 565, 568, 570–574, 576, 577, 588, 589, 590, 594, 596.
....., ..., petitions to, 1588. 47, 133, 153, 184, 230, 266, 267, 272, 275, 280, 288.
1590. 312, 318, 330, 341–343, 346, 349, 368, 373, 374, 378–382, 391, 392, 395, 398, 417, 419, 420, 443, 449–451.
1592. 457, 458, 472, 476, 479, 488, 597.
Cess, 506.
....., composition for, 532.
Chaloner, Mr., the Queen's secretary, 535.
....., Thomas, son of the above, 254, 535.
Chamberlain, Lord, *see* Hunsdon.
Chambers, Martin, 170.
....., Thomas, 399.
Champion. Sir W. Raleigh's man, 236.

Chancellor, Lord, of England, *see* Hatton, Sir Chr.
....., ..., of Ireland, *see* Loftus, Adam.
Chapman, Thomas, clerk of the Auditor in Ireland, 221.
....., ..., petition of, 431.
....., ..., letters of, 221.
....., Walter, 169.
....., William, 153.
Charing Cross, letter dated, 385.
Check, Clerk of the, 511, 520, *and see* Williams, Thomas.
....., ..., letter to, 312.
Chemolton, 293.
Cheshire, 449, 478.
....., levy in, for service in Ireland, 52.
Chester, or West Chester, 315, 386.
....., mayor of, 221, 238, 302, 318.
....., ..., letter to, 315.
....., letters dated from, 125, 234, 236, 238, 285, 368, 596.
Chester Water, 477.
Chever, George, 404.
Chevin, Thomas, mayor, letter of, 352, 354.
Chichester, constable of Limerick, 140, 341, 363, 382, 404, 407, 473, 502.
Chief Baron, *see* Dillon, Sir Lucas.
....., post of, 529, 589.
....., Justice, *see* Gardener, Robert.
....., ..., in Munster, *see* Smythes.
Chitester, *see* Chichester.
Christ Church, Dublin, letters dated from, 109.
....., Cathedral, Dublin, Dean of, *see* Garvey, John.
Christian, Francis, 151.
Church, matters relating to the, 503.
Churches, decayed, repairing of, 82, 503.
Cipher, Feleazzes, 390.
Cladache, a fort in Antrim, 327.
Cladegh, the, in Connaught, letter dated from, 250.
Clanarvy, 457, 464.
Clan Brasseloghe or Clanbraselagh, 553.
Clancann in Ulster, 553.
Clancarr or Clancarty, Earl of, *see* M'Carthy-more.
Clancarrol, sept of, murder of the Lord of Louth's servants by, 113.
Clanche, Boetius, Sheriff of Clare, letter of, 29.
Clanconnel, Earl of, *see* O'Neill, Turlough Lyngh.
Clandeboy, *see* Claneboy.
Clandermots, the, 177, 225, 391.
Clandonnel Roe's country, 208.
Clandonnells, the, 196, 243, 299, 300, 301, 323, 352, 391, 543, 562, 579, 591.
....., one of the Clandonnell's, 541, 570.
....., letter to the, 300.
Claneboy, 357, 368, 406, 444, 451, 490, 492, 498, 579.
....., Neills of, 116, 117, 423, 424, 444.
....., Lower, 423.
....., North, 423, 428.
Clangibbons, the, spoiling of, 214.
....., sept of, 579, 592.
Clangibbon, half a plough land in, 25.
Clanherye, co. Waterford, 168.
Clanlery, 132.
Clanmoris, 231, 523, 532.
Clannevallies, the, 144.
Clanoger, *see* Glenogra.
Clanricard, spoiling in, 245.
....., third Earl of, *see* Burke, Ulick.
....., Countess of, 454.
Clantyernens, the, 464.
Clanwilliam [barony of], 340, 347.
Clara Island off Clew Bay, co. Mayo, 40, 400.
Clare, Abbey of, 229.
Clare, county, 38.
....., revenue of, 370.
....., gaol for, 11.
Clarke, Alexr., undertaker, answer of, 198, 208.
Clayton, Arthur, declaration, of, 233.
....., Lancelot, 389, 392, 406, 463.
Cleanloughe, 464.
Cleare Island, *same as* Clara Island.
Cleave, Sir John, 193.
Clement, Jacques, 294.
Clenglis, 18.
Clenoght, 18.
Clensher, Giles, letter of, 76.
Clerke, Alexander, his patent, 258.
Cleyton, Henry, petition of, 288.
Clifford, Captain Nicholas, 481.
....., William, sheriff, 336, 432, 437, 463.
Clifton, Sir John, 130.
Clinton, 385.
Cloak, Irish, *see* mantle, 192.
Cloen, co. Waterford, 381.
Cloghan, letter dated from, 216.
....., lands of, 16.
Cloghekeating, 21.
Clogher, Baron of, *see* O'Neill, Turlough Lynagh.
....., 146.
Cloghgrennan, 286.
Cloghmover, 301.
Cloghtack, 132.
Clohocotered, lands of, 379.
Clohonorolt, 378.
Clonardane, 413, 526.
Clonea, 21.
Clonen, letters dated from, 343, 420, 425.
Cloneogill, 344.
Cloneys, Abbey of, 355, 414.
....., ..., plat of, 449.

Clonigassell, 400, 562, 579, 593.
....., fortification, 545.
....., letters dated, 532, 533, 570, 590.
Clonmel, 376.
....., bound by oath to the Spaniard, 126.
....., Spanish agents at, 476.
....., letters dated from, 556, 564.
Clonmethan, prebend of, 575.
Clonshough, the, 161.
Clonturk, 523.
Clonyn, letters dated, 576, 577.
Cloon-oan, lands of, 11, 236.
Cloughran, 344.
Clownscartye, land of, 17.
Clowshan, land of, 17.
Cloyne, 263.
....., Bishoprick of, *see* Cork and Cloyne.
Clunshawes, 289.
Clyff, John, petition of, 103.
Clymenery, 25.
Clynton, Thomas, 451.
Coat money, schedule of, 69.
Cogayne Rathe, co. Cork, 24.
Cohenny Friary, 229.
Coimbra, 295.
Coin and livery, 203.
Coke, Edward, Solicitor General, letter of, 572.
....., opinion of, 572.
Cokeley, or Colcloght, Sir Anthony, 173, 535.
....., Thomas, son of Sir Anthony, 173, 535.
Colleskyne, 18.
Collooney, 324.
Collyer, Sir William, 241.
Colman, Morgan, letter of, 547.
....., Richard, Her Majesty's Remembrancer, 268, 315, 389, 484.
....., ..., his cause with Robert Legge, 463, 484, 542, 547–551.
Colthurst, Andrew, 16, 171, 303, 463.
....., Rd., 171.
....., Thos., 171.
Colven, James, ship-master, 229.
Colvickally, 225.
Colyon, 132.
Comerford, Doctor, a man of Waterford, 136, 295.
....., Gerald, Her Majesty's Attorney of Connaught, 37, 138, 144, 145, 146, 147, 173, 395, 396, 439, 480, 541.
....., certificate of, 254.
....., letters of, 41, 54, 118, 144, 438, 463, 533.
....., letters to, 43, 74.
....., James, 443.
Commin Piers, *see* Comyn.
Common Pleas, Chief Justice of, in Ireland, *see* Dillon, Sir Robert.
....., ..., Chief Justice of, in England, *see* Anderson, Sir E.
Composition, 85, 117.
Comptroller of Her Majesty's Household, *see* Croft, Sir James.
Comrowe, the, 131.
Comyn, Piers, 454, 476.
....., Richard, 532.
Concordatums, 238.
Condon, Patrick, 34, 78, 107, 154, 170, 280, 283, 304, 307, 357, 360, 405.
....., ..., his wife, 208.
....., ..., his lands, 132, 515.
....., Richard, *alias* McMaughe, 21.
Conge, letter dated, 188, 317.
....., Castle, 363.
Conilo, *see* Connelough.
Connal, Priory of, 206, 292.
Connaught, Chief Commissioner and Governor of, *see* Byngham, Sir Richard.
....., plat of, 384.
....., sheriffs of, accusations of, 230, 231.
....., ..., list of, 233.
....., ..., letters to the, 275.
....., schedule of spoils committed by rebels in, 232, 233.
....., spoils in, 250.
....., charges for, 390, 485.
...., first fruits in, 381.
....., Chief Justice in Connaught and Thomond, *see* Dillon, Thomas.
....., Assistant in Connaught and Thomond to the Chief Commissioner, *see* Merbury.
....., Clerk of the Council in Connaught and Thomond, *see* White or Whyte, Edward.
....., Provost Marshal in Connaught and Thomond, *see* Barkley, Captain Francis, Fowle, Capt. Robert.
....., revived captainships of, 105.
....., Lord Deputy and Commissioners in, 272.
....., Commissioners of, 182, 183, 233, 254.
....., ..., report of, 173, 195.
....., composition for, 104, 380, 479, 481, 486, 508, 527, 558.
....., ..., comparisons of, 208, 395.
....., the composition book of, 101, 102.
....., attorney for, *see* Comerford, G.
....., note of lands in, now in the Queen's gift, and out of lease, 10.
....., monasteries in, 500.
... ., council in, letters of, 540, and *see* Sir Richard Byngham.
...., rebels in, 209.
....., ..., names of, 148.
....., ..., hanging of, 237.
....., rebellion in, causes of, 219, 224, 233.
....., religion in, 449.
....., Spanish ships off, 77.
....., sessions in, 245.
....., under treasurer of, 509.
Connelough or Conilo, 76, 103, 213, 285.

Conor, Rosse, clerk of the Crown in Cavan, 527.
Connor Castle, 363.
Connyers, Geo., 171.
Constable, Sir Robert, certificate by, 367.
Conway, Dionyse, petition of, 420, 423.
....., Geo., 404.
....., Jenkin, 303.
....., ..., letters of, 107.
....., Mr., 134.
....., Mrs., 359.
....., Doctor [Robert], 575, 586.
....., Captain Thomas, 303, 367.
....., letter of, 361.
Conyers, John, auditor, 381.
....., ..., letter of, 404.
....., ..., note of, 381.
Conyngsbye, Thomas, of Hampton Court, co. Hereford, son-in-law of the Lord Deputy, 143, 252.
Cooke, John, 158.
....., Ned, 178.
....., Robert, 172.
Coolavin or Colifin, barony of, 9.
Cool Cannie, 24.
Cooper, John, undertaker for Queen's lands, 15, 485, 590.
....., ..., his horsemen, 75.
....., Robert, answer of, 213.
Coppinger, James, attorney to Henry Earl of Kildare, 16.
....., John, 25.
....., Robert, 22.
....., ..., letter to, 296.
....., Walter, letter of, 120.
Corbes, churchmen termed, 469.
Cordova, prisoners of, now in London, 390.
Cordua, Don Lewis de, 106, 364.
....., ..., examination of, 42, 45, 47, 49, 50, 62, 77.
....., ..., ransom of, 98.
Coren, barony of, 10.
Cork, 340.
..... and Cloyne, Bishop of, *see* Lyon, W.
....., garrison of, 303.
....., fortifications at, 360, 367, 419.
....., note of escheated lands in county of, 103.
....., undertakers in, 130.
....., ..., general report concerning, 248, 249, 250.
....., Commissioners for, 248, *see* Greynville; Waterhouse, E.
....., note of soldiers in, 200.
....., note of cattle in, 199.
....., inventory of munition in, 5, 328, 330.
....., ordnance in, 109.
....., Dermot M'Owen M'Carthy, his possessions in, 395.
....., stores for, 449.
Cork—*cont.*
....., letters dated from, 31, 39, 40, 45, 75, 77, 107, 109, 110, 112, 119, 124, 138, 153, 208, 327, 369, 390, 416, 461, 570, 590.
Corkemoroe, 387.
Corkydwiny, 107.
Corn, restrictions on exportation of, 97, 268.
Corner Castle, Waterford, 370.
Cornwall, men of, to be employed against the landing of Spaniards of the Armada, 37.
....., Giles (pensioner), 211, 304.
Coroughboy, letter dated from, 241, 247.
Corr, Geoffrey, 292.
Corren, the, 394.
....., ..., harrying of, 196.
Corry Castle, 395.
Corunna, 306.
....., English success at, 194, 369.
....., Spanish preparations at, 121, 130, 274, 331, 358, 369.
Cosby or Cosbie, Alexander, son of Francis, 220.
....., ..., petition of, 220.
....., Captain, Arnold, 388.
....., ..., lands of, 388, 462, 532, 533.
....., Dorcas, wife of Alexander, petition of, 221.
....., Francis, General of the Kerne, deceased, 220.
....., ..., estimate of lands of, 220.
Cosinston, 527.
Costello, barony of, 317, 374, 523, 532.
Coulinge, Mr., 407.
Council Chamber, 533.
Council, Privy, in England.
....., ..., resolutions by, 110.
....., ..., petitions to, 1588, 101, 104, 105, 133, 160, 184, 241, 259, 273, 275, 285, 287, 289.
1590. 293, 299, 304, 328, 331, 336, 358, 362, 370, 372, 374, 378–382.
1591. 392, 401–403, 406, 417, 424, 425, 427, 428, 449, 451.
1592. 458, 483, 489, 596.
....., ..., letters of, 1588, 14, 26, 32, 52, 63, 69, 70, 73, 76, 88, 89, 100.
1589. 110, 187, 205, 207, 215, 223, 243–245, 259, 261, 263, 268, 269, 276, 283, 284.
1590. 291, 293, 297, 303, 310, 315, 317–319, 321–323, 325, 328, 344, 350, 357.
1591. 406, 422, 423, 439, 445, 456, 525, 542, 558, 597.
....., ..., letters to, 1588. 1, 4, 6, 11, 12, 29, 31, 35, 41, 53, 55, 56, 61, 62, 66, 67, 70, 71, 75, 92.
1589. 106, 108, 111, 114, 116, 123, 126, 139, 140, 142, 148, 149, 156–158, 160, 182–184, 186, 194, 211–213, 228–230, 238, 239, 241, 252, 255, 256, 260–262, 268, 276, 280.

Council, Privy, letters to—*cont.*
1590. 299, 306–308, 310–313, 315–318, 323–325, 328, 334, 337, 339, 342, 344–348, 351–357, 362–365, 367, 370–372.
1591. 385, 388, 392, 394, 396, 397, 404, 405, 407, 409, 415, 416, 419, 420, 428, 433, 437, 440, 443.
1592. 463, 476, 485, 520, 525, 526, 564–566, 574.
Council, or Privy Council in Ireland, *see also* Fytzwylliams, Sir W., and Council.
....., ..., names of the Councillors remaining in Ireland, 471.
....., ..., resolutions of, 274.
....., ..., their acquittal of Bingham, 274.
....., ..., letter
....., Clerk of, *see* Dillon, Nathaniel.
Counter, the, in Wood Street, a prison, 101.
Courcye, Edward Whyte's boy, 437.
Courcy, the Lord, 515.
Court, the, letters dated from, 89, 208, 263, 308, 334, 340, 358, 546, 558.
....., ..., Irish officials at, 483.
Courtney, Sir William, his patent, 258.
Coventry, 474.
....., Mr., of Inner Temple, 527.
Coweke, sometime Clerk of the Council, 536.
Cowell, George, 480.
Cow Lane, London, 473.
Cowley, George, son of Sir Henry, 173, 534.
....., Henry, son, of Sir Henry, 536, 551.
....., Lady, 551.
....., Samuel, 171.
....., Silvester, 344.
....., Sir Henry, 534, 536, 551.
Cowper, John, one of H.M's pensioners, 131.
....., ..., his horsemen, 74.
Cowsher, the country about the river Blackwater, in Ulster, *see* Blackwater.
Cox, John, 171.
Craghe, *see* Creagh.
Craevach, Master John, 453.
Craewagh, Sir Wm., 453.
Cragon, Limerick, land of, 17.
Cranaghe, 426.
Crannoge in Lough Lene, 374.
Creagh, Dr., or rather Derby or Dermitius McCragh, Roman Catholic Bishop of Cork and Cloyne, 187, 211, 292, 375, 415, 419, 429, 430, 431, 439, 493–495, 532, 576.
....., ..., faculties granted to, 187, 211.
....., ..., called "his master the physician," 292.
....., ..., exercises his jurisdiction as Pope's legate in Munster, 375, 493.
....., ..., called Doctor Creaugh, 429.
....., ..., called Derby Kragh, 532.
....., ..., called Macrehe, 576.
....., ..., letter to, 294.
Creaghe, Pierce, a merchant, 21.
Crean, Annably Ne, wife of John O'Crean, 464.
Creans, 132.
Cregg, 123.
Cregmore Castle, 363.
Crickstown, 526.
Crisp (Englishman), captain of Spanish vessel, 484.
Croft, Sir James, Knt., Comptroller of Her Majesty's Household, 317.
Crofton, John, letter of, 64.
Croghe, 247.
Croker, Richard, 171.
Crompton, Thomas, 259.
....., ..., his lands, 259, 362.
....., ..., petition of, 259.
Cromwell lands, 240.
Crosby, Patrick, 388, 419, 445, 446.
....., letter to, 447.
Cross, the, or Cross of Tipperary, the, 557.
Crosshane, 19.
Crosshaven, co. Cork, 25.
Croswick, in the entry of the river of Nantes, ship of, 361.
Crown lands, 583.
Croyden Head, fortification of, 419.
Croydon, letter dated, 404.
Crymorne, 372.
Cucullyn, servant of Earl of Desmond, 20.
Cuddy, a custom, 203.
Cuffe, Henry, 21.
....., Hugh, 131, 247, 304, 574.
....., ..., his horsemen, 75.
....., ..., answer of, 170.
....., ..., his patent, 258.
....., ..., letter of, 51.
Cullen, land of, 17.
Cullenaghoo, land of, 16.
Cullough Herbert, castle of the island of, letter dated from, 62, 89, 90, 107.
Cullum, Captain Robert, prisoner in Dublin Castle, 12.
Cumberland, Earl of, 279.
Curlews, or Corrlyewe, the new fort on the, 363, 364, 374.
....., letter dated, 361.
Curran, John, 445.
Currans, Ballymore, 168.
Currins, castle of the, letter dated from, 210.
....., ..., reparation of, 107.
Curseye, Nicholas, 152.
Curtesse, Robert, 151.
Curteys, Nicholas, petition of, 104.
....., Thomas, 170.
Curwen, Archbishop, 584.
Cusack, Baron, 309.
....., Barnaby, 527.
....., Edward, son of Sir Thomas, 397, 447, 455, 526.
....., ..., letter of, 455.

Cusack—*cont.*
....., George, 527.
....., Jenet, 413, 526.
....., John, 428, 429, 526.
....., Patrick, 526.
....., Robert, 413, 414, 427, 428, 526.
....., ..., his house, 473.
....., Sir Thomas, 536.
....., Walter, 413, 414, 427, 429, 445, 526, 541.
Cusacks, the, 534.
Cusack's, cause, 539.
Custodiams 511.

D.

Daley, Daniel, 126, 176.
....., Denis, answer of, 287.
....., Derby, 233, 234.
....., Hugo, 89.
....., John, 251.
....., Tady, 89.
Dane, 447.
Danett, John, 390, 399, 422, 446, 475.
....., note by, 451, 476.
....., petition of, 476.
....., letter of, 373.
Dangley in Kerry, 23.
Daniel, Derby, 296.
"Daniel," of London, 108, 158.
Danish flyboat, 440.
Danyell, Catherine, prisoner in Dublin Castle, 12.
Darbyshire, John, 170.
Darcies, the, 534.
Darcy, Dame Maude, 536.
Darcy, Mr., 409.
Dardistone, 161.
Darrell, Henry, 171.
Dartry, the, 372, 464.
Davy, Sir, of Munster, priest, 453.
Davies, Mr., 169.
Davis, Lieutenant, 171.
Day, John, 25.
Deane, William, 171.
....., examination of, 339.
Dearing, Capt. Anthony, 110, 386, 389, 408, 463.
Debts, Commissioner for, 288.
Decies, the, 131.
Deckes, Thomas, 170.
Delahide, George, 397, 399.
....., petition of, 382.
Delves, Sir George, 43, 70, 73, 221.
....., brother-in-law of the Lord Deputy, 441.
....., accounts of, 238, 369, 393, 477.
Delvin, Baron of, *see* Nugent.
Denham, Thos., 171.
....., Walter, 171.
Denis, Sir, priest, 376.
Denny, Arthur, 151.
....., Sir Edw. 89, 90, 152, 189, 255, 289, 314, 389.
....., ..., executes Spaniards, 28.
....., ..., his patent, 62, 103, 258.
....., ..., his agreement with Sir R. D. Bingham, 75, 107, 222.
....., ..., notes of, 134, 167.
....., ..., muster roll of soldiers, 151, 152.
....., ..., his soldiers, 223, 269.
....., ..., his misdemeanours, 160, 189, 190, 191, 193.
....., ..., answer of, 169.
....., ..., the extent of his seignory, 193.
....., ..., letters of, 65, 221, 232.
....., ..., letters to, 42, 107, 138.
....., Lady, 26, 107, 222.
Dennys, Abel, 325.
Denyvale, letters dated from, 107, 151, 221, 232.
Deputy, the Lord, his parliament robes, 102.
....., ..., progresses of, a burthen on the Irish, 291.
See Croft, Sir James.
Sydney, Sir Henry;
Fytzwylliams, Sir William, Lord Deputy, 1571, Dec. 11, to 1575, Aug. 5, and 1587–8, Feb. 17, to 1594 Aug.;
Grey, of Wilton, Arthur, Lord, Lord Deputy from 1580, Sept. 7, to 1582, Nov. 1;
Perrot, Sir John, Lord Deputy from 1583–4, Jan. 17, to 1588, July 2.
Derby, 478.
....., Earl of, letters to, 52, 315.
Derealyn, lands of, 21.
Derry, Redmund O'Gallaghor, bishop of, aids the Spaniards, 44.
....., called the Bishop of Derry, 375, 594, 595.
....., faculty by, 596.
....., letter of, 63.
Desmond, rebellion, 373, 491, 558, 571.
....., exceptions to attainder, 381.
....., Sheriffs of, *see* Moyle, Henry.
....., 16th Earl of, *see* Fitzgerald, Gerald FitzJames, 16th Earl.
....., 17th Earl, *see* Fitzgerald, James 17th Earl.
....., Eleanor, Countess of Gerald, 16th Earl of Desmond, 280, 304, 354, 445.
....., ..., her pension, 138.
....., ..., her jointure, 170.
....., ..., petition of, 47, 139.
....., Gerald FitzJames, lost in the Spanish Armada, 135.
....., James, son of Thomas, 170.

Desmond—*cont.*
....., Morris, FitzJohn, lost, 135.
....., Thomas, son unto Sir John Desmond, lost in the Armada, 135.
....., Thomas of, a dangerous Irishman, 170.
Desoto, Francisco, 59.
Devenishe, Edmund, 464.
Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex, 372, 385, 386, 393, 474, 486.
....., ..., his lands, 520.
Deverox, John, of Wexford, 404.
Devil's Hook, *see* Burke, Richard M'Rickard.
Devil's Hook's son, the, 593.
Devon, men of, to be employed against remnants of Armada, 37.
Dewnysh, Edmond, letter of, 377.
Diego, Don, 40.
Dieppe, ship of, 488.
....., letter dated, 419.
Digio, Vincencio, 120.
Dignam, Nicholas, examination of, 71.
Dillon, Eleanor, petition of, 564.
....., Garratt, 309.
....., James, 429.
....., Sir Lucas, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 116, 142, 150, 325, 360, 382, 462, 472, 480, 484, 485, 531, 550.
....., ..., his fees, 471.
....., ..., letters of, 65, 152, 246, 247, 302, 314, 322, 354.
....., ..., letters to, 146, 147, 322.
....., Lady, 414.
....., Mathie, letters of, 397.
....., ..., petition of, 428.
....., Mr., of Proudston, 580.
....., Nathaniel, Clerk of the Council, 151, 414, 441, 574.
....., ..., letter of, 415.
....., ..., attestation by, 282.
....., Redmund, murdered, 250.
....., old Sir Robert, late Chief Justice of Common Pleas, 425.
....., Sir Robert, Chief Justice of Common Pleas, 174, 228, 270, 276, 280, 308, 355, 362, 394, 395, 408, 411, 412, 413, 439, 445, 446, 480, 502, 527, 528, 550, 576.
....., ..., commissioners for his cause, 525.
....., ..., speech of, 175.
....., ..., presents of, 229, 235.
....., ..., his malice, 256.
....., ..., charges against, 269, 419, 424, 442.
....., ..., attestation by, 282.
....., ..., his debts, 309.
....., ..., information of, 355.
....., ..., Nugent's articles against, 414, 416, 417, 445.
....., ..., pedigree of, 424.
....., ..., petition of, 424, 451.
Dillon, Sir Robert—*cont.*
....., ..., his cause, 461, 485, 528, 529.
....., ..., letters of, 276, 422, 454.
....., ..., his son and heir, 536.
....., Robert, 140.
....., Teig, 415.
....., Theobald or Tibbot, collector of H.M. composition rents, 71, 197, 299, 415, 451, 564, 591.
....., ..., his punishment, 155.
....., ..., his lands in Costillo, 245.
....., ..., instructions to, 300.
....., ..., letters of, 126, 129, 197, 221, 250, 255.
....., Thomas, Chief Justice in Connaught and Thomond, 392, 541.
....., ..., report of, 301.
....., ..., instructions to, 300, 301.
....., ..., letters of, 282, 344, 396, 463, 480.
Dillons, the, genealogy of, 254.
Dingle, the, or Dingle Cush, 23, 345, 354.
....., suffrein of, 26.
....., Spanish ships cast away, 35.
Dirywillane, 24.
Dloughee, 286.
Dobbin, Patrick, Mayor of Waterford, letters of, 274, 280, 329, 331, 350, 358, 361.
Doddes Castle, 24.
Doe, Dermot, prisoner in Dublin Castle, 12.
....., McSwyne Ne, *see* McSweeny.
....., Sir Morough Ne, *see* O'Flaherty.
Dogherty, Rd. letter of, 64.
Doghobragh, 426.
Dolphin, Captain, 368.
Dominico, Juan, 59.
Don, O'Connor, 386.
..... John of Oporto, ship, 39.
Donabate, 526.
Donayo, Horatio, 59, 120.
Donbegg, Spanish ship cast away off, 38.
Donegall, Spanish ship at, 63.
....., Abbey of, 462.
Dongan, John, 153.
....., ..., letter of, 112, 532.
....., Walter, 533.
Donluce Castle, 313.
Donmona, letter dated from, 267, 268.
Donmoylline, co. Limerick, 103.
Donn, Wm., 439.
Donnagh, Walter, 389.
Donnylaghes, the, 302, 457.
Donseverige, 313.
Donsuincke, 382.
Donymayne, 372, 378.
Dormerstone, 287.
Dorrington, Humphrey, 306.
Douai, 456.
Dover, 391.

Dowalla, alias McDonoghe's country, 372, 597.
....., contention for, 372.
Dowdall, Captain John, 232, 370.
....., ..., his band, 269, 564.
....., ..., petition of, 370.
....., George, his knavery about the taking of Hugh Roe, 235.
....., Harry, 370, 473.
....., ..., declaration of, 370.
....., ..., petition of, 458.
Dowde, David, of Terrera, 231.
....., ..., information of, 242, 244, 245.
....., ..., commitment of, 301.
Dowgan, Henry, letter of, 63.
Down and Connor, Cornelius, titular bishop of, 63.
....., ..., letters to, 63.
....., bishopric of, 135, 340.
Downe, letter dated from, 229.
Downgerrod, 24.
Downmoenwy, lands of, 103.
Downymulvihill, letter dated, 118.
Dowrich, Mr., to be Justice of Munster, 71.
....., Wm., 280.
Dowrough, James Ne, Irish priest, 64.
Dowthestonn, 428.
Doyne, Nicholas, 399.
....., Wm., 446.
Drake, Sir Francis, 530.
....., ..., burns Vigo, 226.
Draper, Ed., 170.
Drayton, 531.
Drinckell, *see* Drynckell.
Drogheda, 407.
....., imposts of, 342.
....., merchants of, extortion from, 309.
....., mayor of, *see also* Bath, Edward, 352.
....., ..., letter of, 121, 352.
....., mayor and corporation of, 416.
....., ..., letter of, 416.
....., house of, 458.
....., letters dated, 55, 58, 151, 161, 167, 168, 172, 173, 182, 183, 185, 352, 354, 371, 416.
Dromaher or Brenny O'Rourke, 223.
..... burned, 225, 324, 464.
Dromathyely, O'Rourke's house at, 185.
Drombegge, 25, 406, 489.
Dromconragh, or Drumcondra, co. Dublin, 243.
Drumahare, 336.
Drynckell, Edward, pensioner, 389, 405, 463, 547.
Duallye, 395.
Dublin, Mayor, sheriff and corporation of, petition of, 437.
....., Archbishop of, *see* Loftus, Adam.
....., ordnance in, 109.
....., Archdeacon of, *see* Ussher, Henry, 455.
Dublin—*cont.*
....., Bishop of, in Spain, 136.
....., the Green at, 403.
....., munitions at, 328, 330.
....., citizens of, their loss through Spanish war, 373.
....., project for a university, 437, 438.
....., warrant for a university, 455, 461.
....., letters dated from.
1588. 1, 4, 6, 13, 26–30, 35, 37, 41–43, 51, 52, 59, 61–63, 65, 68, 70–72, 75, 76, 90.
1589. 106, 110, 112–114, 116, 118–120, 123–126, 138–142, 148, 149, 151–153, 155, 156, 158, 187, 193, 197, 204, 206, 211, 220, 221, 223, 228, 229, 243, 250, 253–256, 259–263, 267, 268, 275–277, 280.
1590. 292, 298, 299, 302, 304, 308, 310, 312, 314, 317, 322, 323, 326, 330, 340–343, 348, 349, 354, 357, 366, 368–371, 373, 377.
1591. 383–388, 392, 393, 394, 397–399, 404, 405, 408, 409, 411, 412, 416, 422, 428, 431, 433, 437–439, 441–443, 445.
1592. 454, 457, 458, 465–467, 480, 482, 485, 516, 520, 525, 574, 588–590.
Dublin Castle, 342, 419, 422.
...., munitions for, 303, 306, 307.
...., note of prisoners escaped from, 126, 195.
...., recapture of some of same, 129, 154, 195.
...., prisoners there to be more strictly kept, 69.
...., constable of, 344; *and see* Wingfield; Segar.
...., note of prisoners in, 11.
...., inventory of munition in, 3, 4.
...., note of garrison, 116, 461.
...., chamber, 485.
...., letters dated.
1588. 4, 6, 8, 45, 48, 52, 53, 56, 57, 61, 63, 65, 67, 68, 70, 71, 92, 99.
1589. 105, 106, 108, 109, 111–113, 116, 118, 120, 122–124, 126, 127, 129, 130, 132, 133, 135–137, 139–142, 152, 154, 155, 159, 185, 186, 193, 194, 197, 252, 254, 255, 260, 261, 268, 274, 275, 279, 280.
1590. 298, 302, 305–307, 310, 312, 317, 323–328, 331–334, 337–339, 342–346, 348, 350–356, 369–372.
1591. 382–389, 398, 428, 431, 432, 437–443, 446.
1592. 452, 455, 456, 461–463, 465, 466, 471, 473, 480, 502, 523.
Duddeley, Robert, Earl of Leicester, Master of the Horse, 341.
....., ..., his death, 44.
Dudley, Captain, 419.
Duff, Gilpatrick, 537.
....., Henry, 293.

Duff—*cont.*
....., Hugh, one of the Earl of Ormond's tenants, 253.
....., Hugh McHugh, 55.
....., ..., his nephews, 65.
Duff, *alias* Hoare, James, 358, 359, 363.
Duffe, Arte M'Dermott M'Edmund, his country, 531, *see* McDermond, Arte, 531, 537.
Dufferie, Donnell Ne, 537.
Duke, Sir Henry, 104, 263, 317, 322, 329, 353–355, 527, 597.
....., ..., advertisement from, 64.
....., ..., letters of, 54, 135, 227, 283, 355.
....., ..., letter to, 355.
Dunbeakan Castle, 45.
Dunboyne, Baron of, *see* Butler, James.
....., parsonage of, 69, 204, 344, 511, 533.
....., ..., letters dated, 344.
Dunbrody, barony of, 575.
Duncannon, fishermen of, 291.
....., the fortification at, 88, 100, 109, 111, 252, 322, 344, 347, 356, 359, 367, 370, 371, 384, 392, 393, 406, 409, 419.
....., ..., expenses of, 428.
....., ..., ordnance for, 89.
....., ..., plot of, 311.
Dundalk, 407, 521, 551, 569, 578, 581.
....., letter dated from, 245, 404, 551, 552, 564, 565, 568.
Dundon, Richard, 168.
Dundrum, bay of, 443.
Dungan, John, *see* Dongan.
Dungannon, in Ulster, 492, 527.
....., letters dated from, 36, 53, 54, 139, 227, 327.
....., Baron of, *see* O'Neill, Hugh, Earl of Tyrone; O'Neill, Brian or Barnaby; and O'Neill, Matthew.
Dunkellin, Lord of, *see* Burke, Richard.
Dunkirk, assault of, 370.
Dunlavan, prebend of, 575.
Dunluce, 313, 480.
Dunmore, 147.
....., Lord Birmingham's house called, letter dated, 39, 41.
Dunnalong, 327.
Dunnyveg, 389.
Dunsany, Baron of, 579, *see* Plunket, Patrick.
Durrifaddaghe, 286.
Dutchman, John, 169.
Dutton, Lawrence, 382.
....., Mr. John, of Duttons in Cheshire, father of Lawrence and Thomas, 382.
....., Mr., 230.
....., Thomas, 382.
Dye, Simon, 169.
Dyer, Sir Richard, 237, 480, 580.
....., Lady, 336.
Dyoth Lyasrioghe, 304.

E.

Eaghtermorowe, in County Cork, lands of, 17.
Earne, river, *see* Erne.
Ecclesiastical Commission, 366, 394, 492, 504.
....., incumbents, &c., 503.
....., dues, 495.
....., first fruits paid to the Pope, 495.
Eccleston, Tristram, 389.
Echegie, *see* M'Donnell Echegie, Owen, 214.
Edenduffcarrick, Edendocarge, or Edendough Kerry, Castle of, upon the edge of Lough Neagh, now Shane's Castle, 116, 423, 428, 444.
Edgeworth, Edward, 576.
....., Mr., 112, 351, 366.
....., a chaplain of late Earl of Leicester, 340.
Edinburgh Castle, letter dated from, 389.
Edwards, William, answer of, 198.
Effingham, *see* Howard, Charles, Lord of.
Egerton or Eggarton, Captain Charles, 153, 291, 389, 399, 418, 419, 463, 569.
....., ..., money due to, 282.
....., ..., letter of, 121, 283, 406, 423.
....., ..., letter to, 260.
....., Catherine, wife of Charles, letter of, 260.
....., Thomas, Solicitor-General, 389.
....., ..., report of, 239.
....., ..., letter of, 377.
Elizabeth, Queen, 334.
....., insult to her effigy, 141–143, 273, 336.
....., list of her castles and forts, 449.
....., debts to martial men, 510.
....., warrants of, 47, 103, 216, 239, 240, 241, 322, 404, 406, 408.
....., petitions to, 222, 275, 287, 288, 304, 342, 371, 379, 380, 395, 401, 403, 424, 445, 450, 475, 533.
....., Lord Chamberlain of, *see* Hunsdon.
....., Treasurer of Her Highness' Household, *see* Knollys.
....., Comptroller of Her Majesty's Household, *see* Croft.
....., Vice-Chamberlain, *see* Heneage, Sir Thomas.
....., Principal Secretary, *see* Walsingham, Woolley, Sir John.
....., letters of, 37, 38, 101, 214, 229, 241, 243, 252, 263, 294, 328, 349, 368, 369, 386, 391, 406, 439, 446, 472, 551.
....., letters to, 62, 69, 71, 77, 107, 124, 183, 246, 252, 327, 328, 331, 364, 476, 488, 531.
Elliott, Baron, 532.
Elmer, Mr., 268, *see* Almer, Gerald.
Elphin, Bishop of, *see* Lynch, John Fitzjames.
Elton, 240.

Emery, 551.
Encorigges, David, 378.
England, Attorney General of, *see* Popham.
....., council of, *see* Council, Privy.
English, Edmund, 442, 443.
....., Wm., 439.
....., petitions of, 379.
English Pale, *see* Pale, the English.
Ennis, Enish, or Enise, or Enniese, letter dated from, 228, 230.
....., Sessions House at, 471.
Enniscorthy, the house and land of, 360, 379.
....., letters dated, 43.
Ennistymon, letter dated from, 129.
Ennys Ewoy, letters dated, 313, 318.
En Orsy, *see* McCarthy, Teige En Orsy.
Entertainment, note of, 318.
Eriell, Wm., 526.
Erin, George, a Dutchman, 158.
Erne, the, 346, 353, 449.
Erris, *see* Irris.
Escheated lands, 238, 490, *see* Munster.
....., note of, 138, 533.
Escheator, the, 533.
Escurial, the, 407.
Essex, Earl of, *see* Devereux.
Eustace, Edmund, a brother to James the late Viscount Baltinglas, dead in the Armada, 126; returned to the Court of Spain, 135, 278, 293, 294, 358.
....., James, Viscount Baltinglas, lands of, 451.
....., *alias* Fitzgerald, Jennet, petition of, 381.
....., John, 278, 308.
....., John of Castle Martin, 551.
....., Maurice, 438, 451, 551.
....., Thomas, 451.
....., William, 438, 551, 573.
Evaughe, letters dated, 65, 68.
Evans, John, 451.
Evered, Thos., 171.
Exchequer, the, in Ireland, reform of, 106, 508.
....., Barons of, order of the, 266.
....., Chief Baron of the, *see* Dillon, Sir Lucas.
Eylande, Henry, sheriff of co. Roscommon, his unjust arrest, 71.
Eyles, George, 91.

F.

Faculties, revenue of, 89.
Fadda, Walter, *see* Burke.
Faddy or Fadow, *see* Burke, Moyler Oge Mc Walter.
Fagan, James, 361.
....., Dr., 453.
Fagen, Conogh, 172.
....., Patrick, 172, 296.
Fair Isle, Shetlands, 121.
....., ..., Spanish ship wrecked off, 121.
Fair of St. James' at Bristol, 220.
Falcons, 235.
Fallyn, Philip, 171.
Faltaghe, Le, 103.
Faning, Clement, 22.
....., George, mayor, letter of, 30, 38.
....., James, 392.
Fanningstown, 22, 132.
Fano, *see* M'Sweeney, 279.
Fanshawe, Thomas, Remembrancer of Exchequer in England, report by, 105.
....., Mr., 549.
Faranan, Salomon, letters of, 63, 132, 133.
....., Walter, 360, 364, 365, 393.
Fardinge, Wm., 169.
Farley, letters dated from, 227, 232, 482.
Farney, Earl of Essex's lands at, 520.
Farnham Castle, letters dated, 408, 439.
Farquhar, William, 153.
Faugh, Walter Oge M'Walter, attestation of, 237, 281.
Fauntleroy, Thomas, note of money, 186.
Feadmore, land of, 18, 132.
Feleazzes, cipher, 390.
Fenors Court, co. Carlow, letters dated, 387, 425.
Fenton, Sir Geoffrey, Secretary, 137, 280, 304, 345, 389, 406, 449, 463, 527, 532, 534, 542, 546, 564, 577, 588.
....., ..., suits desired by, 69, 533.
....., ..., his salary, 141, 211, 215, 288.
....., ..., value of his estate, 289.
....., ..., his charges against Bynghan, 231, 242.
....., ..., charges of Bynghan against him, 237.
....., ..., note of suspected persons, 250, 276.
....., ..., note of, 417, 449, 520.
....., ..., certificate of, 355.
....., ..., petition of, 450.
....., ..., arrived in Dublin, 578.
....., ..., letters of, 43, 53–57, 68, 69, 91, 113, 187, 204, 260, 345, 382, 433, 449, 471, 589, 590.
....., ..., letters to, 30, 31, 55, 101, 114, 139.
....., Lady, 520.
Ferall, *see* Ferrol.
Fercal, freeholders of, petition of, 213.
Fereter's Island, 42.
Fermanagh, 406.
Fermoy, Viscount *see* Roche, Maurice.
....., *alias* Ardmoye Abbey, 359, 369, 385, 472.

Fernandez de La Pila, Juan, 58.
....., Pedro, medico, 59.
Fernes, Her Majesty's house at, 531.
Ferny, 372, 594.
Ferns, ward of, muster of, 154.
Ferrol, in Spain, 130, 274, 278, 293, 317, 331, 339, 361, 476, 556.
..... Irishmen at, 294.
Fersaide More, 327.
....., Spaniards at, 55.
Fertymore, letter dated, 147.
Fews, the, 279, 470.
Fian, James, 453.
Field, Rd., 240.
Fildew, William, answer of, 272.
....., ..., petition of, 272, 449.
Fines, 85, 506.
Finglas, Thomas, letter of, 398.
Finglass, 268.
....., John, 280.
Finisterre, Spanish fleet off, 334.
First-fruits, clerk of the, *see* Kenny.
Fisher, Peter, 314.
Fitton, *see* Phiton.
FitzAmbrose, James Linch, 299.
FitzDavid, Edmund Terry, 19.
....., Richard, 296.
[FitzDavid] Morris M'William, of Ballintra, 381.
FitzDavy, Morrice, claim to land, 18.
FitzDavyse, *see* Fitzgerald, Edmund.
FitzDerby, John, 422.
FitzDominick, Pierce Creaghe, 21.
FitzEdward, Nicholas Nugent, 526.
FitzEdmund, John, *see* Fitzgerald, John FitzEdmund, of Cloyne, and Fitzgerald, John FitzEdmund, Seneschal of Imokilly.
....., Piers Butler, prisoner in Dublin Castle, 12, 285.
FitzGallwey, Andrew, 23.
Fitzgarrett, Garrett, letter of, 141.
....., James, of Barry, letter to, 289.
....., John, 23.
....., Mr., 153.
....., Richard, 289.
....., Thomas, 289.
....., Walter Reagh, *see* Reagh, Walter.
Fitzgerald, Edmund FitzDavyse, or FitzThomas, the Knight of the Valley, 132, 344, 347, 366, 379.
....., ..., survey of his country, 356.
....., ..., supplication to be restored to the lands of his grandfather Sir Thomas FitzJohn, Knight of the Valley, 379.
....., Edmund FitzRuddery FitzGibbon, or M'Gibbon, called the White Knight, 1, 25, 107, 168, 236, 250, 345, 347, 353, 395, 437, 597.
....., ..., his country, 376.
....., ..., lands of, 110.
Fitzgerald, Edmund FitzRuddery—*cont.*
....., ..., prisoner in the Castle of Dublin, 12, 62, 74.
....., Edward, released on bail, 14, 106.
....., ..., petition of, 381.
....., Gerald or Gerot Fitzjames, sixteenth Earl of Desmond, ob. 1583, Nov. 11, Monday, 110, 326, 357, 419.
....., ..., his extortions, 20, 256.
....., ..., his rebellion, 105.
....., ..., his escheated lands, 14, 84, 256, 283, 421, 509, 512, 528.
....., ..., ..., rents of, 512.
....., ..., ..., patentees of, 513.
....., Gerald, his pension, 311.
....., Gerrott, cousin of Earl of Kildare, 305.
....., Henry, twelfth Earl of Kildare, 346, 465, 579.
....., ..., claim to land, 16.
....., ..., pedigree of, 404.
....., ..., his service, 70.
....., ..., petition of, 71.
....., ..., money due to, 135, 139.
....., ..., his Castle of Carlow, 229.
....., ..., his suit, 268, 349.
....., ..., his Countess, 311.
....., ..., his ancient inheritance, 349, 404, 406.
....., ..., his title to Sligo, 460.
....., ..., letters of, 206, 305, 311, 349, 452.
....., James, 346, 526.
....., John FitzEdmund, Seneschal of a barony called Imokilly, 106, 107, 109, 110, 597.
....., ..., prisoner in Dublin Castle, 12.
....., ..., claims of, 33.
....., ..., death of, 126, 353.
....., John FitzEdmund, of Cloyne (not the Seneschal of Imokilly), 45.
....., ..., his loyalty guaranteed by Justice Smythes, 46.
....., ..., letter of, 75.
....., Mabel, Countess of Kildare, 186.
....., Maurice, son of Edmund, and page to Sir Wm. Stanley, relation of, 223.
....., Maurice FitzJohn, son of the old Sir John, of Desmond, 294.
....., Maurice, son of James FitzMaurice, cast into the sea with great solemnity, 47, 63, 64, 65.
....., Thomas, Knight of the Valley, otherwise called Knight of the Glanne, 344, 379.
....., ..., brother of Henry, Earl of Kildare, in the time of Henry VIII., 461.
....., ..., a juror committed to the Marshalsea, 532.
....., Sir Thomas, of Desmond, 24, 170, 346.
....., Walter Reagh, *see* Reagh, Walter, a bastard Geraldine.

Fitzgeralds, the, 388.
FitzGerrott, 21.
FitzGibbon, *see* Fitzgerald, Edmund Fitz-Ruddery.
....., Gerald, 23.
....., Marian FitzGerald, and Ellice, her sister, daughters of Gerald FitzGibbon, 23.
FitzJames, Robert Walshe, 159.
....., Gerrot, 347.
FitzJohn, David Roche, claim to land, 17, 18, 20.
....., Edmund, *see* Fitzgerald, Edmund, Knight of the Valley.
....., Edmund, of Coor Abbey, 289.
....., James, 151.
....., James, of Polcherre, 381, 446.
....., John FitzGarret, 23.
....., Maurice, of Desmond, 126, 293, 339, 358, 453.
....., Richard, 289, 290.
....., Sir Thomas, 344, 379.
....., of Desmond, Thomas, 295, 339.
....., Thos., 22.
FitzMaurice, James, son to Sir Maurice Duffe and grandson of John, fourteenth Earl of Desmond; he was the sixteenth Earl of Desmond's cousin german, 326, 391, 453.
....., ..., his plot, 472.
....., ..., his sister, married to the Lord Roche, 346.
....., ..., his son James, drowned in the Armada, 47, 63, 64, 65.
....., James, pledge, 195.
....., Garret, pledge, 195.
....., Richard, pledge, 195.
....., John FitzRichard, claim to land, 15.
....., Mr. Patrick, son of Thomas Fitzmaurice, sixteenth Lord of Kerry and Baron of Lixnaw, and afterwards seventeenth Lord of Kerry, born 1541, died 12th August 1600; 107, 250, 260, 346.
....., ..., prisoner in Dublin Castle, 12, 78, 208, 262, 307.
....., ..., petition of, 383.
....., ..., his wife, 208.
....., Thomas, sixteenth Lord of Kerry and Baron of Lixnaw, born 1502, died 16 Dec. 1590; 79, 192, 346.
....., death of, 383.
FitzMichael, Henry Skiddy, 296.
FitzMorris, Giles, daughter of Morris FitzWilliam, 381.
FitzOliver, Robert Terry, 19.
FitzPatrick, Finin or Florence, third Baron of Upper Ossory, 287.
....., ..., present sent by, 235.
....., John Martin, petition of, 403.
FitzPierce, *see* Bennett, Richard.
Fitzredmond, John, claim to land, 19.
FitzRichard, Garrett, *alias* M'Thomas of the Pallice, 406.
FitzRobert, Jasper Browne, petition of, 403.
Fitzruddery, *see* Fitzgerald, Edmund.
FitzStephen, Nicholas Lynch, *see* Lynch, Nicholas.
FitzSymonde, Thos., 21.
FitzSymons, the, 535.
FitzSymons, Michael, 396, 583.
FitzSymons, Nicholas, 263.
FitzSymons, Rd., declaration of, 129.
....., Mrs. Ann, letter to, 439.
FitzThomas, Edmund of the Valley, *see* Fitzgerald, Edmund.
FitzWater, Morris, his three sons prisoners in Dublin Castle, Garret, Richard, and James FitzMorris, 12.
....., their escape, 126.
FitzWilliam, Sir John of Cashel, 453.
....., Morrys, of Ballintra, 381.
Flamenco, Jacques, 59.
Flanders, 370, 479.
....., Irish contingent for, 83.
Fleet, Wm., 151, 169.
....., The, 388.
....., ..., letters dated from, 185.
Fleming, Edmund, 418, 424, 448, 532.
....., Robert of Drogheda, 453.
....., Thomas, 230, 314, 386.
....., ..., petition of, 230.
....., ..., his services, 230.
....., ..., Captain, 297, 303, 323.
....., Wm., 24.
....., Mr., 133.
Flemings, 479.
Flemish Ships, 479, 556.
Flemyng, Thomas, Baron of Slane, 280, 364, 526, 566.
....., ..., letter of, 539.
Fletewood or Fleetwood, Thomas, his patent, 103, 131, 258.
....., ..., answer of, 172, 173.
Flint, 478.
Florence, Duke of, license for corn, 389, 455.
Floyer, Anthony, 171.
Flumen, Magnum, *see* Blackwater, 572.
Fontarabia, 408.
Forreside More, *see* Fersaide More.
Forrest, John, 325.
Fortescue, John, Master of the Great Wardrobe, 218, 317, 397, 421, 514.
Fortresses, 330.
Forts, wards, and constables of, 456; *see* Castles.
Fotheringay, 394.
Foundes, Wm., 151, 169.
Fowell, 547.
Fowle, Captain Robert, Provost-Marshall of Connaught, 173, 216, 224, 299, 445, 446, 449, 456, 463, 476, 543, 547, 560.

Fowle, Captain Robert—*cont.*
....., ..., charges against, 272, 489, 543, 544.
....., ..., petition of, 437.
....., ..., note by, 489.
....., ..., letters of, 120, 147, 223, 300, 368, 390, 488, 516.
....., ..., letters to, 300, 380.
Fox, James, 168.
....., ..., claim to land, 15.
....., Nicholas, 21, 171.
...., Patrick, 151, 152, 167, 280, 314.
....., ..., letters of, 43, 51, 59, 61, 113, 120, 123, 126, 128, 140, 142, 152, 253, 317.
Foxes, the, 338.
France, King of, 342, 350, 370.
....., tidings out of, 524.
....., trade with, 291.
....., civil war in, 294.
....., Mr., 419.
Frances Susan, ship of Liverpool, 477.
Francis, Mr. *see* Stafford, Francis.
....., the, of Bristol, 108.
Francisco, Emanuel, examination of, 39, 40, 42.
Frawdesome, a fisherman, 169.
Fremose, Emanuel, examination of, 39, 42.
French, Edmund, son of Robuck, 178.
....., Oliver Oge, 157.
....., Robuck, of Galway, 174, 177, 178, 204, 224, 255, 478, 479.
....., ..., assault on his house, 178.
....., ..., letters of, 260.
....., Peter, 454.
Friaries, 490.
Frierne, House of, letter dated, 530.
Frobisher, Sir Martin, 369.
Fulford, Capt., 171.
Furlong, Nicholas, examination of, 27.
Fydane, 23.
Fydderth, 376.
Fyn, M'Ne Mara, 130.
....., ..., letter of, 129.
Fynes, Mr., 131.
Fynglas, 580.
Fyssher, Denis, 170.
Fyton, *see* Phiton.
....., Richard, answer of, 240.
Fytzwylliams, Lady Anne, sister of Sir Henry Sydney, called "my wife," 262.
....., ..., letter of, 140.
....., Anthony, 151.
....., ..., Capt. Brian, 368, 397, 415, 419, 441, 463, 523, 542, 547, 550, 561.
....., ..., his pension, 547.
....., ..., letter of, 275.
....., John, son of Deputy, 99, 105, 140, 313, 325, 370, 386.
....., Nicholas, letter to, 398.
....., Philippa, second daughter of Sir William Fytzwilliams, her husband, Thomas Conyngsby, 143, 252.
Fytzwylliams—*cont.*
....., William, son of Lord Deputy, 306.
....., Sir William, Lord Deputy, 1, 4, 6, 14, 26–30, 32, 35, 36, 38, 39, 41, 44, 45, 48, 52–57, 61–69, 70, 74, 75, 88, 100, 101.
....., ..., his entry upon office, 1–3.
....., ..., marches against the Spaniards in the north, 72.
....., ..., words spoken by, concerning Sir John Perrot, 161–163.
....., ..., his sessions in Mayo, 236.
....., ..., extortions of, in Connaught, 237.
....., ... , instructions to, 238, 239.
....., ..., his salary, 243, 421.
....., ..., he is full 64 years old, born 1526, 152, 206.
....., ..., charges against the Bynghams, 246, 251, 281.
....., ..., his disarming of Norreys' mutinous band, 348.
....., ..., his household expenses, 451.
....., ..., warrants to, 322, 404, 406, 408, 436, 455.
....., ..., petitions to, 431, 587.
....., ..., answer of, 182.
....., ..., note of, 350.
....., ..., letters of, 1588, 1, 4, 6, 27–30, 38, 39, 45, 48, 52, 56, 57, 61–63, 65, 67, 68, 70, 74, 75, 92, 99.
1589. 105, 106, 108, 109, 112–114, 116, 118, 120, 122–124, 126, 130–133, 135–137, 140–142, 152, 154–156, 158, 173, 185, 186, 193, 194, 197, 206, 215, 216, 220, 224, 226, 227, 241, 245, 247, 252, 254, 255, 260–262, 268, 274, 278, 281.
1590. 292, 298, 299, 302, 305–307, 310, 312–317, 323–328, 331, 334, 335, 337–339, 342–345, 350–359, 361–366, 368, 371.
1591. 382–384, 386–389, 391, 393, 394, 397–399, 407, 409, 415, 416, 418, 419, 427, 431, 432, 437–443, 446.
1592. 452, 455–457, 461–463, 465, 466, 471, 473, 480, 483, 502, 518, 528, 538, 551, 552, 577.
....., ..., letters to, 14, 26, 29, 30, 32, 35, 36, 38, 39, 41, 42, 48, 53–57, 64–69, 75, 88, 100, 101.
1589. 110, 117, 118, 121, 122, 129, 132, 133, 135, 136, 139, 140, 144, 145, 147–149, 150, 156, 158, 182, 185, 187, 195–197, 205, 213–216, 221, 223, 225–226, 229, 238–240, 243–245, 259–261, 263, 268, 269, 274–276, 283, 284.
1590. 291, 293, 294, 297, 298, 301, 302, 306, 308, 310, 313, 315–318, 321–329, 331, 333, 339, 340, 343–345, 349–358, 359–361, 366, 369, 370.
1591. 383, 384, 386, 387, 391, 396, 397, 406, 407, 409, 423, 438, 443, 445, 446, 451, 452, 454, 467, 471, 473, 485, 522, 525, 530, 532, 539 540, 544, 549.
1592. 555, 558, 564, 570, 579, 595.

Fytzwylliams, Sir William—*cont.*
....., ..., and Council, letters of, 1588, 29, 35, 41, 53, 55, 56, 61, 62, 66, 70, 106, 114, 116, 139, 148, 149, 182, 183, 184, 186, 187, 211, 230, 252, 262, 275, 281.
1590. 300, 308, 312, 313, 318, 325, 328, 346, 348, 351, 352, 355, 356, 358, 360, 363, 371, 372.
1591. 385, 392, 396, 397, 415, 428, 437, 438, 443, 520, 522, 551.
....., ..., ..., letters to, 47, 73, 104, 259, 276, 344, 346, 347, 422, 423, 439.
1591. 456, 472, 522, 542, 570, 597.
....., ..., order of, 182, 187, 301, 350, 549.
....., ..., proclamation of, 299.
....., ..., warrants of, 231.
....., ..., petitions to, 355, 428, 437.
....., ..., commissions of, 147.
....., ... , acts of, 62.

G.

Gaffney, Michael, letters of, 92, 108.
....., Alson, letter to, 92.
....., John, letter to, 92.
....., Thomas, letter to, 92.
....., William, letter to, 92.
Gage, of Inner Temple, 572.
Galicia, forces in, 344.
Gallen, barony, in Mayo, 231, 523, 532.
Galway, 343, 391, 453, 468, 480, 529.
....., mayor of, son of, 209.
....., merchants of, plundering of, 238.
....., ..., give bonds for O'Flaherty, 242.
....., ..., some come from Spain, 524.
....., garrison for, 303.
... ., unaptness to resist a siege, 347, 418.
....., its defence, 466, 470.
....., ruined trade of, 418.
....., Spanish ships off, 36, 37, 40.
....., Spaniards executed at, 47, 476.
....., plan of, 466, 471.
....., impost of, 482.
..... Gaol, 301, 340.
...., gaoler of, 328.
....., county, 368.
....., ..., revenue, 478.
....., letters dated from, 37, 156, 206, 207, 211, 215, 230, 260, 291, 292, 297, 300, 301, 347, 351, 352, 391, 525, 530.
....., Andrew Fitzwalter, claim to land, 15.
....., Richard, examination of, 382, 483.
Galyne, Castle of, in Leix, 281.
Garan More, 426.
Gardener, Sir Robert, Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 26, 152, 222, 308, 323, 343.
1591. 389, 390, 391, 392, 408, 414, 437, 439, 444, 449.
1592. 454, 456, 480, 510, 515, 518, 519, 525, 527, 528, 530, 532.
...., ..., note by, 108.
....., ..., opinion of, 345.
....., ..., his proceedings, 461.
....., ..., letters of, 117, 153, 290, 348, 437, 461, 462, 483, 502, 542, 556, 558, 559, 569, 575, 577, 589.
....., ..., letters to, 204, 533, 564.
Garland, John, servant of Sir John Perrot, 397, 439.
....., letter of, 234.
Garren, the, 18.
Garrett, Oliver, 172.
Garrisons, book of the charges of, 334.
....., victualling of the, 319.
....., munitions for, 136, 137.
....., pay of, 351.
Garroughe, Connor Ne, 299.
Garrygrone, land of, 17.
Garryvicnicolays, 304.
Garvey, John, Dean of Christchurch, Bishop of Kilmore, Archbishop of Armagh, 109, 118, 138, 142, 182, 209, 270, 282, 345, 355, 404, 527, 550.
....., ..., his son a pledge, 209.
....., ..., his son, Christopher, 178, 233, 527.
....., ..., letters of, 109, 151, 167, 168, 280, 354, 386, 404, 437, 458.
....., Walsyngham's messenger, 220.
Gate, Edward, 389.
Gavelagh, Hugh, *see* O'Neill.
Gawnkaghe, Murrogh, 20.
Gawnye, *see* M'Congawny.
Gaydon, Mr., 532.
Gearre, Patrick, 416.
Geford, Mr., 134.
Gener, Rob., 240.
Geneva, siege of, 306.
Gent, Thomas, Baron of the Exchequer, 4, 6, 14, 26.
Geoghe, 463.
Gerald, A., 445.
....., Edmund Oge FitzEdmund, claim to land, 16.
....., Morrys FitzThomas, son of Thomas M'Shane, claim to land, 18.
....., Thomas Cavine, heir of, 18.
Geraldines, the, 422.
Gerardstown, 413, 526.
" Gerona," Spanish ship, 99.
Gerrard, Gilbert, 132, 168, 457.
....., John FitzMorrice, claim to land, 18.
....., Sir William, late Lord Chancellor of Ireland, 581.
....., John, *alias* Knight, claim to land, 19.

Gerrett, Robt., 170.
Gertyparck, 304.
Gibbes, Mrs., 296.
Gibbon, Ellen FitzEdmond, 280, 304.
....., Edmund, the White Knight, 395, *see also* FitzGerald, Edmund.
....., Joan, daughter of Edmund, 395.
Gibraltar, Straits of, 473, 530.
Gifford, Sir John, letter to, 89.
....., Richard, petition of, 597.
Gilaghe, Richard, 467, 473–475.
Gill, Rd., 170.
Gilson, John, 176, 196, 233.
....., ..., certificate of, 254.
Gilly Abbey, by Cork, 359, 368, 369.
....., letter dated from, 139.
Gissaden, a castle in Carra, so called, 579, 591, 593.
Gitt, John, letter of, 325.
Giustiniano, Giovanni Baptista, letter of, 390.
Glanahaglyssy, 25.
Glanecrym or Glane-y-Cryme, 23, 103, 303, 304.
Glangellane, 24.
Glangullan, 24.
Glanreynolde, 285.
Glass, Mrs., King St., Westminster, 140.
Glendalough, archdeaconry of, 575.
Glennis, 389.
Glenogra, 132.
Gloucestershire men to be employed against the Armada in the west, 37.
Glymy, land of, 17.
Glynske, 47.
"God's Gift" of London, 477.
Goddard, Edmund, 339.
....., ..., examination of, 339.
Gogamere, Wm., 22.
Gogan, Wm., 26.
....., Miles, 200–202 } their claims to Kirry-
....., Shiara, 200 } whirry, 201, 202.
Goherry, Sir Thomas, 376.
Golde, Edward, letter of, 390.
....., James, second Justice of Munster, 255, 305, 542, 558, 559.
....., ..., letter of, 515.
....., Piers, 280.
....., Thomas, 87.
Goodman, Adam, 28.
Goodrich, Roger (pensioner), 208, 542.
Gormanston, Viscount, 411, 412.
....., ..., examination of, 414.
....., ..., letter of, 590.
....., letter dated, 590.
Gorome or Gorrome, Donnell, O'Donnell's pledge, 11, 195.
Gorticnock, 304.
Gortnetobred, 18.
Goughen, John, 151.
Gould, Robert, 453.
Govante, Thomas, 488.
Grace, Geralt, 425.
....., John, 445.
....., ..., petition of, 451.
....., Piers, rebel, 82, 287.
....., Robert Moile, 426.
Grady, John Tathai I, father of Donoho I, 14.
....., Donoho I, claim to land of Kyllfiadmore, 14.
Grafton, Richard, 472.
....., ..., petition of, 472.
Gragcurro, 379.
Graigpadin, 18.
Grain, embargo laid on, exported to Spain, or France, 74.
....., duty on, 455, 456, 461, 462, 492, 519.
Gran Bello, Don Thomaso de, 98.
Granea, Donnell, 61, *see* O'Mahown.
Grange, the, Sligo, 333.
..... Gorman, letter dated from, 123.
Grano, Donnell, 346.
Grant, Patrick, 288, 389, 423.
....., ..., petition of, 104.
....., Peter, information of, 126.
....., Richard, 121.
Grate in Dublin Castle, letter dated from, 357.
Graterix, Hugh, 170.
Gravenor, Robert, 87.
Gray, Lord John, 169.
....., ..., opinion of, 269.
....., Edward, son of Lord John Gray, 167, 169; letter of, 345.
....., Mr., 549.
Gray's Inn, 527.
Greame, George, 185.
Great Seal, *see* Broad Seal.
Green, George, petition of, 288.
....., Captain, *see* Grene O'Molley, he drowns Edmund Oge M'Edd Boy, 266.
Greene, Paul, leases of, 399.
Greco, Thodorni, 59.
Greenwich, letters dated, 297, 302, 303, 308, 310, 312, 315, 318, 319, 321–323, 338, 344, 357, 387, 397, 399, 406, 532, 542.
....., Court at, letter dated, 75.
Greg, Christopher, 153.
Greneville, Sir Richard, *see* Greynvile.
Grenville, John, heir of Sir Richard, 472.
Greom, Neile, 195.
Grey of Wilton, Arthur Lord, Knight of the Garter, Lord Deputy, letter of, 573.
Greynvile, Sir Richard, 109, 112, 238, 297, 311, 368, 369.
....., answer of, 199, 269.
....., patent of, 258.
....., petition of, 385.
....., remembrances of, 108.
....., letters of, 139, 248.
....., letter to, 37 369.

Griffin, the, Spanish ship of Riske called El Gran Grifon wrecked on Fair Isle, 121.
Grimsditche, 193.
....., his patent, 280.
Grinfield or Greenfilde, Sir Rd., *see* Greynvile.
Gryffen, Thos., 171.
Grynane, 381.
Grynte, Thos., 171.
Guipuzcoa, 555.
Guise, Duc de, 27.
Gullycon, a custom, 203.
Gullycree, a custom, 203.
Guobag, 273.
Guzman, Medina Sidonia, Alphonso Perez de, Duke of Medina Sidonia, *see* Medina Sidonia.
....., Juan de, a captain, 58.
....., ..., delivered to Aurelio Alexandrino, 120.
....., ..., a soldato, 59.
....., Don Diego de, dead, 59.
....., Giovanni di, same as Juan de Guzman.
Gwertinediner, 304.
Gwyn, David, 61.
....., captain, 358.
....., declaration of, 285.
....., his libel on Walsingham, 61, 99.
....., his embezzlement, 62.
....., instructions to, 58.
Gwyre, Margaret ne, wife of Sir John O'Reilly, 527.
Gyanane, Sir Rd., 376.
Gydney, 536.
Gysedenagh, 579, *see* Gissaden.

H.

Hackett, Richard, 422.
....., Thos., 172.
..... Castle, 301.
Hackney, letter dated from, 392.
Hake, trade in with France, 291.
Halen, Sir Thadie, 357, *see* O'Halan Thady.
Haly, Nicholas, 376, 415, 418, 422, 451.
Hamnet, William, mayor of Chester, 477.
Hamond, Robt., 171.
Hancock, Matthew, 153, 464.
Handmaid, the, H.M. ship, 79.
Hannam, Thomas, 130.
Harbard, Edward, Sheriff of Cavan, 314.
....., Gerrott, Archdeacon of Limerick, 213.
Harding, 355, 357, 358.
Harding, Mrs. Anne, letters to, 310.
....., Richard, of Ross, 335, 358, 359.
....., ..., letters of, 310.
....., ..., sheriff of Waterford, 358, 439
....., ..., letter to, 342.
Hardwick, Roger, petition of, 208.
Harold, Walter, 123, 463.
Harpoll, Robert, Constable of Carlow, 154.
....., ..., his lands, 378.
Harrington, Sir Henry, 253, 276, 279, 366, 389, 405, 436, 439, 520.
.. .., ..., present of, 235, 236.
....., ..., license to, 352.
....., ..., twenty-five horsemen of, 555.
....., ..., letters of, 123, 542.
....., Sir James, 439.
Harriot, Thomas, 171.
Harrison, Robert, petition of, 75.
....., Richard, attorney, answer of, 238.
Harriston, letters dated, 472.
Harrolde, Walter, 438.
Harrowe, John, 151, 169.
Harrye, Walter, 170.
....., William, 170.
Hart, Eustace, 61, 75.
....., declaration of, 61.
....., Lieut. Matthew, 358.
Harts, the, 242.
Harvey or Harvy, George, Constable of Maryborough, 4, 154, 399.
....., ..., petition of, 450.
Haselwood, Nicholas, 171.
....., Wm., 171.
Hastings, Sir Edward, 580.
Hatton, Sir Christopher, Vice-Chamberlain, Lord High Chancellor of England, 153, 317, 353, 386, 421, 428, 514.
....., ..., lands of, 131, 216, 257, 444, 455.
....., ..., muster roll of, 153.
....., ..., dead, 441.
...., letters of, 14, 334, 348, 360, 432.
....., ..., letters to, 216, 355, 377, 393.
Havre de Grace, 408.
Hawkins, Robt., 171.
....., Sir John, 477.
Hawks, presents of, 235.
Haynes, W., 358.
Hele, 26.
Helye, John, 171, 349.
Heneage, Sir Thomas, Vice-Chamberlain, 317, 407, 514.
Henry III., King of France, his murder, 294.
Henry IV., King of France, *see* Navarre, K. of.
Henry VIII., 461.
Henshaw, Captain Thos., 57, 315, 428, 446, 463.
....., letter to, 226.

Herbert, Sir Charles, 134.
....., answer of, 169.
....., his patent, 258.
....., letter of, 210.
....., Edward, sheriff of Cavan, 388, 389, 445, 463, 479, 480, 546.
....., sends in heads, 253.
....., John, a master of requests, 475.
... ., Sir William, of St. Julian's and the Castle of the Island in the county of Kerry, 107, 119, 126, 129, 133, 134, 138.
... ., ..., notes by, 223.
....., ..., pleads for the Irish more than is fit, 222.
....., ..., a Welsh humour and a fat conceit have fed him, *ib.*
....., ..., his accounts, 289.
....., ..., his horsemen, 74.
... ., ..., answer to charges, 160, 169, 189.
....., ..., puts the statute against Irish habits in execution, 192.
....., ..., his patent, 258.
....., ..., letters of, 62, 89, 90, 107, 139, 192, 236.
....., ..., letters to, 62, 90, 210.
....., William, merchant, report of, 122, 129.
....., petition of, 127.
Hercules, John, 151.
Herring, exportation of, 299.
Heron, Henry, son to Sir Nicholas, 61.
....., ..., his town burnt, 61.
....., Sir Nicholas, 287.
....., Wm., petition of, 287.
Hesketh of Gray's Inn, 527.
Hetherington, David, 584.
....., Thomasin, 584.
....., Wm., 350.
Hetheringtons, The, 584.
Hetherton, Andrew, petition of, 371.
Hewes, Michael, 171.
Hewett, 316.
Heydon, Jerome, petitions of, 312.
Hiallihie, John, petition of, 105.
Hicks, Mr., 296.
Hickye, Anstas Ne, prisoner in Dublin Castle, 12.
Hidalgo, Juan, 58.
Hide, Arthur, *see* Hyde.
Hifferman, Daniel, 296.
High Commission, *see* Ecclesiastical Commission.
Hilbrey, letter dated, 415.
Hill, Edward, 171.
....., Robert, 443.
....., Thos., 171.
Hindley, Hugh, petition of, 379.
Hipolyta, an Italian, 273, 477.
Hobbes, Thomas, 171.
Hodges, Roger, 170.
Hoar, Rd., examination of, 317, 318.
Hoare, James, *see* Duff.
Hoday, John FitzEdmund, 296.
Hoie, Fytzwilliams' man, 302.
Holborn, 474.
....., letter dated from, 87.
Holles, Denzil, 134, 236.
....., ..., his claim to land, 160.
....., ..., petition of, 160.
....., ..., his patent, 258.
Hollinshed, Hugh, 240, 582.
....., Ralph, 87, 240.
Holstocke, William, 477.
Holyhead, 236.
Hook, the Devil's, *i.e.* Richard M'Richard Burke, 29.
Hoper, Rd., Mr. Treasurer's officer, 142, 227, 252, 253, 396, 520.
Hopwood, Richard, clerk of the Ordnance, 206.
Hore, James, 25.
Horseman, John, 171.
Horsemen, orders concerning, 276.
Horses, proclamation concerning, 338.
Hovenden, Henry, letters of, 35–42, 53.
....., Capt. Richard, letters of, 35, 42, 53.
Howard of Effingham, Charles Lord, Lord High Admiral of England, created Earl of Nottingham 22 Oct. 1597; 317, 514.
....., ..., letter of, 360.
Howden, Richard, 404.
Howth, prebend of, 575.
....., Lord of, *see* St. Lawrence, Sir Christopher.
Hubbert, Morris Oge, 213.
Huett, Charles, deputy to Sir Henry Wallop, 377, 542.
....., ..., note by, 227, 252, 335, 340, 347, 360, 370, 390, 396, 546.
....., letter of, 340.
Hugh, Rys ap, 229, 350, 389.
....., letter of, 227.
Hungerford, Anthony, constable of Dungarvan Castle, 153, 216, 326.
....., reversion granted to, 229.
Hunsdon, Henry Lord, Lord Chamberlain to Her Majesty, 317, 421, 514.
....., letter of, 360.
Hunt, George, lieutenant, to Sir Thomas Norreys, 153.
Huntly, Earl of, 197.
Hurly, Thomas, of Ballimanthy [Ballynetty], 381.
....., Dr., 419.
....., William, 112, 138.
Hussey, Hubert, petition of, 19.
....., Walter, 473.
....., ..., letter of, 467.
Hutton, Thos., 171.

Hyde, Arthur, the elder, 131, 247, 283, 357.
....., ..., letter of, 139.
....., ..., answer of, 198.
....., ..., his patent, 258, 515.
....., ..., the younger, 516.
Hynton, weaver, 169.

I.

Iar Connaught or Ierconnaught, 148, 363.
I Brechane, Spanish ship cast away off, 38.
Iccoggy, Richard, 41.
Ichingham, Mr., 353.
Igniar, Sir Richard, 377.
Ikerrin, in co. Tipperary, 286.
Illagh, Spaniards captured at, 42.
Imokilly, in the county of Cork, 16, 25, 284.
....., petition of freeholders of, 20.
....., seneschal of, *see* Fitzgerald, John FitzEdmund, dead, 126.
Inche Friary, 229.
Inchekynne or Inchiquinem, land of, 16.
....., barony of, 11, 171.
Inchemacodder, 160.
Inchiquin, Baron of, *see* O'Brien Murrough, 449, 526.
Indies, gold from the, 392, 485.
Inglefield, Mr., 87.
Iniscons, 22.
Inishdyman, *see* Ennistymon.
Inishmore, 526.
Inishonane, 378.
Inislannaght, Abbey of, 463.
Inns of Court, 398, 439.
Inquisition in Rome, Cardinal Commissioners for, faculties granted by, 187.
Inshydonny Island, 22.
Ireland, Book on the State of, by Archbishop of Cashel, 489, 502.
....., expenditure for, 72, 73, 508.
....., powder and munition for, *see* Ordnance.
....., memorial for, 259, 312.
....., Council of, *see* Council.
....., book of charges for Lord Deputy and officers, 360, 421, 449, 475.
....., charges of, 393.
....., officers of, in England, 405.
....., Articles concerning general administration, 408, 454, 456.
....., list of families and septs of, 436.
....., Chief Baron, *see* Lucas Dillon.
....., districts in, to be let in English tenure, 495.
....., North of, letter dated from, 261.
....., Parliament of, *see* Parliament of Ireland.
Ireland—*cont.*
....., Lord Treasurer of, *see* Butler, T., Earl of Ormond.
....., book of survey of, 88, 436.
Irish, chronicles, 460.
....., customs, nature of, 203.
....., petitions, list of, 153, 304, 445.
....., debts, 138.
....., ..., suitors for, *see* Suitors.
..... habits, the statute against, put in execution, 192.
....., the mantle serves for a mattress, 193.
Iron, in, *see* Burke, Edmund McRiccard.
Irris, 544, 560.
....., Spanish ships off, 40.
....., Spaniards at, 212.
....., slaying of Irish at, 233, 396.
....., Scots landed at, 232, 396.
Isam, *see* Issame, George.
Isertrowe, letters dated from, 64.
Island, Castle of the, letters dated from, 107.
Issame, Isam or Isham, George, sheriff of the county of Wexford, 323.
....., ..., his suit against Wm. Brown, 48, 229, 357.
....., ..., petitions of, 48.
....., ..., grant to, 240.
Italiano, Juan, 59.
....., Pedro, 59.
Itchyngham, John, 574.
Ivers, Wm., Dillon's man, 413, 414, 424, 526.
Ivy Bridge, 373.

J.

Jacques or Jaques, Lieutenant to Sir Wm. Stanley, 109, 411.
James VI., King of Scots, 277, 552, 579.
....., Richard, 170.
....., Sir, a priest, 407, 408.
....., Thomas, 170.
....., William, 551.
Jans, James, 407, information of, 404, 408, 409.
Jenkins, Captain William, 63, 419.
Jenyson, Thomas, auditor of Ireland, 406.
....., his executors to make up accounts 66.
Jerrell, 24.
Jesuits, 447.
Jesper, the millwright, 169.
Jewell, Nabugodonizer, 170.
Jobson, Francis, 61, 288, 419, 446, 452, 456.

Jobson, Francis—*cont.*
....., ..., letter of, 142.
....., ..., petition of, 532.
Johnes, Thomas, 153.
Johnson, Francis, 171.
....., John, 171.
....., Richard, 170.
....., Robert, 473.
Jones, Henry, deputy muster-master, 324.
....., Matthew, 210.
....., Thomas, Bishop of Meath, 142, 149, 228, 270, 276, 280, 308, 309, 313, 322, 337, 360, 365, 366, 394, 412, 428, 437, 537, 547, 550, 551, 575, 582, 594.
....., his disgrace, 277.
....., attestation by, 282.
....., declaration made to, 580.
....., his debts, 309.
....., defence of himself, 220.
....., remarks against, by Sir Richard Bingham, 209, 270.
....., letters of, 1, 172, 185, 220, 276, 337, 342, 355, 363, 364, 387, 393, 404, 409, 415, 428, 564, 595.
....., letters to, 208, 246, 322, 340.
Jorge, Dominico de, 59.
Joy, Richard Oge, 143.
Joys, the, 363, 579, 590.
...., Feagh M'William Grana, of the sept of, 144.
....., spoiling of, 214.
....., indemnity from, 592.
....., forces of, 279.
Judges, the, resolution of, 417.
Jurden Castle, letters dated, 54, 283, 355.
Justice, the Chief, *see* Gardener, Robert.
Justice, the Lord, of Ireland, *see* Fytzwylliam, Sir William, and Sydney, Sir Henry.
Justices, Lords, in Ireland, 505.
....., ..., viz., Wallop, Sir H., and Loftus, Adam.
Justices, the Chief, viz., Gardener and Dillon.

K.

Kanturk, 423, 596.
....., letter dated from, 386.
Kaonmacke, land of, 17.
Kappagh, 379.
Karnaghe, 526.
Karndanston, 527.
Karnemore, 381.
Karny, James, Bishop of Imlie, 376.
Karro, *see* Carragh.
Kavanagh, Brian Ore a, petition of, 379.
....., Edmund, 350.
....., Donnel Spaineach or Spaniagh, son of Donough, 278.
...., ..., his pledge, 11.
....., Griffin, pledge in Dublin Castle, 11.
....., Miles, 254.
....., Mortagh or Moriertagh Oge, a man of 70 years old, the chief of the Kavanaghs, slain, 83.
....., young Mortough, son of the above, 61.
....., Art, son of above, 61.
....., the sept of, 225.
Kavanaghs, the, 83, 279, 337.
....., their contentions with the Bagenalls, 83.
Keagh, Will., 144.
....., Moyler M'Henry, attestation by, 250, 251.
Keanturk, *see* Kanturk, 596.
Keapcoyne, 26.
Kearny, Edmund, claim to land, 15.
Keate, Roger, 19, 131.
Keating, Maurice, Chancellor of Lismore, 290, 376.
....., letter to, 292.
....., Mrs. Margaret, 296.
Kegh, Teig, *see* M'Mahon, Teig Kegh.
Kells, the town of, 595.
Kelly, John, 53, 54, 59.
....., letter of, 53.
....., Peter, 151.
....., Sir Piers, priest, 376.
....., Wm., letter to, 53.
Kellys, the, 298.
Kenalemekye, *see* Kinalmeeky.
Kenealea or Kenaleagh, captainry of, 275, 341.
Kennam, Nicholas, Bishop of Ardfert, 107, 216, 458.
Kenny, Nicholas, clerk of the First Fruits, 308, 379, 428, 484.
....., letter of, 445.
....., certificate of, 518.
Kenry, 132, 379.
Keogh, Cahil, 253.
Kerbie, John, 463.
Kernaghes slain in rebellion, Owen Mac E. Clagulee, 286.
....., Geffery Duff O'Kelly, 286.
....., Morris Roe Nugent, 286.
....., Patrick Konnagher, 286.
....., Philip M'Owen, 286.
....., Shane Duff, 286.
....., Donogho O'Leighlor, 286.
....., Melaughlin M'Donell, 287.
Kernan, John, under-sheriff of Westmeath, 526.
Kerne, general of, *see* Cosby.
Kernety, a custom 203.

Kerry county, levy in, 71.
....., attainted lands in, 103.
....., planting of, 221, 222.
....., English landowners in, 134.
Kettlewell, Michael, 142, 336.
Keyre, James, 171.
Keys, Edward, Constable of the Blackwater, letters of, 35, 36.
Kilbegge, 350.
Kilberrie, 527.
Kilblane, 381.
Kilbolane, letters dated, 51, 574.
Kilbroghan, 22.
Kilbryde, 344.
Kilcarne, 581.
....., letter dated, 419.
Kilcartte, John, 384.
Kilcolman, 131.
Kildare, Bishop, *see* Neylan, Daniel.
....., pretended bishop of, 360.
....., Earls of, *see* Fitzgerald.
....., Mabell, Countess of, 186, 386, 396, 439, 490, 583.
Kildroght Castle, 451.
Kildunane, 286.
Kilevalenvalise, 23.
Kilfyddymore, 422.
Kilka, letter dated from, 349.
Kilkelane, 240.
Kilkenny, 351, 377, 463.
....., county of, grievances of, 187.
....., ..., extortions in, 387.
....., ..., disquiet of, 426.
....., sheriff of, *see* Cantwell, Thomas; *and* Lovell, Francis.
....., composition for, 62, 461, 558.
Killala, bishopric of, 403, 404.
Killaloe, Cornelius, the Irish Bishop of, 334.
Killane, Cork, 574.
Killardry, land of, 15.
Killarge, Carlow, commandry of, 239.
Killeen, Lord, *see* Plunket, 278.
Killellagh, 18.
Killenewere, 564.
Killiaghe, 457.
Killibegs, 28.
....., Spaniards off, 63.
Killkowanes, Shankill, 22.
Killone, 387.
Killowghtee, 452.
Killultagh, captain of, 279.
Kilmac Nicholas, tenants of, 171.
Kilmacrenan, letter dated, 522.
Kilmacruddock, 407.
Kilmactalway, prebend of, 575.
Kilmanehin, castle and lands of, co. Waterford, 132.
Kilmainham, lands of, 399.
....., letters dated, 220, 224, 226, 227, 357–366, 368, 399, 406, 408, 409, 415, 416, 418, 419, 427, 483, 518, 520, 528, 538, 568, 574, 577, 594.
Kilmayne or Kilmean, barony of, 231, 523, 532, 560.
....., letter dated from, 233.
....., sessions at, 242.
Kilmeddan, co. Waterford, 395.
Kilmessan, 526.
Kilmore, 526.
....., Bishop of, *see* Garvey, John.
....., Roman Catholic Bishop, *see* Brady, Richard.
Killnaruana, tenants of, 171.
Kilnalongarte, 426.
Kilogh niw, 426.
Kilrush, letter dated, 38.
Kilsalughan, letter dated, 472.
Kiltana, 387.
Kiltenan, 376.
Kiltome, letter dated, 326.
Kilwarlyn or Culverlin, in Ulster, 279.
Kinalea, cantred or barony of, 17, 515.
Kinalmeeky or Kinalmechy, country of, 16, 131, 238, 269, 346.
Kindall, Margaret, wife of Walter Harrold, letter to, 438.
King, John, 170.
...., ..., letter of, 230.
....., Robert, 151, 152, 389.
King's Bench, Chief Justice of, *see* Gardener, Robert.
....., ..., second justice of, *see* Walshe, Nicholas.
King's county, *see also* Offaly and Philipstown.
....., its settlement, 82.
....., composition of, 445, 558.
Kinmucky, 18.
Kinsale, Head of, 419.
Kinshelaghes, the, 531.
Kinturk, *see* Kanturk.
Kinwellmarch, Richard, his clerkship, 293.
Kirke, Monsieur de, 370.
Kirrywhirry, or Kyerrey Whirrey, claimed by Sir Warham Sentleger, 131, 200, 258, 292, 485, 590.
Kittough, Walter, 240, *see* Burke.
Knight, Edmund, *i.e.*, the White Knight, *see* Fitzgerald, Edmund.
....., John, 26.
....., of the Valley, 132, 356, 366, 379, *see* Fitzgerald, Edmund Fitz Davyse.
Knight Marshall, *see* Bagenall, Sir Nicholas.
Knockaple, land of, 17.
Knockfergus, *see* Carrickfergus.
....., letter dated, 121.
Knockmillen, is Knockmullen in Ballysadare, in the barony of Tirerrill, in the county of Sligo, 324.

Knockmoane, 26, 131, 240.
Knocknebarrett, 26.
Knockorden, 132.
Knockpatrick, 21.
Knockrowe, 286.
Knocktemple, 258.
Knollys, Sir Francis, Knt., Treasurer of Her Highness' Household, 421, 514.
Kylahaly, land of, 17.
Kylardree, 430.
Kylbeg, land of, 17, 18, 20.
Kylblane, 381.
Kylbolan, castle of, letter dated from, 51, 574.
Kylkelehen, 370.
Kylleddy, 18.
Kyllfiadmore, Limerick, disputed claim to lands of, 14.
Kylloughtelnoy, land of, 17.
Kylloughtermoy, 18, 20.
Kylronan, 168.
Kylvory, land of, 17.
Kyndellmarshe, Mr., 26.
Kynnole, tenants of, 199.
Kyricurihie, tenants of, 199.

L.

Laccagh land, 213.
Lackan, 353.
Lacke M'Keghoe, hill of, 537.
Lacky, 426.
....., John, 408.
Laggen, Manus Ne, 325.
Lales, John, petition of, 288.
Lambaye, 535.
Lancashire, 478.
....., levy of, for service in Ireland, 52.
Land-tenure, Irish, 490.
Landye, Patrick, petition of, 382.
Lane, Mr. Ralph, Sheriff of Kerry, 455, 542, 546.
....., ..., letter of, 596.
....., ..., letter to, 596.
Lanes, the, in rebellion, 227.
Lanie, Francis, 153.
Lanoa, Major, 364.
Laonensis, Cornelius, *see* O'Mulrian, Conor.
Laredo, 555.
Lassay, John, 453.
Lasso de la Vega, Don Rodrigo de, 58.
....., ..., his ransom, 98, 106.
Laughlen, John, 170.
Lawleis, James, 299.
....., John, 463.
....., Nic., 144.
Lawrence, Walter (pensioner), 465.
Lea, Captain Thos., *see* Lee.
Leachdale, Lawrence, 170.
Leaghlor, Edmond, 286.
Leake, Anne, 452.
....., Thomas, 575, 586.
Lealy, William, Archbishop of Tuam, deceased, 450.
Leape, the, 61.
Leases, complete book of, for 1591, 452.
Leaves of wood, windows having, 178.
Lecale, 186, 443.
Lee, Geoffrey, 199.
....., John, declaration of, 404.
....., ..., interpreter, 456.
....., Captain Thomas, 57, 285, 291, 318, 377, 389, 427, 445.
....., ..., letter of, 62, 408.
....., ..., his wife, 57, 62.
Legge, Robert, Deputy Remembrancer, 268, 315, 462, 483, 511, 537, 564, 574, 581.
....., book of, 308.
....., petition of, 532.
....., information of, 391.
....., his cause with Richard Colman, 463, 465, 542, 547, 551.
....., letters of, 308, 542, 547.
Lehence, letters dated, 186.
Leicester, Earl of, *see* Dudley, Robert.
Leighlin, Bishop of, *see* Meredith, Richard.
Leighlin Bridge, warders of, petition of, 392.
Leinster, suspected persons of, 276.
....., Lieutenant of the King's County, *see* Bowrchier.
....., ..., Queen's County, *see* Captain Warhame Sentleger.
....., composition, declaration of, 4, 32.
....., list of chief families of, 337.
....., pledges for, 338.
Leitrim, 466, 467, 478, 479.
....., letter dated, 223.
....., castle of, 458.
....., barony of, 464.
....., composition of, 445.
....., Baron of, younger brother of Earl of Clanricard, 478.
Leix, O'More's Country, now part of Queen's County, 221, 471, 594, *see also* Maryborough and Queen's County.
Leixlip, letter dated from, 100.
Lennan, John, 377.
Lent, flesh eat in, 144.
Leonard, Margaret, wife of Sir Denis O' Roghan, 350, 363, 432.
....., John, Mayor of Waterford, letter of, 438, 443, 471, 473, 484, 488, 530.
Lepanto, the fight at, pref. p. xii.
Lescartayne, letter dated, 580.
Lesmollen, 526.
Le Strange, Sir Thomas, 226, 253, 276, 279, 333, 394.
....., ..., commission to, 182.

Leva, Alonso de, 92, 136, 272, 453, 470.
....., fortified in Ballycrwohie, 46, 77.
....., drowned, 77, 97, 100, 155, 480.
....., Don Sunso de, his brother, 480.
Levant, English ships from, 484.
Ley, Captain, *see* Thomas Lee, 377.
Leynagh John, examination of, 369.
Liagane, 381.
Liege, letter dated, 439.
Leyny *or* Lanye, 9.
Liatroine, *see* Leitrim.
Libourne, 455.
Lickblay, 526.
Licornio, John de, examination of, 39, 42.
Limerick, 345, 348, 464, 472, 492, 558.
....., Mayor of, 38.
..... , letter of, 126.
....., letter to, 38.
....., stores for, 449.
....., people of, 341.
....., impoverishment of, 374.
....., letters dated, 29, 30, 38, 126, 208, 240, 354, 403.
....., inventory of munition in, 6, 328, 330.
....., ordnance in, 109, 306.
....., fortification of, 284, 303, 307, 323, 367.
....., repairs of, 323.
....., castle of, constable of, *see* Bleeke.
....., county of, attainted lands in, 103, 131, 132.
....., concealed lands in, 374.
....., river of, Spanish ships in the, 29, 37, 38, *see* Shannon.
....., bishop of, 295, *see also* Casey, William.
....., ..., his wife, 341.
....., bishopric of, 456, 458, 463.
Linche, Marcus Duf, 157.
Lincoll, Wm., 488.
....., ..., letter of, 280.
Lincoln, 414.
Lincoln's Inn, 527.
Lingham, Patrick, 280.
Lisbon, 121.
....., fleet prepared at, 471, 475, 552, 556.
....., letters dated from, 282, 289, 290, 294, 296.
....., forces at, 274.
....., fort at, 344.
....., Irish ships sold at, 347.
....., the holy house at, 438.
Liscannan, castle and lands of, escheated, 11.
Liscannor, Fields of, letter dated, 30.
Lisfinin [Lisfinny], near Lismore, tenants of, 171.
Lislaughtea, Abbey of, 160.
Lisle, Martin, 405.
Lismore, Spanish ships off, 40.
Lisquillan, Cork, lands of, 15.
Livermere, in Suffolk, letter dated from, 290.
Liverpool, 578.
....., Mayor of, 52.
Lixnaw, Lord of, *see* Fitzmaurice, Thos., sixteenth Lord of Kerry and Baron of Lixnaw.
Lockwood, Francis, letter of, 407.
Loftus, Adam, Archbishop of Dublin, and Lord Chancellor of Ireland, 152, 172, 231, 298, 350, 366, 389, 394, 397, 412, 437, 439, 473, 515, 518, 527, 528, 550, 551, 575.
....., he is wise, temperate and useful in the affairs of the state, 152.
....., his daughters' marriages, 172, 534.
....., his family connexions, 534.
....., his debts, 308.
....., evidence against Sir J. Perrot, 383.
....., answer of, 581.
....., letters of, 13, 67, 71, 75, 112, 185, 193, 204, 211, 229, 243, 250, 277, 279, 280, 292, 304, 310–312, 314, 333, 337, 340, 348, 364-366, 373, 377, 382, 383, 387, 388, 391, 393, 394, 396, 404, 409, 415, 416, 420, 428, 438, 439, 442, 461, 467, 480, 502, 516, 525, 532, 537, 564, 565, 574.
....., letters to, 246, 399, 408, 467, 532, 537, 574, 595.
....., ..., nephew of Adam, 575, 586.
....., Alice, daughter of Adam, 534.
....., Ann, daughter of Adam, 536.
....., Beale, daughter of Adam, 535.
....., Captain, his horse band, 535.
....., Dorothy, daughter of Adam, 536.
....., Dudley, son of Abp. Adam, 228, 250, 534.
....., Edward, son of Adam, 575, 586.
....., Godfrey, kinsman of Adam, 575, 586.
....., Jane, daughter of Adam, 535.
....., Margaret, daughter of Adam, 534, 551.
....., Mathias, daughter of Adam, 535.
Loghegelly, letter dated, 53.
Loghernye, 406.
Loghgill, 313.
Lombard, James, examination of, 344.
....., Wm., 451.
London, sickness in the city on the increase, 572, *see also* Cow Lane, 473.
....., letters dated, 76, 167, 260, 262, 308, 311, 336, 345, 346, 360, 390, 398, 404, 424, 458, 471, 541, 571.
Long, John, Archbishop of Armagh.
....., death of, 109.
....., his debts, 260.
Longe, Captain Robert, 290, 351.
Longford, settlement of, 442.
....., composition for, 558.
....., sheriff of, *see* O'Ferral Fergus.

Lord Deputy, *see* Perrot, Sir John; Fytzwylliams, Sir W.
Lord General, *see* Norreys Sir John, 362.
Lord Keeper, *see* Puckering.
Lord Treasurer, the, *see* Cecil, Sir William.
Lorraine, 455.
Lough, Castle, 124.
Lough Con, 317.
Lough Erne, *see* Erne.
Lougherris, wreck of the "Rat" there, 98, 99.
Lough Foyle, Spaniards at, 53, 553.
....., Spaniards drowned at, 43.
....., Scots at, 79.
Loughgur, 132.
Lough Lane, 374.
Lough Mask, 264, 579.
Lough Moy, 376.
Lough Neagh, 423.
Loughsullemore, Spanish ships in, 43.
Lough Swilly, Spanish wrecks off, 72.
Louth, county of, sergeantship of, 379.
Louth, Baron of, *see* Plunket, Oliver.
Love, Wm., 171.
Lovell, Francis, Sheriff of Kilkenny, his pension, 441.
Low Countries, 454, 473.
....., footmen from, 454.
Lumbard, Nicholas, letter of, 369.
....., Mr., 371.
Lumbarde, Patrick, Sheriff, letter of, 38.
....., William, Sheriff, 38, 126, 153, 280, 385, 389, 451.
....., ..., letter of, 330.
....., ..., petition of, 127, 153, 330.
....., ..., letter to, 369.
Lupus Head, Spanish ships off, 31.
Lusone, Don Alonso de, examination of, 58, 101, 106.
....., ..., ransom of, 98.
Luzon, Don Diego de, dead, 59.
Lye, John, 420, 445.
Lynch, James, Mayor, letter of, 418.
....., James FitzAmbrose, declaration of, 300.
....., John Fitzjames, Bishop of Elphin, 450.
....., Nicholas, 174, 251, 299, 300.
....., Rowland, Bishop of Kilmacduagh, 450.
Lyon, William, Bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, 126, 130, 340, 351, 472, 558, 559.
....., ..., claims of, 19, 22.
....., ..., Remembrances, 121, 122.
....., ..., his allowance, 155.
....., ..., has built the church at Ross, 390.
....., ..., petition of, 423.
....., ..., letter of, 461.
Lysegaddy, 18.
Lysenekelly, 18.
Lysennskie, 426.
Lyssevoti, 20.

M.

M'Alane, *see* M'Quillin.
M'Anthony, Ulick Burke, 266.
M'Ardell Cornell, Bishop of Clogher, his charges against Meyler Magrath, 424.
M'Arte Boye, Moriertaghe, 286.
M'Brane, Ferdorough, 537.
M'Brian, Art, prisoner in Dublin Castle, 12.
M'Brien, Collo, 372.
M'Bryan, Cormock, 279.
M'Cabb, Melaghlin, 40.
M'Cahelly, Donagh, 410.
M'Cahir, Donnell, 537.
M'Cahirs, Brian, 535.
M'Caron, James, 527.
M'Cartan, 279.
M'Carthy, *see also* Cartie, Charles, 445, 482.
....., Cormac, M'Finnin, 304.
....., ..., *alias* M'Donnell, 21.
....., Cormoc, son of Sir Owen, 347.
....., Cormock, son of Sir Cormock M'Teig, 349.
....., ... petition of, 349.
....., Cormock M'Dermott, Lord of Muskery, 138, 257, 342, 482.
....., ..., petition of, 372.
....., ..., his sister, 139.
....., Sir Cormac M'Teig, of Muskerry, 16, 417.
....., Cormock Oge, 138.
....., Cormock Roe, 200.
..... More, Daniel or Donyll, Earl of Clancarr, 79, 198, 208, 223, 346, 416.
....., ..., his daughter's marriage with Florence M'Carthy, 45, 107, 124.
....., ..., his daughter, the young lady of Clancarty, 134, 135.
....., Darby, of Carbery, has a pension from the King of Spain, 295.
....., Dermody, Dermot, or Darby McOwen, of Dowhallagh, 24, 138, 139, 372, 386, 395, 423, 596, 597.
....., ..., called of Blarney, 24.
....., ..., called of Dowally, 372.
....., ..., called Darby McOwen, 423, 596.
....., ..., called Dorbe McOwen, 597.
....., Donnel, the Earl of Clancarr's base son, 61, 128, 208, 222, 346, 416, 570.
....., ..., murders committed by, 210, 223.
....., ..., a brother of, 222.

M'Carthy—*cont.*
....., Donough M'Cormock Oge Begg of Kanturk *alias* McDonough, who married a daughter of Edmund Fitzgerald the White Knight, 14, 62, 74, 78, 106, 107, 138, 250, 328, 345, 347, 353, 372, 383, 395, 417, 422, 423, 476, 596, 597.
....., ..., called McDonough, 250, 596, 597.
....., ..., called of Blarney, 328, 417.
....., ..., called Oge Beg, 372, 597.
....., ..., called Oge, 422.
....., ..., married a daughter of the White Knight, 597.
....., ..., prisoner in Dublin Castle, 62, 74.
....., ..., released on bail, 106.
....., ..., his cause with Dermot M'Owen, 386, 395, 423, 597.
....., ..., letters of, 328, 386, 417, 476.
....., Finnin or Florence, 109, 112, 169, 282, 390.
....., ..., his marriage with the Earl of Clancar's daughter, 45, 75, 134, 169.
....., ..., in prison, 61, 69, 78, 96.
....., ..., charges against, 138, 223.
....., ..., petitions of, 304, 343.
....., ..., his wife Ellyn M'Carthy, 112, 134, 343, 383.
....., ..., her marriage, 45, 61, 75.
....., ..., his boy, John Teig, *alias* John Donovan, 461.
....., ..., letters of, 140, 530.
....., Sir Owen, *alias* M'Carthy Reagh, Lord of Carbery, 78, 131, 168, 238, 347, 383, 597.
....., ..., lands claimed in behalf of, 16, 23.
....., ..., petition of, 104, 238.
....., Teig, 423.
....., ..., M'Dermody, 103.
....., Teige En Orsy, younger brother of Cormock Done M'Carthy, 303, 304.
M'Carthys, the, 61, 373, 480.
M'Clancy, Gilliduff, 280.
M'Codrie Farren, lands called, 24.
M'Coghlan, Gerald, letter of, 89.
....., Sir John, *alias* Gifford, petition of, 213.
M'Conaill or M'Donell, Marcus, letter of, 300.
....., Feriagh, letter of, 300.
....., Turlough Roe, letter of, 300.
McCongawney, Melaghlin Moyle, 414.
M'Congawny, Shane, 577.
....., declaration of, 457.
M'Conill, Angus, of Dunnyveg, 389.
....., Gorme, Donald, of Slaitt, 389.
M'Connell, *i.e.*, M'Donald of Scotland, Angus, 579.
M'Conogher, Callagh, 358.
M'Conty, Gilpatrick, 527.
M'Cooltrey, Henry, intelligence by, 229.
M'Cormack, Donough Oge, 422, *see* McCarthy, Donough.
....., ..., petition of, 596, 597.
...., Donnagh, 78, 107, 250, 345, 353, *see* McCarthy, Donough.
....., Finuin, 103.
M'Cough, Hubert, 251.
M'Cowley, Evar, 318, 353, 369.
M'Cragh, Derby, Roman Catholic Bishop of Cork and Cloyne, 292, *see also* Creagh.
....., ..., letter to, 294.
....., Sir Rory, 376.
McCraghe, Milerus, 430, *and see* Margrath, Meyler.
M'Damore's country, 531.
M'Davy, Hubert, *see* Burke, Sir Hubert.
....., Oliverus Burke M'Shane, 266.
....., Teig, 537.
M'Dermody, Cormac, 437.
M'Dermody's country, 492.
M'Dermond or M'Dermot, Art, 537.
....., ..., called Art M'Dermot M'Edmund Duffe, 531.
....., Donough, Duff, 537.
....., Cahir, 537.
....., Cormagh, 445.
M'Dermonds, sept of, remittance of arrearages, 537.
M'Dermonds, the, of the Curlews, 324.
M'Dermot, Cormac, 319.
M'Dermotts, the, 253.
M'Dier, Melaghlin Duffe, 245.
M'Donnell, 477.
....., Agnes, 313, *and see* Campbell, Agnes.
....., Angus, 121, 261, 345.
....., Allen, 144.
....., Callogh M'James, brother of Angus M'Donnell, 30, 31.
..... ., Echegie, Owen, hanged, 214.
....., Phelim, 537.
....., Edmund, Dean of Armagh, entertained by the King of Spain, 453.
....., Eneas M'Surley Boy, son of Sorley Boy, 460.
....., Feriagh, 540, 543.
....., Hugh Duff, son of Sir Hugh O'Donnell, 140, 255, 278, 457.
....., ..., his wife, 140.
....., Ineen Duv, 94.
....., James, son of Sorley Boy, 298, 338.
....., ..., letter of, 313, 318.
....., John O'Kennedy, of Lacky, 426.
....., Marcus M'Enabbe of the Togher, letter of, 301.
....., Owen, killed, 214, 215.
....., Sorley Boy, 80, 84, 121, 132, 196, 279, 313, 318, 460.
....., ..., his subjugation, 80, 84.
....., ..., his marriage with O'Neill's daughter, 63, 64.

M'Donnell, Sorley Boy—*cont.*
....., ..., dead, 298, 313.
....., ..., letters of, 226, 227.
....., Ustun, Ustion, Eusten, or Ewistin, the causes of his execution, 150, 180, 237, 266, 271.
....., ..., his son, 143.
M'Donnells, the, 300.
....., genealogy of, 234.
M'Donough, *alias* McCarthy, Donough McCormock Oge Begg, 250, 596.
....., Caheir, 172.
....., Ferdoragh M'Edmond, 245.
M'Donoughs, the, 242.
M' y Duff, Hugh Duff, 94.
M'Eagane, Carbery, 426.
....., Owen Ballagh, 422.
McEclagulee, Kernughe, in rebellion, 286.
M'Edmund, Gerrot, 538.
....., Owen Duff, 537.
M'Eleane, Enyser, 397.
M'Elligott or M'Eliget, Morris, 19.
M'Enabbe, Marcus, made M'Donnell or chief of the galloglasses of the sept of the Clandonnels, 251.
Mac en Aspicke, *see* O'Brien, Mahon.
M'Encroighe, Sir Laughlen, of Muskrie, 419, 424, 430.
....., deposition of, 419.
...., articles for, 430.
....., his examination and signature, 430, 431.
M'Euer Donough, 537.
... ., Richard, 538.
M'Evie, Ferdorough, 196.
M'Farganaim, Shane, 101.
M'Feough, Redmond, pledge, 195.
....., Tirlogh, 278.
M'Fiagh, Walter Oge M'Walter, 237, 281.
M'Firre, Edmond M'William, 286.
... ., Hubert M'William, 285.
M'Garratt Castle, co. Mayo, letter dated, 41.
M'Gawrans, the, 464.
M'Geoghegan, Brian, 153, 275, 279, 280, 304, 330, 341.
....., ..., petition of, 275, 346.
....., Conley Duff, 279.
....., Neill, 275, 304.
....., ..., petition of, 275, 341.
M'Geoghegans, the, 338, 373, 445.
M'Gibbon, Gerrod M'John, 24.
....., Gylla Duff, 143.
....., Riccard Oge, 143.
....., Tibbot, Reogh, 579, 592.
....., Ulick M'Shane M'Davie, 237, 281.
M'Gilpatrick, Owen, 537.
M'Gilson, Mahon, pledge in Dublin Castle, 11, 195.
M'Gin, Henry, 240.
M'Glannagh's town, 336.
M'Glannagh, 406.
M'Glannahie, 28, 54.
..... killed, 333, 353.
M'Glannahies, the, 53.
M'Glannough's, the, 464.
M'Grannells, the, 464, 469.
M'Gremone's house, 301.
M'Gwyre, *see* Maguire.
M'Gylmochers, the, 363.
M'Henry, Edmund, 313.
....., Patrick, 121.
....., Turlough, of the Fews, 279, 345.
M'Higgan, Shane, murder of, 141.
M'Hubert M'Cough, 251.
M'Hue, Neile, *see* O'Neill.
M'Hugh, Feagh, *see* O'Byrne.
....., Hugh Oge, 65.
....., Mortough, 538.
....., Owen, pledge in Dublin Castle, 11, 195.
....., Shane M'Owen, 286.
M'Inabbe, Thos. Burke, 41.
M'James, Donogh, pledge, 195.
M'Jonyn, Richard Oge, 299, 301.
M'Kardyll, Cornelius, Bishop of Clogher, 375.
M'Kena, Patrick, 318, 353, 372, 538, 539.
M'Kenery, John, 21.
M'Kennas, one of the, 567.
M'Kincargy, John, 225.
M'Lane and his company, 226, 579.
M'Lanes, the, 227.
M'Leod's son, 397.
M'Lesagh, Gilpatrick Oge, 537.
M'Loughlins, the, 464.
M'Lucas, Redmund, 538.
M'Maghown, Patrick Oge, 411.
M'Mahon, Bryan, pledge in Dublin Castle, 12, 224.
.. .., ..., escaped, 126, 195.
....., Bryan M'Hugh Oge, 227, 228, 250, 263, 279, 315, 316, 318, 353, 355, 372, 414, 526.
....., ..., letter of, 354.
....., Ever, or Emerus M'Coley, 327, 369, 372.
....., Hugh, letter of, 354.
....., Hugh Roe, 224.
... ., ..., made M'Mahon, 225, 227–229, 263, 315–318, 352, 353, 362, 364, 499.
....., ..., execution of, 368, 369.
....., ..., his composition, 229.
....., ..., letter of, 316, 353.
....., ..., letter to, 354.
....., Patrick Duff, 372.
....., Rory, hurt, 228.
....., Ross Bane, 372.
....., Ross M'Brian, 314.
....., Sir Ross, or Rossa, son of Art, son of Brian, of the early rising, son of Redmond, son of Glasny, 54.
....., ... , Captain of Ferney, 142, 159.

M'Mahon, Sir Ross—*cont.*
....., ..., has yielded to accept of a sheriff, 183, 408.
....., ..., is dead, 224, 355, 440.
....., ..., his two pledges in Dublin Castle, viz., his brother Brian and John O'Duffe, 12, 126, 195.
....., ..., his country, 225, 336, 364, 394, 408, 500.
....., ..., plot of it, 468.
....., ..., letter of, 139, 140.
....., ..., letter to, 54.
....., Teig Kegh, 340.
....., Turlough Roe, 340.
M'Manus, James, pledge in Dublin Castle, 11, 195.
M'Maurice, the Lord, and M'Maurice, Thomas, *same as* Fitzmaurice, Thomas, Baron of Lixnaw.
M'Merkus, Phelim, 591.
....., Turlough Roe, 591.
M'Morgan, Alexander, 537.
M'Moriertagh, Neale, 286.
M'Morreghe, Gilpatrick, 286.
M'Morris, Cahir, pledge, 195.
....., David, 254.
....., Shane, to be made M'Morris, 254.
M'Morrises, the, 464.
M'Mortagh, Bryan, a priest, 253.
M'Moyler, Wm., 251.
M'Murrehey, Melaughlin, 320.
....., Cormock, his brother, 321.
M'Murrough Oge, Art, 538.
....., Owen, 538.
....., Turlough Duff, 537.
M'Namara, 74, 256.
..... Fyn, 130.
....., ..., letter of, 129.
....., Sir Conaugh, 350.
....., ..., *called* Sir Cornelius, 376.
M'Neale Oge, M'Neill Oge, M'Neil Oge, and M'Neile Oge, Sir Con, *see* O'Neill, Sir Con M'Neill Oge.
M'Neece, drawn over into Scotland to a parliament of peace, 121.
M'Owen, Amy, 282.
....., Daniel, 282.
....., Derby, 347, 372, 596.
....., Morris, letter to, 282.
M'Person, Ferdorough, 537.
....., Mortagh, 537.
M'Peter, Robert, 135.
M'Phelim, Shane M'Brian, *see* O'Neill.
M'Philip, Friar James, 449.
M'Quillin, Rory, 338, 498, 499.
....., his share of the Route, 85.
....., letters of, 313, 318.
M'Ranyll, Moilmory, 41.
M'Riccard In Iron, *see* Burke, Edmund.
....., Shane, 537.
M'Ruddery, *see* Fitzgerald, Edmund, 437.
M'Shane, Con, 279.
....., Edmund, 537.
....., Gubone, 287.
....., James Fitzjohn, letter of, 206.
....., James, of Powlycurry, claim to land, 291, 356, 357.
....., Katherine "Ny Taen," widow of Gubone, 287.
....., Richard, of Renvellen, 251.
....., Thomas, heir of, 18.
....., William, of Renvellen, 251.
M'Shees, the, 157.
M'Sheeth, Manus, 172.
M'Sweeny, 279.
....., Owen, pledge in Dublin Castle, 11.
....., ..., escaped, 126.
M'Sweeny Banagh's country, Spanish ships off, 63.
..... Ne Bane, 94.
..... Ne Doe, 279, 346, 355, 363, 364, 374, 384, 385, 437, 464.
...., aids and harbours Spaniards, 43, 51, 63, 92, 94.
...., his castle, 346.
.... Ne Fanno, 94, 279.
M'Sweenys, the, 53, 302, 324.
....., the three, 500.
M'Swyne, Ed. Dorogh, 251.
M'Teige, Callaghan, 347.
....., Sir Cormac, Lord of Muskerry, *see* M'Carthy, Sir Cormac M'Teig.
....., James, 538.
....., Nicholas, 538.
M'Thomas, Gerot, his land, 132, 184.
....., ..., petitions of, 184.
....., Richard, 184.
....., *see* Fitzgerald.
M'Tibbott, 255.
M'Tieves, Gabriel, 170.
M'Turlough, Melaghlin, 537.
M'Tybbott, Edmund, 206, 546, 579, 592.
....., Walter, 206.
M'Tyrrell, Ferreigh, 41.
....., Marcus Roe, 41.
M'Ulick, Edmund, 430.
M'Vadock's country, 531.
M'Wadock, Donough, 538.
M'Walter, Maurice, or Morys, father to Walter Reagh, 278, 457.
M'Water, 250.
M'William, the, 145, 410, 560.
....., Dermot, 537.
M'Williamship, 262, 270, 276, 302, 330, 470.
Machary, James, of the Cross, examination of, 98, 105.
Mackworth, Captain Humphrey, 278, 339, 388, 419.
Maddan, Edward, 292.
....., ..., declaration of, 385.
Madden, James, examination of, 344.

Madine, John, [*i.e.*, Don Juan Lopez de Medina], Governor of Cadiz, 121.
Madrid, 370, 404.
Maele, Robert, 350.
Magawlie, Awlie, of Ballyloughlowe, petition of, 381.
....., Hubert, son of Awlie, 381.
Magawran, Bishop, 135.
....., Edmund, Primate of Armagh, 453.
Magennis, Sir Hugh, 499, 500.
Magistrates and public officers, 491.
Magner, William, letter of, 325.
Magnum Flumen, or Great Water, *see* Blackwater.
Magonail, Donat, Bishop of Raphoe, 375.
Magrath, Meyler, Archbishop of Cashel, 285, 360, 396, 399, 404, 419, 425, 428–430, 439, 445, 452, 456, 527, 530.
....., ..., information of, 375.
....., ..., note by, 375.
....., ..., book of, on Ireland, 489–502.
...., ..., articles against, 418, 424.
....., ..., answer of, 424.
....., ..., petition of, 531.
....., ..., letters of, 126, 133, 399, 414, 447, 472, 476, 532.
....., ..., his wife, Annie Mary, 532.
....., Nyel, brother of Archbishop, 375, 440.
Maguire, Brian, 499.
....., Conorough, the eldest of the sept, 499.
....., Donough Oge, 499.
....., Donough, 499.
....., Sir Hugh, the Maguire, 54, 132, 150, 352, 406, 424, 437, 460, 469, 499, 546, 594.
....., ..., owns one third of Fermanagh and 368 islands, 499.
....., ..., reported to be aiding the Spaniards, 54.
....., ..., his country, 372, 386, 451.
....., the young, forces of, 279.
Maguires, the, 345, 353, 499.
....., ..., list of sept of, 499.
Mahown's Castle burned, 61.
Maintenance, 583.
Mainwaringe, Alex., 389.
....., Edmund, 14, 22, his patent, 103, 168, 214, 258, 422.
....., Edward, 132.
....., Mr., 236.
....., Roger, 172.
....., Sir Thomas, 389.
Maisterson, Sir Thomas, Seneschal of Wexford, captain, 319, 323.
....., ..., dead, 360.
Malahidert, prebend of, 575.
Malbie, Henry, 273, 304, 322.
....., ..., his company of horse, 47.
....., ..., petition of, 322, 328.
Malbie, Henry—*cont.*
....., ..., discourse by, 449.
....., Sir Nicholas, Chief Commissioner of Connaught, 401, 421, 482, 544.
....., ..., his accounts, 386, 392.
....., ..., his executors, 461.
....., Captain John, 339.
....., ..., testimony of, 331.
....., Lady, her suit, 63.
Maldonada, Don Christoval, dead, 59.
Mallard, Paul, 125.
....., Thos., 170.
Malley, Grany Ne, 205.
....., her sons, 252.
Mallow, letter dated, 515.
Malods, the, 144.
Malone, John, 121.
Maly, Patrick, examination of, 359.
Man, Isle of, 443.
Manley, H., 87, 240.
Manneringe, Edmund, *see* Mainwaringe.
Manrique, Don Garcia, 58.
Mantle, the, serving unto the Irish as to a hedgehog his skin or to a snail her shell, for a garment by day and a house by night, 192.
Manooth, *see* Maynooth.
Manusfeilde, Rowland, 171.
....., Wm. 171.
Manwaring, *see* Mainwaringe.
Maplesden, 344.
....., John, 518.
Mapother, Richard, sheriff of Roscommon, 195, 242.
....., ..., charges against, 257.
....., ..., letter to, 230.
Maps, Irish, 142, 378, 449.
Marbury, *see* Merbury, John.
Maries, Captain, of Youghal, 167, 171, 192.
Marks, half-face, 21.
Marquis, the, *see* Santa Cruz.
Marriages, 490.
Marr, James de la, 526.
Marsh, Henry, 170.
Marshall of the Army, *see* Bagenall, Sir Nicholas; Provost Marshal, *see* Barkley, Francis; and Fowle, Robert.
Marshall, William, 168.
Marshalsea, the, 309, 388, 476, 532.
....., ..., petition, dated, 377.
Marte, a custom, 20.
....., Morrough Ne, 331.
Marten, Castle, 451.
Martial law, 238, 337, 505.
....., restraint of, 290, 291, 505.
Martin, Allen, 112, 138.
....., Dominick, 174.
....., Francis, letter of, 524, 529, 530.
... ., William, 144.
....., ..., of Galway, 328, 478, 480.

Maryborough, 373, 492; *see also* Leix and Queen's County.
....., lieutenant of the fort of, 392.
....., ward of the new fort of, muster of, 154.
....., constable of, *see* Harvey.
Mary, Queen, 398.
Masone, James, 170.
Mass, celebration of, 503, 517.
Master of Rolls, office of, 529.
Masters, Wm., 171.
Masterson, Sir Thomas, *see* Maisterson.
Maugherie, the, 283.
Maugherey Laynye, 324.
Mawle, John, 171.
....., Robert, 171, 303.
Maxwell, David, letter of, 419.
May, Thomas, 170.
Mayenne, Duc de, 294, 410.
Maynooth, letters dated, 304, 305, 311.
....., prebend of, 575.
Mayo, county of, 323, 468, 471.
....., ..., the Burkes of, 470.
..... , ..., pacification of, 592.
....., ..., stirs in, 188, 224.
....., ..., three castles in, razed by rebels, 221.
....., ..., wasting of, 368.
Mayrisse, Mr., *see* Maries.
Meade, *see* Myaghe, John.
Meagh, Mrs. Eliz., 297.
Meagher, James, 357, 358, 360, 363.
....., ..., letter of, 357.
Meane Thohy, lands of, 25.
Meath, families of, 338.
....., pledges for, 338.
....., Bishop of, *see* Jones, Thomas.
Medina Sidonia, Duke of, Spanish Admiral, 480.
....., ... , reported prisoner, 43, 74.
...., reported drowned, 47.
....., ..., arrived at Santander, 64, 68.
....., his valuables, 90, 91, 192.
....., Don Juan Lopez de, called John Madine, 121.
Meilerston, 472.
Mellichap, William, merchant, 389, 463.
Mellifont Abbey, 454, 465.
Mendosa, Don Pedro de, reported drowned, 47.
....., ..., slain in Clare Island by D. O'Mayle, 49.
Merbury or Marbury, John, a commissioner of Connaught, 118, 153, 352, 389, 439, 467.
....., ..., collections by, 240, 241.
....., ..., petition of, 148, 241.
....., ..., letters of, 105, 148, 224, 240, 241.
Mercure, Duc de, 359.
Meredyth, Richard, Dean of St. Patrick's, Bishop of Leighlin, and chaplain of Perrot, 1589–1597.
....., ..., called Dean of St. Patrick's, 122, 309, 313, 322, 350, 352, 357, 359, 368, 371, 388, 450, 451, 483, 485, 575, 586.
....., ..., examination of, 382.
....., ..., letter of, 357.
....., ..., letter to, 322, 357.
....., one, brother to Richard, 483, 586.
Merriman, Captain Nicholas, 113, 115.
....., ..., reported to be slain, 30, 31.
....., ..., letters of, 65, 68, 132, 261.
Meshill, 22.
Mettell, John, prisoner in Dublin Castle, 12.
Meyseye, Thos., senior, 171.
....., ..., junior, 171.
Miaghe, James, 280, 304, 390.
....., John, of Cork, Esquire, claim to land, 18, 71.
Middleborough, ship of, 476.
Middleton, 474.
Might, Thomas, 403, 445.
Mildmay, Sir Walter, 260.
Miles, young, 575.
Milford Haven, 297.
Mill, *see* Thomas of the Mill.
Milles' Park, 19.
Mills, Francis, Walsyngham's secretary, *see* Mylles.
Minors, Mr., 236.
Moalla, letter dated, 384.
Moclere, Joan, petition of, 304.
....., Richard, 304.
Mocollop, 131.
Modereny, 426.
Mollands, The, 168.
Mollanna, *alias* Mollanaffa, survey of, 310.
....., ..., tenant of, 171.
Molley, *see* Burke, Walter Ne Bulley.
Mollyneux, Sir Richard, 131.
Mompezie, M. du, 476.
Monaghan, 365, 368, 465, 468, 520, 538.
....., partition of, 353, 394, 427, 428, 442, 446, 455, 458, 470.
....., competitors for, 372.
....., Earl of Essex's lands in, 393.
....., plat of, 378, 449.
....., termon lands of, 443, 461.
....., sessions at, 473, 539.
....., letter dated, 540.
Monasternenich, Abbey of, 293.
Monasternemoney, Abbey of, 423.
Monaster Even, 472.
....., letter dated, 109.
Mondeshar, Marquis de, 407.
Monnohannock [Mone or Dunmonogue], prebend of, 576.
Monslowe, Foulcke, and Anne his wife, claim to land, 18.

Montague, Charles (pensioner), 439.
Monte Bello, Matthias, *see* O'Cane.
Mony, Lancelot, 575.
Moodie, Thomas, 195.
Moore, Sir Edward, constable of Philipstown, 79, 241, 246, 336, 338, 352, 357, 383, 393, 399, 407, 451, 454, 485, 527, 534.
....., ..., made one of the council, 241.
....., ..., letter of, 229, 298.
....., ..., letter to, 322.
....., John, pledge, 195.
....., Robert, examination of, 335.
....., Thomas, 214.
Moran, Darby, 144.
Mordant, Captain Nicholas, 157, 368, 541.
....., ..., letter of, 55, 185.
More, *see* M'Carthy More; O'Donoughe More; O'Sullivan More.
....., Rd., *alias* M'Morris, petition of, 19.
....., Gerrat, 25.
....., Robert brother to the late Rory Oge O'More, 371, 410.
....., Turlough, 285.
More, Phelim M'David, 537.
Moreno, Juan, Espagnol, 59.
Morgan, John, the Queen's smith in Ireland, 476.
....., ..., petition of, 542.
....., ..., letter of, 377.
....., ..., letter to, 377.
Morice, Grave (? Margrave Maurice), 379.
Morish Roche, Sir, a priest of Lismore, 430.
Morrice, Fytzwilliams' man, 302.
....., Sir Richard, 290, 439.
....., ..., letter to, 296.
....., Thomas, 472.
Morris, Sir James, 376, 429.
....., Sir Richard, *see* Morrice.
Morte, Richard, 282, 296.
Morth, Morough Ne, 185.
Mortimer, Captain William, 319.
Mostion, Thomas, letter of, 64.
Mostyn, Captain Hugh, 132, 157, 185, 331, 339.
....., ..., charges against Byngham, 251.
....., Captain William, the younger, 43, 115, 214, 259, 326.
....., ..., examination of, 214.
....., ..., wounded, 324.
Mothell, Abbey of, 159, 266, 441, 456.
Mounster Evan, *see* Monaster Even.
Mountgarret, Lord, *see* Butler, Edmund, Viscount.
Mountney, Roger, 378.
Moy, the river, 243.
Moyculen, letter from, 244.
Moycullin, 396.
Moyengha, 526.
Moyghell, 464, 467.
Moyghhellys, 464.
Moyle, Dermot M'Hugh, 537.
....., Henry, sheriff, 171.
....., Patrick M'Art, 316, 318, 353, 363, 372.
....., ..., letter to, 316, 353.
Moylusse, letter dated, 467.
Moymlough, or Memlo, 9.
....., or Moymely, letter dated, 186.
Moynaltie, 474.
Moynter Olies, 324, 391, 457, 464, 466, 474, 590.
Mull, Isle of, Spanish ship off, 97, 108.
Mullaghoran, 527, 568.
Mullaly or Lealy, Mrs., 299.
Mulley, Ne, *see* Burke, Walter Ne Bulley.
Mullingar in Westmeath, letters dated, 71, 221.
....., ..., portreeve of, examination of, 71.
Mulrancan, 48, 155, 173, 183, 229.
Munition, supply of, for Ireland, 69.
Munster, 326.
....., Vice-President and Council of, letters of, 255, 256, 556.
....., letter to, 542.
....., governorship of, 326.
....., tithes commission for, 51, 104.
....., ..., orders of, 247.
....., proposed composition for, 33, 406.
....., "aryer" claims, Commissioners for, 14.
....., escheated lands in, commission for, 421.
....., collection, 172, 512, 513.
....., plan of government for, 200, 326.
....., proposed High Steward for Queen's lands in, 287.
... ., commission for treating with owners of chargeable lands, 218, 283.
....., Commissioners for, *see* Norreys, Gardener, &c.
....., general musters in, 353.
....., survey of, 288.
...., undertakers of, 200, 369, 454, 590.
....., ..., petition of, 159.
....., ..., proceedings of, 255–258, 285.
....., ..., names of, 257, 258.
....., ..., checks of, 379.
Muskerry or Muscrie, 138, 328, 330, 342, 349, 417, 476, 482.
....., last lord of, *see* Sir Cormac M'Teig.
....., Earl of, *see* M'Carthy More.
....., Quirke, 430.
Muskry Donogany, 24.
Muskrynowan, 25.
Muster book, 140.
Musterroon, a custom, 203.
Musters, 312, 328, 511.
....., commissaries of, 312.
Myagh, or Meade, John, second Justice of Munster, 18, 71.
Myddlemore, his license, 280.

Myglassen, Margaret, 450.
Myles, Castle, tenants on, 171.
Mylles, Mr. Francis, secretary of Sir Francis Walsyngham, 9, 236, 363, 442.
....., letter to, 285.
Mynce, Captain [Joshua], 332.
Mynterolis, *see* Moynter Olies.

N.

Na Cally, Castle, or Hag's Castle, 264.
Naghten, Philip, or Bonaventura, Bishop of Ross, 136, 289, 295.
Nangle, Edward, 210, 346, 526.
....., ..., petition of, 210.
....., Robert, 4.
Nantes, 325, 339, 361, 479.
....., people of, 370.
Nantwich, 486.
Nash, 415.
Natt, George, 169.
Navarre, King of, 125, 294, 410, 467, 475.
Neagh, Lough, *see* Lough Neagh.
Ne Bully, *see* Burke, Walter.
Ne Doe, *see* McSweeny *and also* O'Flaherty.
Nedome, Mr., 59.
Neffin, 316.
Negeilaugh or Ne Ghelaghe, abbey of, 379.
Negroes, slaughter of, 484.
Ne Gye, Castle, 363.
Ne Marth, Murrough, shot, 185, 186.
Ne Mulley, *see* Burke, Walter Ne.
Nenagh, abbey of, 379.
Nenany, Castle, 264.
Nettervyll, 409, and *see* Newtervyle.
Neville, John, 170.
Newcastle, manor of, 236.
Newcomen, Eleas, 389.
....., Robert, 243, 483.
....., ..., letter to, 238.
Newhaven, now Havre de Grace, 325.
Newman, Derby, 185.
Newnham, Lady, sister to Mr. Jacques Wingfield, 268, 344, 511.
Newport in Belgium, assault of, 370.
New Ross, Wexford, 335.
....., letter dated, 369.
Newry, the, 554.
....., letters dated, 125, 135, 208, 238, 247, 409, 416, 431, 458, 554.
Newtervyle, R., 250, 278, 409.
Newton, John, 119, 120, 237, 304, 401, 446, 465.
....., ..., petition of, 259.
....., ..., and T. Crompton, dispute between, 259, 362.
....., the, O'Rourke's house, 464.
Neylan, Daniel, Bishop of Kildare, 42, 463.
Nicholas, Rd., 171.
Nichols, Mr., of Middle Temple, 528.
Nicholstown, 467.
Nielan, Sir Nicholas, 296.
Noell, H., 369.
Nohovale, 24.
Nolan, Thady, 546.
....., Thomas, letter of, 143.
....., ..., certificate of, 254.
Nolan's Castle, 237.
....., attacked by the Burkes, 251, 254.
Nollan, *alias* Kelly, pursuivant, 359.
Nonsuch, letters dated from, 215, 216, 218, 221, 223, 224, 229, 357.
Norie, Nicholas, 158.
Norreys, Sir John, President of Munster, 79, 287, 289, 326, 328, 339, 350, 355, 356, 360–363, 370, 389, 454.
....., ..., his pay, 7, 334, 509.
....., ... has retired from Lisbon, 226.
....., ..., his entertainment, 339.
....., ..., certificate of, 361.
....., ..., note by, 367.
....., ..., instructions to, 327.
....., ..., commission to, 328.
....., ..., commission from, 367.
....., ..., letters of, 352, 356, 359, 361, 363, 367, 368.
....., ..., letter to, 27.
....., Sir Thomas, Vice-President of Munster, 96, 109, 137, 252, 254, 275, 297, 305, 310, 314, 322, 326, 336, 341, 350, 357, 389, 428, 444, 454, 463, 530, 542, 547, 558, 559.
....., ..., first called Sir Thomas, 96.
....., ..., his patent, 103, 258.
....., ..., his accounts, 221.
....., ..., mutiny of his band, 346, 348, 352.
....., ..., petition of his band, 347.
....., ..., muster roll of his band, 153.
....., ..., his pay, 334, 509.
....., ..., order of, 428.
....., ..., certificate of, 455.
....., ..., letters of, 26, 28, 45, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 134, 208, 223, 290, 311, 319, 328, 325, 344–346, 358, 384, 416, 428, 455, 515, 564.
....., ..., letters to, 89, 108, 284, 297, 406.
Norton, Dudley, 569.
....., ..., servant of Sir H. Wallop, 119, 298.
....., ..., certificate of, 417.
....., John, 223, 389.
....., Samuel, 131.
Nowe, M. le, ransom of, 98.
Nowell, Henry, 473.
....., Nicholas, 170.

Nugent, Sir Christopher, ninth Baron of Delvin, 63, 278, 365, 393, 417, 526.
....., ..., letters of, 326, 343, 419, 420, 445, 576.
....., Edmund of Carlanston, 526.
....., Edward, a suspect, 278, 365.
....., Edward of Dysart, 404.
....., James, 23.
....., John, 526.
....., Morris, 304.
....., Nicholas, late Chief Justice of Common Pleas, 425.
....., Richard, 526.
....., William [brother of the Baron Delvin], 168, 250, 393, 408, 411, 428, 431, 440, 457, 525, 580, 594, 596.
....., ..., information of, 416.
....., ..., petitions of, 427, 428, 440.
....., ..., a suspect, 278.
....., ..., his charges against Sir Robert Dillon, 411, 416, 417, 418, 419, 421, 424, 427, 428, 440, 451, 454, 525, 529.
....., ..., pedigree of, 424.
....., ..., his charges against the Lord Deputy, 427, 444.
....., ..., letters of, 412, 416, 577.
....., ..., letter to, 445.
Nugents, the, 360, 365, 393.
Nunneries, 490.
Nursey, *see* M'Carthy, Teig en Orsy.
Ny Marth or Morth, Morogh, slain, 185, 186.
Nyvar, castle and town of, 18.

O.

Oatlands, manor of, letters dated from, 239, 240, 243, 360.
....., Court at, letter dated, 360.
O'Bigleyn, Teig, 526, 527.
....., Thomas, 527.
Oblivion, Act of, for all stealths committed before 1583, 83.
Obolan, Dermot, 244.
O'Boyle, 94.
....., Cornelius, Bishop of Limerick, 453.
....., Sir Neale, Bishop of Raphoe, 453, 500, 532, 545, 591.
O'Brien, Brian Duff, chieftain of Robblebrien, 340, 383.
....., Donough, fourth Earl of Thomond, 79, 129, 153, 241, 298, 299, 317, 326, 330, 332, 351, 383, 385, 410, 441, 442, 449, 463, 469, 476, 478, 481, 571.
....., ..., petition of, 11.
....., ..., pension to, 229.
....., ..., his lands, 243.
....., ..., suit, 268.
O'Brien, Donough—*cont.*
....., ..., pay to, 328, 351, 441, 442, 482, 485, 547.
....., ..., letters of, 139, 330, 370, 385, 405.
..... , Donogh, of Carrigogunnell, claim to land, 21.
....., Mahon, his castles, 286.
....., Maurus, 387.
....., Moriertaugh or Maurice, Bishop of Killaloe, 449.
....., the young Baron of Inchiquin, 449, 526.
....., Sir Turlough, son of Sir Donnell O'Brien, Knight, 385, 405, 441.
....., ..., Spanish ships off his place called Lismore, 40.
....., ..., letter of, 387, 571.
O'Buyll, Conor, Bishop of Limerick, 136.
O' Byrne, Brian McFeagh, pledge in Dublin Castle, 12.
....., Feagh M'Hugh, 11, 44, 66, 75, 86, 92, 140, 250, 253, 255, 279, 302, 332, 341, 343, 403, 457, 544, 585.
....., ..., has submitted, 3.
....., ..., his pledges, 83.
....., ..., escaped, 126.
....., ..., his two sons, 126.
....., ..., his wife's brother, 126.
....., Redmund M'Feagh, 12.
....., Thurlough M'Feagh, son of Feagh M'Hugh, 113, 250.
....., Donough, 432, 437, 439.
O'Byrnes, the, 337.
....., raid on the O'Tools, 113.
O'Cahan, 11, 159, 457, 460, 499, 500, 518.
....., his country, 345.
....., ..., has power to name and confirm the election of the O'Neill, 499.
....., Manus, 499.
....., Shane, 245.
O'Cane, *see* O'Cahan.
..... [de Monte Bello], Manus or Matthias, pensioner, or O'Caban, Matthias, 304, 332, 334, 389.
....., ..., sums due to, 223.
....., ..., petition of, 342.
....., Quoy, 499.
O'Carr, Pierre, a Fleming, examination of, 40.
O'Carran, Mallaghlen, 381.
O'Carroll, Sir Charles, 213, 269, 399, 420, 447, 471.
....., ..., petition of, 212, 213.
....., Ely, to be made shire ground, 213.
....., Molrony, 426.
....., Shane M'Turlough, 212.
....., Shane M'Mulrony, 212.
O'Carrolls, the, 337.
O'Casshey, Sir Donough, 376.
O'Chane, 159, 457, *see* O'Cahan.

O'Cleary, James, 376.
....., Con, 386.
O'Connolly, Art., 316.
O'Conor, Cahil, 135, 278, 293, 295.
....., ..., at Spanish Court, 135.
....., Callough, 339.
....., Cathall, 453.
....., Conor M'Cormack, 292.
..... Don, 386.
..... Don, Hugh, 250.
....., Donough, son of Cahil, 101.
....., Dualtough, 224, 231, 353, 374.
....., ..., to be made O'Conor Don, 251.
....., ..., reported drowned, 374.
....., Owen, Bishop of Killala, 403, 404, 436.
..... Roe, 195, 245, 268, 317, 374, 482.
....., ..., his sons, 353, joined in rebellion with O'Rourke, 167, 195, 231, 302.
....., ..., his son executed, 477.
..... Roes, the, 391, 467.
....., of the Fowle to be called Dowaltegh at Ra Croghen, 250.
..... Roe's country called Tyreraugh, 363.
....., Roger, 251.
..... Sligo, Sir Donnell or Donough, of Sligo, the late, 9, 280, 404, 414.
....., ..., his lands, 384.
..... Sligo, Donough, son of Sir Donnell, 9, 10, 117, 127, 138, 269, 280, 304, 330, 332, 409, 414, 445, 456.
....., ..., petitions of, 101, 127, 370, 379, 397, 401, 457.
....., ..., interrogatories for, 371, 410.
....., ..., his lands, 482.
....., ..., letters of, 55, 371, 399, 410.
....., Teige, 245.
....., Teig M'Gilpatrick, 250, 279.
....., ..., slain, 292.
O'Conors, the, 242, 250, 337, 349, 388.
....., outrages of, 225.
....., of Sligo, 461.
O'Crean, James, 387.
....., John, 464.
O'Currain, Richard Burke M'Doule, 264, *see* Burke, Richard M'Rickard.
O'Delany, Sir Matthew, 376.
O'Dempsies, the, 337.
O'Demsy, Lynseogh, 280.
O'Desmond, Morris, 121.
....., Thomas, 121.
O'Devana, Conor, 582.
....., ..., petition of, 587.
O'Dewie, Edmond, 286.
O'Divye, Gilpatrick, 286.
O'Dogherty, Owen, 453.
....., Sir John, 35, 94, 309, 453, 460, 500.
....., ..., letter of, 64.
O'Donnelane, Nehemias, 450.
O'Donnell, Calough, eldest son of Manus, being called Codoniell, 498.
....., Con, his sons join Spaniards, 53.
....., Donnell, eldest son of Sir Hugh O'Donnell, 94.
....., ..., his men, 324.
....., Sir Hugh, chief of his name, son of Manus, Lord of Tirconnell, 159, 322, 406, 453, 469, 499, 500.
....., ..., his pledges, 11.
....., ..., his composition, 229.
....., ..., his band to be taken into English pay, 69.
....., ..., discharged, 96.
....., ..., his son, 302.
....., ..., his forces, 379.
...., list of inferior lords under, 499, 500.
....., ..., raid on Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, 113.
....., ..., his wife, Ineen Duv, daughter to O'Neill's wife, 94, 123.
....., ..., his castle and hall of Donegall burned by the direction of his wife, the Lady O'Donnell, now in Scotland, 123.
....., ..., his country, *see* Tirconnell.
....., Hugh, deceased, 287.
....., Hugh Duff, uncle to Sir Hugh, 498.
....., Hugh Roe, son of Sir Hugh, in Dublin Castle, 11, 45, 48, 73, 85, 254, 268, 483, 520, 532, 538, 543, 551, 564, 569, 578, 591.
....., ..., matched to a daughter of the Earl of Tyrone, 119.
....., ..., escaped, 457, 462.
....., ..., has assumed the name of O'Donnell, 518.
....., ..., articles of submission for, 570.
....., ..., letters of, 522.
....., ..., letter to, 522.
....., Neill Garowe, 522.
....., Neyle Grome, prisoner in Dublin Castle, 11.
O'Donnels, the, septs of, 498.
O'Dowd, David, 224, 240, 297, 299, 302, 410.
....., ..., complaint of, 104.
....., ..., information of, 207.
O'Dowds, the, 406.
....., ..., in rebellion with O'Rourke, 167.
O'Doynes, the, 337.
O'Duffe, John, pledge in Dublin Castle, 12, 195.
O'Dyer, of Killmanoge, co. Tipperary, 426.
O'Fahy, Sir Rory, 376.
O'Falvea, Donnel, 128.
O'Farraly or O'Ferral, Teig, Bishop of Clonfert, 295, 453.
O'Ferral, Brian, son of Fergus, 253.
....., ..., letter of, 119, 210, 259.
....., ... M'Rory, 526.

O'Ferrall Boy, Faghny, of Annaly, 102, 331, 382, 414.
....., ..., patent to, 210.
....., Fergus, 113, 123, 280, 283, 302, 310, 326, 327, 332, 420.
....., ..., letter of, 259.
....., ..., articles of treason against, 253, 254.
....., ..., his wife, 253.
....., Ferris, 269.
....., Hubert, son of Fergus, 113, 253.
....., Iriel, son of Faghna, 102, 119, 259, 280, 283, 304, 310, 331, 420.
....., ..., petition of, 331 336, 380.
....., Kedagh, 102.
....., ..., letter of, 259.
....., Lisagh, Bishop of Ardagh, 420.
....., Rory, 269, 382, 420.
....., ..., petition of, 382.
O'Ferrals, the, 127, 140, 153, 154, 280, 330, 336, 338, 340, 343, 344, 373, 480.
O'Ferres, Laughlin, prisoner in Dublin Castle, 12.
Offaly, 492, 534, *and see* King's County, *and also* Philipstown.
O'Flaherty, Sir Morrough Ne Doe, Knight, 118, 154, 157, 173, 174, 175, 196, 206, 226, 231, 260, 270, 302, 355, 533, 580.
....., ..., in rebellion, 140, 141, 145, 146, 161.
....., ..., causes of rebellion, 172, 273.
....., ... , submission of, 206, 297, 298.
....., ..., petition of, 206, 272.
....., ..., two of his sons died since Teig, 142.
....., ..., report concerning, 173.
....., ..., charges against Sir Rd. Byngham, 237, 270–276, 281, 333, 410.
... ., ..., his pledges, 241, 242.
....., Roger, 144, 237, 245, 254, 255, 263, 272, 396.
....., ..., letter of, 244.
....., Teig, brings in Spanish prisoners, 47.
....., ..., slain, 142.
O'Flahertys, the, 230, 333, 353, 467, 590.
....., ..., petitions of, 206, 216.
O'Flannigans, 231.
....., outrages of, 225, 268.
O'Flin, Collo, 231.
O'Forgurtie, Shane, 286.
O'Galgho, O'Gallchor, or O'Gallaha, Owen, prisoner in Dublin Castle, 11, 195, *see also* O'Tool, Sir Owen.
O'Gallaghor, Redmond, *see* Derry, bishop of, 375.
O'Gallogher, 55, 93.
O'Garies, the, 242.
O'Garrie, 244.
Oge, Bryan, M'Hugh, *see* M'Mahon.
..... Shane, of Cloen, 381.
....., Thomas, a gentleman of the Geraldines, 191.
O'Gorby, Wm., 376.
O'Grady, Donough, 422.
O'Halan, Thady, 343, 357.
O'Hanely, Cormack, 254.
O'Hanlon, 499.
O'Hanlons, the, 336.
O'Hara Boy, invasion of his country, 324.
.. .., Tymolter Oge, 196.
O'Haras, the, in rebellion with O'Rourke, 167.
O'Hart, Hugh M'Connor Oge, 244.
....., Rory, 244, 245.
....., Teig, 245.
....., Tomultaghe, 244.
O'Harts, the, in rebellion with O'Rourke, 167.
O'Hedin, Edmund, 286, 381.
....., Piers Keaghe, 286.
O'Hely, Dr. James, Archbishop of Tuam, 453, 477, 523, 591.
O'Henos, Conor, 526.
O'Hiffernan, Cornelius, 453.
....., Murtough Liagh, 424, 448, 532.
....., ..., deposition of, 419, 429.
....., ..., articles for, 429.
....., ..., this is "his own hand and his own name in Irish," 430.
....., ..., letter to, 126.
....., ..., Rowe, 286.
O'Hilan, Thady, priest, 343.
O'Hilane, Sir Morris, 376.
O'Hillane Teig, 343.
....., Thady, 343.
O'Hoen, Sir Patrick, 377.
O'Hogan, Derby, 426.
....., Ogan, 426.
O'Hooggin, Art, 321.
O'Hooin, Cooharbe, 135.
....., Ferres, his son, 135.
O'Hownyne, Sir Morris, 377.
Oileach, manor of, letter dated from, 64.
O'Kaine, *see* O'Cahan.
O'Kenai, Terentius, 455, 461, 470, 477.
....., ..., examination of, 452, 453.
O'Kelly, Conor Oge, 299, 301.
....., Conor Ne Garroughe, 301.
....., Donnell M'Melaghlin, 353.
....., Edmund Riagh, 286.
....., Ferdorough, 135.
....., ..., petition of, 137.
....., ..., claim to land, 137.
....., Hugh Kiagh, 299, 577.
... ., Kedogh, 247.
....., Shane, of Lackan, 353.
....., Shane M'Eghneghane, 353.
....., Teig, 350, 355, 410.
....., Teig Keogh, rebel, 231, 297.
....., Teig M'William, 299, 301.
....., Wm., 221.
O'Kelly's, the, 467, 480.

O'Kennedy, Brian M'Teig, 426.
....., Donough, 426.
....., ..., prisoner in Dublin Castle, 12.
....., Edmund, examination of, 391.
....., Gilly Duff, 426.
....., Hugh, 426.
....., Keadagh, 426.
O'Kenny, Conor, a priest, 253.
Oldham, Ralph, 87.
O'Leighlor, Teig, 286.
O'Lorcan, Sir Teig, 296.
Olyve, Teig, 247.
O'Madden, Ambrose, 214.
....., Coghe, 283.
Omagh, or Omey, Earl of, *see* O'Neill, Turlough Lynagh.
O'Magher, Donnel, examination of, 391.
....., William M'Dermott, 381.
O'Mahown, Carbery, 346.
O'Mahowne, Donnell Grany, 45, 61, 238, 346.
....., ..., castle of, in Kinalmecky, 45, 238.
O'Malley, Grana, 232, 333, 397.
....., ..., a son of, 232.
....., Dowdarraugh, or Dowdary Roe, 41, 47.
....., Robert, 177, 178, 240.
O'Malleys in rebellion with O'Rourke, 161, 579, 592.
....., their forces, 279.
O'Maylan Ferdorough, pledge, 195.
O'Meagher, Shane Begge, 286.
O'Meighan, Wm., 527.
O'Mery, Donill, 426.
O'Molaghlens, the, 338.
O'Molloy, Captain Grene, 214, 266, 392, 406.
O'Molloys, the, 337.
O'Molmoy's daughter, 89.
O'Moloney Malachias, 350, 359, 450.
O'More, Brian Reogh M'William, 485.
....., ..., examination of, 471.
....., John, prisoner in Dublin Castle, 12.
....., Laghlen M'Ony, petition of, 288.
....., Rory Oge, 288, 371, 410.
O'Mores, the, 337.
O'Moroughes, the, 337.
O'Moynaghan, John, 414, 445.
O'Mulan, Ferdoragh, a prisoner in Dublin Castle, 11.
O'Mullony, Meiler, petition of, 379.
O'Mulrian, Henry, 135.
O'Mulrian, Conoughor, chieftain of Owney, 340, 426.
....., Conor, Bishop of Kildare, or Killaloe, 136, 295, 296, 453.
....., ..., letter of, 293.
....., Shane, 340.
Onagh, 372.
Ondorroa in Guipuzcoa, 555.
O'Neill, Art Oge, head of the sept, 497.
....., Arthur, brother of Hugh, Earl of Tirone, 497.
....., Art, or Arthur, son to Shane O'Neill, 497, 518.
....., ..., prisoner in Dublin Castle, 11, 80.
....., Sir Arthur, son and heir of Turlough, 250, 279, 485, 486, 573.
....., ..., disavowed by his father, 142.
....., Brian or Barnaby, eldest son of Matthew, Baron of Dungannon, 572.
....., Brian, son of Shane, 320, 497.
....., Collo M'Brian, 183.
....., Con M'Shane, prisoner in Dublin Castle, 12.
....., ..., set at liberty, 123, 132, 142, 183, 195, 250, 261, 320, 331, 339, 343, 349, 352, 363, 366, 497.
....., ..., petition of, 352, 358.
....., Con, son of Earl of Tirone, 539, 566
...., first Earl of Tyrone, head of the Sept, 486, 497, 572.
....., Sir Con M'Neill Oge, Lord of Claneboy, dead, 299.
....., Cormack, brother to Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, 321, 497.
....., ..., letter of, 327.
....., Henry, son of Shane O'Neill, 497, 518
....., ..., prisoner in Dublin Castle, 11.
....., ..., escape of, 457.
....., Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, 35, 269, 276, 298, 302, 312, 313, 314, 326, 327, 331, 337–339, 345, 349, 350, 352, 357, 359, 360, 361, 406, 414, 441, 465, 497, 538, 546, 551.
....., ..., his preparations against the Spaniards, 36, 53.
....., ..., employs Scots, 261.
....., ..., answer of, 319.
....., ..., petition of, 328.
....., ..., proposition for, 345.
....., ..., and Turlough O'Neill, indenture between, 66, 73, 95, 139.
....., ..., ..., order between, 182, 183.
....., ..., his genealogy, 208.
....., division of the lands between, and Turlough Lynagh, 83, 95, 153, 155, 182.
....., disputes, quarrels, fights, spoils, and matters at issue between, 53, 66, 73, 83, 95, 105, 132, 139, 153, 155, 182, 183, 247, 252, 314, 552–554.
....., distrust of, on account of the Spaniards, 53, 54, 55.
....., ..., his divorce from Sir Brian McPhelim's daughter, 428, 431.
....., ..., his extortions on the clergy, 458.
....., ..., his marriage with Sir Henry Bagenall's sister, 409, 415, 428, 431, 433–436, 565, 568.
....., ..., his soldiers, 319.

O'Neill, Hugh—*cont.*
....., ..., incursion into his country, 433.
....., ..., his late wife, O'Donnell's daughter, 384, 415.
....., ..., circumstances in the controversy between him and Sir Arthur O'Neill, 485, 486.
....., ..., letters of, 53, 56, 119, 139, 227, 384, 409, 433, 565, 566.
....., Hugh Ne Geavelagh, or Hugh Gavelagh M'Shane, or Hugh M'Shane, son of Shane, 123, 132, 133, 142, 155, 183, 250, 261, 279, 281, 314, 319, 349.
....., ..., hanged, 298, 302, 312, 313, 410, 414.
....., ..., letters of, 132.
....., Matthew, son of Ferdoragh, slain, 572.
....., Neale Conlagh, same as Nelanus Conelagh, Turlough Lynagh's father, 486–488.
....., Neal Oge M'Hugh M'Felim, 116, 117, 428, 444.
....., Neill M'Brian Phartagh, succeeds as Lord of Claneboy, 299.
....., ..., his marriage with the gentlewoman who was divorced from the Earl of Tyrone, 428.
....., Shane, 344, 348, 486, 497.
....., ..., his son Art, *see* O'Neill, Art.
....., ..., his son Henry, *see* O'Neill, Henry.
....., ..., his sons, 227, 252, 327, 497, *see also* O'Neill, Con.
....., ..., M'Brian M'Felim, 116, 117, 423, 428, 444.
....., Shane Oge M'Shane, 65.
....., Turlough Braselagh, uncle to Shane, 497.
....., Sir Turlough Lynagh, the O'Neill, Earl of Clanconnell, endeavours to stir up rebellion, 79.
....., ..., submits, 80–84, 95, 194, 298, 312, 327, 339, 345, 397, 459, 465, 486, 518, 552, 565, 566.
....., ..., his pledges, 11.
....., ..., his daughter's marriage with Sorley Boy, 63, 64.
....., ..., his band to be taken into English pay, 69, 319.
....., ..., his band discharged, 96.
....., ..., raid on the Earl of Tyrone, 438, 441, 446, 521.
....., ..., division of land between and Earl of Tyrone, 83, 95, 105, 139.
....., ..., his enmity with Earl of Tyrone on account of disputed lands, 53, 66, 73, 132, 247, 552–554, 565.
....., ..., reported to be aiding the Spaniards, 53, 54, 55.
....., ..., his title to his lands, 480.
....., ..., letters of, 212, 327, 331.
....., ..., his daughter's marriage to O'Donnell's son, 302.
O'Neill, Sir Turlough Lynagh—*cont.*
....., ..., wife of, *see* Campbell, Agnes.
... ., ..., called a dutiful old knight, 398.
....., ..., spoiling of his country, 484, 520.
....., ..., list of inferior lords under, 499.
....., ..., his son, *see* O'Neill, Sir Arthur.
....., ..., his grandfather, *see* O'Neill, Art Oge.
....., Turlough M'Henry, 327.
....., Turlough, son of Shane, O'Neill, 497.
O'Neills, the, 459.
....., ..., a pedigree of, 497.
Onin, Shane, petition of, 21.
O'Nolan, Donough, prisoner in Dublin Castle, 12.
Opolchere, co. Cork, 381.
Oquendo, Admiral, arrived in Spain, 68.
O'Quin, 321.
O'Quirke, James, prisoner in Dublin Castle, 12.
O'Quyne, Richard, a priest, 253.
Ordnance, 101, 211, 255, 267, 268, 282, 302, 307, 310, 315, 323, 327, 340, 341, 437.
....., receipt for, 119.
....., recovered, 215.
....., wrecked, 272.
....., note of, for Ireland, 319, 331, 334.
....., note of remains, 328.
..... Office, the, abuses of, 110, 221.
...., reform of, 304.
....., Master of the, *see* Carewe, Sir Geo. and Wingfelde, Sir Jaques.
....., office of Master, 462.
....., Clerk of the, *see* Hopwood.
O'Regan, Sir Cornelius, 296.
O'Reilly, 99.
....., Brian, 526.
....., Brian M'Ferral, Oge, son-in-law of Sir John O'Reilly, 253, 414.
....., ..., his head brought in, 262.
....., Edmund, 457.
....., Hugh, 527.
....., Sir Hugh, 283.
....., James, 527.
....., Sir John, 269, 302, 388.
....., ..., his composition, 229, 283.
....., ..., petition of, 450.
....., Owen, 446.
....., Philip, 106, 360, 362, 446, 462.
....., ..., prisoner in Dublin Castle, 11, 45, 48, 108.
....., ..., petition of, 362, 425, 443.
....., Shane Ne Sheaghe, 527.
O'Reillys, the, 82, 338.
....., ..., their outrages, 82, 539.
O'Rian, M'Shane Glasse, 426.
Orlando, Maneo, 120.
Ormond, Earl of, *see* Butler, Thomas.
..... , Upper and Lower, 381.
O'Roddy, Phelim, 526.

O'Roughan, Sir Denis, 305, 313, 321, 326, 328, 333, 335–337, 340, 342, 343, 350, 352–354, 356, 357, 359, 360, 382, 385, 399, 432, 450.
....., ..., letter of, 343.
O'Rourke, Sir Brian, 140, 177, 205, 231, 232, 239, 246, 279, 280, 285, 297, 317, 322, 325, 329, 333, 334, 336, 337, 341, 345, 346, 352, 353, 355, 364, 378, 395, 396, 404, 410, 441, 450, 457, 458, 590.
....., ..., in Tirconnell, 352.
....., ..., reported dead, 222.
....., ..., attainder of, 437.
....., ..., his son's debts at Oxford, 188.
....., ..., charges against, 440.
....., ..., will not pay Sir Richard Byngham the Queen's rent, 64.
....., ..., his country, 363.
....., ..., freeholders of, 464.
....., ..., furnishes Spaniards with weapons, 47, 54.
....., ..., refuses to give up Spaniards, 232.
....., ..., his country, 444.
....., ..., plot of, 444.
....., ..., his wife, 120.
....., ..., the composition in his country, 241.
....., ..., a friar with letters to him from the K. of Spain, 135.
... ., ..., forces of, 279.
....., ..., his insults to the Queen in effigy, 141–143, 408, 432, 440.
....., ..., outrages committed by his sons, 156, 159.
....., ..., his rebellion, 167, 196, 209, 225, 273.
....., ..., defence of his rebellion, 272.
....., ..., the fight with O'Rourke, 186.
....., ..., refuses to submit to the Byngham, 242.
....., ..., with M'Swine Ne Doe, 374.
....., ..., his suit into England, 361.
....., ..., at the Scottish Court, 386, 387, 393.
....., ..., Spaniards in his service, 410.
....., ..., division of his country, 454, 461, 466, 467, 481.
....., ..., his five baronies, 464.
....., ..., his house called the Newton, 464.
....., ..., quiet of his country, 485.
....., ..., composition for, 488.
....., ..., letters of, 54, 223, 298.
....., ..., letters to, 157.
....., Brian Oge, son of Sir Brian, 347, 377, 386, 457, 464, 594.
....., ..., letter of, 476.
....., Donnell, brother of Sir Brian, 464.
....., Hugh Oge M'Hugh Galdo, 464.
....., Lady, 223.
....., Owen, slain, 225.
....., ..., his country, 464.
O'Rourke—*cont.*
....., Teig, son of Sir Brian, 464.
....., Tyernon, brother of Sir Brian, 464.
....., Sir Walter, priest, of Clonmel, 453.
O'Rourkes, the, of Carrigg Allen, 464.
Osbertstown, co. Kildare, 381.
Osborne, Peter, Remembrancer of Exchequer in England, report by, 106.
....., Thomas, 170.
O'Shaughnessy, Derby, 251.
O'Shenaghane, Sir John, 376.
....., Sir Donough Oge, 376.
O'Spellan, Thomas *alias* Spencefcelde, 526.
Ossory, Bishop of, in Spain, 136, 295.
....., Upper, grievances of, 187.
....., Lord of Upper, his base brother, 82.
....., ..., *see* FitzPatrick, Finin.
O'Strahan, John, servant of Donough O'Conor, letter to, 55.
O'Sullivan, Cornelius, 282, 289.
....., ..., letters to, 293, 296.
....., Dermond, 191.
....., Donnel, nephew of Sir Owen, 151, 279, 293, 304, 353, 389.
....., ..., petition of, 391, 449.
....., ..., letter of, 269.
....., Donough, 279.
..... More, 192.
....., Sir Owen, 250, 279, 280, 293, 353, 389, 391, 406, 533.
....., ..., his country, 390.
....., ..., bull procured to sanction his daughter's marriage with Florence M'Carthy, 282.
..... , Sir Teig, 376.
....., ..., letter to, 293.
O'Sullivans, the, 398, 512.
O'Tool, Arthur, 403, 404.
....., ..., answer of, 403.
....., ..., petitions of, 402, 403.
....., ..., letters of, 401.
... ., Brian, 402.
... ., Sir Owen, *alias* O'Gallogher, 80, 93.
....., ..., a prisoner, 259, 360.
O'Toole, Felim, 44, 278, 401–404.
....., ..., answer of, 403.
....., ..., letter of, 403.
....., Hugh, pledge in Dublin Castle, 12 195.
....., Kedagh, pledge in Dublin Castle, 12.
....., ..., his escape, 126, 195.
O'Tools, the, 337, 439.
O'Trehy, Sir Wm., 376.
O'Trowear, *see* Trevor.
....., Carberie, 363.
....., Ternan, 363.
Oughtred, and Outreed, Henry, *see* Ughtred, Henry.
Our Lady of the Rosary, Spanish ship, 40.
Over Wallop, parsonage, 91.

Owhennye, Abbey of, co. Limerick, 304.
O'Whoren, Sir Morris, 210.
Owldame, Ralph, 240.
Owles, the, two baronies in O'Malley's country, 560, 579, 592.
Owney, 340.
Oxford, 450.
....., letters dated from, 27, 594.
....., Lady, 531.

P.

Pacheco, Don Francisco, slain, 40.
Palace, the, in Queen's county, 446.
....., ... at Carrickfergus, 451.
Palavicino, Sir Horatio, 288, 390, 433.
....., ..., account of, 433.
Pale, the English; commissioners to be appointed for, 187.
....., ..., composition for, 558.
Palfreyman, Richard, sums due to, 223.
Palmer, Edmund, 407.
....., ..., letters of, 226, 350, 407, 530.
Pape, F., 354.
Paper, very good at five and sixpence a ream, 373.
Papists, 491, 493, 501.
Parcknymawle, 19.
Pardons, 238, 491.
Paris, 455.
....., famine in, 359.
....., Irish envoys from, 397.
....., letters dated, 92, 108.
Park Cwyleny, 24.
Parker, Captain John, 332.
Parkins, Henry, 309, 340, 366, 586.
....., Tucher, letter of, 481.
Parliament, 84.
Parma, Duke of, 27, 343. 360, 361, 370, 393, 438, 479, 481.
Parsons, Father, 407, 414.
Passage, the, 369.
....., ..., fortification at, 344, 359, 367, 444, 473.
Paul's Church, London, north door of, letter dated, 414.
Paulet, Sir Amyas, letter of, 14.
Paynestowne, 287.
Pearl found, 125.
Pease, Tristram, 171.
Pedro, Don, 40, 50.
....., Italiano, a prisoner, 59.
Peerce, John, 171.
Peers or Piers, Mr., 247.
....., William the younger, petition of, 299.
....., Zachary, 310, 475.
....., [*see* Pers], 415.
Peirs, Antonio, secretary to King of Spain, 404.
Pembroke, Earl of, letters to, 70, 244, 315.
Penred, Wm., 169.
Pensions, 238, 518.
Pensioners, list of, 390.
Penteney, Edward, 564.
....., ..., petition of, 424.
....., Patrick, 441.
....., Richard, 424, 441.
....., ..., pedigree of, 424.
Penteneys, the, execution of, 440.
Pentney, 397, 399.
Perides, Count, 77.
Perrot, Sir John, 65, 102, 119, 139, 229, 305, 313, 317, 318, 325, 327, 330, 332, 334–337, 339, 355, 357, 358, 364, 366, 377, 379, 380, 382, 385, 388, 391, 392, 394, 397, 401, 419, 422, 428, 437, 449, 467, 470, 486, 588, 590.
....., ..., his difference with the Earl of Ormond, 44.
....., ..., his Parliament robes, 102.
....., ..., collection of concordatums granted by, 47.
....., ..., his pardon, 359.
....., ..., his causes, 393, 472, 588.
....., ..., favour to Popery, 365, 422.
....., ..., note of lands granted, 259, 287, 345, 380.
....., ..., order of, 350.
....., ..., petitions to, 269.
....., ..., his loan, 221.
....., ..., memorial of, 78.
....., ..., opinion of, 269, 350.
....., ..., brief of the charges of his household, 86, 87.
....., ..., declaration and defence of, 78–86, 141.
....., ..., charges against, 102, 103, 439.
....., ..., answer to charges, 162, 164, 167.
....., ..., his objections to Fytzwilliams, 182, 252, 261.
....., ..., increase of revenue during his time, 183.
....., ..., presents of, to Sir Turlough O'Neill, 234.
....., ..., letter sent to O'Rourke, 235.
....., ..., presents of hawks to, 235, 236.
....., ..., conference with Sir Rd. Byngham, 273.
....., ..., money owing to, 298.
....., ..., pay to, 334.
....., ..., counterfeiting his hand, 322, 432.
....., ..., note of extortions of, 379.
....., ..., his threats, 384.
....., ..., note of persons imprisoned for his cause, 451.
....., ..., letters of, 12, 306, 330, 342, 391, 405, 446.

Perrot, Sir John—*cont.*
....., ..., letters to, 63, 70, 223, 227–229, 255, 279, 298, 302, 312, 332, 336, 341, 348, 405, 407, 408, 437.
....., Sir Thomas, son of Sir John, discharged from his place of Colonel, 63.
....., ..., made Colonel of Welsh levy, 70.
....., ..., letter to, 70.
Perry, Mr., 146.
Pers, William (Old Captain Pers), constable of the ward of Knockfergus, 415, 416, 446, 542.
....., ..., letter of, 440.
Petre, Mr. Robert, auditor, notes, 107, 216.
Peyton, Christopher, auditor, 396, 397, 398, 431, 454, 484, 489.
....., ..., note by, 318.
....., ..., his son, 125.
....., ..., certificate of, 183.
....., ..., and Wallop, 224, 396–398, 401.
....., ..., petition of, 401.
....., ..., his clerks, 431.
....., ..., letters of, 62, 125, 404, 415, 483.
Philip II., King of Spain, 226, 313, 341, 354, 407, 440, 458, 466, 470, 475, 556.
....., and France, 294.
....., Irishmen soliciting him, 453.
....., his eldest daughter is to be married to the Emperor, 473.
....., report that she should marry with Sigismund III., 552.
....., letter to, 306.
Philip, the gaoler, 350.
..... Lane, London, letter dated, 440.
Philips, 454.
....., Henry, petition of, 104.
....., John, 151.
....., Thomas, 409, 410.
....., Wm., Clerk of the Hanaper, 231, 280, 332, 348, 388.
....., ..., petition of, 398.
Philipstown, 399, 437, *see also* King's County and Offaly.
Phiton, Phyton, or Fyton, Alexander, undertaker, 18, 88, 132.
....., ..., lands of, 258.
....., ..., answers of, 240.
....., Sir Edward, one of the Justices of Cheshire (the Vice-Treasurer's son, the Vice-Treasurer died 6th July 1579), 140, 153, 168, 451, 482, 531, 544.
....., ..., his accounts, 289.
....., ..., his horsemen, 74, 75, 117.
....., ..., tenants of, 168.
....., ..., his patent, 103, 132, 258.
....., ..., answer of, 168.
....., ..., lands of, 15, 17, 258.
....., ..., his servants, 240.
....., ..., letter of, 87.
Phiton—*cont.*
....., Richard, undertaker, 18, 88, 132.
....., ..., lands of, 258.
....., ..., petition of, 289.
Piers, *see* Pers, Capt. Wm.
Pila, Juan Fernandez de la, 58.
Pilesworthe, Wm., 456, 457, 576.
Pinnye, Robert, 171.
Piper, Captain, 319.
....., William, letter of, 326.
Pipho, Sir Robert, Walsyngham's kinsman, 65, 70, 75, 99, 112, 113, 114, 116, 123, 152, 304, 342, 537.
....., ..., letters of, 4, 114.
Piracy, 192, 254.
Pitcher, Thos., 171.
Pius V., Pope, bull of, 343.
Ploughlands contain by measure 440 English acres in the counties of Waterford and Limerick, 132.
Plunket, Captain, 324.
....., Harry, 595.
....., John, 413, 526.
....., Katherine, widow [of David Sutton], 526.
....., Luke, letter of, 277.
....., Oliver, fourth Baron of Louth, 113, 534.
....., ..., of Beaulieu, eldest son of Lord of Killyen, 278.
....., Patrick, Baron of Dunsany, 153, 354, 389, 542, 546.
....., letters of, 139, 538.
....., Mr., Sheriff of Meath, 411.
....., Thomas (pensioner), 389, 542.
Pobblebrien, 132, 340.
Pobshedd, Walter, 170.
Pocock, John, 172.
Poer or Power, Lord Power, 395, and *see* Power.
....., John, Portreeve of Loughreagh, 251.
....., Captain John, 331, 339, 367.
Poers, the, 480.
Polkester, letter dated, 385.
Pollilly, Spanish ships off, 41.
Pollycurrye, co. Cork, land of, 15, 356.
Polwhirry, 206.
Pontanus, Captain, 452.
Ponte Demy, a place, 130.
Poole, Mr., 222.
Pope commands Spaniards not to harm Ireland, 42.
....., the, *see* Pius V. and Sixtus V.
Popery, 365.
Popham, Sir John, Attorney-General of England, made Lord Chief Justice of England on 2nd June 1592, 6, 153, 289, 377, 389, 451, 571.
....., ..., his troop, 69, 75, 117, 389, 451.
....., ..., memorials and notes by, 100, 130, 169, 378, 422.

Popham, Sir John—*cont.*
....., ..., his house, letters dated, 377, 406.
....., ..., letters of, 31, 69, 377, 406, 530.
Popinjay, H.M.S., 108, 297, 299, 307, 323, 333.
Porras, Juan De, 58.
Porter, John, shipowner, 158.
Portmarnock, 161.
Portoleghane, 426.
Portugalete, in Biscay, 479.
Pott, George, 389.
Potts, Thomas, 352.
Powell, John, prisoner in Dublin Castle, 12.
....., Matthew, 170.
....., John, deputy muster-master, 324, 373.
....., ..., report of, 359.
Power, 578.
....., Edmond, 20, 326.
....., Sir George, 377.
....., Sir John, 26.
... ., John, Portreeve of Loughreagh, 251.
....., Morris, claim to land, 18.
....., Nicholas, of Kilmeddan, petitions of, 395.
....., Richard, 74, 439, 452.
....., ..., petition of, 449.
....., William, letter of, 574.
Powerscourt, 401, 402, 403.
Powlycurry, 15, 356.
Poyning's Act, 365.
Pratt, William, prebendary of Swords, 575, 587.
....., Wm., 285.
Prendergast, James and Thomas, letter to, 290.
Preston, Christopher, examination of, 414.
....., Thomas, tenants of, 168.
Prete, Robert, *alias* Fletcher, 169.
Price, Captain John (pensioner), 291, 308, 310, 389, 463.
Prince, John, 151.
Prior, Philip O'Reilly M'a, 526.
....., Hugh O'Reilly M'a, 526.
Prise, *see* Price, Capt. John.
Privy Council, *see* Council, Privy, in England, and Council in Ireland.
Privy Seal, 224, 335, 360, 377, 390, 460, 480.
....., ..., list of Privy Seals for a year, 387.
...., certificate of the issue and remain of 10,000*l.*, 334, 335.
Proger, Mr., 210.
Provost-Marshall, 359.
Puckering, Sir John, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, 571, 572.
Pullein, Henry, 368.
Purcelstown, 526.
Purdon, Adam, 575, 587.
....., Gilbert, 575, 586.
Purdye, John, 171.
Pursell, James M'William, 426.
....., Redmond Riogh, 426.
Putt, John, 171.
Pyne, Lieut. John, 152.
Pynnye, Robert, 171.
Pynson, John Allington's man, 260.
Pyper, William, 367.
Pypho, *see* Pipho.

Q.

Quarles, Sir W. Fytzwylliam's servant, 276, 578.
Queen, the, *see* Elizabeth.
Queen's Chief Bench, 472; *and see* King's Bench.
..... county, formerly O'Moore's country called Leix, settlement, 82.
....., arrears of rent in, 391.
....., composition of, 445, 558.
Quemerforde or Comerford, Dr., 136, 295.
Quibel, Captain Pietro de, portion of a letter of, 27.
Quircke, Mr., 292, 294.
Quistelo, (Costello?), 252.

R.

Rachley, lands of, 22, 24.
Ractor, Dr. Thomas, 376.
Raerdoges, 18.
Raguso, Bartoly, 120.
Raheneryn, land of, 17, 23.
Rainold's band, soldiers of, 178.
Randall, Anthony, a freeholder, 151, 169.
....., Edmund, 171.
Randolph, Thomas, 550.
Ramirez, Alferez Pedro, 58.
Raplaghe, 426.
Raphoe, 452.
Rat, Don Alonso de Leva's ship, 98.
Rateliffe, Robert, 184, 232, 250, 259, 280.
....., ..., petition of, 280.
....., Sir Thomas, Earl of Sussex, 348, 536.
Rathhalron, 527.
Rathmichael, 575.
Rathenny, 161.
Rathfarnham or Rathfernan, 309.
....., letters dated, 340, 365, 377, 388, 393, 396, 416, 420, 467, 532, 581.
Raviskeith, Spanish ships off, 49.

Rawleigh, James, 168.
Rawley, Sir Walter, 154, 308, 350, 417, 451, 482.
....., ..., his band, 297, 303, 310.
....., ..., list of his tenants, 170.
....., ..., his patent, 258.
....., ..., employed in Ireland, 37.
....., ..., answer of, 170.
....., ..., his accounts, 289.
....., ..., seignories allotted to, 103, 214.
....., ..., letters of, 303.
Rawson, John, soldier in Ireland, 446.
....., ..., petition of, 542.
Reade, Mr., 131.
Reagh, McCarthy, 597, *see* McCarthy, Sir Owen.
Reaghe or Reogh, Tibbot, *see* Burke.
....., Walter, a bastard Geraldine, son-in-law of Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne, 250, 278, 457.
Recaldus, John Martenus de, Spanish Admiral, *see* Ricaldo, 49.
Recusants, 338, 490.
Redmayne, Marmaduke, 132, 172.
....., answer of, 173.
....., his patent, 103, 258, 283, 357.
Reilly, Johan, 526.
Relea, Sir Gerrett, 376.
Rely, Wm., undertaker for Queen's lands, 16.
Remembrancer, *see* Exchequer.
....., deputy to the, *see* Legge, Robert, and Colman, Richard.
Rents reserved, 511.
Reoo or Rewght, *see* M'Carthy, Sir Owen.
Reogh, Donnell, 537.
....., Teig., 538.
Reoghe, Brian, 286.
....., Richard Fitz Thomas, claim to land, 20.
Reoghes, the, M'Dermond, 231.
Reve, Wm., 171.
"Revenge" the, sinks after her fight with Spaniards, 443.
Revenue, General Receiver of, 507.
....., accounts, 528.
Revenue, 490, 507.
....., remain of, 378.
....., arrears, 455.
Reynolds, Henry, 437, 439.
....., James, 336.
....., John, 336, 337, 432.
....., Captain Thomas, 104, 171, 358.
Rhine, fighting on, 370.
Ricaldo, Don John Martinez de, 39, 42, 49.
....., deceased, 126.
Rian, Mr., 295, *see* Ryan.
Rice, Roger, answer of, 198.
Rich, *see* Ryche.
....., Lord, 531.
Richardson, Mr., 576.
Richford, Wm., 168.
Richmond, letters dated, 117, 241, 246, 261, 263, 269, 283, 284, 291, 406, 427.
Ring Castle, in co. Louth, 408.
Riske, in Flanders, 121.
Rivers, rents for, 490.
Riverstone, 413.
Roache, Jordan, 267.
Roan, 399.
Roberts, John, 303.
Robinson, Mr., 576.
Robyns, Arthur, surveyor, 15, 206, 516.
....., ..., his patent, 103, 131, 258.
...., ..., petition of, 104.
....., ..., answer of, 198.
....., ..., surveys of, 344, 356.
....., ..., illness, 363.
....., ..., letter of, 151.
Roche, Christopher, 446.
....., ..., examination of, 455, 456.
....., David, claim to land, 17, 18, 20.
....., Edmund, 22.
....., John, 19.
....., Maurice, Lord, Viscount of Fermoy, 23, 24, 78, 79, 248, 283, 346, 383, 474, 597.
....., ..., married to James Fitz-Maurice's sister, 346.
....., ..., lands claimed by, 19, 59.
....., ..., bill against, 247.
....., ..., order against, 247.
....., ..., his imprisonment and harsh treatment, 60.
....., ..., letters of, 59, 123, 124, 246, 247.
..... , Sir Morish, a priest of Lismore, 430.
....., Philip, of Kinsale, 136.
....., Richard, claim to land, 17, 22.
....., Robert, 159.
....., Walter, 404.
....., Wm., of Cork, claim to land, 15, 23.
Rochelle, Governor of, 452.
....., ships from, 306, 524, 556.
Rochfords, the, 144.
Rochfort, son-in-law to Sir Lucas Dillon, 365, 366.
Rochfort, 278.
Rock, the, near Waterford fortification, 347, 348, 356, 358, 367.
Rodriguez, Capt. Pietro, 27.
Roe, Moyler Burke M'Thomas, *see* Burke, Moyler.
....., Hugh, 235.
....., Hugh McTurlough, his lands escheated, 11.
....., Richard, 171.
....., Thomas, *see* Burke, Thos. Roe.
Rogers, Edward, son-in-law to the Attorney General Popham, 69, 130, 131, 451.
....., ..., his troop, 117.
....., ..., letters to, 159.

Rolls, Master of the, in Ireland, *see* White, (Sir Nicholas), 519.
Roman Catholics, memoranda concerning, 380.
Rome, Irish envoys from, 397, 523.
....., letter dated from, 187.
Ronaine, James, 25.
Ronnane, Patrick, merchant, deceased, 135.
Roods, Ralph, 152.
Rookes, Simon, 169.
Roper, Thomas, 354.
Rory Oge, *see* O' More, Rory Oge.
Roscarbery, letter dated, 351.
Roscommon, 239, 323, 336.
....., wasting of, 368, 482.
.. .., sessions at, 524.
....., letters dated from, 245, 324.
Roselougher, 464.
Rosly, town of, 104.
Rosnerellan, 18.
Ross or Rosse, 429, 457.
....., letter dated, 358.
....., barony of, in Mayo, 579.
....., or Rosscarbery, in co. Cork, Bishop, *see* Lyon, William, and Naghten, Philip.
....., church of, 390.
Ross Reyle *or* Ross Ryal, 301.
....., letter dated, 301.
Rossebryn, Rosse Brin, or Rosbrine, co. Cork, 16.
Rothe, Robert, complaint of, 187.
Rouen, 479, 481.
Roughan, Denis, *see* O'Roughan.
Route, the, division of, 85.
Rowlands, Cadwallader, 211.
Roynes, 24.
Ruberdu, in Gallicia, 121.
Ruo, Sir Donough, 296.
Rupe et Fermoy, *see* Roche, Maurice, Viscount Fermoy.
Russell, John, 151.
....., Sir William, 415.
Ryan, or Rian, Matthew, 375, 440.
....., Mr., 295.
....., James, 328.
....., ..., certificate of, 359.
Ryche, Barnabe, 326, 564.
....., ..., book by, 182.
....., ..., relation by, 547.
....., ..., letters of, 152, 394, 399, 532, 537, 574, 581.
....., James, petition of, 542.
Rycroft, Mr., 169.
Ryder, Thomas, 169.
Ryesse, Dominick, Suffrein of Dinglecush, 26.
Rygges, soldier, 391.
Ryneskiddie, 19.
Ryppingale, Ed., 170.

S.

Sackford, Captain, 419.
Sackville, Thomas, Baron Buckhurst, 317, 352, 421, 428, 527, 547.
....., ..., letter to, 547.
Sadaell's church controversy, 192.
Sadler, Ensign John, 152, 197.
St. Andrews, *see* Santander.
St. Ann, a Flemish hulk, 98.
St. Anne, of St. Sebastian's, Spanish ship, 64.
St. Audoens, *see* St. Owens.
St. Augustin, 192.
St. Chrysostom, 192.
St. Giles', London, letter dated from, 154.
St. James', Court of, letters dated, 14, 43, 52, 74, *also see* Court.
St. James's Fair, Bristol, 220, 358.
St. John, The, Spanish ship, 49.
St. John de Luz, 350, 555.
....., letters dated from, 226, 350, 354, 407, 408, 530.
St. Katharine's (beside Dublin), 159, 266, 267, 415, 441, 456.
St. Lawrence, Sir Nicholas, Baron of Howth, 526.
....., Sir Christopher, Baron of Howth, 412, 576.
....., ..., presents of, 235.
....., ..., letters of, 419, 445.
St. Leonard's Parish, London, 551.
Saint Lucar, 385.
....., college for Englishmen at, 408.
Saint-Luc, Monsieur, 524.
St. Malo, 418.
....., ship of, 392, 525.
St. Marcus, a ship, 296.
St. Mark's, at Rome, letter dated from, 211.
St. Martin, the, a gallion of 1,000 tons, was the Admiral's ship, 40.
St. Mary Abbey, near Dublin, letter dated from, 114.
St. Mary Port in Andalusia, 292, 407.
St. Matthew, Spanish ship, 39.
St. Omer, 456.
St. Owens, prebend of, 576.
St. Patrick's, Dublin, Dean of, *see* Meredyth, Richard.
....., ..., deanery of, 439, 462, 575.
....., ..., dignities of, 575, 586.
....., ..., Chancellorship, 575, 586.
....., ..., Treasurership of, 575.
....., ..., letters dated, 357, 414.
St. Paul's, north door of, letter dated, 414.
St. Philip, Spanish ship, 39.
St. Sebastian's, 476.
....., letter dated, 407.
St. Thomas's Hill, Waterford, 370.

St. Tolloch's, Fishamble Street, 161.
"Salamander" of Bristol, 440.
Salisbury, Morris, 170.
....., Thomas, 170.
Salle, Sir Geoffrey, 453.
Salsbury, O., 358.
Salt-making in Nantwich, 486.
Saltpetre, to inquire whether there be not some of Ireland birth that can skill of making saltpetre, 33.
Salto-Benia, Don Beltran de, 58.
Santa Cruz, the Marquis de, 407.
....., his brother, 407.
Santander, ships at, 64, 293, 331, 443, 479, 556.
Santiago, de Compostella, 295.
Sarsfylds, the, 534.
Saunders, Dr., 419, 472, 493.
....., Henry, 153.
Sautagh, Shane, 353.
Savoy, Duke of, 306, 404, 407, 552.
Sawer, John, 170.
Sawyer, George, 169.
Say, Thomas, 581.
Scartie, Thomas Ne, 381.
Scarwholes, letter dated, 522.
Scollockstonne, 526.
Scotland, Council of, Act of, 389.
Scots, the, 86.
....., hiring of, 399, 518, 520.
....., to prevent their conjunction with Spaniards, 453.
....., incursion of the, 79, 80, 222, 228, 232, 236, 242, 273, 396, 397.
....., King of, *see* James VI.
Scrine, 416, 526.
....., the Rosse of, 413.
Scroop, Lord, 11.
"Scull," a, 234.
Seadon, Wm., 170.
Seagrave, 229.
Seal, Great, for Ireland, new, 396, 455, 461, 569.
Secretary, Principal, *see* Walsyngham.
....., to the state in Ireland, *see* Fenton, Geoff.
Sedgrave, Henry, 453.
....., Richard, Baron of the Exchequer, pedigree of, 424, 532.
Segar, Stephen, constable of Dublin Castle, 154, 304, 344, 350, 359, 463.
....., ..., present of a tarsell gentle, 235.
....., ..., petition of, 564.
Selland, John, 171.
Seneschal, the, *see* Fitzgerald, John Fitz-Edmund, seneschal of Imokilly.
Seneschals of old Irish divisions, 505.
Sentleger, Sir Anthony, formerly Lord Deputy, 387.
....., Edmund, 422.
....., George, 199.
Sentleger—*cont.*
....., Captain John, 367.
....., Sir Warhame, Provost Marshal of Munster, 17, 311, 340, 368, 369, 390, 472.
....., ..., his patent, 258.
....., ..., suit of, 259.
....., ..., his appellation for redress, 200.
....., ..., letters of, 77, 107, 109, 112, 119, 124, 138, 208, 351, 369, 485, 570, 590.
....., ..., letters to, 292, 461.
....., ..., answer of, 199.
....., Captain Warhame, 223, 314, 317, 319, 389, 440, 441, 463.
....., petition of, 392.
....., ..., letter of, 440.
Seville, 479, 480.
Sex, 415.
Shahen, Rd., 171.
Shanden or Shandon, letters dated from, 26, 28, 111, 134, 290, 344, 345, 347.
Shane, Francis, 137.
Shane's Castle, *see* Edenduffcarrick.
Sharve, Shane, 538.
Shannon, the, 340.
....., bridges over, 492.
....., should be made navigable, 492.
....., Spanish ships in, 29.
....., ..., off, 108.
Sheanen, the, tenants of, 171.
Shee, Sheath, or Sheey, Henry, Steward to the Earl of Ormond, 54.
Shee, Sir Richard, 387, 394, 425.
....., late Governor of Tipperary, 425.
....., articles against, 425.
....., letter of, 399.
....., Richard, 387.
Sheffeld, Henry, 153, 268, 374, 405, 418.
....., ..., letters of, 387, 425.
Shelton, 539.
Shergold, *see* Shirgolle.
Sheriff, John, 304, 360.
....., ..., petitions of, 110, 293.
....., ..., information of, 110.
....., ..., notes by, 128, 135, 160.
....., ..., letters of, 185.
Sheriffs, choice of, 505.
Sherlock, James, Mayor, letter of, 367, 370, 387.
....., Eliza, 445.
....., John, 304.
...., Mr., 415.
....., Patrick, 304, 439.
....., Paul, letter of, 280.
Sherloke, Walter, 555.
....., ..., report of, 339, 476, 555.
Shethe, H., Steward to the Earl of Ormond, 54.
....., ..., letter of, 74, 256.

Shighane, Maurice, 25, 280, 445.
....., petition of, 280, 406, 489.
Shipping dues, 490.
Shire ground, 491.
Shires, division of the realm into, 505.
Shirgolle, Edmund, 473, 475.
....., Edward, 473.
....., ..., deposition of, 474.
....., or Shergold, Rd., 467, 473.
Shirley, Sir Thomas, 454.
Shrewsbury, Earl of, *see* Talbot, Gilbert.
Shropshire, soldiers from, 339, 352, 478.
Shrowle, 300.
....., letter dated, 49.
Sickness, death by the, in the Temple, London, 572.
Sidney, Sir Philip, 370.
....., Sir Robert, 370.
Sigismund III., King of Poland, 552.
Signet, new, received by Deputy, 569.
Sixtus V., Pope, 42, 211, 282, 339, 358, 496.
Skiddie, J., Mayor of Cork, letter of, 120.
....., Margeret, 24.
....., Nicholas, 138, 139, 319.
....., ..., petition of, 342.
....., Stephen, 19.
....., Thomas, 19.
Skippie, Phelim, 526.
Skipwith, Mr., 169.
Skurlocke, Martin, 441.
Skydmore, Andrew, 340.
Slaitt, 389.
Slane, Lord of, *see* Flemyng, Thomas, Baron of Slane.
Sleighoneron, mountain, 464.
Slewgh Ricard, 560.
..... Ulick, 560.
..... Water, 560.
Slewmarge, 422.
Slieve an Yarin, 158.
Sligo, 471, 545.
....., castle and town of, 8, 9, 117, 236, 349, 363, 377, 379, 384, 465, 488, 596.
....., rents, 389.
....., wasting of the county, 368.
....., sheriff of, 222; *and see* Bingham, Sir George.
...., ..., petition of, 370.
....., Spanish ships off, 29, 40, 41, 72.
....., Spaniards at, 53.
....., sessions at, 523.
....., map of, 142.
....., outrages of O'Rourke's in, 156, 188, 323.
....., wards of, 389.
....., letters dated, 53, 54.
....., Abbey of, books of, 460.
....., O'Conor, *see* O'Conor, Sir Donnell, of Sligo, 280, 332.
Slingsby, Henry, 104, 105.
Smart, Widow, 153.
Smerwick, 354.
Smith or Smythe, Matthew, 377.
....., ..., examination of, 384.
Smythe, Harry, 151.
....., Henry, 169.
....., Walter, 125, 389.
....., ..., petition of, 401.
Smythes, Jessua, Chief Justice of Munster, 26, 247, 444, 558, 559.
....., ..., answer of, 198.
....., ..., his patent, 258.
....., ..., letters of, 45, 90, 129, 135, 472, 515.
Soame, Dr., 109.
Soldiers for Ireland, 311; *and see* Army.
....., misdemeanors of, 191.
Solicitor General in Ireland, *see* Wilbraham, Roger.
Somerset House, the Queen at, 123.
Somersetshire men to be employed against the Armada, 37.
Sorley Boy, *see* M'Donnell, Sorley Boy.
Sorren, a custom, 203.
South, an Irish custom, 203.
Southworth, Sir John, 51.
Sowtheron, Nicholas, *alias* Smythe, examination of, 396.
....., William, 396.
Spa, 456.
Spain, advertisements concerning, 407, 473, 484, 485, 552, 555. *See also* Waterford, Mayor of.
....., Bishops of, taxed, 392.
....., commerce, trade with, 280.
....., Court of, 479.
....., designs of, on Ireland, 493, 501.
....., Irish envoys from, 397, 541.
....., King of, *see* Philip II.
....., ships from, cruising about, 350, 438.
....., list of such as have dealings with, 453.
....., plague in fleet of, 359.
....., preparations of, for new invasion, 135, 244, 269, 277, 280, 285, 292–294, 307, 310, 325, 334, 339, 354, 369, 370–392, 404, 471, 552, 555.
....., preparations against, 331, 406.
Spaniards, the, 361, 366, 410; *and see* Armada.
....., sea fight with, 443.
....., examinations of, 28, 58.
....., execution of captives, 28, 47, 49, 77.
....., expeditions against, 37, 69, 92, 93, 100.
....., ..., charge of, 108.
....., fugitives wandering about, 35, 36, 53, 59, 63, 64, 132, 136, 452.
....., Irish ships sold to, 347.
....., letters of, intercepted, 113.
....., examining coast of Scotland, 229.
....., ordnance captured, 89, 97, 237, 370, 407.

Spaniards—*cont.*
....., prisoners, 28, 36, 47, 49, 58, 77, 155, 227, 333, 476, 481.
....., ..., list of, deceased, 58.
....., ..., ransoms of, 288, 364, 394, 433.
....., ..., dispensation for the town of Galway for the killing the holy, 376.
.. .., ships of, in distress, 29, 31, 35–39.
....., wrecks and captures of ships, 26–29, 41, 46, 48, 49, 63–65, 68, 72, 369, 387, 392.
Spaniogh, Donnell, *see* Kavanagh, Donnel Spaniogh.
Spanish letter, 27.
..... wines, 120, 374.
..... priest, 144.
Sparrowe, John, 226.
Spenser, Edmond (the poet), clerk of the Council in Munster, answer of, 198, 247.
....., ..., his men imprisoned, 247.
....., ..., the Lord Roche killed a fat beef of Teig Olyve's, because Mr. Spenser lay in his house one night, *ib.* Spenser's endorsement, *ib.*
....., ..., his patent, 258.
Spilman, jeweller, 373.
Sponder, Thomas, 273.
Spring, Thomas, constable of Castlemaine, 90, 134, 152, 589, 463.
Sprynte, Dr., 76.
Srah, an Irish money rent due to the Earls of Desmond, 20.
Srower, 301.
Stackbold, Sir Philip, 376.
Stackpoll, Bartholomew, 392.
Stafford, county of, levies in, 478.
....., Francis, 95, 152, 223, 304, 389, 390, 405, 542.
....., ..., Governor of the forces at Carrickfergus, 204.
....., ..., petition of, 380.
....., ..., letter of, 197.
....., ..., letter to, 355.
Stalorgane, 160.
Stanley, James, 151.
....., Sir Rowland, one of the justices of Cheshire, 341.
....., Sir William, son of Sir Rowland, 4, 88, 138, 215, 279, 285, 293, 295, 306, 307, 329, 341, 345, 352, 362, 370, 386, 404, 407, 424, 440, 480, 481.
....., ..., reported to have been on board the Armada, 28.
....., ..., about to invade Ireland, 89, 109, 110, 111, 114, 274.
....., ..., in employ of King of Spain, 268.
....., ..., names of captains in regiment of, 358.
Stanton, Rd., murder of, 472.
Stanton Park, 19.
Stanyhurst, Walter, 456.
....., ..., letter of, 439, 446.
....., James, 439.
....., ..., letter to, 446.
....., Nicholas, 439.
....., ..., letter to, 446.
....., Richard, author of "De rebus in Hibernia gestis," 479.
Staple, John, of Carlingford, 121.
Star Chamber, H.M.'s High Court of, 485,589.
Starkeye, John, 171.
Staughton, *see* Stoughton, Anthony.
Stawton, 193.
Stebbes, Samson, 172.
Stephenson, Oliver, 103.
Stephenstown, 18.
Steven, David, 170.
Stocks for the punishment of vagrants set up by Sir J. Perrot, 82.
Stoke, Walter, 285.
Stokes, John, 171.
Stone, Mr., the Queen's footman, 134, 236.
Story, Jeffrey, 87.
....., Thomas, 87.
Stoughton, A., letter of, 465, 483.
....., ..., letter to, 388.
....., John, deputy mustermaster,' 142, 303, 324, 342, 398.
.. .., ..., letter of, 279.
Stowe in Cornwall, letter dated from, 248.
Stowell, Sir John, 130.
Stowte, Thomas, 389.
Strabane, Spaniards at, 132.
....., barony of, 488.
....., letters dated, 132, 327, 331.
Strand, the, letter dated from, 269.
Strange, Nicholas, information of, 126.
....., Richard, Mayor of Waterford, 221, 226, 287.
....., ..., letters of, 121, 126.
....., Sir Thomas, *see* Le Strange.
Strangford, letter dated from, 105.
Stratford Bow, 551.
Stretche, Thomas, Mayor, letter of, 403.
Strong, Nicholas, 283, 293, 334.
....., Paul, 334.
....., Thomas, Bishop of Ossory. 334.
....., Richard, 293, 334, 425.
Strongeally, tenants of, 171.
Strowbridge, Hugh, Sir W. Fytzwylliams's servant, 308, 554, 568, 578.
Stubbs, Wm., 457.
Style, John, 171.
Stynte, Alexr., 170.
Styward, Henry, 158.
Suits, docket of, 280.
Suitors, list of, 153, 304, 389, 445, 456, 527.
..... for Irish debts, 463.
....., note of, appointed to be paid by a Privy Seal, 153.

Sullivans, the, *see* O'Sullivans.
Sumiga, Spanish ship, 42.
Suppell, Gerald, claim to land, 17.
....., Philip, claim to land, 17, 168.
Supple, John, 379.
Suspects, list of, 250, 346, 347.
....., forces of, 279.
Sussex, Earl of, 348, 536, *and see* Ratcliffe, Sir Thomas.
Sutton, of Typper, 340.
....., David, 451.
Swain, Richard, 304, 389, 445, 463.
Swan, Captain, 76.
Swasso, Don Graveillo de, 77.
Sydan, a place, 364.
Swetman, James, 288.
Swords, prebend of, 575.
Sydney, Sir Henry, Lord Deputy, 285, 338, 553.
....., ..., his debts, 125.
....., Lady, 232, 283.
Symolyns, barony of, 535.
Symons, Thomas, 151.
Synott, James, merchant, examination of, 292, 293.
....., John, claim to land, 16.
... ., Sir Patrick, a priest at the Court of Spain, 292.
....., Richard, of Ballybrenane, 404.

T.

Taaffe, Lawrence, letter of, 312.
....., Wm., 207, 432, 437.
....., ..., charges against, 207, 225, 242.
....., ...,declaration of, 405.
....., ..., letter of, 55, 65, 157.
Talbot, Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury, commission to, 315.
....., ..., letter of, 398.
....., John, 305.
....., ..., sheriff of M'Mahon's country, 394, 398, 408, 438, 594.
....., ..., bond of, 594.
Talbots, the, 534.
Tamlar Church, letter dated from, 63.
Tanistry, cut off by Sir John Perrott, 84, 380.
Tankarde, James, 526.
Tanner, Captain, 303.
Tara, 526, 527.
Tarbart, lands called, 134, 160, 236.
Tassagarde or Ta-Sagart, prebend of, 576.
Tawffe, 396.
Tawlaght Castle, 192.
Taylor, Francis, 104.
....., Robert, at Douai, letter to, 407.
Temple, Inner, 527, 528.
....., Middle, 527, 528.
....., Michael, tenants of, 176.
Tenelicke, letter dated, 210.
Teneriffe Island, 472.
Terberte, lands and castle, *see* Tarbart.
Terceiras, islands of the, 552.
Terminminough, chantry, 229.
Termin Shenin, chantry, 229.
Termonfeighan, 458.
Terreraughe, *see* Tireragh.
Tey, William, 159.
Theobalds, the court at, letter dated from, 480.
Thickpennye, Robert, 171.
Thickpennyestown, 171.
Thistleworth, letter dated, 471.
Thomas of the Mill, 286.
Thomascourt, 445.
Thomkins, 389.
Thomond, 468, 471.
....., alone not rebellious, 231.
....., the composition book of, 395.
....., composition of, 479.
....., description of, 596.
....., Earls of, *see* O'Brien.
....., first-fruits in, 381.
....., religion in, 449.
Thorington, Geo., claim to land, 15.
Thornton, Captain George, 97, 208, 223, 278, 324, 330, 339, 339, 389, 390, 394, 542.
....., ..., his petition, 259, 269.
....., ..., declaration of, 98, 105.
....., ..., his patent, 103, 258.
....., ..., muster of his soldiers, 141.
Thorpe, John, 170.
Thunder, Gaspar, petition of, 101.
Tibbott Boy, 146.
Timocho parsonage, 112.
Tinterne Abbey, 535.
....., letter dated from, 236.
Tipper, prebend of, 575.
Tipperary, county of, 103, 391, 483.
....., composition for, 557.
Tipperkivan, prebend of, 576.
Tirawley, Spanish ships off, 40.
Tirconnell or Tyrconnell, or O'Donnell's country, 302, 406, 518, 521.
....., septs of, 498.
....., Lord of, *see* O'Donnell.
Tireragh, barony of, 9, 157, 406.
Tirerrill, barony of, 9, 457.
Tirmyncullough, chantry, 229.
Tirmynshynowaie, 229.
Tirrell, John, 153, 463, 547.
Toaghavriana, 137.
Tobin, Margaret, 184.
Togh Balamonyne, 313.
Togher, Mayo, 265.
....., letter dated, 300.

Toledo, Don Pedro de, 556.
Tollowe, tenants of, 171.
Tompkins, John, prisoner in Dublin Castle, 12.
Ton Boy Roughe, Garret M'Thomas called, 132.
Toome, barony of, 423, 428, 444.
Toome Castle, co. Antrim, a ruin called, 118.
Topcliffe, Richard, 452.
Torrane, Spanish ships off, 41.
Totness, Earl of, 159, *see* Carew, Sir George.
Toulouse, 455.
Tourregoe, 157.
Tower, 564.
....., letter dated, 446.
Towes, Giles, 170.
....., Gwye, 170.
Towrynd, letter dated from, 145.
Tralee, 134, 345.
Trant, James, letters of, 42.
....., Richard, of Dangley, 23.
Trayford, Thomas, 199.
Treason, charges of, 491.
Treasure, 509.
....., notification of receipt of 5,000*l.*, 5.
Treasurer, the Lord, *see* Cecil, Sir William, Lord Burghley.
..... of Her Highness' Household, *see* Knollys.
..... of Ireland, *see* Butler, Thomas, tenth Earl of Ormond.
Treasurer-at-Wars, *see* Wallop, Sir Henry; Carewe, Sir George.
Tredathe, *see* Drogheda.
Tredle, John, 169.
Treleboys, Monsieur, 125.
Trencherde, William, 257.
....., ..., his patent, 103, 236, 257, 258.
....., ..., answer of, 170.
Trensher, Thos., 19.
Trevor, Charles, 155, 215, 336, 358, 363, 377, 385–387, 419, 432, 437, 474, 488.
....., ..., interrogatories for, 450.
Trienfelly Killellagh, 18.
Trinity College, *see* Dublin University.
Tristernagh, co. Westmeath, 416, 446.
Trompyter, John, 172.
Troughe, barony, 539, 566.
Troughe Ma Kyna, the country, 372.
Trublie, 429, 526.
Trussell, Henry, petition of, 457.
Tuam, Archbishop of, *see* Lealy.
....., letter dated, 146.
....., the Pope's Archbishop, 409, 410, 541.
....., ..., letters to, 410, 411.
Turlough Brasselagh, *see* O'Neill, Turlough Brasselagh.
..... Lynagh, *see* O'Neil, Turlough Lynagh.
Turner, Captain, 319.
Turrane taken by rebels, 144.
Tyllyny, son of M. le Nowe, 98.
Tyrawly, 316, 532, 560.
Tyrconnell, *see* Tirconnell.
Tyrone, country or territory of, 372.
....., Earls of, *see* O'Neill, Con; O'Neill, Hugh.
..... septs or families of, 497, 498.
Tyrrye, Patrick, claim to land, 17.
....., ..., Anstace, his wife, 17.
....., Robert, 247.
....., William, claim to land, 17, 23.

U.

Uffet, William, 170.
Ughtred, Henry, 17, 257.
....., ..., petition of, 76.
....., ..., answer of, 167.
.. .., ..., letter of, 76, 167.
Ulster, note concerning, 159, 208, 337, 345.
....., suspected persons of, 276.
....., contribution of cows in, 339.
....., plot of, 359.
....., monasteries in, 375, 500.
....., expected stir in, 457.
....., to be partitioned like Monaghan, 458 480.
....., composition for, 491, 558.
....., list of the septs occupying, 497–500.
Undertakers, the, patents passed to, 103.
....., list of, 128, 193.
....., articles for, 169.
....., examination of, 169.
....., lands of, 401.
Upper Court, Sir Richard of the, 445.
Upper Ossory, Lord of, *see* FitzPatrick, Finin.
Urien, Thomas, examination of, 343.
Urraghs, the, 345.
Use (? Ushant), island, 556.
Uskane, 426.
Ussher, Henry, Archdeacon of Dublin, 396, 437, 455, 527, 576.
....., John, 104.
....., Wm., of Dublin, 105, 535.

V.

Valdesco, Don Pedro de, 40, 50.
Valladolid, Irish schools at, 296.
....., college for Englishmen at, 296, 407, 408.
....., the Spanish King at, 556.
Valley, Knight of the, *see* Fitzgerald, Edmund.
Vasquez, Sebastian, a prisoner, 58.

Vaughan, Capt. John, 110.
....., Thomas, 267.
Vayell, Murrough Oge M'Murrough I., 65.
Vega, Don Rodrigo Lasso de la, *see* Lasso.
Venerey, George de, examination of, 99.
Venetia, Miguel de, 59.
Venice, grain exported to, 455.
....., letter dated from, 89.
Ventry, the, 369.
Verdon, John, 22, 247.
....., ..., letter of, 120.
Vice-Chamberlain to Her Highness, *see* Hatton, Sir Christopher.
Vice-President of Munster, *see* Norreys, Thomas.
Vice-Treasurer, *see* Wallop.
Victuals, transportation of, 284.
Vincent, John, letter of, 238.
Vosse, Mr., 236.
Vrien, Finolly Ne, 184.

W.

Waad, W., 406.
Wadding, Thomas, 159, 305.
....., Walter, 26.
Waffer, Richard, 537.
Waineman, Ensign Edward, 109.
Wakely, Captain George, son of John, 304.
....., John, son of Thomas, 535.
....., Thomas, 440.
....., ..., deposition of, 441, 580.
Wale, Wm., Sheriff of Carlow, 287.
Wales, 449.
....., levy in for service in Ireland, 70, 297.
....., Lord President of, letter to, 297.
Walker, Leonard, 451.
Wall, Richard, 379.
Walle, Ulick de, 103.
Walley, Mr., warden of Youghal, 122, *see* Wetherhead.
Wallop, letters dated, 452, 454, 460, 489.
....., Sir Henry, Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at Wars, 87, 112, 238, 243, 280.
1590. 304, 308, 314, 317, 318, 328, 339, 342, 359, 361.
1591. 394, 409, 415, 449, 527, 538, 541, 577.
....., ..., his band at Enniscorthy, 62.
....., ..., a ship of his wrecked, 63.
....., ..., his horse and 20 foot, 417.
....., ..., his house in the country in England, 483.
....., ..., payments to, 101.
....., ..., abstract of accounts of, 44.
....., ..., his accounts, 52, 62, 75, 289, 368, 369, 381, 401, 422, 510.
Wallop, Sir Henry—*cont.*
..... , ..., brief of his lands, 379.
....., ..., petitions of, 275, 397, 398, 417
....., ... notes of, 311, 341, 345, 346, 355, 369.
....., ..., certificate of, 298, 302, 318, 323, 546.
....., ..., answer of, 319, 401.
....., ..., estimate of, 346.
....., ..., note to, 311, 325.
....., ..., warrants to, 298, 303, 326, 332, 361, 369.
....., ..., letters of, 39, 40, 43, 62, 65, 70–72, 75, 107, 118, 119, 120, 133, 139, 227, 232, 334, 348, 351, 360, 390, 391, 396, 398, 452, 454, 460, 482, 489, 542, 546, 547.
....., ..., letters to, 4, 65, 297, 298, 303, 319, 323.
Walshe, Edmund, Sheriff of Limerick, 287.
....., ..., petition of, 304.
....., Edward, 136.
....., ..., information of, 126.
....., Nicholas, appointed second justice of the King's Bench, Feb. 1585, and one of the Privy Council of Ireland, 1587, 425, 462, 465, 472, 483, 485, 519, 527, 550, 558, 559.
....., ..., note of, 138.
....., ..., letter to, 322, 480.
....., Sir Patrick, Mayor of Waterford, 123.
....., Robert, *alias* Robert Walshe Fitz-Peirce, 527.
....., ..., letters to, 371.
Walsyngham, Sir Francis, *ob.* 6 April 1590, 276, 317, 334, 341, 363, 407, 411, 472, 531.
....., ..., his sickness, 141.
....., ..., petitions to, 184, 280, 287, 288.
....., ..., letters of, 14, 75, 208, 216, 302, 308, 344, 357.
....., letters to, 1, 4, 6, 9–11, 13, 26–28, 36, 39, 40, 43, 45, 46, 51, 57, 59, 61, 62, 65, 68, 70, 71, 75, 76, 90, 91, 99, 106, 110, 112–114, 116–120, 123–126, 129, 130, 133–140, 142, 151–153, 155, 157, 158, 184–188, 193, 197, 204, 206–209, 215, 218–222, 224, 227–229, 231, 232, 236, 237, 240, 244, 246–248, 250, 253–255, 259, 261, 262, 268, 274–277, 279, 280, 282, 283, 290–292, 297, 302–307, 310, 311, 314, 317, 319, 322, 323, 326 329, 331, 332.
....., Lady, 232.
Walter, Sir, priest of Clonmel, 376.
Walton, 440.
Warburton, Mr., 527.
Warde, Wm., 170.
Wardeforde, Joan, 282.
....., Nicholas, 282.
....., William, 282.
Wardour, Chidiock, 91.

Wardship, 490.
Ware, James, clerk to Peyton, petition of, 431.
Warre, Roger, son-in-law to H.M.'s Attorney General Popham, 25.
Warren of Navan, 340.
....., Captain Humphrey, 173, 315, 355, 406, 534.
....., ..., his horse, 427, 555.
....., Henry, son of Captain Warren, 173, 534.
....., Thomas, 385, 389, 588.
....., William, 357, 409.
....., ..., petition of, 368.
Warwick, deputy lieutenants of, warrant to, 315.
....., soldiers from, 339, 352.
Water, Dr. Michael, Bishop of Ardfert, 453.
Waterford, 319, 323, 345, 369, 376, 472, 501.
....., defence, fortification of, 244, 279, 297, 303, 307, 311, 319, 322, 323, 347, 356, 358, 361, 367, 369.
....., sheriff of, *see* Ailward, Rd.
....., in conspiracy with the Spaniards, 126.
....., Spanish agents at, 476.
....., arrival of ordnance at, 325.
....., stores for, 449.
....., Mayor of, 348, 356, *see also* Brywer, Alexander, and Leonard, John.
....., ..., letters of, 306.
....., ..., commission to, 367.
....., ships of, 385.
....., fishermen of, 291.
....., ordnance for, 333, 361.
....., mass in, 341.
....., letters dated from, 29, 36, 37, 126, 221, 226, 247, 274, 311, 329, 331, 347, 348, 350, 356, 358, 361, 363, 367, 369, 438, 462, 471, 476, 488, 556.
....., the Bishop of, 396, 418, *see* Magrath, Meyler, and Wetherhead, Thomas.
....., county of, attainted lands in, 103, 131, 132.
....., ..., composition of, 257.
....., the Passage at, letter dated, 443.
Waterhous, Sir Edward, 43, 113, 153, 248, 255, 256, 279, 280, 336, 347, 382, 443, 454, 531.
....., ..., his suit, 103.
....., ..., his patent of the boats on the Shannon, 330.
....., ..., notes by, 303.
....., ..., deceased, 438.
....., ..., his lands, 491.
....., ..., letters of, 75, 228, 229, 275, 337.
Waterman, David, 171.
....., John, 171.
Watkins, Wm., constable, coroner's inquest of, 472.
Watson, Thomas, 477.
Webb, Bartholomew, 171.
Weedon or Wedon, John, 206, 464.
Weekes, Captain, 144, 145, 178.
....., John, 171.
Welche, Henry, 170.
Westmeath, under sheriff of the county of, *see* Kernan.
Westminster, letters dated, 159, 204, 366, 399, 472, 530, 551.
....., Palace of, letter dated from, 476.
Weston, Mr., of Middle Temple, 527.
....., Nicholas, merchant of Dublin, 104, 121.
....., ..., advertisements by, 479.
....., Dr. Robert, 581.
Wetherhead, Thomas, Bishop of Waterford, *ob.* 1592: 121, 396, 418, *see also* Walley, 122.
Wexford, 455.
....., county of, pioneers to be levied in, 319, 323.
....., ..., seneschal of, *see* Maisterton, Sir Thomas.
....., ..., sheriff of, *see* Issame, George.
....., ..., composition for, excused, 62.
....., ..., ..., yielded to, 558.
Weymouth, a ship of, 361.
Whaddon, letter dated, 573.
Whight's Island, tenants of, 171.
White or Whyte, Andrew, son of Sir Nicholas, 302, 365, 431.
....., Edward, clerk of the Council in Connaught, 150, 173, 393, 398, 400, 415, 432, 437, 467, 542.
....., ..., report of, 254.
....., ..., letters of, 40, 42, 46, 219, 251, 282, 353, 385.
....., John, letters to, 100, 105.
....., Sir Nicholas, Master of the Rolls, 65, 116, 270, 304, 308, 309, 350, 357, 359, 366, 382, 385, 388, 409, 439, 451, 467, 485, 527, 531, 574.
....., ..., his son at Cambridge, 44.
....., ..., grant to, 292.
....., ..., his debts, 309.
....., ..., his recusancy, 365, 366.
....., ..., examination of, 377.
....., ..., testimony of, 380.
....., ..., his wife, 393.
....., ..., letters of, 44, 62, 63, 118, 123, 138, 142, 161, 197, 206, 255, 263, 276, 302, 314, 343, 354, 380.
....., ..., letters to, 251, 322, 360.
....., Nicholas, information of, 126.
....., ..., letters of, 100, 105.
....., Richard, letter of, 340.
....., ..., petitions of, 373, 374.
....., Stephen, letters to, 38, 40, 42.
....., Thomas, 349.
"White Culver," Spanish ship, 121.
"White Falcon," Spanish ship, 51.
Whitehall, letters dated from, 187, 205.

White Knight, *see* Fitzgerald, Edmund, 250, 345, 597.
....., ..., his country, 376.
Whitgift, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, 317.
....., ..., letter of, 404.
....., ..., letter to, 387.
Whittaker, William, on Protestant religion, 192.
Whitwell, Sir Rd. Bingham's man, 271.
Whytehedde, Wm., 171.
Wickham, Anthony, 384.
Wicklow, prebend of, 575.
Wickomb, Nicholas, 526.
Wilbraham, Sir Roger, Solicitor-General for Ireland, 26, 362, 387, 414, 480, 483, 528, 530, 542, 556, 558, 566.
....., ..., petition of, 76, 552.
....., ..., his pay, 70.
....., ..., receipt of, 125.
....., ..., bill of, 342.
....., ..., letters of, 51, 52, 103, 134, 255, 341, 369, 387, 411, 441, 451, 465, 485, 486, 539.
....., ..., letters to, 533.
Wilde, Ambrose, 171.
....., Simon, 413, 414.
Wilkes, Thomas, Clerk of the Privy Council in England, letter to, 308.
Wilkinson, Richard, 389, 463.
Williams, John, 336, 578.
....., Philip, Secretary of Lord Deputy, 325, 336, 360, 364, 368, 387, 394, 439, 451.
....., Sir Thomas, Muster-Master and Clerk of the Check in Ireland, 324, 351, 360, 374, 388, 389, 476, 542.
....., ..., petition of 230, 359.
....., ..., notes by, 141, 328, 380.
....., ..., warrants to, 52, 221.
....., ..., report of, 351, 354.
....., ..., his review of the undertakers' men, 71.
....., ..., letters of, 65, 377.
....., ..., letter to, 373.
....., Thomas, 170.
....., William, 158.
Williams Town, 22.
Williamson, Sir Joseph, 380.
Willis, Captain, 114, 123, 139, 518.
....., ..., his men, 353, 463.
Willons, Lieutenant, 146.
Wilton, *see* Grey, Arthur Lord.
Winchester House, letter dated from, 390, 396, 498.
.....,Place, letters dated from, 351, 390, 396.
Windmill Place, Waterford, 370.
Windsor, letter dated, 369.
..... Castle, letter dated, 368.
Wingfelde, Sir Edward, 293.
....., Jaques, Master of the Ordnance, dead September 1587, 344, 366, 574, 579.
....., ..., accounts of, 110, 128, 135, 185, 194, 206, 293, 407, 511.
....., ..., note of money paid to, 107.
....., ..., his lands and leases, 160.
....., Thomas, 71, 344, 511.
Winston, Mr., 236.
Wise, Andrew, Knight of Malta, 453.
....., Mr., 370.
Wiseman or Withesman, Robert, 293, 442, 443.
Wisham, John, 445.
Wodloke, George, letter of, 36.
Wolcott, Rd., 171.
Wolfale, Thomas, 477.
Wolfe, David, 87.
....., Edmund, 22, 24.
....., Patrick, 22.
Wolley, John, Latin Secretary, 141, 317, 421, 514.
....., ..., letter to, 141.
Wolverston, Lieut., 325.
Wood, Cheyney, a horseman, 324.
....., Thomas, 352.
Woodburn Castle, 423.
Woodchurch, Kent, letter dated, 75.
Woodde, Owen, Dean of Armagh, letter of, 298.
....., ..., testimony of, 344.
Woodford, soldier, 402.
Woodhouse, Captain Thomas, 304, 319, 359, 386, 405, 439.
....., ..., his patent, 260.
....., ..., petition of, 339.
....., Mary, 463.
Woods, George, 407, 408.
Worcestershire, levies from, 478.
Worksop, letter dated from, 398.
Worsley, John, one of the messengers of Her Majesty's chamber, 322.
....., Robert, pursuivant, 98.
Worth, Hugh, 131, 168, 238, 269.
....., ..., his patent, 103.
Wothny, near Limerick, 340.
Wright, John, 288.
....., R., letter of, 594.
Wyle, Simon, 427.
Wyn, Captain Peter, 358, 481.

X.

Xuarez, Antonio, sargento del maestro de Campo, 58.
Xuarez or Juarez, Diego, an Alferez Reformado, a prisoner, 58.

Y.

Yagoe, prebend of, 575.
Yarn, export of, 462.
....., licenses, 465, 471.
Yeates, Wm., 172.
Ylvaugh, 464.
Yorke, Edmund, 284, 297, 307, 319, 326, 350, 363, 370, 382, 398.
....., ..., certificate of, 361.
....., ..., letters of, 311, 322, 323, 325, 347, 348, 351, 356, 362, 419.
....., ..., letters to, 297, 361.
York House, letters dated, 388.
Youghal, 341.
....., bailiffs of, 325.
....., warden of, *see* Walley, and Wetherhead, Thomas.
....., letters dated, 45, 319, 358.
Young, Edward, 171.
....., Sir Patrick, priest, 376.

Z.

Zealand, Spanish ships lost off, 43.
Zobier, General, 556.
Zouche, Colonel, 422.

ADDITIONAL ERRATA NOTICED IN VOL. III.

Page 619, column 1, line 5, *for* Hanmer, Dr. Meredith, Dean of St. Patrick's, 239, 557, *read* Hanmer, Dr. Meredith, 239.

Page 634, column 1, line 20, *for* Meredith, Mr. Dean of St. Patrick's, he was Dr. Hanmer 557, *omit* he was Dr. M. Hanmer, *and insert* Richard *between* Mr. *and* Dean.

ERRATA NOTICED IN THIS VOLUME.

Page 25, line 5, *for* White, Knight *read* White Knight.
Page 47, No. 58, line 12, *for* 4600 *read* 5600.
Page 126, line 15, *for* Clonnel *read* Clonmel.
Page 239, No. 49, line 2, *for* Orlands *read* Oatlands.
Page 251, line 2, *for* U. Lynch Fitzstephen *read* Nicholas Lynch Fitzstephen.
Page 382, No. 66, line 6, *for* page 304 *read* page 306.
Page 386, No. 28, line 1, *for* John Long *read* John Garvey.
Page 393, No. 7, line 4, *for* Polish *read* Popish.
Page 464, line 16, *for* Canarvy *read* Clanarvy.
Page 467, line 8, *for* Ashboy *read* Athboy.